

## PART II.—VOL. XXVIII.

---

CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING  
TO OPERATIONS ON THE COASTS OF SOUTH CARO-  
LINA AND GEORGIA, AND IN MIDDLE AND EAST  
FLORIDA, FROM JUNE 12 TO DECEMBER 31, 1863.

### UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 46. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 12, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. David Hunter, commanding Department of the South, hereby announces that he has been temporarily relieved from command of the department, and ordered to report to the Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, for special service, and that Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore has been assigned by the President to the command of the Department of the South.

In turning over command to his successor, Major-General Hunter congratulates the troops of the department that in General Gillmore they will find an officer well known to them, and whose worth they have long since learned to estimate; and it is the earnest hope of General Hunter that the same skill, perseverance, and gallantry, which so largely contributed to the reduction of Fort Pulaski, more than a year ago, may be equally successful in whatever enterprises General Gillmore shall next be engaged in.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,  
*Lieut. Col., A. A. G. 10th Army Corps and Dept. of the South.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 47. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 12, 1863.*

I. By direction of the President, as announced in special orders from the headquarters of the Army, dated Washington, June 3, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Department of the South.

II. All orders and regulations established by Major-General Hunter, and now in operation, will remain in full force until otherwise ordered.

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

(3)



HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
Hilton Head, S. C., June 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to report my arrival here yesterday.

Major-General Hunter relinquished, and I assumed, command yesterday.

I have conversed freely with Major Duane and with several navy officers in reference to the recent attack on the forts in Charleston Harbor, and the present condition of affairs in that direction.

The concurrent testimony is that the defenses on Morris Island have undergone a material change within the last three weeks, much to the advantage of the enemy.

I shall visit that vicinity to-morrow, and make a full report by next steamer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 48. { *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 13, 1863.*

The following-named officers are hereby announced on the staff of the general commanding, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly:

Col. John W. Turner, aide-de-camp, and chief of staff.

Maj. Ed. W. Smith, assistant adjutant-general, and commissary of musters.

First Lieut. Israel R. Sealy, acting assistant adjutant-general.

Lieut. Col. R. H. Jackson, assistant inspector-general.

Lieut. Col. J. J. Elwell, chief quartermaster.

Lieut. Col. M. R. Morgan, chief commissary of subsistence.

Surg. C. H. Crane, U. S. Army, medical director.

Maj. Dwight Bannister, chief paymaster.

Capt. John W. Todd, chief of ordnance.

Maj. James C. Duane, chief engineer.

Capt. John Hamilton, Third U. S. Artillery, chief of artillery.

Capt. T. B. Brooks, aide-de-camp.

First Lieut. Henry M. Bragg, aide-de-camp.

First Lieut. Franklin E. Town, chief signal officer.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

JNO. W. TURNER,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 345. { *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 14, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton is, at his own request, hereby relieved from command of the post of Beaufort, S. C.

Col. W. W. H. Davis, One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, will relieve Brigadier-General Saxton and assume command of the post.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 15, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I have made a reconnaissance of Morris Island and its surroundings next to Folly and James Islands. General Vogdes is in command on Folly Island. All his arrangements thus far have been defensive. He will openly continue in that attitude; but I have directed him to plant behind the sand-hills on the north end of Folly Island (secretly and without being seen by the enemy) batteries that will be able to dismount, in one hour, all the enemy's guns on the south end of Morris Island.

The enemy are constructing a causeway from James to Morris Island across the marsh. I look upon this as unimportant as against any sudden attempt to get a lodgment on Morris Island, as success would place the causeway under our control.

I have not fully sounded the navy as to the co-operation that may be expected from them in getting upon Morris Island. Probably nothing will be done by them offensively until the arrival of Admiral Foote.

Colonel Montgomery, with 1,500 colored troops and some artillery, now occupies Saint Simon's Island, and will be directed to make raids from that point, and occupy the enemy in that direction. He will be able, I think, to keep many, if not all, of the Georgia troops in that quarter.

As nearly as I can ascertain, there are about Charleston, for its defense, some 10,000 or 12,000 troops (mostly South Carolina militia), and there are about an equal number of Georgia militia available for the defense of Savannah. Major Duane started north in the Arago yesterday.

The day after my arrival here, General Saxton applied to be relieved from the command of troops, which was done.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[P. S.]—I have made application to the Adjutant-General of the Army for another engineer officer.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 51. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 19, 1863.*

I. First Lieut. Guy V. Henry, First U. S. Artillery, is announced as acting chief of artillery, on the staff of the brigadier-general commanding, during the absence of Capt. John Hamilton from the department, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

II. Copies of all orders issued by post commandants in future will be forwarded at their dates, or as soon thereafter as practicable, in separate series, on full sheets of letter paper, or as printed, to these headquarters.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 52. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 25, 1863.*

I. Capt. Ed. W. Smith, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, major, and assistant adjutant-general, is, by authority from the War Department, relieved from duty as commissary of musters of the Department of the South.

II. Second Lieut. Richard Skinner, Tenth U. S. Infantry, is hereby appointed commissary of musters of the Department of the South, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

III. All leaves of absence to officers, and furloughs to enlisted men, granted by Maj. Gen. D. Hunter, and subsequently held in abeyance by his order, are hereby revoked. All officers and enlisted men with such leaves will immediately rejoin their regiments.

IV. Medical Inspector Augustus C. Hamlin, U. S. Army, having been assigned to duty in this department, is hereby announced as medical inspector of the Department of the South, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*First Lieut., Forty-seventh New York Vols., A. A. A. G.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Hilton Head, S. C., June 26, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: The condition of affairs on James and Morris Islands has not materially changed since my last report. Four deserters from Morris and 8 from James Island put me in possession of important information. I see nothing in their report to produce discouragement. Admiral DuPont will cordially co-operate with me, and in less than one week I hope to be in possession of a part or the whole of Morris Island. My batteries on Folly Island should be completed in three or four days. General Seymour, whom I left in New York to complete the shipment of certain stores, has not arrived yet, for some reason to me unknown.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 53. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 29, 1863.*

I. Capt. W. L. M. Burger is announced as assistant adjutant-general on the staff of the brigadier-general commanding, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

II. A misconception with regard to the true meaning of the term "desert" seems to exist in the minds of many of the officers and enlisted men of this command. To *desert* means to quit or abandon the post or command of the individual, and there is no authority requiring the animus with which the party left to be established, nor does the fact that he may afterward voluntarily return acquit him of the crime. The highest military authority declares that officers and enlisted men, absent from their command without proper authority, are in fact *deserters*, and not only forfeit all pay and allow-

ances due at the time of desertion, but are subject to the severe penalties awarded by law to that crime.

III. When a man leaves this command without proper authority, and remains absent more than one day, his company commander will report him as "deserted" on his next morning report, and will prefer written charges against him, to be forwarded through regimental to brigade headquarters; and if the man afterward returns, he will be reported as having "joined from desertion and awaiting trial," and these remarks, with the proper dates annexed thereto, will be placed opposite his name on the next subsequent muster-roll of his company, unless he shall in the meantime have been tried and acquitted, or restored to duty without trial by the general competent to order the same. Company and regimental commanders have no authority to dispose of such cases.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Port Royal, S. C., June 30, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I have to report no important changes in the condition of things at Folly Island. My preparations are nearly completed, but I can do nothing until Admiral DuPont's successor arrives and gets ready to work. The admiral has no instructions, and does not feel at liberty to put his vessels into action on the eve of relinquishing his command. I believe we could get Morris Island without the assistance of the navy, but so long as they lie outside the bar the enemy's iron-clads and other gunboats could annoy us so much that we could accomplish very little toward the erection of batteries.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

*Abstract from return of the Department of the South (Tenth Army Corps), Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, for June, 1863; headquarters Port Royal, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
General headquarters.....	14	48	62	62	.....	.....
Folly Island, S. C. (Vogdes).....	217	4,470	5,988	6,789	42	17
Port Royal Island, S. C. (Saxton).....	142	2,578	3,390	4,350	11	19
Seabrook Island, S. C. (Stevenson).....	98	1,917	2,750	3,245	.....	6
Saint Helena Island, S. C. (Strong).....	126	2,625	4,506	5,299	.....	.....
Hilton Head Island, S. C. (Chatfield).....	131	2,026	2,988	3,529	.....	.....
Fort Pulaski, Ga. (Gould).....	10	252	333	353	.....	.....
Ossabaw Island, Ga. (Allen).....	17	360	438	506	.....	.....
Fernandina, Fla. (Plaisted).....	24	302	459	560	.....	.....
Saint Augustine, Fla. (Hawley).....	16	370	464	535	.....	.....
Total.....	805	15,946	21,323	25,208	53	42

## TRANSFERS.

- 11th Maine, from Port Royal Island to Fernandina.  
 115th New York, from Hilton Head to Port Royal Island.  
 Independent New York Battalion [Enfans Perdus], from Port Royal Island to Saint Helena Island.  
 174th and 176th Pennsylvania, from Port Royal Island to Hilton Head.  
 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company C, from Port Royal Island to Saint Helena Island.

*Troops in the Department of the South, Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, from ... June 30, 1863.*

## FOLLY ISLAND, S. C.

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES.

*First Brigade.\**

Col. HALDIMAND S. PUTNAM.

- 4th New Hampshire, Lieut. Col. Gilman E. Sleeper.  
 7th New Hampshire, Lieut. Col. Joseph C. Abbott.  
 62d Ohio, Lieut. Col. C. F. Steele.  
 67th Ohio, Col. Alvin C. Voris.

*Second Brigade.\**

Col. JOSHUA B. HOWELL.

- 6th Connecticut, Lieut. Col. John Speidel.  
 39th Illinois, Col. Thomas O. Osborn.  
 100th New York, Col. George B. Dandy.  
 85th Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. Henry A. Purviance.

*Not Brigaded.*

- 1st New York Engineers, Companies A, B, C, and H, Maj. James E. Place.  
 1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company I, Lieut. Charles V. Holt.  
 3d New York Artillery, Battery F, Lieut. Paul Birchmeyer.

- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (three companies), Capt. Richard G. Shaw.  
 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery C, Sergt. Michael Leahy.  
 3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E, Lieut. John R. Myrick.

## PORT ROYAL ISLAND, S. C.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON.†

## POST OF BEAUFORT.

Col. WILLIAM W. H. DAVIS.‡

*Infantry.*

- 115th New York, Col. Simeon Sammon.  
 52d Pennsylvania, § Col. John C. Dodge, jr.  
 55th Pennsylvania, Col. Richard White.  
 104th Pennsylvania, § Lieut. Col. Thompson D. Hart.  
 1st South Carolina (colored), Col. Thomas W. Higginson.

*Artillery.*

- 1st Connecticut Battery, Capt. Alfred P. Rockwell.  
 3d Rhode Island Heavy, Company A, Lieut. Edward F. Curtis.  
 1st United States, Battery D, Lieut. John S. Gibbs.  
 1st United States, Battery M, Capt. Loomis L. Langdon.

*Cavalry and Engineers.*

- 1st Massachusetts Cavalry (three companies), Maj. Atherton H. Stevens, jr.  
 1st New York Engineers, Company K, Capt. Henry L. Southard.

\*These brigade organizations announced in General Orders, No. 23, headquarters U. S. forces on Folly Island, June 18; but see Special Orders, No. 391, of July 4, p. 13.

†See special orders, of June 14, and general orders, of July 6, pp. 4, 15.

‡Assigned to command by Special Orders, No. 345, headquarters Department of the South, of June 14.

§Brigaded under command of Col. W. W. H. Davis.

## SEABROOK ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS G. STEVENSON.

10th Connecticut. Col. John L. Otis.	97th Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. Augustus P. Duer.
24th Massachusetts, Col. Francis A. Osborn.	1st New York Engineers, Company I. Lieut. James H. Harrold.
56th New York, Col. Charles H. Van Wyck.	3d New York Light Artillery, Battery B, Capt. James E. Ashcroft.

## SAINT HELENA ISLAND, S. C.\*

Brig. Gen. GEORGE C. STRONG.

7th Connecticut (four companies), Lieut. Col. Daniel C. Rodman.	Independent New York Battalion [Enfans Perdus] (eight companies), Lieut. Col. Simon Levy.
9th Maine, Col. Sabine Emery.	76th Pennsylvania (six companies), Col. J. H. S. ...
54th Massachusetts (colored), Col. R. G. Shaw.	3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company C, Capt. Charles R. Brayton.
3d New Hampshire, Col. J. H. Jackson.	1st U. S. Artillery, Battery B, Lieut. Francis Reynolds.
1st New York Engineers, Company D, Capt. Frederick E. Graef.	
48th New York (eight companies), Col. W. B. Barton.	

## HILTON HEAD ISLAND, S. C.

Col. JOHN L. CHATFIELD.†

8th Maine, Maj. J. Hemingway.	1st New York Engineers, headquarters and Companies E and G, Col. E. W. Serrell.
76th Pennsylvania, Company D, Capt. W. S. Diller.	1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company M, Capt. John G. Thayer.
174th Pennsylvania, Col. John Nyce.	3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (six companies), Col. E. Metcalf.
176th Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. George Pilkington.	
3d South Carolina, colored (five companies), Col. A. G. Bennett.	

## FORT PULASKI, GA.

Capt. JOHN H. GOULD.

- 48th New York, Companies G and I, Capt. Anthony Elmendorf.  
 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company G, Capt. John H. Gould.  
 1st New York Engineers, Company F, Capt. S. C. Eaton.

## OSSABAW ISLAND, GA.

47th New York, Maj. David A. Allen.

## FERNANDINA, FLA.

11th Maine, Col. Harris M. Plaisted.

## SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLA.

7th Connecticut (six companies), Col. Joseph R. Hawley.

\* Post established June 10, and Brigadier-General Strong assigned to command June 13.

† Relieved by Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry, July 2.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 55. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 1, 1863.*

I. Leave of absence having been granted to Surg. Charles H. Crane, U. S. Army, medical director of the department, Surg. John J. Craven, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby announced as acting medical director during his absence, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

II. Second Lieut. Richard Skinner, Tenth U. S. Infantry, is hereby relieved from duty as commissary of musters for this department, by authority from the General-in-Chief.

III. Second Lieut. F. Reynolds, First U. S. Artillery, is hereby announced as commissary of musters for the Department of the South.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 58. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 3, 1863.*

I. Leave of absence having been granted Capt. J. W. Todd, U. S. Army, chief of ordnance of the department, First Lieut. A. Mordecai, U. S. Army, is hereby announced as acting chief of ordnance of the department during his absence, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

II. Hereafter no person, officer, soldier, or civilian will be allowed transportation on board a Government transport, unless he is traveling in the discharge of duty strictly connected with the military service, without a pass from these headquarters.

This is not intended to prevent officers or soldiers honorably discharged the service, or going on leave of absence or furlough, receiving transportation north.

The captains of transports will be charged with a strict observance of this order.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 4, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C. :*

SIR : I have the honor to report that Admiral DuPont will at once enter into my project for getting possession of Morris Island, and render all the assistance in his power. He sent me a message to that effect last evening. General Seymour returned from Folly Island yesterday, and reports that the enemy is materially strengthening his defenses there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

P. S.—Admiral Dahlgren is reported off the harbor, coming in.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA.  
Charleston, S. C., July 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding U. S. Forces, Port Royal, S. C.:*

GENERAL: In the interest of humanity, it seems to be my duty to address you, with a view of effecting some understanding as to the future conduct of the war in this quarter.

You are aware, of course, of the fact that on or about the 2d ultimo an expedition, set on foot by your predecessor in command, Major-General Hunter, entered the Combahee River, in South Carolina, and seized and carried away a large number of negro slaves from several large plantations on that stream. My present object, however, is not to enter upon a discussion touching that species of pillaging, but to acquaint you formally that more than one of the large plantations thus visited and ravaged were otherwise and further pillaged, and their private dwellings, warehouses, and other buildings wantonly consumed by the torch. All this, be it observed, rendered necessary by no military exigency; that is, with no possible view to the destruction of that which was being used for military purposes, either of offense or defense, or in near vicinage to batteries or works occupied by your adversary, or which, if left standing, could endanger or in any military way affect the safety of your forces or obstruct your operations, either present or future, and, finally, the owners of which were men not even bearing arms in this war.

A day or two later, another expedition burned about two-thirds of the village of Bluffton, a summer resort of the planters of the sea-coast of South Carolina, an undefended and indefensible place. The best houses were selected for destruction, and for the act no possible provocation may be truthfully alleged.

Later yet, the 11th of June, the village of Darien, in the State of Georgia, was laid waste by your soldiers, and every building in it but one church and three small houses burned to the ground; there, as at Bluffton, no defense having been made, or any act of provocation previously committed, either by the owners of the devastated place or by the soldiery of the Confederate States there or in any part of this department.

Again, as far back as the last of March, when evacuating Jacksonville, in East Florida, your troops set on fire and destroyed the larger part of that town, including several churches, not, assuredly, to cover their embarkation, but merely as a measure of vindictive and illegitimate hostility.

You have, of course, the right to seize and hold our towns and districts of country, if able to do so, that is, to exercise for the time the privilege of eminent domain, but not to ravage and destroy the houses or other property of the individuals of the country. The eminent domain and the property of the Government are legitimate objects of "conquest," but private property and houses, movable and immovable, are not. You may appropriate the spoils of the battle-field, or the booty of a camp which you have captured, or even, in extreme cases, when aggravated by an improper defense, may sack a town or city carried by storm. But the pillage of the open country and of undefended places has long ago been given up as a usage or legitimate measure of war. At most, contributions can be levied upon and collected of the people; and these, even, says Vattel, must be moderate, if the general who resorts to them wishes



to enjoy an unsullied reputation and escape the reproach of cruelty and inhumanity.

You may, indeed, waste and destroy provisions and forage which you cannot carry away, and which, if left, would materially assist the operations of your enemy. But Vattel prescribes that even this must be done with "moderation and according to the exigency of the case." "Those who tear up the vines and cut down the fruit-trees are looked upon as savage barbarians, unless they do it with a view to punish the enemy for some gross violation of the laws of nations."

You cannot legitimately devastate and destroy by fire, or ravage the country of your enemy, except under the stress of stern necessity; that is, as measures of retaliation for a brutal warfare on his part. If you do so without an absolute necessity, such conduct is reported as the "result of hatred and fury." "Savage and monstrous excess," Vattel terms it.

Ravaging and burning private property are acts of "licentiousness, unauthorized by the laws of war, and the belligerent who wages war in that manner must justly," says Vattel, "be regarded as carrying on war like a furious barbarian."

The pillage and destruction of towns, the devastation of the open country, setting fire to houses, the same publicist expressly declares to be measures "no less odious and detestable when done without absolute necessity." This, Vattel expressly says, "is equally applicable to the operations of a civil war, the parties to which are bound to observe the common laws of war." Even the Duke of Alva was finally forced to respect these laws of war in his conduct toward the "confederates in the Netherlands."

Wheaton is no less explicit than Vattel on all these points. He declares that private property and land can only be taken in special cases; that is, when captured on the field or in besieged places and towns, or as military contributions levied upon the inhabitants of hostile territory. (See page 395, Law of Nations.)

The pages of the American publicist furnish the most striking condemnation of the acts of your soldiery on the Combahee, and at Jacksonville, Bluffton, and Darien, in connection with the burning, by the British, of Havre de Grace, in 1813, the devastations of Lord Cochrane on the coast of Chesapeake Bay, and in relation to some excesses of the troops of the United States in Canada.

The destruction of Havre de Grace was characterized at the time by the Cabinet at Washington as "manifestly contrary to the usages of civilized warfare." That village, we are told, was ravaged and burned, to the "astonishment" of its unarmed inhabitants, at seeing that they derived no protection to their property from the laws of war.

Further, the burning of the village of Newark, in Canada, and near Fort George, by the troops of the United States, in 1813, though defended as legitimate by the officers who did it, on the score of military necessity, yet the act was earnestly disavowed and repudiated by the Government of the United States of that day. So, too, was the burning of Long Point, concerning which a military investigation was instituted. And for the destruction of Saint David's by stragglers, the officer who commanded on that occasion was dismissed the service without trial for permitting it. (Wheaton on the Law of Nations, page 399.)

The Government of the United States, then under the inspiration

of southern statesmen, declared that it "owed to itself, and to the principles it ever held sacred, to disavow any such wanton, cruel, and unjustifiable warfare;" which it further denounced as "revolting to humanity and repugnant to the sentiments and usages of the civilized world."

I shall now remark that these violations of long and thoroughly established laws of war may be chiefly attributed to the species of persons employed by your predecessor in command in these expeditions, and should have been anticipated in view of the lessons of history; that is, negroes, for the most part, either fugitive slaves, or who had been carried away from their masters' plantations. So apparent are the atrocious consequences which have ever resulted from the employment of a merciless, servile race as soldiers, that Napoleon, when invading Russia, refused to receive or employ against the Russian Government and army the Russian serfs, who, we are told, were ready on all sides to flock to his standard if he would enfranchise them. He was actuated, he declared, by a horror of the inevitable consequences which would result from a servile war. This course one of your authors, Abbott, contrasts to the prejudice of Great Britain in the war of 1812 with the United States, in the course of which were employed "the tomahawk and the scalping-knife of the savage" by some British commanders.

In conclusion, it is my duty to inquire whether the acts which resulted in the burning of the defenseless villages of Darien and Bluffton, and the ravages on the Combahee, are regarded by you as legitimate measures of war, which you will feel authorized to resort to hereafter.

I inclose two newspaper accounts,\* copied from the journals of the United States, giving relations of the transactions in question.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 391. { *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 4, 1863.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

III. Brig. Gen. George C. Strong, with that portion of his command consisting of the Forty-eighth New York, Third New Hampshire, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, Ninth Maine, Independent Battalion New York Volunteers, and Brayton's battery, will immediately proceed to Folly Island. On his arrival there he will consult with General Vogdes as to the best locality for his encampment, keeping in view to have his men screened from the view of the enemy.

IV. The following temporary disposition will be made of the troops on Folly and adjacent islands after the arrival of General Strong's brigade:

The Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania, Thirty-ninth Illinois, Sixty-second Ohio, Sixty-seventh Ohio, One hundredth New York, Fourth New Hampshire, Independent Battalion New York Volunteers [Enfans Perdus], and the detachments of Third New York Artillery, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, and First Massachusetts Cavalry will constitute a brigade under General Vogdes.

The battalion of Seventh Connecticut, Third New Hampshire,

Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, Ninth Maine, Forty-eighth New York, Sixth Connecticut, and Brayton's battery will constitute a brigade under General Strong.

V. Brig. Gen. Truman Seymour is hereby assigned to the command of all the troops on Folly and the adjacent islands.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Major, Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, D. C., July 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Department of the South:*

GENERAL: According to last advices, Generals Magruder and Smith were pressing toward New Orleans and endeavoring to separate General Banks from that city.

The condition of affairs here is such that we cannot at present re-enforce General Banks from the north. It is therefore proposed that you immediately send to New Orleans such forces as you can temporarily spare from your proposed operations. It is suggested that some of the colored troops may be used for that purpose.

As soon as General Grant ends with Vicksburg, it is believed he will move a part of his forces to Banks' assistance, and your forces will then be returned, or others sent to replace them.

You will perceive, from the intercepted dispatches of Jeff. Davis and General Cooper, copies of which were sent to you by mail, that General Beauregard would dispatch troops to re-enforce Johnston, the moment any of ours left the vicinity of Charleston for the Mississippi River.

It is therefore important that you conceal as much as possible the departure of any troops you may send to New Orleans.

Should you hear of the success of Grant at Vicksburg, or of Banks at Port Hudson, before this reaches you, it will not be necessary to send the detachment. Moreover, if your operations should be such as to render it expedient to retain all your forces, you will do so. Nevertheless, I wish you not to overlook the importance, according to present appearances, of throwing some additional forces into New Orleans. Most of the troops in North Carolina have been brought north, and General Banks can be assisted only from your command, or from that of General Grant.

Thus far the operations of General Meade against Lee's army in Pennsylvania have been successful. Several severe engagements have been fought without any decisive victory, but with advantage to us, compelling Lee to fall back.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 393. { *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 5, 1863.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

V. Brig. Gen. Alfred H. Terry is hereby relieved from command of the post at Hilton Head and will report to the brigadier-general commanding the department for instructions.

Col. Edwin Metcalf, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery Volunteers, will relieve Brigadier-General Terry and assume command of the post at Hilton Head.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 59. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 6, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, having signified his willingness to resume the command of troops, should the exigencies of the service require it, is hereby placed in command of the forces on Port Royal Island, and all the outposts supplied therefrom.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore \*

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Temporary organization of troops on Folly and adjacent islands, Brig. Gen. Truman Seymour, U. S. Army, commanding, July 6, 1863.\**

*First Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES.

39th Illinois.  
4th New Hampshire.  
7th New Hampshire.  
100th New York.  
62d Ohio.  
67th Ohio.  
85th Pennsylvania.  
Independent New York Battalion [Enfans Perdus].  
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (detachment).  
3d New York Artillery (detachment).  
3d Rhode Island Artillery (detachment).  
1st U. S. Artillery (detachment).

*Second Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. GEORGE C. STRONG.

6th Connecticut.  
7th Connecticut.  
9th Maine.  
3d New Hampshire.  
48th New York.  
76th Pennsylvania.  
Brayton's Battery.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 399. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 6, 1863.*

The troops on Folly and adjacent islands and those to arrive there will be temporarily organized as follows:

*First Division, Brig. Gen. Alfred H. Terry commanding.*—First Brigade, Brig. Gen. Thomas G. Stevenson commanding: Tenth Connecticut, Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers. Second Brigade, Col. W. W. H. Davis commanding: One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania, Fifty-second Pennsylvania, Fifty-sixth New York, One hundredth New York. Third Brigade, Col. James Montgomery com-

\* As announced by General Orders, No. 32, of that date, from headquarters U. S. forces on Folly Island, Brigadier-General Seymour assumed command July 5.

manding: Fifty-fourth Massachusetts (colored), Second South Carolina Volunteers (colored).

*Second Division, Brig. Gen. Truman Seymour commanding.*—First Brigade, Brig. Gen. I. Vogdes commanding: Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania, Thirty-ninth Illinois, Sixty-second Ohio, Sixty-seventh Ohio, Seventh New Hampshire, Independent Battalion New York Volunteers [Enfants Perdus]. Second Brigade, Brig. Gen. George C. Strong commanding: Seventh Connecticut, Third New Hampshire, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, Ninth Maine, Forty-eighth New York, Sixth Connecticut Volunteers.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Folly Island, S. C., July 6, 1863.*

Col. J. W. TURNER,

*Chief of Staff:*

COLONEL: The engineering operations on the north end of this island are about complete; the ordnance and artillery also.

In connection with this, let me suggest that there is no officer here of sufficient rank or experience to command these batteries, and that the matter be brought to the consideration of the general, in order to provide at once some suitable person to take charge of drills, &c.

It will be very difficult to keep the buoys lighted as has been directed, because boat crews must remain at the lights all night, a labor that is excessive, and almost impracticable for soldiers to perform, and that is very severe upon the navy. Could this be modified so as to their being lighted only when occasion demands?

The laying of telegraph wire through this island should be done immediately, if possible, and arrangements be made to continue it still farther north.

The rebels are reported as tolerably active on the road from Morris to the main; otherwise everything is very quiet.

General Strong's brigade landed beautifully, and much of the credit is due to the perfect arrangements made by Captain Balch, U. S. Navy, whose hearty and cordial assistance, under all circumstances, it is a pleasure to acknowledge.

The Harriet A. Weed is sent to Edisto for small boats; the Island City is essential here, and is too light to tow the scows.

Very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 60. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 8, 1863.*

I. No civil employé whose pay exceeds \$50 per month shall receive rations from the Government.

II. All civil employés of the army, to whom rations are not issued, may purchase, at cost prices, from the subsistence department, to the amount of the cost of one ration, on the order of the officer who employs them.

III. The following will be the ration issued to negro women and men who are unable to work, and who are not employed by the Government :

Hard bread, at present rate, in lieu of flour ; and to the 100 rations : 10 pounds of hominy, 4 pounds of soap, 5 pounds of salt, 2 quarts of molasses.

Tea, sugar, and bacon, at the usual rate, will be issued once per week.

IV. Negro families will be allowed an additional ration, at the above rates, for every three children below the age of fourteen.

V. Negroes employed in the army will receive the usual ration, and their commanding officers may purchase for them in the manner prescribed for commanding officers of companies.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NEW YORK, *July 10, 1863.*  
(Received 3.50 p. m.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief:*

General Gillmore wants me to telegraph you as follows :

PORT ROYAL, S. C., *July 2, 1863.*

We are destitute of serviceable horses here. Please order the Quartermaster's Department to send 500 good ones.

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding.*

I can send 200 in two or three days, by diverting 100 that are being shipped to New Berne.

STEWART VAN VLIET,  
*Quartermaster.*

FLAG-STEAMER DINSMORE,  
*July 11, 1863.*

Brigadier-General GILLMORE,  
*Commanding:*

SIR: I have just received your note of this morning, and have already sent my flag lieutenant to say to you that it was 6 o'clock this morning when I heard of your movement. In fact, I have not yet received your message, for what I heard was but a report, which will inform you why the monitors are not in. I will be obliged if you will order your messenger always to deliver his message to me. Any vessel of my command will give facilities for that purpose.

An effort will be made to check the movement of the re-enforcements. I will also order up all our marines and increase them by sailors.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., July 13, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C. :*

SIR: I have addressed two communications to the Adjutant-General, on which I desire immediate action, viz :

First. To send me Capt. Charles E. Fuller, assistant quartermaster, as my chief quartermaster, temporarily relieving Lieutenant-Colonel Elwell.

Second. To have the 300-pounder Parrott now somewhere in New York Harbor (I think at Fort Richmond) sent here, with 800 rounds of ammunition for breaching.

Very respectfully,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 61. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 13, 1863.*

Surg. Horace R. Wirtz, U. S. Army, having been assigned to duty in the Department of the South, is hereby announced as medical director, and will relieve Surg. C. H. Crane, U. S. Army, from that duty. Surg. C. H. Crane, on being relieved, will proceed to New York and report as directed in Special Orders, No. 199, current series, from the War Department.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 1. } *In the Field, on Board U. S. Transport*  
*Mary Benton, July 13, 1863.*

First Lieut. Guy V. Henry, First U. S. Artillery, is hereby relieved from the duties of acting chief of artillery at these headquarters, his company having been ordered in the field.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

JNO. W. TURNER,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Staff.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 2. } *In the Field, on Board U. S. Transport*  
*Mary Benton, July 13, 1863.*

The provost-marshal-general will immediately establish a communication, by couriers, between the south end of Folly Island and the front of our lines on Morris Island.

A through communication will be made, four times a day, for the purpose of carrying the mails. Stations will be established at the following places:

One at General Gillmore's headquarters, at Light-House Inlet.

One at General Seymour's headquarters.

One at General Vogdes' headquarters, at north end of Folly Island.

One at Camp Howell, on Folly Island, and one at south end of Folly Island.

An enlisted man will be detailed at each of these stations to receive, distribute, and forward communications.

General officers will give the provost-marshal-general every facility in men, horses, and camp equipments, to establish this line.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

JNO. W. TURNER,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Staff.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 3. } *In the Field, on Board U. S. Transport*  
*Mary Benton, July 14, 1863.*

Capt. John H. Moore, assistant quartermaster, is hereby assigned to duty at these headquarters as chief quartermaster in the field, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 4. } *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

I. The forces on Morris Island will be immediately encamped by brigades, and brigade commanders will give special attention that sinks are dug and a thorough police of camps be made daily.

II. Regimental, battalion, and detachment commanders will immediately report by name every officer and man absent from his command, and by what authority and where; and if absent without authority, to be reported on next morning report as a deserter, unless known to be a prisoner of war.

Careful note will be made by company commanders of officers and men absent from roll-calls at any time, that it may be entered on the next pay-roll for a stoppage of their pay during the time absent.

III. Guard mountings, parades, and roll-calls will be strictly observed, except by the troops on duty immediately in front, and on no account will guard mountings or parades be suspended, except by permission of division or brigade commanders when deemed inexpedient.

IV. The commanding general will hold every division, brigade, regimental, or company commander strictly accountable that this order be complied with, and every officer, of whatever grade, failing to carry out this order, will be immediately relieved from his command and sent to the rear.

V. This order, with the exception of the first paragraph, applies to the whole command operating upon Morris, Folly, and James Islands.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 6. } *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

I. All engineering operations, civil and military, connected with active operations in the field will be conducted under the immediate order and supervision of the department commander.



II. The following-named officers are hereby announced as assistant engineers on the staff of the brigadier-general commanding, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly:

Capt. T. B. Brooks, New York Volunteer Engineers, aide-de-camp; First Lieut. C. R. Suter, U. S. Engineer Corps; First Lieut. P. S. Michie, U. S. Engineer Corps.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
No. 178. } *Morris Island, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Capt. L. L. Langdon, First U. S. Artillery, is hereby charged with direction of all the artillery on Morris Island, pending present operations. He will superintend the placing in position of the artillery and material required, and will make use of the officers, men, and material of the light batteries to this end, as may be directed from these headquarters.

By order of Brigadier-General Seymour:

P. R. CHADWICK,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 9. } *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., July 17, 1863.*

The several batteries established against the enemy's positions on the north end of Morris Island are named as follows, viz:

First. Battery Reynolds, in advance, comprising five 8-inch siege mortars, two 30-pounder and six 10-pounder Parrotts, four 3-inch rifles, and two Wiard rifles.

Second. Battery Weed, in rear of the right of Battery Reynolds, comprising five 10-inch mortars.

Third. Battery Hays, in rear and on the left of Battery Reynolds, comprising seven 30 and four 20 pounder Parrott rifles.

Fourth. Battery O'Rorke, in rear of the right of Battery Hays, comprising five 10-inch siege mortars.

Captain Langdon, First U. S. Artillery, is assigned to the command of Batteries Reynolds and Weed.

Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, assistant inspector-general, with Major Bailey, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, as assistant, is assigned to the command of Batteries Hays and O'Rorke.

The batteries will be opened on Fort Wagner immediately after break of day to-morrow.

The firing must be executed with great care and deliberation.

The object of the rifled guns being principally to dismount the enemy's guns, they will not expend ammunition when their view of the enemy's works is obstructed by smoke.

Both time fuses and percussion shells will be used, preferably the former.

Each mortar will fire once every five minutes, alternating from

the right in each battery. The shells should be exploded in or directly over Fort Wagner.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Capt. LOOMIS L. LANGDON,  
*First U. S. Art., Comdg. Batteries Reynolds and Weed.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., July 20, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Confederate Forces, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication dated the 4th instant, written "with a view of effecting some understanding as to the future conduct of the war in this quarter." \*

Passing over without comment, as purely irrelevant, your severe strictures upon certain military operations of my predecessor commanding this department, I will simply state that, while I shall scrupulously endeavor to conduct the war upon principles well established by usage among civilized nations, I shall also expect from the commanding general opposed to me a full compliance with the same rules and maxims in their unrestricted application to all the forces under my command.

It was a source of no little surprise to me that your communication was sent by way of the blockading fleet off Charleston, while our respective pickets on this island are within speaking distance of each other, and are considerably nearer to your headquarters than any portion of our naval forces.

I respectfully suggest that hereafter communications for me, to which my attention is at all desirable, be sent through my own lines.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

FLAG-STEAMER DINSMORE,  
*Off Morris Island, S. C., July 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Comdg. Department of the South, Morris Island, S. C. :*

DEAR SIR: I hope our efforts will be more successful next time. Indeed, it is very important they should be, for each time we fail the enemy obtains some notice of a weak point and strengthens it, so that the whole ground from Fort Wagner will be intrenched eventually.

Permit me to suggest, therefore, that our trenches should be pushed to the nearest point deemed advisable, armed plentifully with artillery and pioneered by rifle-pits. When ready, I will support you with the vessels, and hope to quell the fire of the fort and drive the garrison to shelter. When the assault takes place in front, I would

propose to land from boats one of your best regiments, to assault the angle rearward and toward the water. I would also suggest a picked column of 300 or 400 men to attack the angle rearward and landward, passing up the rivulet that enters Vincent's Creek. For this I would also endeavor to furnish boats.

Thus assaulted, and these men kept under shelter to the last moment, it seems to me that the gallantry of our troops cannot fail to carry them into the work.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,

*Rear-Admiral, Commanding.*

# HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,

*Morris Island, S. C., July 20, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral DAHLGREN,

*Comdg. S. A. B. Squadron, off Morris Island, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your communication of this date suggesting a method of attacking Fort Wagner. I am pleased with the project. I had already determined to advance my batteries, and shall commence doing so to-night. I also like your plan of assaulting the work, although I would much prefer making two columns of attack only, one in front along the beach and the other in rear landing on the east side of Morris Island.

It involves, however, the consumption of men, in which this army has already been a very severe sufferer. I began here with the minimum force deemed safe for any offensive operations. Of that force, I have lost 33 per cent. in killed, wounded, missing, and sick.

My actual loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners will not fall short of 1,200 men. As many more are laid up by sudden sickness, occasioned by excessive fatigue duty. With this more than triple decimation of my active available command, I hesitated to incur any further immediate loss in the absence of powerful reasons to the contrary.

If the navy can furnish sailors and marines for one of the columns of attack, I will supply the other or others, and a combined attack can be made on the work.

I can also issue to your men any arms they may require, either muskets or lances. I will engage to furnish a large proportion of the attacking force.

Should you desire to confer with me on this project, I will come to see you.

I have the honor to be, admiral, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

# HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,

*Folly Island, S. C., July 20, 1863.*

Col. J. W. TURNER,

*Chief of Staff:*

COLONEL: About 9 o'clock last evening I received information that 3 suspicious persons were seen crossing Folly River upon a

float, near the mouth of the creek which sets up around James Island. They were thought to be rebel spies. As a matter of precaution, I sent a piece of artillery, with an infantry support of 40 men, down to that point to remain on duty during the night. Nothing further of a suspicious character was observed.

As this is one of the most exposed points on Folly River, I would suggest the propriety of having a light-draught gunboat run up and lay off the mouth of the creek every night, which would pretty effectually guard all the approaches from that quarter. I have detailed wood-choppers, and the axes will be ready at about 1 o'clock, when they will be immediately set at work.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. H. DAVIS,  
*Colonel 104th Pennsylvania Vols., Comdg. Post.*

---

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., July 20, 1863.*

Capt. LOOMIS L. LANGDON,  
*Chief of Light Artillery, Morris Island:*

SIR: In accordance with instructions from the brigadier-general commanding the department, the 30-pounder and 20-pounder Parrotts and the mortars will immediately open fire upon Fort Wagner, each piece to fire once in fifteen minutes.

By order of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry:

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, July 21, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant, by the hands of Colonel Bell, Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers, suggesting that I send, to re-enforce Major-General Banks, such troops as I can spare from active operations here, unless I should in the meantime hear of the success of General Grant at Vicksburg, or General Banks at Port Hudson.

The official report of the surrender of Vicksburg, and apparently reliable information of like success at Port Hudson, relieves me from the operations of the order, even if it were possible to comply with it, without stopping all offensive operations here. It is not only impossible to spare troops from this department, but there is an imperative demand for re-enforcements here.

The enervating influence of the climate here, especially when the men are constantly on fatigue duty, together with the casualties from three severe battles, has reduced my effective force in the field about one-third.

I urgently ask for 8,000 or 10,000 effective old troops, and that orders be issued to give the regiments in this department the preference in getting drafted men.

I feel that the successes in other departments will render it practicable to give me these re-enforcements, or I should not urge it.

The siege of Fort Wagner should be pushed, and men enough to do all the hard work, without undue physical exertion, should be spared for that purpose.

I shall husband my strength until re-enforcements arrive.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

FLAG-STEAMER DINSMORE,  
*Off Morris Island, July 21, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army,  
*Comdg. Dept. of the South, Morris Island, S. C.:*

SIR: I assure you it would give me much pleasure to furnish one of the columns for attacking Fort Wagner.

There is, however, at this time an inconvenient reduction of the number of seamen in the squadron just when the duties are much increased, and my whole force of marines only amounts to 280 men.

I regret, therefore, my inability to offer any force which could form a column sufficient for an assault.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

---

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Folly Island, S. C., July 21, 1863.*

Maj. E. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps:*

MAJOR: I have just received the report of Captain [True] Sanborn, jr., commanding the advanced picket on the island opposite Secessionville, who states that his line is unbroken, and that there are no indications of an advance of the enemy from that quarter. I learn, however, from the soldier who brings in the report, that the enemy were seen this morning moving, in the direction of Charleston, what had the appearance of light artillery. The teams of six horses were distinctly made out. I thought it advisable to communicate this for the information of the brigadier-general commanding.

I remain, yours, respectfully,

W. W. H. DAVIS,  
*Colonel 104th Pennsylvania Volunteers, Commanding Post.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, }	HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
No. 4. }	<i>Morris Island, S. C., July 21, 1863.</i>

The officers named below are hereby announced as the staff of the brigadier-general commanding, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly:

Dr. Samuel A. Green, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, medical director; Maj. J. I. Plimpton, Third New Hampshire, assistant inspector-general; Capt. Adrian Terry, U. S. Volunteers,

assistant adjutant-general; Capt. P. J. Turner, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, acting aide-de-camp; Capt. G. Metcalf, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, acting aide-de-camp; Lieut. M. S. James, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, acting aide-de-camp; M. William Elwell, volunteer aide-de-camp.

By order of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry:

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 20th, in reply to mine of the 4th instant, has been received, and it only remains to add, in connection with the subject-matter of the correspondence, that I am quite at a loss to perceive the necessity for your remark that you "will expect from the commanding general opposed" to you "full compliance with the same rules and maxims in their unrestricted application to all the forces under my (your) command," inasmuch as I am wholly unaware that there has ever been alleged any departure on my part, or by any of my troops, from the established laws and usages of war between civilized peoples. I therefore submit that you should specify precisely to what you have referred.

As to the channel of communication resorted to in the transmission of my letter of the 4th instant, it need not have caused the surprise you express. Indeed, until made aware of your views, I had believed you would naturally prefer that route for flags of truce, inasmuch as it was clearly the one least calculated to interrupt your operations for the reduction of Battery Wagner, and I am quite unable to understand the grounds either of your surprise or of your objections. So far as I am concerned, be assured I shall avoid all provocation either for cavil or complaint, and do what I may to conduct the war upon principles recognized by other nations.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: On the morning of the 19th of July, while there was a suspension of hostilities under a flag of truce, on Morris Island, for the purpose of burying your dead, Private Thomas Green, Company H, First Regiment South Carolina [Regular] Infantry, deserted and entered your lines. To harbor and retain such a deserter is believed to be clearly contrary to the settled usages of war, and therefore I have to ask that he may be delivered up at your earliest convenience to the commanding officer of the Confederate States forces on Morris Island.

Respectfully, your obedient servant.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

## HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,

*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., July 22, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding Confederate Forces, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: It has been the source of great mortification to me to be informed that, through some misapprehension yesterday, a flag of truce was apparently not treated with that respect to which its sacred character entitles it.

After a careful examination into the matter, I am able to assure the commander of the Confederate forces about Charleston, though I scarcely deem such an assurance necessary, that the irregularity was purely the result of misconception, and will be scrupulously guarded against hereafter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

## HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,

*Morris Island, S. C., July 22, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral DAHLGREN,

*Commanding S. A. B. Squadron, off Morris Island :*

DEAR SIR: I am just in receipt of your three letters, two of yesterday and one of to-day, and hasten to reply to them in one communication.

First. We agree that a third assault of Fort Wagner cannot be made at the present time. I have made two that were unsuccessful, and do not feel authorized to risk a third just now.

Second. In regard to the safety of my depot at Hilton Head, I admit that I feel some concern.

You will doubtless remember, admiral, that it was arranged between us—I so understood it, at least—that the Wabash and Vermont should both lie abreast of my depot at Hilton Head during our operations here, just as they did during the last attack on the Charleston defenses. It has been necessary to take the Wabash away, however, in your operations here, and as a consequence I have been obliged to send troops from Morris Island to Hilton Head.

I feel, as doubtless you do, that thorough co-operation between the army and the navy is desirable, and that neither branch of the service can at the present moment advance alone. Each has already failed once in the attempt to do so. Too much would be risked if my depots at Port Royal and vicinity were less strongly guarded now than they were at the last attack on Charleston. The navy then kept a gunboat in Calibogue Sound. There is none there now, and I have not requested it, although I feel great concern for the weakness of Hilton Head Island in that direction.

Third. I accept the Whitworth guns and the officers and crews with them, and thank you for the same. I presume you will send one officer to command the whole; if so, when he reports for duty I will assign him a position, give him the necessary general instructions, and afford him facilities for getting up his ordnance and ordnance stores. His guns and men will, of course, remain under his immediate control.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

FLAG-STEAMER DINSMORE,  
Off Morris Island, July 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army,  
*Comdg. Department of the South, Morris Island, S. C. :*

SIR : In reply to yours of the 22d, just received, I beg leave to say:  
First. That when you deem it proper to make another assault on Fort Wagner, I will assist to the best of my ability.

Second. I regret that you have been obliged to send troops to Hilton Head. Agreeably to your request, a gunboat was sent there last night, and the iron-clad Fingal is, I expect, nearly ready for service. If, in addition, you prefer to have the Wabash return, it shall be done. She was brought here to render any co-operation more efficient, having a numerous crew which answered for boat service and other duties that could not be obtained from other vessels. There were 120 men last night in boats patrolling the channel.

Third. The Whitworth guns have been sent for, and will be sent ashore with officers and men. They will take such position as you may be pleased to assign them.

I shall always be gratified to co-operate with you in the common cause, and am always ready to hear any suggestions you may have to make, and to assent to them, if in my power.

Please, therefore, to let me know if you prefer the Wabash to return to Port Royal, or other measures for its security. I can send a monitor there.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 10. }

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., July 25, 1863.*

I. The surgeons named below will act as chief medical officers of their respective brigades, viz : First Brigade, Surg. A. J. H. Buzzell, Third New Hampshire Volunteers ; Second Brigade, Surg. Charles M. Clark, Thirty-ninth Illinois Volunteers ; Third Brigade, Surg. Martin S. Kittenger, One hundredth New York Volunteers.

II. Each chief medical officer will, under the direction of Surg. Samuel A. Green, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, medical director, pay particular attention to the sanitary condition of the brigade to which he is attached, will consolidate and forward the morning reports of regimental surgeons, and will detail an assistant surgeon to accompany the grand guard of the brigade.

III. All regimental hospitals will be placed upon the right flanks of their respective regiments on the beach, as near the bluffs as possible, so as to be protected from the fire of the enemy's batteries upon James Island.

IV. The medical director having recommended that an extra ration of whisky should be made for a few days to the command, commandants of regiments and detachments will make requisitions daily, until further orders, upon the post commissary for half ration of whisky for each man reported for duty, to be forwarded through the usual channels to these headquarters for approval. Each command-



ing officer will designate some commissioned officer to take charge this issue, and be held responsible in the event of any intoxication among the men. The issue will be made at night, after the fatigue parties have returned to camp, and in each case will be drunk on the spot, no man being allowed to take away his allowance or to transfer it to another.

By order of Brig. Gen. Alfred H. Terry :

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 63.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., July 26, 1863.*

In addition to his duties as chief of staff, Col. J. W. Turner, aide-de-camp, is hereby appointed chief of artillery in this department and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

It is made his duty to take special charge of all the artillery on Morris and Folly Islands, and to report daily at 8 a. m. on the condition of the several batteries, whether composed of field or siege artillery, or guns in position, upon the following points, viz :

First. The number of complete rounds and parts of rounds of ammunition to each battery.

Second. The condition of the several batteries and the number and kind of equipments required in each to complete their outfit.

He will anticipate the wants of his batteries and make his requisitions several days in advance.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Folly Island, S. C., July 27, 1863.*

Col. J. W. TURNER,

*Chief of Artillery, Morris Island, S. C. :*

COLONEL : I have the honor to report the following artillery in my command, viz :

Two 42-pounder iron guns, rifled ; eight 32-pounder iron guns, rifled.

Field guns : Six light 12-pounder Napoleons ; four 6-pound James, rifled ; seven 12-pounder Wiard, steel ; four 6-pounder brass smooth-bore.

I remain, yours, respectfully,

W. W. H. DAVIS,  
*Colonel 104th Pennsylvania Vols., Commanding Post.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 64.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., July 27, 1863.*

I. Col. E. W. Serrell, New York Volunteer Engineers, is appointed assistant to the chief engineer, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

II. The assistant engineers and the chief of the ordnance administrative departments in the field will report between 7 and 8 a. m. and 6 and 7 p. m., daily, at headquarters, for instructions.

III. Requisitions for men for night fatigue duty must be made by 9 a. m. on the same day, and for day fatigue duty by 7 p. m. on the preceding day.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, D. C., July 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding Department of the South :*

GENERAL : Your letters of the 21st instant are received,\* and cause much embarrassment. It was known when you proposed to resume the operations against Charleston that, in addition to the ordinary casualties of battle, sickness, &c., our armies would in the months of June, July, and August be reduced some 75,000 or 80,000 men. For this reason I had strongly opposed the undertaking of any new operations, and had refused to send any re-enforcements to your predecessor. You were distinctly informed that you could not have any additional troops, and it was only on the understanding that none would be required that I consented to your undertaking operations on Morris Island. Had it been supposed that you would require more troops, the operations would not have been attempted with my consent or that of the Secretary of War.

It would not be safe for me to give you more fully the present condition of our forces. Every man that we could possibly rake and scrape together is in the field in face of the enemy. To withdraw troops from General Meade would endanger the safety of his army, and open the North to another raid. To take any troops from New York, Philadelphia, and the east, would be the giving up of the draft.

General Banks' army is so reduced that he cannot recover the territory lost during the siege of Port Hudson without re-enforcements. He asks them from the north; but there is not a man to send him from here, and we are obliged to detach from General Grant's army. Missouri was stripped to re-enforce Grant, and we are now obliged to send back these troops to oppose a column of 15,000 men under Price, who are now advancing toward the Missouri border. Moreover, Grant's army is greatly reduced by sickness and casualties. By detaching more troops from him now, we should lose most of the fruits of his victories. Burnside and Rosecrans are hesitating to advance till they can be re-enforced, and I have no reenforcements to give them. General Dix reports that he must be re-enforced by 15,000 men to enable him to enforce the draft. And now, at this critical juncture, comes your urgent but unexpected application for 8,000 additional troops for Morris Island. It is, to say the least, seriously embarrassing. I deeply regret that its occupation was attempted until the draft had furnished more troops.

---

\* See p. 28.

I have telegraphed to General Foster to send you every man he can spare from his department, and will send you drafted men as rapidly as we can get them. I cannot take troops from the Mississippi River without seriously interfering with operations of the greatest importance.

Why can you not employ negroes from the plantations as laborers in moving ordnance and *matériel*, and in digging trenches, throwing up batteries, &c., and thus save your men?

Draw from other posts in your department every man that can possibly be spared. I will do all I can for you, but you must not expect impossibilities.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS,  
*New Berne, N. C., July 29, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding Department of the South:*

GENERAL: Inclosed I send orders just received from General Halleck.

In obedience thereof, I have to inform you that I am now starting Wild's colored brigade, 2,000 strong, to your assistance. I send these troops because I have no others within forty-eight hours—my only brigade in any way available, Heckman's, is up the Chowan, supporting a cavalry raid on Weldon—and because I believe they will do well and fight well under their fighting general.

Seven regiments were ordered to start, and I presume have started, from Fort Monroe. I go at once to that place, and will use every means in my power to aid you, and as strongly as possible. My most sincere wishes and hopes are with you, and I will do everything in my power to aid you with every man I can. Charleston is too important to be lost when so nearly won.

Command me at New Berne and at Fort Monroe, and accept my truest wishes for your success.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

J. G. FOSTER,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

WASHINGTON, *July 28, 1863—1.30 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. J. G. FOSTER:

Eight or nine hundred drafted men from Rhode Island have been ordered to Boston for transportation to North Carolina. More will be sent as soon as we can get them. General Gillmore requires reinforcements. They can be obtained only from your department. Please send him all you can possibly spare, and report how many.

They will soon be replaced. Time is important in re-enforcing General Gillmore.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

*Abstracts from returns of the Department of the South, Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, for the month of July, 1863; headquarters Morris Island, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
General headquarters .....	17	48	65	67	.....	.....
Morris Island (Terry) :						
Terry's division .....	278	6, 122	9, 115	11, 843	17	32
Engineer troops (Serrell) .....	18	444	586	686	.....	.....
Folly Island (Davis) .....	82	1, 236	2, 559	3, 349	10	36
Hilton Head Island (Metcalf) .....	100	2, 119	3, 330	3, 799	(*)	(*)
Port Royal Island (Saxton) .....	80	1, 400	2, 857	3, 410	23	8
Fort Pulaski (Ames) .....	9	204	254	270	(*)	(*)
Fernandina (Plaisted) .....	19	234	431	546	(*)	(*)
Saint Augustine (Hawley) .....	15	355	484	533	18	1
48th New York† (Strickland) .....	6	250	392	587	.....	.....
Total .....	624	12, 802	20, 063	25, 090	68	67
Total according to tri-monthly return for July 31 ...	565	11, 422	18, 524	24, 559	.....	.....

*Abstract from "Record of Events" on the several returns of the Department of the South, for July, 1863.*

#### DEPARTMENT RETURNS.

*July 4.*—The principal troops at Saint Helena and Seabrook Islands moved to Folly Island, under the command of Brigadier-General Seymour.

*July 8.*—Department headquarters established on Folly Island.

*July 10.*—The enemy's batteries on the south end of Morris Island carried by the brigade of General Strong. Simultaneous demonstration on James Island by the brigades of General Stevenson, Colonel Davis, and Colonel Montgomery, under the command of Brigadier-General Terry.

*July 11.*—The abandonment of post on Ossabaw Island ordered and the garrison removed to Folly Island. Fort Wagner was unsuccessfully assaulted.

*July 15.*—Department headquarters established on Morris Island.

*July 18.*—Second unsuccessful assault on Fort Wagner.

[*July 19.*—Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry assumed command of the forces on Morris Island.]

*July 25.*—The One hundred and seventy-fourth Pennsylvania Militia ordered home to be mustered out, by expiration of term of service.

#### FIRST BRIGADE, TERRY'S DIVISION.

Brigadier-General Vogdes assumed command of the First Brigade, per orders from headquarters Department of the South, dated July 19, 1863. Brig. Gen. George C. Strong was wounded in the assault upon Fort Wagner July 18.

\* Not reported in original returns.

† Eight companies en route from Hilton Head to Saint Augustine.

*July 10.*—In the morning the brigade, under General George C. Strong, covered by the batteries on Folly Island, assaulted and carried the rebel batteries on the south end of Morris Island.

*July 11.*—In the morning an unsuccessful assault was made on (rebel) Fort Wagner.

*July 18.*—In the night the enemy's works were again assaulted, but unsuccessfully.

*July 19.*—Brigadier-General Vogdes changed his headquarters from Folly Island to Morris Island.

### THIRD BRIGADE, TERRY'S DIVISION.

*July 6 and 7.*—In accordance with orders from Brigadier-General Gillmore, commanding Department of the South, the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts (six companies), Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, Fifty-sixth New York, and Tenth Connecticut Volunteers, with a detachment of engineers, were embarked on board of transports at Seabrook Island, S. C., in light marching order, leaving as garrison for the post a battalion of four companies of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, Battery B, Third New York Volunteer Artillery, and the convalescents. This garrison was placed under the command of Lieut. Col. R. H. Stevenson, of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

*July 9.*—At daylight arrived at Stono Inlet, with orders to report to Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry. In the night sailed up the Stono River to Stevens' Landing.

*July 10.*—At sunrise the brigade landed on James Island, S. C., and advanced with the division, under Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry, about 2 miles toward Secessionville.

*July 16.*—At daylight was attacked by the enemy with infantry, cavalry, and artillery. They were repulsed by the artillery of General Terry's command and gunboats. This brigade was not engaged, though under fire.

*July 17.*—The rear guard of our forces, on evacuating James Island, before 10.30 a. m. were embarked on board of transports and sailed to Stono Inlet, thence to Light-House Inlet, S. C.

### TROOPS ON FOLLY ISLAND.

Of the troops composing the forces on Folly Island, Davis' brigade and Rockwell's battery were stationed at Beaufort, S. C., at the close of the month of June. In the fore part of this month they accompanied the expedition to James Island, whence they came to Folly Island on the 18th. The Forty-seventh New York Volunteers came up from Ossabaw Sound the last of the month, and the two companies of the New York artillery joined the command about the same time from Seabrook. The Independent Battalion New York Volunteers [Enfants Perdus] also joined the command, about the 1st of the month, from Saint Helena Island.

*Troops in the Department of the South, Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, July 31, 1863.*

# MORRIS ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED H. TERRY.

## TERRY'S DIVISION.\*

### *First Brigade.†*

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES.

7th Connecticut (four companies), Capt. S. H. Gray.  
9th Maine, Lieut. Col. Zina H. Robinson.  
3d New Hampshire, Capt. James F. Randlett.  
4th New Hampshire, Col. Louis Bell.  
76th Pennsylvania, Capt. John S. Littell.

### *Second Brigade.*

Col. JOSHUA B. HOWELL.

39th Illinois, Col. Thomas O. Osborn.  
62d Ohio, Col. Francis B. Pond.  
67th Ohio, Maj. Lewis Butler.  
85th Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. Henry A. Purviance.  
2d South Carolina (colored), Col. James Montgomery.

### *Third Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS G. STEVENSON.

10th Connecticut, Maj. Edwin S. Greeley.  
24th Massachusetts, Col. Francis A. Osborn.  
54th Massachusetts (colored), Col. Milton S. Littlefield.  
7th New Hampshire, Lieut. Col. Joseph C. Abbott.  
100th New York, Col. George B. Dandy.  
97th Pennsylvania, ‡ Col. Henry R. Guss.

### *Artillery.*

3d New York Light, Battery B (one section), Lieut. Edward A. Wildt.  
3d New York Light, Battery F. §  
48th New York (eight companies), Maj. Dudley W. Strickland.  
1st United States, Battery B, Lieut. Guy V. Henry.  
1st United States, Battery C (detachment), Lieut. James E. Wilson.  
3d United States, Battery E, Lieut. John R. Myrick.

### *Attached.*

11th Maine (detachment), Lieut. Charles Sellmer.  
1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company I (detachment), Lieut. Charles V. Holt.

## ENGINEER TROOPS.

1st New York Engineers (nine companies), Col. E. W. Serrell.

\* Organized July 19, General Terry and the brigade commanders assuming command, as indicated, same day.

† The Sixth Connecticut and Forty-eighth New York, assigned July 19, transferred to Hilton Head. The Seventh Connecticut transferred August 2 to Third Brigade.

‡ Transferred to First Brigade, and Colonel Guss assigned as brigade commander, August 2.

§ Also reported as on Folly Island.

## FOLLY ISLAND.

Col. W. W. H. DAVIS.\*

*Davis' Brigade.*

Col. W. W. H. DAVIS.

56th New York,† Col. C. H. Van Wyck.  
 52d Pennsylvania, Col. J. C. Dodge, jr.  
 104th Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. T. D.  
 Hart.

*Not Brigaded.*

47th New York, Lieut. Col. A. B. Nicholson.  
 Independent New York Battalion [Enfans  
 Perdus], Lieut. Col. Simon Levy.  
 1st Connecticut Battery, Capt. A. P.  
 Rockwell.  
 3d New York Light Artillery, Battery  
 B, Capt. J. E. Ashcroft.  
 3d New York Light Artillery, ‡ Battery  
 F, Lieut. Paul Birchmeyer.

## HILTON HEAD ISLAND.

Col. EDWIN METCALF.§

6th Connecticut, Capt. John H. Tracy.  
 8th Maine, Maj. John Hemingway.  
 176th Pennsylvania, Col. A. A. Lechler.  
 1st South Carolina, colored (two com-  
 panies), Capt. William J. Ran-  
 dolph.  
 3d South Carolina, colored (five com-  
 panies), Lieut. Col. A. G. Bennett.

1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company I,  
 Capt. L. Richmond.  
 1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company M,  
 Lieut. L. H. Morrill.  
 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (four  
 companies), Lieut. Col. John Frieze.

## PORT ROYAL ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON.

115th New York, Col. Simeon Sammon.  
 55th Pennsylvania, Col. Richard White.  
 1st South Carolina (colored), Col. Thos.  
 W. Higginson.  
 1st Massachusetts Cavalry (three com-  
 panies), Maj. A. H. Stevens, jr.  
 1st New York Engineers, Company K,  
 Capt. H. L. Southard.

3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Com-  
 pany A, Capt. W. H. Hamner.  
 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery D, Lieut.  
 John S. Gibbs.  
 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery M, Capt. L.  
 L. Langdon.

## FERNANDINA.

Col. H. M. PLAISTED.

11th Maine, Maj. Winslow P. Spofford.  
 4th South Carolina (colored), Capt. Mahlon E. Davis.

## FORT PULASKI.

Maj. WILLIAM AMES.

48th New York, Company G, Capt. Anthony Elmendorf.  
 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company G, Capt. John H. Gould.

## SAINT AUGUSTINE.

7th Connecticut (six companies), Col. Joseph R. Hawley.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 457.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 1, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. Brigadier-General Vogdes, commanding First Brigade of  
 General Terry's division, is hereby relieved from command of that

\* Assumed command July 19.  
 † Joined July 18.

‡ Also reported as on Morris Island.  
 § Assumed command July 6.

brigade, and will proceed immediately to Folly Island and assume command of all the troops stationed there.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,

*First Lieutenant, Forty-seventh New York Vols., A. A. G.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 2, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. A. H. TERRY,

*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: A colored brigade, 2,000 strong, will be encamped on the north end of Folly Island, for fatigue duty at the landing and on this island, on your requisition, approved at these headquarters. Five hundred of them will be available to-morrow and the balance after that.

General Vogdes' command will furnish 1,000 men for grand guard duty in the trenches every other day, commencing to-morrow. There will be no exchange of brigades or regiments between Morris and Folly Islands for the present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 459. }

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 2, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The troops recently arrived on the steamers Spaulding and Maple Leaf will land on Folly Island and report to Brigadier-General Vogdes.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,

*Major, Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 14. }

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 2, 1863.*

In accordance with instructions received from the brigadier-general commanding the department, the commanding officer of each regiment at this post will select from his command, to the extent of 2 per cent. of the number reported "present for duty," those enlisted men who have proved themselves the best marksmen, and from the company officers that one who is most skillful in this respect, forwarding the names of such officers and men to Maj. Josiah I. Plimpton, Third New Hampshire Volunteers, assistant inspector-general.

The officers so selected will report each with the best rifle he can procure and its corresponding ammunition to Major Plimpton, at his office near these headquarters, at 2 p. m. to-morrow.

By order of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry:

ADRIAN TERRY,

*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\* General Vogdes resumed command of all the troops on Folly Island August 1.



SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 41.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 2, 1863.*

In accordance with instructions received from Colonel Turner, chief of artillery, the following changes are ordered in the artillery detachments of this command: Lieutenant Sellmer, with 20 men from the Eleventh Maine Volunteers, now on duty at Battery Weed, will relieve Lieutenant Barker, Company D, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, in command of the two sea-coast mortars. Lieutenant Barker, upon being relieved, will report, with the detachment of Company D under his command, to his company commander for duty. Lieutenant Read, Company B, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, will also report to his company for duty.

Captain Wiley, Company E, One hundred and seventy-eighth [Enfans Perdus] New York Volunteers, will detail 20 men of his command to report to Captain Comstock, Company M, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, commanding Battery Weed, to take the place of the detachment of the Eleventh Maine Volunteers relieved.

By order of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry:

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 3, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral DAHLGREN,  
*Commanding South Atlantic Blockading Squadron:*

ADMIRAL: I am more and more convinced that we can practically invest this island, or at least keep all steamers away from Cumming's Point. Last night my lookout boat lay within 400 yards of Cumming's Point until 11 o'clock, and then moved in a northerly direction, and remained within about 1,000 yards of Fort Sumter (due west) until 3 o'clock this morning.

Nothing visited Cumming's Point during the night excepting three row-boats. A large steamer anchored abreast of Fort Sumter just after dark, and remained there until just before daybreak, and then moved toward the city.

I have made the same arrangements for to-night that were in force last night. I have no howitzer-boats. Could you not prevent the small boats reaching Cumming's Point with your boat howitzers?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

FLAG-STEAMER DINSMORE,  
*Off Morris Island, August 4, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army,  
*Commanding Department of the South:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 3d has been received. In order that the object of it may be better attained, it will be advisable that the officer who observes for you inside of Cumming's Point should communicate how the boats, &c., should operate, when the signal, and in

what direction. If you will direct him to see me, there will be no difficulty in making the desired arrangements.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, D. C., August 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. J. W. RIPLEY,  
*Chief of Ordnance, Washington, D. C. :*

SIR : The Secretary of War directs that you will at once purchase and turn over to the Quartermaster's Department, for shipment to General Gillmore, commanding the Department of the South, 40 gross of Mr. Short's Greek-fire, to be used in the operations before Charleston.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

JAS. A. HARDIE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 5, 1863.*

Admiral DAHLGREN,  
*Comdg. S. A. B. Squadron, off Charleston, S. C. :*

ADMIRAL : In reference to the probability of our being able to cut off or seriously interfere with the enemy's supplies of men and provisions on this island, I would say that a calcium light has been ordered from New York, and ought to reach here in the Fulton in about eight days from this time. With it I expect to be able to illuminate Cumming's Point, so that my batteries and your boats can see it distinctly and be themselves in deep darkness. I hope and believe that we can effect satisfactory results with it.

I inclose a letter from Assistant Surgeon Luck, U. S. Navy, which I supposed had been sent some days ago.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 5, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Confederate Forces, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL : Your two letters of the 22d ultimo, one of them being in reply to mine of the 18th, have been received.

You express yourself at a loss to perceive the necessity for my statement that I should expect full compliance on your part with the usages of war among civilized nations, "in their unrestricted application to all the forces under my command."

At that time I considered my remarks as pertinent and proper.

Events that have since transpired show them to have been eminently so, for, after having entered into a solemn agreement with me for mutually paroling and returning to their respective commands the wounded prisoners in our hands, you declined to return the wounded officers and men belonging to my colored regiments, and your subordinate in charge of the exchange asserted that that question had been left for after-consideration. I can but regard this transaction as a palpable breach of faith on your part, and a flagrant violation of your pledges as an officer.

In your second letter of the 22d ultimo, you request me to return to you Private Thomas Green, of Company H, First [Regular] Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, for the alleged reason that he left your lines on the 19th, during the suspension of hostilities under a flag of truce.

I beg leave to state that you are laboring under a misapprehension. Private Green did not enter my lines during the existence of a flag of truce. It is true that, under a flag of truce on the day referred to, I requested permission of the officer in command of Fort Wagner to receive and bury my own dead, a request which was refused me, and then the truce ended. I refrained from opening my batteries on that day because some of my own wounded were seen lying just outside the fort, in plain view, exposed to a burning sun throughout the entire day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

FLAG-STEAMER DINSMORE,  
*Off Morris Island, August 6, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Confederate Forces, Charleston, S. C. :*

SIR: Last night one of your steamers succeeded in running down a boat of this squadron, and it is stated by several of our men that they were fired at in the water after the steamer had passed over the boat. Of course it was obvious to every one that under the circumstances our men were entirely helpless.

Such a practice is entirely in violation of every rule of civilized war, and I call on you to punish whoever can be convicted of having perpetrated such an act, otherwise it will be impossible for me to prevent retaliation by our men whenever the opportunity may occur.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

[Indorsement.]

CHARLESTON, August 8, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Flag-Officer Tucker, to whom it should have been addressed originally.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Brigadier-General, &c.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August 7, 1863—9.40 a. m.*

Brig. Gen. GEORGE H. GORDON,  
*Alexandria, Va.:*

Your division will embark on transports for Morris Island, to re-enforce General Gillmore.\* The Commissary and Quartermaster's Departments will furnish you with all necessary supplies. Your destination will not be made public till you are at sea.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 7, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I inclose a slip from the New York Weekly Times, of August —, containing an extract from the Boston Transcript, giving information calculated to hazard the success of our operations here.

Colonel Jackson, Third New Hampshire Volunteers, is now absent after drafted men for his regiment. His home is at Portsmouth, N. H.; the depot for drafted men is at Concord. If he is guilty of furnishing the information accredited to him, he should be summarily dismissed the service, and I urgently request that the matter may receive your immediate attention. I have no doubt he furnished the information.†

It is idle to attempt to hold regular newspaper correspondents to the observance of strict rules, when our own officers are allowed to furnish information to the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

AUGUST 11, 1863.

The Secretary of War directs that Colonel Jackson be ordered to Washington in arrest.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

[Inclosure.]

#### THE REBEL WORKS.

The Boston Transcript has the following information concerning the rebel works on Morris Island, derived from Col. J. H. Jackson, of the New Hampshire Third, who has arrived home:

"Fort Wagner is a large and very strong work. In its capacious bomb-proof apartments it can shelter thousands of men. It was re-enforced just before the Federal assault on the 18th. In that attack a portion of the Union troops made their way to the walls of the fort, but could not scale the enemy's defenses, and were there

---

\* The First Division, Eleventh Army Corps.

† See Jackson to Kelton, August 31, p. 71.

subject to the most destructive fire without chance of retaliating upon their foes.

"The guns from Fort Sumter command much of Morris Island, the shell from the fort passing over the Federal batteries and nearly to the rear of our position. The rebels may yet discover that the possession of Wagner is not a necessary preliminary to the reduction of Sumter. Certain batteries on Morris Island, where rifled guns of 4 miles range have been mounted, will soon, if they have not already, open fire with similar results in regard to Sumter that were produced at Fort Pulaski. A battery of these effective cannon, bearing upon Fort Sumter, is not more than a mile and a half from this stronghold.

"When Fort Sumter is rendered powerless for mischief, Battery Bee, on Cumming's Point, will be speedily captured, and Fort Wagner falls, as a matter of course. Notwithstanding the repulse of the 18th, the prospect of the ultimate reduction of the batteries protecting Charleston Harbor is therefore good, and it is so considered by all the officers engaged in the present movement against the cradle of secession."

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 66. } *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 7, 1863.*

I. The practice of giving information to their friends or to the public press, on matters connected with military operations in progress or in contemplation, so unscrupulously indulged in by officers, citizens, and soldiers in this department, and by employes on transports, is fraught with incalculable evil to our cause, and must be stopped at once. No information which could in any way benefit the enemy must be divulged, directly or indirectly.

Upon the following subjects in particular, the strictest silence must be observed, viz:

First. The names of division, brigade, or post commanders.

Second. The strength of regiments, brigades, or divisions, except after engagements have taken place.

Third. The number and position of regiments, brigades, divisions, batteries, or pieces of artillery.

Fourth. Allusions to the kind or quantity of arms, cannon, or ammunition.

Fifth. The number of transports or kind of supplies transported in any movement.

Sixth. The description of any movement or any allusions to its object until the same shall have been accomplished or defeated.

Seventh. Suggestions of future movements or attacks.

Eighth. Any allusions whatever to scouts or reconnaissances, whether accomplished or yet in prospect.

Ninth. The position or location of camps, batteries, pickets, military roads or outposts.

Tenth. The publication of official reports of operations without special permission from the department commander.

Eleventh. Violations of this order will be met with the severest punishment known to military law and usage in the field.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
Washington, August 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Morris Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 4th instant is just received.\* It is very encouraging. In addition to the troops sent you by General Foster, the division of General Gordon, numbering between 3,000 and 4,000, is *en route* to report to you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

---

FLAG-SHIP CHICORA,  
Charleston Harbor, August 10, 1863.

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,  
*Commanding U. S. Naval Forces off Charleston:*

SIR: Your communication of the 6th instant, to General Beauregard, Confederate States of America, complaining that after the capture of the launch belonging to your squadron the men were fired at in the water, has been referred to me.

I am happy to be able to state, from information received from the Confederate States naval officer in command at that time, that the men were not fired at in the water.

I highly appreciate your desire to conduct the war upon civilized principles, and it affords me great pleasure to join in so laudable a desire.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
J. R. TUCKER,  
*Flag Officer, Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces, Charleston Harbor.*

---

WASHINGTON, D. C., August 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Morris Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 7th instant, complaining of newspaper publications of your operations, by which information, very injurious to you and valuable to the rebels, is indirectly conveyed to the enemy, is just received. Colonel Jackson will be immediately arrested and punished.

To prevent a recurrence of the evil complained of, the Secretary of War directs that you arrest all newspaper correspondents in your command and keep them in confinement at Hilton Head until your operations against Charleston are concluded. He also directs that you take possession of the mails, and open all letters suspected of conveying military information intended for publication.

He also authorizes you to impose upon the writers of such letters such punishments as the nature of the case may require.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

---

\* See Operations on Morris Island, Part I, p. 199.

SPECIAL ORDERS, )  
No. 474.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
) *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 12, 1863.*

I. The troops belonging to Brigadier-General Gordon's division will be disembarked as fast as they arrive on Folly Island, and will report to Brigadier-General Vogdes, commanding that post.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Major, Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Saint Augustine, Fla., August 13, 1863.*

Maj. E. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that I arrived here and assumed command Sunday, the 2d of August, 1863. Up to this time, good order and quiet have prevailed.

In the main, I have followed the course marked out by my predecessor, Colonel Hawley, and have had but little difficulty, save in the issuing of rations to destitute citizens and in making the proper distinctions in granting permits to persons desirous of purchasing. In the case of those destitute, I had left me no complete list of a late date, it being omitted in the hurry of their departure, but, with the copious notes left in my possession by Colonel Hawley, I issued rations with the greatest discretion. In regard to those purchasing, the instructions were discretionary. I learn, upon inquiry, that at this time there are no stores in the town where supplies can be purchased. This makes it necessary for me to grant a little more indulgence. Some of the storekeepers who have formerly had supplies of this nature are expecting more soon. Another reason for this excess in issue is that the season for vegetables has passed. In September, those owning plots will commence planting.

On last Thursday, there appeared at the outer pickets, with a flag of truce, a young man—Mr. C. Leonardi—his sister, and cousin. He desired the protection of our flag, as a sergeant and some men were in search of him for the purpose of conscription, agreeably to the late proclamation of Jefferson Davis. He had been in the rebel service at the opening of the war, but had obtained his discharge, on the ground of being a minor. It was for the reason of his being in the service that his mother, sister, and cousin were placed outside of our lines, so I am informed. As far as the young man was concerned, it seemed to me perfectly proper to admit him, as it has been the custom of the Government at all times to grant protection under similar circumstances. The condition of the family where they were obliged to locate themselves has been represented to me by some of the oldest citizens, in whose statements Colonel Hawley told me I could rely, as being most miserable. In fact, they state themselves that they were almost destitute, being unable to obtain but very few of the necessaries of life. The mother is quite an elderly lady and an invalid. Our surgeon, who visited her, reports that the case is one requiring immediate care and attention. This lady is the mother-in-law of Lieutenant Tardy, U. S. Engineer Corps. They were admitted.

Two other parties have applied for admission, but their reasons not being considered sufficient, they were refused. In reference to these cases, I beg leave to state, in the absence of instructions, that I shall exercise the utmost diligence and permit none to enter save for reasons of the most imperative nature.

The bishop of Savannah and Florida, accompanied by his priest, have been admitted for four days. It has been the custom of my predecessors to admit them for a like period. Leonardi is confined in the provost guard house. What disposition shall be made of him?

Being very short of non-commissioned officers, I respectfully request that Sergt. William E. D'Arcy, Company F, at present doing duty with the Billingshurst Battery, be relieved and returned to his regiment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DUDLEY W. STRICKLAND,  
*Major Forty-eighth New York Volunteers.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 477. } *Morris Island, S. C., August 14, 1863.*

I. Folly Island will be divided for the present into two commands. Brigadier-General Vodges will occupy the northern half with his command, consisting of all the troops on the island excepting those belonging to Brigadier-General Gordon's division.

Brigadier-General Gordon will occupy the south end of the island with his division.

The detachments in charge of the batteries at the lower end of Folly Island will not for the present be relieved, but will remain and be attached to General Gordon's command until further orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Major, Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 16, 1863—6.30 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

I shall open on Sumter at daylight. Can you commence on Wagner as early as that?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 16, 1863—9.20 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

The monitors will commence to move at 6, and will open soon after. If it is an object to you, I will open fire earlier, but the tide is very bad before 6 o'clock for the monitors.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*



MORRIS ISLAND, *August 16, 1863—9.50 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

If I find the fire from Wagner too hot, I will stop firing from my advanced batteries until you get the monitors into action against Wagner. My left batteries can be served in spite of Wagner.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 17, 1863—1.15 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

What do you think of the morning's work?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 17, 1863—1.40 p. m.*

General GILLMORE :

Sumter seems greatly damaged. What do you think?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 17, 1863—2 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

Are your monitors out of action for the day, or will they go in again soon?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 17, 1863—2.15 p. m.*

General GILLMORE :

If Wagner opens and disturbs you, the monitors will run up and silence her again, as that is what I understand you wish.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 17, 1863—2.30 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

One of my officers reports the enemy mounting a heavy gun on the sea face of Fort Wagner.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 17, 1863—2.50 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

I am satisfied with the firing thus far. The gorge wall is covered with shot holes.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 17, 1863—10.50 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

If the enemy expect to save Sumter, they will try a sortie from Wagner in the morning. Can you get any monitors in quite early for general operations? I propose the same programme for to-morrow that we had to-day.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 18, 1863.*

General Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island:*

SIR: Your letter of the 5th was not received at these headquarters until the 8th instant.

I cannot bandy allegations with you, and much less shall I emulate the temper and spirit in which your communication was conceived, but will simply confine myself to showing how groundless is your imputation of bad faith on my part in connection with the return of wounded prisoners of war.

You knew that there existed an order of the President of my Government, and possibly were aware of an act of the Congress of the Confederate States, which expressly exclude armed negroes from recognition by Confederate States officers as legitimate means of war. You know, moreover, that in accordance with this position of the constituted authorities of my people, as in duty bound, I had uniformly refused to receive or communicate in this department with flags of truce borne by officers or escorted by men of negro regiments in your service.

You had thus due notice of my views and of my practice, and could have no right to expect me to deviate from either on such an occasion. Indeed, you must have felt assured of the fact that I could not assent to any course which, in effect, placed negroes taken in arms in the State of South Carolina on the same footing with recognized soldiers. Therefore, if not prepared to yield your consent, or obliged to exact an acquiescence on our side in the pretension of the United States, but recently set up after two years of war, to employ negro soldiers, you were surely bound to demand definitively that negroes should be included in the proposed arrangement, but you did not demand it.

The fact is, you were well satisfied of what would be my course had you attempted to make such conditions, and, bearing in mind that I had many more of your wounded than you had of mine, you chose, sir, to ignore your negro ally after having given him the right or head of your storming column on the 18th of July. This, sir, will be the record of history, I dare to say, even as made up by your own countrymen.

Certain papers herewith, I trust, will satisfy you that I had no idea of leading you to expect me to disregard the orders of my Government and my usage in respect to armed negroes. Brigadier-General Hagood's report (marked B) shows, I submit, the understanding of the officer who bore the flag from you, to wit, Brigadier-General Vogdes, of your service.

While I may not descend to recriminations, I must submit for your

consideration whether your course was legitimate in permitting men of my command to be retained and not returned under the cartel, on the ground that they had declined to return and had taken an oath of allegiance to the United States. I apprehend that under no usage of war were you warranted in permitting such an act, the aspect of which is by no means improved by the fact that in this way you increased the inequalities of the transaction to your own advantage, and were enabled to return but 39 Confederate non-commissioned officers and privates, in exchange for 104 officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of your own service.

You are of course aware that the men whom you have thus retained on their taking the oath of allegiance, according to the laws of war, are incontestably deserters, subject to the punishment set by law for that crime.

In connection with the deserter, Green, I am led to infer that you rest your refusal to surrender him on a denial of the fact that a truce existed on the 19th of July at such times as our respective subordinates (Generals Hagood and Vogdes) were not in direct communication under flags of truce between the two forces. Of course I cannot hope to change your views by argument, and shall not attempt it, but will refer you to the report of Brigadier-General Hagood herewith, marked C, which, I believe, will show that there was a truce *de facto* and substantial between the belligerent forces on Morris Island, during the whole of the 19th of July, and during which my men were chiefly engaged in giving burial to 600 officers and men of your troops, and removing the wounded of both forces.

Further, it is confidently believed that at the time Green entered your lines, Generals Hagood and Vogdes were in conference and a white flag was actually flying. Be that as it may, there was an absolute truce or suspension of hostilities which all soldiers observant of the usages of civilized war would acknowledge, without reference to any lack of a mere symbol, such as a white flag.

In conclusion, I have further to say that no wounded officer of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Negro Regiment was returned. If any of the officers of that regiment were captured they have assumed false names and regiments.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 31, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the War Department. A copy of the letter from these headquarters, dated July 4, 1863, out of which this correspondence grew, was forwarded to the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office on the 10th ultimo.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure B.]

FORT WAGNER, *July 22, 1863—8.25.*

Captain NANCE:

The enemy sent in by flag of truce a communication from General Gillmore, and a request that I would give General Vogdes, who ac-

accompanied it, a personal interview. I declined both until an apology was made for their breach of truce to-day. It was satisfactorily explained. My aide, Captain Tracy, will give details. He also bears two communications for General Beauregard. Gillmore's communication accepts my proposition; appointed Friday next, at 10 o'clock, at a point from which the enemy's fleet usually engaged us, for the spot. Negroes mutually ignored in correspondence and conversation.

Then General Vogdes proposed verbally from General Gillmore an exchange of prisoners—said they had but few of ours, all except those recently captured having been sent north—that as we had the excess “of course we could select whom to exchange.” This was the only hint at negroes. He also intimated that a mutual parole of prisoners without regard to excess would be agreeable. They also sent in Bee's body and sword.

Very respectfully,

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure C.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 11, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I am directed to report the facts in relation to the truce on Morris Island on the 19th July, and the desertion of Private Green, First South Carolina Regular Infantry.

Early after daylight on the 19th, I sent out burial parties in front of the fort to bury the dead of the enemy, and others to bring in their wounded. Late in the morning, I think about 10 o'clock, General Gillmore sent in a communication requesting permission to receive and bury his dead within our lines. To this I replied that I had been burying his dead, and caring for his wounded since early morning, and would continue to do so.

The correspondence on this subject was forwarded to district headquarters, and I beg leave to refer to it.

My burial parties continued their work without intermission till dark, getting through about dusk. The enemy's wounded were attended to before their dead were interred, but in some few instances (not exceeding a half dozen) wounded men were not brought in until near dark. This was from their being overlooked. They were in every case desperately wounded, and had been considered dead until actual interment was about to take place.

As soon as my reply was sent to General Gillmore—and not before; that I had perceived—burial parties of the enemy became busily employed beyond our lines, and this state of actual *de facto* truce arising out of General Gillmore's flag continued all day. In some instances that I saw, the enemy's parties approached within pistol-shot of my picket line. My pickets were specially instructed not to fire upon such parties. Late in the day another flag came from the enemy's lines, requesting Colonel Putnam's body, which I promptly sent them. During the time that one of these flags was upon the beach, the first, the soldiers from the fort crowded toward it (burial parties and some from the fort). The officer of the day and two of my staff were sent to repress this irregularity, but during this truce, I am in-

formed and believe, Private Green deserted to the enemy, availing himself of the confusion alluded to.

Respectfully,

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 19, 1863.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

I am now pushing my approaches to Fort Wagner, and need cover against sorties. I think I can destroy the traverse and dismount the heavy gun on the sea front of Wagner with the assistance of a powerful fire from the New Ironsides. If that big gun were out of the way, could a couple of monitors be within 400 or 500 yards of Wagner all the time, night and day? A deserter says there are at least twenty quaker guns on the parapet of Sumter.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 19, 1863—3.45 p. m.*

General GILLMORE :

I am going in with the monitors to feel of Sumter; if the enemy's fire is heavy, please get your batteries in action.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 19, 1863.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

All right; it shall be done.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 89. }

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 19, 1863.*

I. The regiments named below, viz :  
Third New Hampshire Volunteers, Capt. J. F. Randlett commanding; Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Lieut. Col. H. A. Purviance commanding; One hundredth New York Volunteers, Col. G. B. Dandy commanding, are hereby detailed for special duty as the advance guard of the trenches, and will be subject for detail for no other duty until further orders. These regiments will relieve each other daily in the order in which they are named, the Third New Hampshire Volunteers commencing its tour of duty this day.

\* \* \* \* \*

By order of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry :

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863*—10.45 a. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

The enemy's sharpshooters are annoying our advanced batteries seriously. Can you have it stopped?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863*—10.55 a. m.

General GILLMORE:

I will try to do so.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863*—1.05 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

The fire of Fort Wagner is very galling. Cannot your monitors keep it down?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863*—2.30 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

My approaches are suspended on account of the sharpshooters on Fort Wagner. Can you keep down that fire?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863*—3.15 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

I am going to send all the newspaper reporters to Hilton, and keep them there; will you do the same with those you have in the fleet? Please stop the Cambria and City of Richmond, now going out, and order them to wait further orders.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863*—3.50 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

It will be difficult to do so, as one of them is the United States mail agent, and sent here by the Navy Department.

I have sent the gunboats up, and will urge the Ironsides in, if possible.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863*—10 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

I am going in with the iron-clads to Sumter, and shall open about 11.30 o'clock. Please give the necessary directions in order that I may not be fired into.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 21, 1863—10.05 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

I will see to it.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 21, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,  
*Comdg. S. A. B. Squadron, off Morris Island, S. C.:*

MY DEAR SIR: In reply to your letter of this date, I have to say that I consider the present service of the monitors against Fort Wagner much less important than their efficient service against Fort Sumter and the interior defenses of Charleston Harbor. I will try to get along without them now.

The barbette fire of Fort Sumter is very much impaired, and by to-morrow noon there will be nothing there to interfere with the near approach of the monitors to that place. I will write you again this evening or to-morrow on this subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, August 21, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 8th and 11th, the former in reply to mine of the 4th, and the latter in regard to newspaper correspondents.

The orders of the Secretary of War upon this last-mentioned subject will be carried out to the letter.

I inclose herewith a sketch of Fort Sumter,\* showing the condition of the gorge wall at 10 o'clock to-day, taken by one of my assistants.

At the present moment, 1 p. m., it looks much worse. Matters progress satisfactorily with the army.

By to-morrow I hope to be able to announce to Admiral Dahlgren that the fire of Fort Sumter is practically destroyed, so that the monitors can get in.

My battery on the marsh, midway between Morris and James Islands, is ready to open.

I inclose copy of a letter this day sent to General Beauregard under a flag of truce, via Fort Wagner.†

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

\* See Part I, p. 597.

† See p. 57.

FORT MONROE, VA., *August 21, 1863.*

(Received 10.30 a. m.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

The steamer *United States* has arrived from Charleston, which place she left at 1 o'clock on Sunday, six hours after the *John Rice*. She met the northeasterly gale off Hatteras, and was obliged to lie two days under shelter of the cape. This explains the delay in her arrival. The report of the captain contains nothing new. The general bombardment had not commenced, although everything was being got ready for it, and the general impression was that it would come off on Monday last. The monitors and Ironsides were inside the bar, ready for action, as were also some of the wooden gunboats. Desultory firing had been going on between our batteries and the enemy's, but no furious cannonade, such as was reported from the *Chattanooga Rebel* to have taken place on Saturday, had occurred. The mortar-boats drop shells at intervals of time into Fort Wagner, and occasionally the enemy's flanking batteries on James Island throw shots and shells into our batteries to delay their completion, but nothing more. The captain does not know how many guns of large caliber General Gillmore has in position, but it is sure he has ten or twelve, mainly 100-pounder and 200-pounder Parrotts. The 300-pounder was being moved up into the batteries, but was not yet into position. The captain seems to doubt the report of the captain of the *John Rice* about the insufficient supply of ammunition for this gun. The naval battery on shore is in a fine state of efficiency, at least so reported. The captain confirms the report of a shot being fired into Charleston from the naval battery on Morris Island, and of the message from Beauregard to know if it was the intention to bombard the city, in which case he wished to remove the women and children. The shot was from a large Whitworth gun. The captain heard Captain Balch, of the *Pawnee*, relate the circumstance in the quartermaster's office. The officers and men are reported in good spirits, and excellent health for the season.

As an evidence of General Gillmore's determination, there is a rumor that he has said that he will have Fort Wagner, if he has to fill it so full of iron as to leave no place for rebels. The *Arago* had not left, but was to leave next after the *United States*. Another northeaster has commenced blowing, which may delay her arrival.

J. G. FOSTER,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

(Copy to President and Secretary of War.)

FORT MONROE, VA., *August 21, 1863.*

(Received 7.40 p. m.)

General H. W. HALLECK, *Commander-in-Chief*:

Richmond papers of the 17th, 18th, 20th, and 21st, received by flag of truce, contain the following dispatches from Charleston:

*Charleston, August 14.*—The bombardment for the last two nights has been incessant and spirited. Two monitors and one of the Yankee batteries on Morris Island were firing at Fort Sumter yesterday, at 4,000 yards distance. There are signs that another terrible bombardment will speedily begin. The Ironsides, with six monitors and five gunboats, are inside the bar, and twenty transports are in sight. A French war steamer is anchored off Fort Sumter. All quiet this morning.



*Charleston, August 16.*—The bombardment has been much more violent during the last two nights, and to-day the enemy's long-range guns have been shelling Fort Sumter, without doing material damage.

*Fredericksburg, August 17.*—A small force of the enemy appeared on Saturday, and some firing ensued, with no casualties on our side. Cannon are heard this morning, and it is believed that considerable force of the enemy is near the town. The cannonading seemed to be north of the city. The pickets are firing this morning.

*Charleston, August 19.*—The enemy's land batteries kept pounding away at Fort Sumter throughout yesterday, chiefly with their heavy Parrott guns. There was comparatively little firing against Fort Wagner, on which the enemy can make no impression whatever. A monitor engaged Wagner yesterday afternoon, but was soon driven off. There were no casualties among our troops yesterday. Last night was dark and windy, and no firing took place, but at daylight this morning the enemy's Parrott guns reopened on Sumter, firing quite rapidly. This still continues, our James Island batteries replying briskly.

*Charleston, August 20.*—The enemy's operations during the last twenty-four hours have been mostly confined to a steady and continuous bombardment of Fort Sumter from their Parrott guns on Morris Island. Their fire begins to tell upon Sumter, which replies only at long intervals. The defense of the throat of this harbor does not depend mainly upon Sumter. Even if that fort should eventually be battered down, the harbor entrance is still effectually guarded by powerful sand batteries on Sullivan's Island and elsewhere. But few casualties yesterday.

The following short editorial appears in the *Richmond Whig*, of the 21st:

Charleston! The telegraph informs us that the 200-pounder Parrott guns of the enemy are too much for the walls of Sumter, and that the fort replies only at long intervals. The destruction of Sumter, however, is not the taking of Charleston by long odds, as the Yankees will find out to their cost, before they get through with the work which they have undertaken. In the language of the *Mercury*, "it has been determined to defend the city, street by street, house by house, as long as there is a foot of earth left to stand upon." The Yankees seem bent upon incorporating as much of the negro element as possible in the attack upon Charleston. A colored regiment, 1,000 strong, left Philadelphia on the 13th for that point.

J. G. FOSTER,  
*Major-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 69. } *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 22, 1863.*

First Lieut. J. P. Sanger, First U. S. Artillery, is announced as acting assistant inspector-general of the Department of the South, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

Lieutenant Sanger will report for duty to Lieut. Col. R. H. Jackson, assistant inspector-general of the department.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863—3.40 a. m.*

General GILLMORE:

I have just returned from above. The *Passaic*, which was some distance in advance, got ashore. It took so much time to get her off that when I was informed of the fact I would have had but little time to make the attack before daylight, so it was unavoidably postponed for to-night.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863*—8 a. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN :

I received your dispatch stating that your attack is postponed until to-night. I think with our batteries in operation against Sumter she cannot fire a gun at you even in the daytime, if she has any to fire, which I doubt.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863*—8.50 a. m.

General GILLMORE :

It is not of Sumter that I am apprehensive, but of Moultrie and adjacent forts; but most all of Sumter's have been sent to Moultrie, which makes no difference in the fire. This I am inclined to endure rather than have a monitor ashore to defend or destroy, which would change the whole course of operations.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863*—9.10 a. m.

General GILLMORE :

Wagner is firing rapidly. I fear she will dismount some of our guns.

TURNER,  
*Colonel.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863*—9.40 a. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN :

Wagner is firing very rapidly. There is great danger of dismounting our guns. What can you do to stop it?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863*—9.50 a. m.

General GILLMORE :

I will send up some monitors at once.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863*—9.55 a. m.

Colonel TURNER,  
*Chief of Artillery :*

Can you not keep down Wagner's fire with mortars, 30-pounders, Parrotts, and sharpshooters?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863—10 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Thank you. Colonel Turner just signals from the battery that our two heavy guns in front will be dismounted unless the navy come in.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863—10.10 a. m.*

General GILLMORE:

The order is given, and the monitors are going up.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863—1.05 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

Is the fire of the iron-clads effectual in silencing the sharpshooters at Fort Wagner?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863—2.35 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Between the gunboats and our batteries Wagner's fire has been considerably kept under.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863—8.45 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Are you going to attack to-night?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 22, 1863—8.55 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

Yes, if the weather will permit. I have sent some communications received by flag of truce for you. I have issued an order that no more flags will be received by the fleet in any but Sullivan's Island channel, unless you desire to communicate in this one.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

FLAG-STEAMER PHILADELPHIA,

*Off Morris Island, August 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Comdg. Department of the South, Morris Island, S. C.:*

SIR: The attempt last night to batter Sumter was defeated by one of those accidents that are not to be guarded against.

The Passaic grounded far in advance, and at some distance from aid.

And I regret to say that it was entirely due to Mr. Nye refusing to go in her as pilot. Some persuasion was used, but without effect. He was resolute in his reason.

When the vessel was known to be afloat, so much delay occurred, the other monitors being still at some distance, that too little of the night was left, and I reluctantly had to postpone the operation.

I just have your telegram stating that the fire of Wagner is heavy and likely to dismount your guns. You ask me to prevent this, which, of course, I will be glad to do.

It should be understood, however, that this course is likely to expend the force of the iron-clads so much as to render other active operations on my part impossible, so that I shall not be able to operate after Sumter and Wagner are reduced, because the guns will be worn out and become dangerous, the men broken down by day and night work, and the armor much battered.

The Ironsides is a powerful but most impracticable vessel; her great draught prevents approach to the main objects; at the same time her ports only allow of elevation of  $4^{\circ}$  to  $4\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ . Then her ends are not armored, and between Wagner, Sumter, and Moultrie, she is always enfiladed by one or more of them.

There are seven monitors; of these, one must guard the enemy's iron-clad at Warsaw, another is under repair at Port Royal. Of the five here, one has a gun disabled, leaving only four fully available.

Every time they go into an operation the capacity of the guns in them to fire is expended, and probably one-half of this has gone already.

The fire of Sumter is of no account; but most of the guns have been sent to Moultrie, and I cannot get near to one without equally approaching the other, so that there is no diminution of the fire that was encountered in April, but a great decrease on our side, for DuPont had all seven monitors, while I have but four in full order.

I desire now to begin directly on Sumter, but cannot do so if the iron-clads are to be otherwise employed.

So that it remains to choose between this, as well as further operations toward Charleston when Sumter falls, or to expend power daily on Wagner.

Will it not be well, therefore, for us to agree definitely which choice shall be made? For after Sumter is taken, further progress will be arrested if the monitors are used up, either in armament or otherwise.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,

*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, August 23, 1863.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

What did you ascertain as to the condition of Sumter?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 23, 1863*—10 a. m.

General GILLMORE :

It was so foggy that but little could be ascertained. We received a very heavy fire from Moultrie. The admiral is now asleep.

O. C. BADGER,  
*Chief of Staff.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 23, 1863*—10.20 a. m.

Captain BADGER :

Did you receive any fire from Fort Sumter ?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 23, 1863*—10.25 a. m.

General GILLMORE :

She fired two or three times only, when we first opened.

BADGER,  
*Captain.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 23, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,

*Comdg. S. A. B. Squadron, off Morris Island, S. C. :*

MY DEAR SIR : I am in receipt of your letter of yesterday, informing me that your contemplated attack on Fort Sumter the night before was postponed in consequence of the grounding of the *Passaic*.

I agree with you that the guns of the monitors should not be expended unnecessarily on Wagner, but kept for the interior defenses of Charleston. I have entertained these views all along, and expressed them to you in my letter of the 21st instant.

I consider the offensive power of Sumter entirely destroyed from to-day's firing. I do not believe they can serve a single gun.

The gorge wall is breached throughout its entire length, the *débris* in several places forming a practicable ramp from the level of the water to the top of the ruins. Many of our shots go through and through both walls and plunge into the water beyond.

Some of the guns from the gorge and the adjacent face looking toward Cumming's Point, were doubtless removed to James and Sullivan's Islands before the bombardment commenced, or during its progress. Advantage may be taken of the darkness now to remove those that have been dismounted on the other faces.

I desire to call attention to the project frequently discussed and deemed practicable by us both, of investing Morris Island as soon as Sumter should be rendered harmless, and starving the enemy into terms. I think that I can close communication on my left as far out as to include Light-House Creek. Cannot picket-boats be managed between the mouth of that creek and your monitors, so as to complete the investment? This investment ought not, of course, to interfere with your active offensive operations.

If the wind goes down, I will come out to see you to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

FORT MONROE, VA., *August 23, 1863.*

(Received 4 p. m.)

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief*:

I have just received from New Berne, N. C., the following dispatch:

We have just received the following dispatch from Morehead City:

“BEAUFORT HARBOR, N. C.

“The steamer Maple Leaf has just passed here, going north, having left Charleston yesterday morning. Reports that General Gillmore has thrown up a battery within 300 yards of Fort Wagner, in a position so low that the guns of the fort cannot be depressed sufficiently to play upon our batteries. One corner of Sumter had been completely knocked off, and the cannonading was still going on when the Maple Leaf left.”

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN J. PECK,  
*Major-General.*

The above is dated at New Berne, N. C., August 21.

J. G. FOSTER,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 24, 1863.*Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of letters from General Beauregard, commanding Confederate forces at Charleston, and from Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul and the Spanish consul at that city, relative to the throwing of shells into the city from my batteries; also duplicates of my answers thereto.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 21, 1863.*General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Confederate Forces, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to demand of you the immediate evacuation of Morris Island and Fort Sumter by the Confederate forces. The present condition of Fort Sumter and the rapid and progressive destruction which it is undergoing from my batteries, seem to render its complete demolition within a few hours a matter of certainty. All my heaviest guns have not yet opened.

Should you refuse compliance with this demand, or should I receive no reply thereto within four hours after it is delivered into the hands of your subordinate at Fort Wagner for transmission, I shall open fire on the city of Charleston from batteries already established within easy and effective range of the heart of the city.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

## [Indorsements]

NOTE.—This letter was received, without General Gillmore's signature, at 10.45 p. m., August 21, 1863, and was returned with the following indorsement:

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 21, 1863.*

This paper is returned for the signature of the writer.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Brigadier-General, and Chief of Staff.*

At 9 a. m. August 22, 1863, it was returned to these headquarters, bearing General Gillmore's signature.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 23, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded for information of War Department.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

## [Inclosure No. 2]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Commanding U. S. Forces, Morris Island, S. C. :*

SIR: Last night, at fifteen minutes before 11 o'clock, during my absence on a reconnaissance of my fortifications, a communication was received at these headquarters, dated headquarters Department of the South, Morris Island, S. C., August 21, 1863, demanding the "immediate evacuation of Morris Island and Fort Sumter by the Confederate forces," on the alleged grounds that "the present condition of Fort Sumter, the rapid and progressive destruction which it is undergoing from my batteries, seem to render its complete demolition within a few hours a matter of certainty;" and that if this demand were "not complied with, or no reply thereto were received within four hours after it is delivered into the hands of your (my) subordinate commander at Fort Wagner for transmission," a fire would be opened on the city of Charleston "from batteries already established within easy and effective range of the heart of the city." This communication to my address was without signature, and was, of course, returned.

About half-past 1 this morning, one of your batteries did actually open and throw a number of heavy rifled shells into the city, the inhabitants of which, of course, were asleep and unarmed.

About 9 o'clock this morning, the communication alluded to above was returned to these headquarters, bearing your recognized official signature, and it can now be noticed as your deliberate, official act.

Among nations not barbarous the usages of war prescribe that when a city is about to be attacked timely notice shall be given by the attacking commander, in order that non-combatants may have an opportunity for withdrawing beyond its limits. Generally the time allowed is from one to three days; that is, time for a withdrawal, in good faith, of at least the women and children. You, sir, give only four hours, knowing that your notice, under existing circumstances, could not reach me in less than two hours, and that not less than the same time would be required for an answer to be conveyed

from this city to Battery Wagner. With this knowledge, you threaten to open fire on the city, not to oblige its surrender, but to force me to evacuate these works, which you, assisted by a great naval force, have been attacking in vain for more than forty days.

Batteries Wagner and Gregg, and Fort Sumter, are nearly due north from your batteries on Morris Island, and in distance therefrom varying from half a mile to  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles. This city, on the other hand, is to the northwest, and quite 5 miles distant from the battery opened against it this morning.

It would appear, sir, that despairing of reducing these works, you now resort to the novel measure of turning your guns against the old men, the women and children, and the hospitals of a sleeping city, an act of inexcusable barbarity from your own confessed point of sight, inasmuch as you allege that the complete demolition of Fort Sumter within a few hours by your guns seems to you "a matter of certainty."

Your omission to attach your signature to such a grave paper must show the recklessness of the course upon which you have adventured; while the facts that you knowingly fixed a limit for receiving an answer to your demand which made it almost beyond the possibility of receiving any reply within that time, and that you actually did open fire and throw a number of the most destructive missiles ever used in war into the midst of a city taken unawares, and filled with sleeping women and children, will give you "a bad eminence" in history, even in the history of this war.

I am only surprised, sir, at the limits you have set to your demand. If, in order to attain the bombardment of Morris Island and Fort Sumter, you feel authorized to fire on this city, why did you not also include the works on Sullivan's and James Islands, nay, even the city of Charleston, in the same demand?

Since you have felt warranted in instituting this method of reducing batteries in your immediate front which were found otherwise impregnable, and a mode of warfare which I confidently declare to be atrocious and unworthy of any soldier, I now solemnly warn you that if you fire again on this city from your Morris Island batteries without granting a somewhat more reasonable time to remove non-combatants, I shall feel impelled to employ such stringent means of retaliation as may be available during the continuance of this attack.

Finally, I reply, that neither the works on Morris Island nor Fort Sumter will be evacuated on the demand you have been pleased to make. Already, however, I am taking measures to remove, with the utmost possible celerity, all non-combatants, who are now fully aware of and alive to what they may expect at your hands.

Respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,

*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 22, 1863—9 p. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding Confederate States Forces, Charleston, S. C. :*

SIR : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of this date, complaining that one of my batteries has opened upon the city of Charleston, and thrown "a number of heavy rifled



shells into the city, the inhabitants of which, of course, were asleep and unarmed."

My letter to you demanding the surrender of Fort Sumter and Morris Island, and threatening, in default thereof, to open fire upon Charleston, was delivered near Fort Wagner at 11.15 a. m. on the 21st instant, and should have arrived at your headquarters in time to have permitted your answer to reach me within the limit assigned, viz, four hours. The fact that you were absent from your headquarters at the time of its arrival may be regarded as an unfortunate circumstance for the city of Charleston, but it is one for which I clearly am not responsible.

This letter bore date at my headquarters, and was officially delivered by an officer of my staff. The inadvertent omission of my signature doubtless affords ground for special pleading, but it is not the argument of a commander solicitous only for the safety of sleeping women and children and unarmed men.

Your threats of retaliation for acts of mine, which you do not allege to be in violation of the usages of civilized warfare, except as regards the length of time allowed as notice of my intention, are passed by without comment.

I will, however, call your attention to the well-established principle, that the commander of a place attacked, but not invested, having its avenues of escape open and practicable, has no right to expect any notice of an intended bombardment, other than that which is given by the threatening attitude of his adversary.

Even had this letter not been written, the city of Charleston has had, according to your own computation, forty days' notice of her danger. During that time my attack upon her defenses has steadily progressed. The ultimate object of that attack has at no time been doubtful.

If, under the circumstances, the life of a single non-combatant is exposed to peril by the bombardment of the city, the responsibility rests with those who have first failed to remove the non-combatants, or secure the safety of the city after having held control of all its approaches for a period of nearly two years and a half in the presence of a threatening force, and who afterward refused to accept the terms upon which the bombardment might have been postponed.

From various sources, official and otherwise, I am led to believe that most of the women and children of Charleston were long since removed from the city, but, upon your assurance that the city is still "full of them," I shall suspend the bombardment until 11 p. m. tomorrow, thus giving you two days from the time you acknowledge to have received my communication of the 21st instant.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

NOTE ON ORIGINAL.—In files of headquarters Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. This letter was delivered to Brigadier-General Hagood, at Battery Wagner, at 12 m., July 23, 1863.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

CHARLESTON, *August 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Commanding Federal Forces, Morris Island, S. C.:*

General G. T. Beauregard, military commandant of this place, has given me a written copy of the letter in which you ask of him

the surrender of Fort Sumter and Morris Island, and in which you say, on his refusal you will bombard the city of Charleston.

General, my reason for assuming the honor to address you is, to represent that the short termination of your notification is not sufficient in order that the subjects of S. M. Católica place in safety their lives and personal effects. The city so soon, in its lower greater part, deserted by its inhabitants, was not so completely that the bombardment did not fail to have some innocent victims.

In this case, then, I ask you, in the name of my Government, and I beseech you in the name of the subjects that I represent, a suspension of twenty-four hours, to depart, from the receipt of this present communication.

I hope, then, general, that you will accede to a petition, that, to be humanely just, will be in harmony with the conduct observed by the subjects of S. M. Católica residing in the city of Charleston.

I take this occasion to assure you of the sincerity of my greatest respect.

J. G.,  
*Consul of S. M. Católica.*

[Inclosure No. 5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 22, 1863—9 p. m.*

The SPANISH CONSUL,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, desiring of me a suspension of the bombardment of Charleston for twenty-four hours, to allow the subjects of the Spanish Government to depart from the city.

I had supposed that ample time had been given for this purpose. The commencement of the attack on the defenses of Charleston, some forty days ago, is regarded as having given plain and emphatic warning that the city might be fired on at any time.

Nothing, however, is further from my wish than to endanger the lives or property of subjects of the Government which you represent, and I cordially accede to your request. No further bombardment of Charleston need be apprehended until 11 p. m. to-morrow.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 6.]

BRITISH CONSULATE,  
*Charleston, August 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army,  
*Comd'g. Forces of the U. S. for the Dept. of the South:*

GENERAL: On behalf of the great number of Her Britannic Majesty's subjects now in this city, of whom the greater number are women and children, I have the honor to solicit of you an interview.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,  
H. PINCKNEY WALKER,  
*Her Majesty's Acting Consul.*

[Inclosure No. 7.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 22, 1863—9 p. m.*

H. PINCKNEY WALKER,

*Her Majesty's Acting Consul, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of this date, soliciting an interview on behalf of the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty in Charleston.

It is presumed that your object in seeking this interview has reference to the recent throwing of shells into the city of Charleston from my lines, and that you desire to obtain a suspension of the bombardment to enable Her Majesty's subjects to leave the city.

As a compliance with your request at this time would materially interfere with operations in which I am engaged, I must respectfully decline to grant it, but shall endeavor to secure to Her Majesty's subjects in Charleston the full benefit of such an interview, by suspending the bombardment of the city until 11 p. m. to-morrow, until which hour no further firing upon the city need be apprehended.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, {	HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
No. 493. {	<i>In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 24, 1863.</i>
*        *        *	*        *        *

IV. The following-named regiments belonging to Brigadier-General Terry's command will constitute a colored brigade, to be commanded by Col. James Montgomery, Second South Carolina Volunteers: Second South Carolina Volunteers, Col. James Montgomery; Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. M. S. Littlefield; Third Regiment U. S. Colored Troops, Col. B. C. Tilghman.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Major, Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FORT MONROE, VA., *August 25, 1863—10.30 a. m.*

(Received 11 a. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

Richmond papers of the 24th instant have been received, from which the following extracts of telegraphic dispatches from Charleston are made:

*Charleston, August 22.*—From 5 a. m. until 7 p. m. yesterday, the enemy's fire on Fort Sumter was very heavy. Nine hundred and twenty-three shots were fired, and 704 struck the fort, either outside or inside. The eastern face of the fort was badly battered. Some guns on the east end and the northeast face were disabled. The flag was shot down four times. Five privates and 2 negroes were wounded in Sumter. The enemy's fire on Wagner caused five casualties, including Capt. Robert Pringle, killed. Our sharpshooters are annoying the Yankees considerably. It is supposed that the enemy burst one of their Parrott guns yesterday afternoon. At 11 o'clock last night a communication from the enemy, unsigned, was sent to General Beauregard, demanding the surrender of Sumter and the Morris Island

batteries, with a notification that the city would be shelled in four hours if the demand was not complied with. Beauregard was on a reconnaissance, and General Jordan returned it for the signature of the writer. About 2 o'clock this morning the enemy began throwing shells into the city from a battery on the marsh between Morris and James Islands, and distant 5 miles from the city. Twelve 8-inch Parrott shells fell in the city, but caused no casualties. The transaction is regarded as an outrage on civilized warfare. The shelling had a good effect in hastening the exodus of non-combatants. At daylight this morning, the enemy opened fire vigorously on Sumter. The Ironsides has since opened. Sumter is replying. Wagner is firing briskly on the enemy's advanced works, 450 yards from our battery.

*Later, Charleston, August 22.*—The fire of the enemy's land batteries has been kept up on Sumter, and more guns disabled. There was only one casualty. There was also a heavy fire on Battery Wagner from the fleet and land; also on Battery Gregg. The casualties at Wagner were 1 officer and 4 privates. General Gillmore's demand for the surrender of Fort Sumter and Morris Island, with the threat to shell Charleston in four hours from the delivery of the paper at Wagner, was signed and returned at 7 o'clock this morning. General Beauregard, in his reply, charges inhumanity and violation of the laws of war, and affirms that if the offense be repeated, he will employ stringent measures of retaliation. Up to this time, the threat to shell the city has not been executed.

*Charleston, August 23.*—On Saturday, 604 shots were fired at Sumter, of which 419 struck inside and outside. The east wall is much scaled and battered in, and the parapet undermined. The northwest wall, arches, &c., have fallen in. Guns were dismounted and 1 private killed. On Sunday, the land batteries opened from south to north, and the monitors from east to west coming close up. The fire was very damaging. The east wall was cracked and breached, and the shot swept through the fort. A shell burst, wounding Lieutenant Boylston (seriously), Colonel Rhett, Captain Fleming, and Lieutenants Scanlan and Fickling. The fort is now a ruin. Colonel Rhett is ordered, with his brave garrison, to hold this outpost, even as a forlorn hope, until relieved or taken. On Saturday, at Wagner, a lieutenant and 4 men of the siege train were wounded. On Sunday, the brave Colonel Gaillard lost his life. It is said to-day that there are twenty-three vessels inside, including the Ironsides, monitors, &c., and thirteen outside the bar. General Gillmore sent a communication at 11 o'clock on Sunday, giving notice that at 11 o'clock to-morrow he would open fire on Charleston. In the meantime non-combatants can go out.

*Chattanooga, August 22, noon.*—A force of some strength appeared on the opposite side of the river yesterday about 10 o'clock, and commenced shelling the place without warning. Our batteries replied promptly, and the artillery duel continued until 5 p. m. A little girl, daughter of F. G. Roche, of Nashville, was mortally wounded; also one lady. The ferryman at the river was badly wounded. The enemy afterward retired. All quiet to-day.

EDWARD E. POTTER,  
*Chief of Staff.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington, August 25, 1863—4.35 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT, via *Cairo*:

Richmond dispatches just received state that Fort Sumter is in ruins, and General Gillmore had given notice that he would shell Charleston yesterday.

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

(Same to Burnside, Dix, Meade, Pope, Rosecrans, and Schofield, and to William H. Seward.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 26, 1863.*

His Excellency the GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT:

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith a rebel flag captured by a soldier of the Sixth Connecticut Volunteers, in the action of

July 10, 1863, on Morris Island, with a copy of a memorandum by the late Colonel Chatfield, of that regiment, giving the name of the captor.

It is a source of peculiar satisfaction to me to be able to send you this material trophy, slight as it is, of the valor and good conduct of the soldiers of your State who are serving in this department, and who, under the late lamented Colonel Chatfield and Lieutenant-Colonel Rodman, of the Seventh Regiment, have borne so prominent and distinguished a part in our recent operations.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. SIXTH REGIMENT CONNECTICUT VOLUNTEERS,  
*Morris Island, S. C., July 16, 1863.*

The rebel battle-flag, inscribed "Pocotaligo, October 22, 1862," was captured on Morris Island, S. C., July 10, 1863, by the advance line of skirmishers of the Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, near the second battery, when advancing on the battery.

The flag was taken by Private Prosper Hounslow, Company D, Sixth Connecticut Volunteers, who shot the color-bearer through the head while he was attempting to escape with it. The stain upon the flag was caused by the blood of the color-bearer, who fell upon the flag when shot.

JOHN L. CHATFIELD,  
*Colonel, Commanding Regiment.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 26, 1863—11.10 a. m.*

General GILLMORE:

Would it be convenient for you to open a heavy fire on Sumter, sustaining it until nightfall?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 26, 1863—11.30 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

I can open a pretty strong fire on Sumter, if you deem it necessary. One of my 8-inch guns is burst, and others are nearly expended. Do you think Sumter has any serviceable guns?

My calcium lights can operate to-night on Sumter and the harbor, unless you wish otherwise, and we can arrange for investing Morris Island.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 26, 1863—12.15 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

I am going to operate on the obstructions, and a portion of my men will be without cover.

I do not fear heavy guns from Sumter, but wish to keep down the fire of small guns. Your fire will help me very much. I am sorry that your guns are giving out.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 26, 1863—12.50 p. m.*

Colonel TURNER:

Open all the guns in the left batteries on Sumter, and keep them going through the day.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 26, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,

*Commanding South Atlantic Blockading Squadron:*

MY DEAR SIR: I shall be able, I think, to light up the waters between Fort Sumter and Cumming's Point, so that no small boats can approach the latter without being seen by your picket boats. My plan is to locate the lights at the left of my second parallel, and throw a cone of rays subtending an angle of 15° or 20°, the right or easterly element of which will pass through Cumming's Point and include Fort Sumter. Will this interfere with your plan of operations for to-night? If so, please inform me by the bearer, Lieutenant Bragg, of my staff.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

AUGUST 26, 1863.

General GILLMORE,

*Commanding Department of the South:*

MY DEAR SIR: To-night I shall need all the darkness I can get. If you light up you will ruin me.

What I did want was the active fire of your batteries this afternoon on Sumter.

Most respectfully, yours,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 26, 1863.*

Admiral DAHLGREN,

*Commanding South Atlantic Blockading Squadron:*

ADMIRAL: I shall not light up to-night. I will open fire on Sumter and keep it up till dark.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 27, 1863*—9.30 a. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Can I take from your vessel another 8-inch gun and a 100-pounder? I have burst three 8-inch guns in all.

We took 68 prisoners, including 2 officers, and gained 100 yards toward Wagner yesterday.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 27, 1863*—9.55 a. m.

General GILLMORE:

You can take the guns with pleasure. My attempt to pass the forts last night was frustrated by the bad weather, but chiefly by the setting in of a strong flood tide.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 27, 1863*—1.30 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Thanks for the guns. Have you any plans that would render it inexpedient for me to throw a strong calcium light on Sumter and Cumming's Point to-night? Prisoners say that re-enforcements and supplies are brought over in small boats from Sumter to Cumming's Point at night.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 27, 1863*—7.55 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

Not being able to complete my arrangements, I shall not move up to-night. If you wish to use your calcium lights, it will not inconvenience me.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 27, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding Confederate Forces, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: On the 26th instant a steamer, having a flag of truce, came out of Charleston Harbor, and, disregarding the notice to stop, which was repeatedly given in the usual manner—by the firing of a gun from my batteries—continued on her course to a point far within my lines. It is, I presume, unnecessary to assert that such conduct is in flagrant violation of the usages of war, and forfeit the protection to which the flag would be otherwise entitled.

I have the honor to request that in future vessels bearing flags of truce from you be instructed not to pass south of a line drawn east and west through Cumming's Point.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 28, 1863—4.15 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Will your plans for to-night render it unadvisable for me to light up Cumming's Point and Sumter? It was too late last night for me to do so after I ascertained there was no objection to its being done.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 28, 1863—4.40 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

I have no objections, but the contrary. My chief pilot informs me a gale is coming on, and I am coming in the creek.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

HEADQUARTERS CAMP ON FOLLY ISLAND,  
*August 28, 1863.*

Captain BALCH,  
*Commanding U. S. Sloop-of-war Pawnee.*

CAPTAIN: My scouts found the enemy this morning, about 6 or 7 o'clock, as they say, in force, which probably means considerable numbers. I will endeavor to show you, by the map, the position the enemy's lines occupy. Begin at a point on the Stono River, on the parallel of about  $32^{\circ} 40' 20''$ ; then move, perpendicular to the left bank of the river, until you come to the large creek that runs into Folly River, opposite White House. All along the little stream that makes out from this creek toward Stono, their pickets, cavalry and infantry, are thickly posted, their main reserve seeming to be in the piece of woods just north of the inlet.

Some of my men went up the creek that leads from Stono River into White House Creek, as I will call it, and were fired upon in the large open marshy place into which the creek enlarges just before it runs into White House Creek. Other men went up the inlet that runs from Folly River in a northwesterly direction, entering Folly River just before you come to White House Creek. They left their boat and, crossing a piece of woods through which the parallel of  $32^{\circ} 40'$  runs, saw the enemy's picket in strong force on the north side of the inlet, and were fired on from there.

They retreated to their boat, and saw at the sametime a large boat, filled with rebels, in pursuit. They reached the mouth of the creek and got into Folly River just a little ahead of the rebels, who took



the cut-off from White House Creek, and pursued them until they (the rebels) came in sight of our pickets on Folly Island.

If the rebels are in force on the line I have attempted to indicate, you can easily reach them with your large guns or small ones. I have given such directions that your boats will not be troubled on Folly River during the daytime. Please let me know if I have made the position of things intelligible to you. I shall send out again to-morrow, and always endeavor to know the whereabouts of the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE H. GORDON,

*Brig. Gen., Comdg. U. S. Forces, South End Folly Island.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, )  
No. 70.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
{ *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 29, 1863.*

I. Capt. C. B. Reese, Corps of Engineers, U. S. Army, is hereby announced as assistant and consulting engineer on the staff of the brigadier-general commanding the department. All orders connected with the administration of the engineer service will be transmitted through him, and he will have control of the collection and issue of all engineer *matériel*.

II. Lieut. Col. Ed. W. Smith, assistant adjutant-general, is hereby announced as assistant adjutant-general of the Tenth Army Corps and Department of the South.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,

*Captain, 47th New York Vols., Act. Asst. Adj. Gen.*

---

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*North End Folly Island, S. C., August 29, 1863.*

Col. W. W. H. DAVIS,  
*Commanding Brigade:*

COLONEL: A dispatch just received from Morris Island from General Vogdes orders that you move your brigade to Morris Island as speedily as possible. You will take all effective men, grand guards, and company at landing. The baggage, extra and daily duty men, teamsters, servants, &c., will remain behind for the present.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. L. MCHENRY,

*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863—3.55 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Have you any operations on foot in which I can aid you in any way? Will you be on board your ship between 6 and 7 this evening?

GILLMORE,

*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863*—4.10 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

Thank you. I shall move up again with the monitors to-night. I shall be most happy to see you on board between 6 and 7 this evening. I shall start soon after that.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863*—9 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

My movement is postponed. It has just been reported to me that Sumter has fired several shots to-day, and operations were based on the supposition that Sumter was silenced. The enemy have also been at work on the obstructions during the day. The chief pilot reports that the line of obstructions has been added to, making a line entirely across the channel from above Sumter to Moultrie. The fire of Moultrie will be as much as I can attend to. I would ask if you cannot keep up a fire to-morrow on Sumter, in order to completely dismantle her?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863*—9.45 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Sumter has not fired a shot to-day. My lookout, who has been on the watch all day, is positive on this point. His attention was specially directed to this matter.

It is the concurrent testimony of prisoners, deserters, and contrabands that Sumter was once effectually silenced. Nothing can prevent her remounting guns during the night, and she may have done so, but none have been fired to-day.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863*—10.40 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

The officer commanding the trenches—who kept several men on the lookout all day, in order to warn his men to cover whenever a gun was fired—says Sumter has not fired to-day. I will open fire to-morrow, as you request.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863*—11 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

My chief pilot, who was up the harbor to-day, reports that he saw guns mounted on Sumter, and that they were fired. Your lookout may be correct, but if he is in error it would be fatal to my plans.

I can cover my men while working on the obstructions, from one

side, but not from both. If you do not object, I would, therefore, suggest that the fire of your batteries be resumed on Sumter with full vigor to-morrow, as a proper precaution.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863—11.30 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Can you spare me some 200-pounder shells? My supply is very low. A constant fire on Sumter is more than my guns can stand very long. I have lost three 200-pounders.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863—11.35 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

Much obliged. All your fire on Sumter materially lessens the great risk I incur.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 29, 1863—11.50 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

I will let you have either guns or projectiles, as many as you wish, if you will inform me how much you require.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 30, 1863—7.45 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Your coal can be landed at Stono, or in Light-House Inlet, which you please. The water is better at Stono.

I will light up Cumming's Point to-night, if you have no objections.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 30, 1863—8.45 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

It is so rough that I shall not move up with the monitors to-night. Your lighting up Cumming's Point with your calcium lights will not interfere with my movements. Is it true that the enemy is strengthening Cumming's Point?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

MORRIS ISLAND, S. C., August 30, 1863.

General G. W. CULLUM,

*U. S. Volunteers:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I placed all the reporters under arrest when I received General Halleck's orders to do so. I found, however, that there were men on board the gunboats, or rather a man, who gave more important information than any of the reporters on land, and that the end in view could not be accomplished by literally carrying out the terms of the order. I have, therefore, retained the representatives of the press here until I could report to you, which I now do, unofficially.

Unless all reporters operating here can be restrained, no good can be secured by half-way measures.

The individual I refer to is Mr. Fulton, of the Baltimore American. I think he represents the Post-Office Department in some way or another. I make no suggestions.

Sincerely, your friend,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., August 31, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of this date, directing me to state if I furnished the information which the Boston Transcript stated was derived from me.\*

In reply, I would state that no such information was furnished by me. The reporter who made up the account in question has since stated to the editor that he did not obtain from me the information therein published. While in Boston I was in the Transcript office, and conversing with a friend in relation to the behavior of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment (colored) at the charge on Fort Wagner, July 18.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. JACKSON,  
*Colonel Third New Hampshire Volunteers.*

[Indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 1, 1863.

With this explanation, Colonel Jackson will be released from arrest and return to his duties.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., August 31, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,

*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that by Paragraph III, Special Orders, No. 324, headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-Gen-

\*See Gillmore to Halleck, August 7, p. 39.

eral's Office, July 21, 1863, I am instructed to direct the detachment of Company C, First U. S. Artillery, serving in this department, to join their company at Fort Macon, N. C.

The detachment on duty here comprises nearly the whole company, an officer and a few men only being at Fort Macon. The men have been for a long time on duty with the ordnance department, and their services there are literally indispensable at this time.

As it is necessary that their officers' and company papers should be with them in order that the men may receive their pay, I respectfully request that permission be granted me to retain the detachment, and that the remainder of the company be ordered here.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 31, 1863—8 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

I have no information that Cumming's Point is being strengthened by the enemy. We dismounted their heavy gun looking toward Wagner three days ago.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *August 31, 1863—7 p. m.*

General GILLMORE :

I understand from my chief pilot that you will be able, day after to-morrow, to open and sustain a heavy fire on Sumter. I shall, therefore, postpone, at least for to-night, an intended movement.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *August 31, 1863—10 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

I regret that any verbal report from your chief pilot has caused the postponement of any intended movement, when time is of such great value to the enemy in increasing the batteries on Sullivan's Island. Sumter did not fire on the monitors while they were in range to-day. I will open on Sumter to-morrow with five heavy guns, including two in the naval battery.

The Whitworth guns are of no use, and can be taken away.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 131. }

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., August 31, 1863.*

I. The Third U. S. Colored Troops, Col. B. C. Tilghman commanding, are hereby relieved from duty in the trenches, under the direction of Maj. T. B. Brooks, and will hereafter be subject to such details as the commanding officer of the brigade may direct.

II. The Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. M. S. Littlefield, Fourth South Carolina Volunteers, commanding, are hereby detailed for special duty in the trenches, under the direction of Maj. T. B. Brooks, aide-de-camp and assistant engineer. The whole of the available force of the regiment will be divided into four equal reliefs, which will succeed each other at intervals of eight hours each. The first relief will report to Major Brooks, at the second parallel, at 8 a. m. this day. No other details will be made from this regiment until further orders.

By order of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry :

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Abstract from return of the Department of the South, Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, for August, 1863; headquarters Folly Island.*

Station and command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
General headquarters .....	18	48	66	68	.....	.....
Morris Island (Terry) :						
Terry's division .....	392	8,245	12,414	14,641	.....	28
Engineers (Serrell) .....	19	488	653	741	.....	.....
Folly Island :						
North end (Vogdes) .....	191	4,186	5,658	6,894	.....	6
South end (Gordon) .....	167	3,237	4,188	7,467	.....	.....
Port Royal Island (Saxton) .....	98	1,839	3,411	3,810	23	8
Hilton Head Island (Strawbridge) .....	65	1,010	3,314	3,819	.....	.....
Fernandina (Plaisted) .....	19	304	518	646	.....	.....
Port Pulaski (Ames) .....	8	181	252	267	.....	.....
Saint Augustine (Strickland) .....	5	292	431	589	1	17
Total .....	982	20,430	30,905	38,942	24	59

*Abstract from "Record of Events" on the several returns of the Department of the South, for August, 1863.*

#### DEPARTMENT RETURN.

*August 1.*—The brigade of Colonel Alford reported and was assigned to Folly Island.

*August 2.*—The brigade of General R. S. Foster reported and was assigned to Folly Island.

*August 2-9.*—The brigade of General Wild reported and was assigned to Folly Island.

*August 4.*—The One hundred and seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Militia was ordered home to be mustered out, by expiration of term of service.

*August 13.*—The division of General Gordon reported and was assigned to the south end of Folly Island. Breaching batteries opened on Fort Sumter.

*August 13-29.*—The brigade of General Ames was employed on Morris Island.

*August 23.*—Bombardment of Fort Sumter ceased. Saps advanced toward Fort Wagner during the month.

## GORDON'S DIVISION.

*August 1.*—Broke camp at Warrenton Junction and moved to Greenwich, 12 miles. Same day Private Bradford Butler, One hundred and fifty-seventh New York, was shot in the presence of the division for desertion. At Greenwich established a line of pickets, and patrols from New Baltimore to Bristoe Station.

*August 3.*—Picket line being found too extensive, the division was marched back to Walnut Branch, 7 miles, leaving one regiment at Greenwich, and a new and shorter line established.

*August 6.*—Marched to Warrenton Junction and took the cars for Alexandria.

*August 7.*—Embarked on transports for Fort Monroe.

*August 8.*—Arrived at Fort Monroe, part of the troops being delayed until August 9, and disembarked at Newport News.

*August 10 and 11.*—Ocean steamers having arrived, sailed for Charleston, to report to Brigadier-General Gillmore.

*August 13.*—In the evening arrived off Charleston Bar, and reported to General Gillmore.

*August 14 and 15.*—Disembarked and landed on Folly Island.

*August 17.*—The Second Brigade sent to assist in the siege.

*Troops in the Department of the South, Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, August 31, 1863.*

## MORRIS ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED H. TERRY.

## ENGINEER CORPS.

1st New York Engineers (nine companies), Col. Edward W. Serrell.

## TERRY'S DIVISION.

*First Brigade.*

Col. HENRY R. GUSS.

9th Maine, Lieut. Col. Zina H. Robinson.  
3d New Hampshire, Capt. J. F. Randlett.  
4th New Hampshire, Col. Louis Bell.  
97th Pennsylvania, Maj. Galusha Pennypacker.

*Second Brigade.*

Col. JOSHUA B. HOWELL.

39th Illinois, Col. Thomas O. Osborn.  
85th Pennsylvania, Maj. Edward Campbell.  
62d Ohio, Col. Francis B. Pond.  
67th Ohio, Maj. Lewis Butler.

*Third Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS G. STEVENSON.

7th Connecticut, Col. Jos. R. Hawley.  
10th Connecticut, Maj. E. S. Greeley.  
24th Massachusetts, Col. Francis A. Osborn.  
7th New Hampshire, Lieut. Col. J. C. Abbott.  
100th New York, Col. George B. Dandy.

*Fourth Brigade.*

Col. JAMES MONTGOMERY.

54th Massachusetts (colored), Col. Milton S. Littlefield.  
2d South Carolina (colored), Lieut. Col. William W. Marple.  
3d U. S. Colored Troops, Col. Benjamin C. Tilghman.

*Davis' Brigade.\**

Col. W. W. H. DAVIS.

47th New York, Maj. Christopher R. MacDonald.  
 Independent New York Battalion [Enfans Perdus], Capt. M. Schmitt.  
 52d Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. Henry M. Hoyt.  
 104th Pennsylvania, Maj. Edward L. Rogers.

*Artillery.*

3d New York, Battery B, Capt. J. E. Ashcroft.	3d Rhode Island Heavy, Company I, Capt. Charles G. Strahan.
3d New York, Battery F, Lieut. Paul Birchmeyer.	3d Rhode Island Heavy, Company M, Capt. Joseph J. Comstock, jr.
3d Rhode Island Heavy, Company B, Capt. Albert E. Greene.	1st United States, Battery B, Lieut. Guy V. Henry.
3d Rhode Island Heavy, Company C, Capt. Charles R. Brayton.	1st United States, Battery C (detachment), Lieut. James E. Wilson.
3d Rhode Island Heavy, Company D, Capt. Richard G. Shaw.	3d United States, Battery E, Lieut. John R. Myrick.
3d Rhode Island Heavy, Company H, Capt. A. W. Colwell.	

*Attached.*

11th Maine (detachment),† Lieut. Charles Sellmer.  
 1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company I (detachment), Lieut. Charles V. Holt.

## FOLLY ISLAND.

## VOGDEN'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDEN.

*Alford's Brigade.‡*

Col. SAMUEL M. ALFORD.

3d New York, Lieut. Col. Eldridge G. Floyd.  
 89th New York, Col. Harrison S. Fairchild.  
 103d New York, Col. William Heine.  
 117th New York, Lieut. Col. Alvin White.

*Foster's Brigade.‡*

Brig. Gen. R. S. FOSTER.

13th Indiana, Col. Cyrus J. Dobbs.  
 112th New York, Col. Jeremiah C. Drake.  
 169th New York, Col. Clarence Buell.

*African Brigade.‡*

Brig. Gen. EDWARD A. WILD.

55th Massachusetts (colored), Col. Norwood P. Hallowell.  
 1st North Carolina (colored), Col. James C. Beecher.  
 2d North Carolina, colored (detachment), Col. Alonzo G. Draper.  
 3d North Carolina, colored (one company), Capt. John Wilder.

*Artillery.*

1st Connecticut Battery, Capt. A. P. Rockwell.

\* Transferred from Vogden's division, Folly Island, August 30.

† From Companies C, E, G, and K, serving as artilleryists.

‡ Transferred from Departments of Virginia and North Carolina to Folly Island, July 29-August 9.



## GORDON'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. GEORGE H. GORDON.

*First Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. ALEX. SCHIMMELFENNIG.

- 41st New York, Lieut. Col. Detleo von Einsiedel.
- 54th New York, Capt. C. Knipschild.
- 127th New York, Lieut. Col. S. L. Woodford.
- 142d New York, Col. N. Martin Curtis.
- 74th Pennsylvania, Capt. Henry Krauseneck.
- 107th Ohio, Capt. William Smith.

*Second Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. ADELBERT AMES.

- 17th Connecticut, Col. W. H. Noble.
- 40th Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Dalton.
- 144th New York, Col. D. E. Gregory.
- 157th New York, Maj. James C. Carmichael.
- 25th Ohio, Capt. Nathaniel Haughton.
- 75th Ohio, Col. Andrew L. Harris.

## PORT ROYAL ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON.

- Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion (two companies), Lieut. Albert F. Ray.
- 1st New York Engineers, Company K, Capt. H. L. Southard.
- 56th New York, Col. C. H. Van Wyck.
- 115th New York, Col. S. Sammon.
- 55th Pennsylvania, Col. Richard White.

- 1st South Carolina (colored), Col. T. W. Higginson.
- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company A, Capt. William H. Hamner.
- 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery D, Lieut. John S. Gibbs.
- 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery M, Capt. L. L. Langdon.

## HILTON HEAD ISLAND.\*

Col. DE WITT C. STRAWBRIDGE.

- 6th Connecticut, Capt. L. C. Allen, jr.
- 8th Maine, Capt. Charles C. Perry.
- Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion, Company I, Capt. L. Richmond.
- Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion, Company M, Lieut. L. H. Morrill.
- 76th Pennsylvania,† Lieut. Col. John C. Campbell.

- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (four companies), Lieut. Col. John Frieze.
- 1st South Carolina (two companies), Capt. William J. Randolph.
- 3d South Carolina, colored (five companies), Lieut. Col. A. G. Bennett.

## FERNANDINA.

Col. H. M. PLAISTED.

- 11th Maine,‡ Col. H. M. Plaisted.
- 4th South Carolina, Company A, Capt. Thomas J. Robinson.

## FORT PULASKI.

Maj. WILLIAM AMES.

- 48th New York, Company G, Capt. Anthony Elmendorf.
- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company G, Lieut. George L. Smith.

## SAINT AUGUSTINE.

48th New York (eight companies), Maj. Dudley W. Strickland.

\* The 176th Pennsylvania sent home for muster out.

† Joined August 6.

‡ Detachments from Companies C, E, G, and K, serving on Morris Island.

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 1, 1863*—11.45 a. m.

General GILLMORE:

We have dismounted two guns on Sumter and injured one this a. m. But two remain. We are firing with great accuracy.

LOOKOUT.

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 1, 1863*—12.15 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

I am glad the batteries are doing good execution. I hope you will give me the full benefit of your fire, as I intend to be in action to-night, if nothing prevents. I would advise great care in handling the hand-grenades, as 1 of my men was killed and 2 wounded by a very ordinary accident.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 1, 1863*—1.40 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

I have ordered all the heavy guns to operate on Sumter until dark. Many of them are considered unsafe, and must be fired with a slow-match. My lookout reports the firing to-day as remarkably accurate.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 1, 1863*—4.15 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

I will see what the Nellie Brown has that I want. Colonel Turner reports the artillery fire on Sumter to-day more accurate and destructive than ever.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 1, 1863*—5.20 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

I am glad to learn of the accuracy of your fire. I shall go up with the monitors to-night.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 2, 1863*—8.10 a. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Do you desire a fire on Sumter to-day?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 2, 1863—8.40 a. m.*

General GILLMORE :

I think your fire on Sumter may be omitted to-day. Have just returned from above, and am trying to get a little rest. I do not know what damage our fire did Sumter. My chief of staff wounded ; his leg broken.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 2, 1863—11.35 a. m.*

W. ADAMS,  
*Signal Officer, Flag-Ship :*

I wish to know if Sumter fired at the monitors last night while they were in action. Do not disturb the admiral if he is asleep, but please get me the information, as it will determine whether I continue firing on Sumter to-day.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 2, 1863—11.45 a. m.*

General GILLMORE :

Not to my knowledge.

222.

FLAG-STEAMER PHILADELPHIA,  
*Off Morris Island, September 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army,  
*Commanding Department of the South :*

DEAR SIR: I understood you to say yesterday that your trenches were within 70 yards of Wagner, which intervening space had been filled with torpedoes to destroy your storming column. When you are ready to move on the work, I propose to bring in the iron-clads and maintain a steady fire until you ask me to cease. Any other facility I can offer is heartily at your service.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., September 3, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,  
*Commanding South Atlantic Blockading Squadron :*

DEAR SIR: In reply to your letter of this date, offering the service of the iron-clads to maintain a steady fire on Fort Wagner when I should be ready to move, I would say I should be very thankful for this co-operation, and hope to be ready to avail myself of it very shortly.

Colonel Turner, my chief of staff, has gone on board your flag-

ship, with a memorandum setting forth briefly the plan of operations, which I propose for your approval. The cutting off of the enemy's communications with this island forms an important element in this plan, and I hope it may commence to-night.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., September 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. GEORGE H. GORDON,  
*Comdg. U. S. Forces, South End of Folly Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: A non-commissioned officer, formerly employed as a lookout on the tall tower near Pawnee Landing, but who has been kept at Morris Island for the past month, was sent back to Folly Island two days ago, with instructions to make the most careful observations of the enemy's camps and works on James Island, and to report to me any change that has taken or is taking place.

He says that the enemy is constructing a battery on James Island, near the Stono River, probably at the spot where General Terry debarked his troops in making his demonstration last July.

As I have had no report from you that works of that character were going on there, I am led to entertain doubts as to the correctness of this report. Please make at once any reconnaissance that may be necessary to place you in possession of the facts, and report the same to me with the least possible delay.

Captain Balch, U. S. Navy, commanding the navy forces in the Stono, will doubtless cheerfully furnish you with all needful assistance and co-operation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS SOUTH END OF FOLLY ISLAND,  
*September 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE:

GENERAL: I have received your communication of this day's date, and immediately ordered a reconnaissance to proceed up the left bank of the Stono River, to the position where General Terry landed last July, to ascertain if the rebels are erecting a battery there.

As near as I understand this position it is about on the parallel of  $32^{\circ} 42' 30''$ .

You say as I had not reported any such work going on, and the corporal had, you were led to doubt the corporal. My picket line on Cole's Island has been across the parallel of  $32^{\circ} 39' 50''$ , or thereabouts. I have made frequent reconnaissances to the line of  $32^{\circ} 40' 10''$ , and been fired upon by the enemy, who is reported to occupy in force a line north of the little inlet on the parallel of  $32^{\circ} 40' 20''$ , a line running from Secessionville Creek to Stono River. I have also had the report, and given it to you in conversation that I believed the rebels were erecting a battery there, to which you replied, "We cannot help

it; they cannot help us erecting batteries, nor can we them," and this I thought quite likely.

I had supposed the navy would keep the banks of the Stono well watched, and report any change that might take place, and I did not know you expected me to examine the banks of Stono River as far up as where Terry landed. The much greater facilities with which the navy can move, being unimpeded by inlets that run into Stono, render their watchfulness quite as efficient as ours. Of course they can always take up with them, in boats or otherwise, a competent force to land and go inward if necessary.

I will report to you at once upon the return of General Schimmelfennig.

I am, general, with great respect,

GEO. H. GORDON,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.*

FORT MONROE, VA.,  
*September 3, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief:*

The steamer Spaulding is just in from Charleston Harbor, bringing mails and dispatches from General Gillmore and Admiral Dahlgren, which I am sending to Baltimore by bearer of dispatches, so that they may be received to-morrow. Mr. Fulton, the proprietor of the Baltimore American, comes as passenger, with a dispatch for Mr. Fox, Assistant Secretary of the Navy, which I give you *verbatim*, as follows:

FORT MONROE, VA., *September 3, 1863.*

Hon. G. V. Fox,  
*Assistant Secretary of the Navy:*

Steamship Spaulding arrived from Morris Island. Sailed noon, Monday. Passengers, Commander Downes, Lieutenant Harmony, of the Nahant, sent north by medical survey. Commodore Davis ordered to the Nahant. Stormy weather for ten days had checked naval operations. All in readiness awaiting favorable weather. Wednesday night the admiral went up to Sumter with monitors, Ironsides, Mahaska, and Ottawa, but, the storm increasing, was compelled to return at 3 o'clock. Moultrie discovered the movement and fired on Patapsco. On Monday, when the Spaulding sailed, the Weehawken was up, shelling Gregg. Rebels raised another gun on the ruins of Sumter Saturday. Sunday, island batteries renewed bombardment of Sumter, dismounting guns and damaging the front parapet, now a useless ruin. Monitor Lehigh arrived Sunday afternoon. Fine condition; passed through terrible storm, but behaved admirably. Steamer Home also arrived Sunday. Operations of General Gillmore progressing with great vigor. His approaches so close Wagner combatants throwing stones and hand-grenades. On Wednesday drove the enemy from rifle-pits on the left advance line 100 yards, and captured 78 prisoners, including 2 officers. Mounting new guns all around the island, many of them to shell the city. Monitors weathering storm, well inside the bar, anchors holding. The admiral is in good spirits and confident of success.

C. C. FULTON.

In addition, I have gleaned some particulars which I judge may be interesting to you, and therefore send. The assault, which the Richmond papers of the 29th reported to have taken place on Wednesday night, the 28th, and to have been repulsed, was in reality an attack on the enemy's rifle-pits on Vinegar Hill, in front of Gen-

eral Gillmore's left, and was completely successful. General Gillmore took the rifle-pits, with prisoners, &c., and by this advanced his left flank about 100 yards. His approaches are now within 40 yards of the ditch of Fort Wagner, and our miners are within hearing of the enemy's miners, who are believed to be countermining. Fort Wagner now fires but seldom, having only one or two heavy guns in use. The rest of her armament consists of light guns, which are used with effect to repel assaults. Battery Gregg and Fort Johnson, together with a battery called Simkins, erected by the rebels on James Island, close to the woods near Secessionville, give the most trouble. These batteries on James Island fire at intervals both night and day, but with trifling effect on our batteries and men.

On Saturday morning last the rebels brought a schooner-load of cotton-bales to Fort Sumter, and erected a battery for one gun on the right-shoulder angle, opening fire from it about dark. General Gillmore opened his batteries at daybreak on Sunday, and by the time the Spaulding left, the gun, cotton-bales, and all had been swept away. Fort Sumter is now a mass of ruins, with no guns serviceable.

General Gillmore is understood to be erecting new batteries as rapidly as possible to counterbalance the rebel batteries on James Island, and also to throw shells into Charleston. It is reported that several of the 200-pounder Parrotts have burst, but that the 100-pounder Parrotts stood well. The gun in the Marsh Battery, erected to throw shells into Charleston, burst, and has been replaced by sea-coast mortars. Several torpedoes have burst under the monitors, but produced little effect. Fort Moultrie has tried to shell our batteries and troops on Morris Island, but most of the shells fall short in the water.

The health of the troops is reported to be much improved by the cool weather attending the late storm, which has been favorable to the work on shore, but unfavorable to the operations by water. The force on shore seems to be ample. Six deserters from Fort Moultrie report much dissatisfaction existing among the North Carolina regiments at Charleston; also, that all the shots from our batteries that go over the wall fired at strike the northwest wall in reverse, going through that wall and falling into the water beyond.

J. G. FOSTER,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863—4.50 a. m.*

General GILLMORE:

Shall the Ironsides then begin the attack, as was agreed upon?

DAHLGREN,

*Admiral.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863—5.05 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Yes, let her begin in the morning. She should fire well to the right, so as to avoid our trenches.

GILLMORE,

*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—6.10 a. m.

General GILLMORE:

Please have your extreme advance marked by an American flag, and if the fire of the Ironsides injures the trenches have a white flag waved over the American flag.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—10.10 a. m.

Lieutenant PRESTON, *Flag-Officer*:

I propose another trial to-night. The failure last night\* was owing to Mr. Higginson's acting without orders. My troops, when they passed down to the mouth of the creek, met him returning with a captured boat. Musketry had been resorted to in making the capture, and Cumming's Point was alarmed.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—1.50 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

I shall try Cumming's Point to-night, and want the sailors again early. Will you please send in two or three monitors, just before dark, to open on Moultrie as a diversion? The last time they were in they stopped re-enforcements, and may do so to-night. I do not want any fire in the rear. Please answer immediately.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—2.30 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

As your request is at variance with the written programme, I have sent Lieutenant Preston ashore to see you on the subject.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—5.30 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

At what time this p. m. can you dispense with the Ironsides' fire?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—5.45 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Let her cease now. If we do not succeed to-night, I suppose she will open again at sunrise; if we do succeed, a red light will be shown

---

\*The above dispatch has reference to an attempted assault of Battery Gregg from small boats, on the night of the 4th. The object was to spike the guns and blow up the magazine.—GILLMORE.

from the water near Gregg. In that case I expect a monitor in on to-morrow's high tide.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—6.50 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

The Ironsides will resume fire at sunrise, unless a red light is shown by you at Gregg. High water to-morrow at 2 p. m., when an effort will be made to put a monitor close up to Gregg.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—8.30 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

If you show a red light to-night, do you want a monitor to move up near Gregg at 2 a. m. or 2 p. m. to-morrow?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—9 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

No red light will be shown to-night. By arrangement with Mr. Preston, two monitors were to go in as a diversion to keep off any re-enforcements while my party is at work on Gregg. The monitors need not remain after 1 o'clock.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 5, 1863*—10 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

There are two monitors up now near Sumter, with orders to fire to the right and left of it, by way of a diversion. If you wish it, I will send more up. I will send them orders to retire at 1 o'clock.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Morris Island, S. C., September 5, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,

*Commanding South Atlantic Blockading Squadron:*

DEAR SIR: There is no change in the programme for to-night, excepting so far as the monitors' firing on Gregg is concerned. The idea is, that while we are assaulting Gregg, no re-enforcements shall be approaching in our rear and no firing shall take place in that direction, and that the monitors shall remain in (in pairs) and cut off communication with Cumming's Point, directing their fire on Moultrie or Sumter,



The programme for to-morrow to commence the same as to-day ; *i. e.*, the New Ironsides to engage Wagner at sunrise, unless there are strong reasons to the contrary. Wagner will be assaulted to-morrow.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863—7.35 a. m.*

General GILLMORE :

Do you want the fire of all the monitors on Gregg and Wagner this morning? Do you propose to assault at low tide? Did you succeed last night?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863—8.30 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

We found the enemy prepared at Cumming's Point, and failed. I do not want the monitors' fire at all. I would like a slow fire from the Ironsides on Wagner. We are breaching the bomb-proof, and will not assault at this low tide.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863—1.35 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN :

Our approaches have reached the ditch of Fort Wagner. Will you please have the Ironsides keep up a slow but steady fire on Wagner through the day? I will write you more fully in regard to the plans, or see you myself this afternoon.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863—9 p. m.*

General GILLMORE :

The mode of signals for stopping our fire at the moment of assault to-morrow morning about 9 o'clock is liable to uncertainty. I would suggest, therefore, that the moment the Ironsides begins very rapid fire, say at about half after 8 o'clock, she shall hoist a red flag, and when the half hour of rapid fire shall cease, this flag shall be hauled down, which will indicate the entire cessation of her fire. The fire of all the monitors is to cease when a red flag is hauled down on the mast, unless directed against re-enforcements coming up from Gregg to assist the enemy. The attention of commanding officers is particularly called to the delicate exertions required of them at this important moment.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863*—10 p. m.

General GILLMORE :

Does the signal for cease firing I suggest in my last message meet your approval ?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863*—10.30 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN :

The signal for the assault will be the hauling down of the red flag on the Ironsides. I shall deploy some troops between Wagner and Gregg ; do not fire into them. I would like the monitors to engage Moultrie a little before 9 o'clock. I would like to send a signal officer on board the Ironsides early in the morning.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863*—10.50 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN :

We may expect a heavy fire from Gregg to-morrow. Will you direct a very heavy fire on that battery as soon as the assault begins ?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 6, 1863*—11.15 p. m.

General GILLMORE :

Three of the monitors will move over to engage Gregg at half after 8. The remaining monitors will keep up a rapid fire on Gregg.\* You can, of course, send a signal officer on board the Ironsides to facilitate communications. I shall be in signaling distance, however, if you should wish a different arrangement than that already agreed upon.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*South End Folly Island, September 6, 1863.*

Brigadier-General SCHIMMELFENNIG :

GENERAL : I have made application for authority to purchase some large boats for use in carrying troops from this island to those adjacent. I hope to hear from them at once. Captain Balch says you have made application for him to land 100 men at Legareville to-morrow morning. He can do so, he says, if you can get them on his vessel. Have you any means of so doing ? The quartermaster will supply you with anything he may have. If you are fired on from Legareville, I wish you to burn the town. If you can make your way, under cover of the gunboat, about a mile, or little more, up the

---

\* Doubtless ought to read "Wagner" and not "Gregg."

stream, you will find some horses and mules behind the houses near the shore. If you can get there, seize them as soon as you have examined the ground around Legareville, which you will do with a view to prevent the enemy erecting any batteries to reach our lines, and to see if any have been already commenced. I wish you to reconnoiter Kiawah Island thoroughly.

By frequent patrols of islands affording opportunities for the erection of batteries by the rebels, we shall do all we can without an increased force.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

GEO. H. GORDON,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863—1.15 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

A deserter just in reports Wagner evacuated.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863—4.15 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

The monitors are not to fire on Cumming's Point this a. m.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863.*

General GILLMORE:

The monitors will not open on Gregg, or between Wagner and Gregg. Do you wish them to engage Moultrie two hours or so before the assault?

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863—5 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

We hold Wagner now, and are pushing on to Gregg.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863—5.10 a. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

The whole island is ours, but the enemy have escaped us.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863*—6.35 a. m.

General GILLMORE :

I have sent a flag of truce to demand the surrender of Sumter. If not complied with, I will move up with all the iron-clads and engage it.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863*—3.20 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN :

Have you received an answer to your summons to Sumter?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 7, 1863*—3.35 p. m.

General GILLMORE :

I have. He declined to surrender Sumter, or to receive any flag till the firing on his steamer yesterday was explained.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

FLAG-STEAMER PHILADELPHIA,  
*Off Morris Island, September 7, 1863.*

General Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army,

*Comdg. Department of the South, Morris Island, S. C. :*

GENERAL: I desire to procure as large a side-wheel steamer as can cross this bar, to be used as a ram against the obstructions in the channel between Sumter and Moultrie. Have you a fast steamer under charter that could be used for this service, such, for instance, as the Spaulding, or one of greater draught of water? I have not a suitable one at my disposal.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 8, 1863*—1 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN :

Your dispatch of 11.15 to-day and your letter of yesterday are just received. As soon as I can get any good guns on Cumming's Point, I will use them whenever you prefer. I am just dispatching a letter by one of my aides to explain my views more fully.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 8, 1863*—2.30 p. m.

General GILLMORE :

I am going to assault Fort Sumter to-night.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 8, 1863*—6.55 p. m.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

Your dispatch, by signal, stating that you intended to assault Sumter to-night, was received by me an hour after I had dispatched my letter by one of my aides informing you that I intended the same thing. There should be but one commander in an operation of this kind, to insure success and prevent mistakes. I have designated two small regiments. Will your party join with them, the whole to be under command of the senior officer, or will the parties confer together and act in concert? The former method is much the best. What do you say?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 8, 1863*—7.10 p. m.

General GILLMORE:

I have assembled 500 men, and I cannot consent to let the commander be other than a naval officer. Will you be kind enough to tell me what time you move, and what will be the watchword to prevent collision? The rank of my commanding officer will be lieutenant-colonel, but if it will be of service in avoiding any question of rank, I will send one of the rank of colonel who has done the duty of commodore, the equal of brigadier-general.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

---

SEPTEMBER 8, 1863.

Admiral DAHLGREN:

You decline to act in concert with me or allow the senior officer to command the assault on Sumter, but insist that a naval officer must command the party.\* Why this should be so in assaulting a fortification, I cannot see. I am so fearful that some accident will take place between our parties that I would recall my own if it were not too late.

I sent you the watchword by special messenger, who has returned. We must trust to chance and hope for the best. No matter who gets the fort, if we place our flag over it.

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, )  
No. 73. {

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Sept. 9, 1863.*

The brigadier-general commanding desires to make this public acknowledgment of the benefits for which his command has been indebted to the U. S. Sanitary Commission, and to express his thanks to the gentlemen whose humane efforts in procuring and distributing much needed articles of comfort have so materially alleviated the sufferings of the soldiers.

---

\* Only the first thirty words of this dispatch were sent by signals; the rest were communicated to acting flag-officer, Lieutenant Preston, on the same evening.—GILLMORE.

Especial gratitude is due to Dr. M. M. Marsh, medical inspector of the commission, through whose efficiency, energy, and zeal, the wants of the troops have been promptly ascertained, and the resources of the commission made available for every portion of the army.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 150. }

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., September 9, 1863.*

An attempt will be made to-night to carry Fort Sumter by assault. The regiments detailed for this purpose are the Tenth Connecticut and Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers. Colonel Osborn, of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, will command the party. He will be accompanied by Maj. O. S. Sanford, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, on the staff of the brigadier-general commanding the post, who, having carefully reconnoitered the route to be taken, will be able to advise Colonel Osborn of it.

One hundred additional men for oarsmen have been detailed from the Seventh Connecticut and One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers. The men will be embarked at the bridge, immediately after sunset, and the assault will be made at the earliest moment possible. Should the assault succeed, a red countersign light will be immediately burned from the parapet of the work.

After the capture of the fort, the force will return at once, leaving 100 men as a garrison. These men must shelter themselves as far as possible in the uninjured casemates, and they will be supplied with provisions to-morrow night. A signal officer will accompany the party, who will remain with the garrison to be left in the fort.

The plan of the attack has been communicated verbally to Colonel Osborn. A red light burned on the fleet prior to the arrival of Colonel Osborn's party, will indicate that a similar attack has been successfully made by the navy.

On withdrawing the force, the boats will be brought into Vincent's Creek, on the left of the approaches to Wagner. Every man will have the countersign "Detroit," and will use it as a watchword in making the assault.

By order of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry:

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *September 10, 1863—12.45 p. m.*

Admiral DAHLGREN:

In reply to your letter of the 7th, asking if I had a large side-wheel steamer under charter which would answer as a ram against the obstructions in the channel between Sumter and Moultrie, I beg leave to state, after making inquiry, that there is but one steamer in the department that meets the description, viz, the Ben De Ford. I hesitate to spare her for a use which would doubtless insure her destruction, and seriously cripple any transportation, until I have time to get another to replace her. What time would you require her?

GILLMORE,  
*General.*

OFF MORRIS ISLAND, *September 10, 1863—3.20 p. m.*

General GILLMORE:

I hope you can spare the Ben De Ford. That the risk is great there is no doubt, but if successful it should pay. I want to begin as soon as you can turn her over to me, and will return her the next day, if possible.

DAHLGREN,  
*Admiral.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., September 10, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES,  
*Comdg. U. S. Forces, North End Folly Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The brigadier-general commanding directs me to inform you that during his temporary absence from his headquarters, the forces on Morris and Folly Islands will be under the command of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FLAG-STEAMER PHILADELPHIA,  
*Off Morris Island, September 10, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Confederate Forces, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I have received a copy of a communication from your chief of staff to the commander of Fort Sumter, in regard to alleged discourtesy to flag of truce sent by you to me. You are altogether misinformed. The steamer sent by you was guilty of impropriety, in entering much farther within our lines than was necessary for its purpose, and no doubt received notice to that effect. General Gillmore complained to me on the spot, that his batteries were being exposed to the view of those on land, and I observed the fact myself. This was rather sharp practice, which your officer omitted to make known to you.

On the other hand, when a flag of truce was sent by me in relation to the firing at our men in the water, I noticed its being fired at so often that I was puzzled to know what it meant. No doubt you were not cognizant of these facts, but you ought to have been so before asking explanations. Now, the fact is, that under existing circumstances all communications are limited to the wants of prisoners, and there I am willing to leave them. If you choose to listen to the pretexts of those who carry your flags of truce, and trump up allegations of discourtesy in order to cover their own practices, so be it, though the result will be hard on our prisoners, who receive letters, clothing, and money.

Your own men will not suffer, for their comforts are better attended to with us than if they were not prisoners. I shall continue to send flags of truce when the necessity arises. You may refuse them or not.

As for any question between yourself and General Gillmore, that is no concern of mine. General Gillmore is abundantly able to take care of his own part.

I believe that the visit of your steamer coincided with another event which admits of considerable explanation. That night one of the few escapes through the blockade occurred. The captain of the steamer is, if I am correctly informed, the person charged with having allowed our men to be fired at in the water. If he falls into my hands I will give him an opportunity of disproving the charge.

So you perceive that this demand for explanation ends where such usually do, and I suppose will be considered as offensive as the original grievance, which is certainly not intended.

I am unable to perceive why you choose to communicate with me through your chief of staff and the commander of Fort Sumter, instead of addressing me directly.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,

*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. S. Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 74. } *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Sept. 11, 1863.*

I. Furloughs, not to exceed thirty days, will be granted at these headquarters, upon the recommendation of regimental commanders, to enlisted men who have been distinguished for gallantry or good conduct in the present campaign.

The number granted in each regiment will not exceed 2 per cent. of the force present for duty on the day of application.

Each application will be required to bear the certificate of the commanding officer that it is not in excess of the above percentage.

These furloughs will be granted to 2 enlisted men from each company and detachment serving the batteries on Morris Island, upon the recommendation of the company or detachment commander, without regard to the number present for duty.

II. Enlisted men will in no case be allowed to occupy the place of commissioned officers, on parade, inspection, or any occasion of ceremony. A recommendation for promotion to the rank of commissioned officer will not be regarded as entitling an enlisted man to exercise authority or to wear the uniform or occupy the place in line of a commissioned officer.

A non-commissioned officer will not exercise authority over another who is his senior by date of appointment. Commissioned and non-commissioned officers will be required on all occasions when on duty to wear the appropriate badges and arms of their rank or grade, as prescribed by regulations.

III. All officers and agents doing duty in the subsistence department in the Department of the South will report, in writing, on the last day of each month, to Lieut. Col. M. R. Morgan, chief commissary of subsistence, their station and the nature of their duties for the month.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



HDQRS. SEVENTH REGIMENT CONNECTICUT VOLUNTEERS,  
*Camp Rodman, Morris Island, September 12, 1863—8 p. m.*

Capt. A. TERRY, *Assistant Adjutant-General*:

CAPTAIN: I submit my report as general officer of the day for the twenty-four hours now closing.

The grand guard immediately commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel McConihe, One hundred and sixty-ninth New York, field officer of trenches, was posted as follows: Lieutenant Birdsall, 1 officer and 75 men, in Fort Gregg; Captain Stevens, One hundred and twelfth New York, on picket between Gregg and Wagner at night, with 75 men; Lieutenant-Colonel Carpenter, One hundred and twelfth New York, with portions of One hundred and twelfth, One hundred and seventeenth, One hundred and sixty-ninth New York, 258 men, in Wagner; and the balance under Major Burton, Thirteenth Indiana, between the second parallel and Wagner. A lieutenant and 30 men were on guard at the first parallel. The requisite changes were made at daylight.

Additional guards on the right of the sixth parallel and on the east side of Wagner were rendered necessary to check straggling, as I personally sent back to their places in the trenches several squads of men, some without equipments or coats, wandering up to Wagner for curiosity. Some had and some had not obtained pretended leave even of their company commanders. Aside from other considerations, the humanity of the orders against straggling is evident, for of the half dozen casualties that came to my knowledge—3 being fatal injuries—several happened to men wholly out of place.

Four oil-lanterns were promptly furnished for Fort Wagner upon my application to yourself. It will be necessary to send up oil.

A police party—it would save trouble and clashing if the engineer officer would take it directly from their fatigue detail—should immediately remove and bury a large quantity of refuse animal and vegetable matter lying about the fort, hoe and sweep out the bomb-proof, and carefully scatter a good quantity of chloride of lime. Unpleasant sights and smells are too common there. Some powder lies about in limber chests, too.

The enemy's artillery chiefly played upon Gregg and vicinity, though there were many vicious shots sent toward Wagner.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. R. HAWLEY,  
*Colonel Seventh Connecticut Volunteers.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September 13, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Comdg. Department of the South, Morris Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: It gives me great pleasure to forward the inclosed appointment of major-general of volunteers. No promotion has been more handsomely earned. You have done everything that you proposed and everything that was hoped or expected. It now only remains for the navy to carry out their part of the programme.

I heartily congratulate you on your distinguished success.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

WASHINGTON, D. C.,  
September 13, 1863.

Major-General GILLMORE,  
*Morris Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The President and the Secretary of War are both of opinion that you ought not to leave Morris Island at the present time. There are special reasons for this.

A vacant brigadier-generalcy is left for some officer of your command. Please send your recommendations immediately.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK.

GENERAL ORDERS, ) HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 76. { *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Sept. 13, 1863.*

So much of General Orders, No. 74, as provides for furloughs to be granted "to 2 men from each company or detachment serving a battery, without regard to the number present for duty," is hereby countermanded. The same ratio will be observed for detachments as for regiments. All the troops in the field belonging to any one regiment will be united for this purpose, and the selections made by the senior officer on duty.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FORT MONROE, VA., *September 15, 1863.*  
(Received 11.55 a. m.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief:*

The steamer Nellie Pentz has arrived from Hilton Head, S. C. which place she left on Saturday, the 12th, at 8 a. m. Captain Biggs reports the arrival of the steamer Cosmopolitan at Hilton Head, from Morris Island, on Friday evening, and that the captain of that vessel told him that on Thursday night, at 12 o'clock, one-half of James Island was taken by our troops, including all but two of the rebel batteries, and that the white flag was flying over the shattered wall of Fort Moultrie. Captain Biggs passed Charleston Bar at 4 p. m. on Saturday, at which time he saw what he took to be a white flag on Fort Moultrie. There was no firing, and two monitors were lying between Forts Moultrie and Sumter. I do not credit the report because it does not appear reliable. The steamer Cosmopolitan does not always circulate correct news, as I know. Nothing of this kind appears in the Richmond papers of the 12th; besides the Confederate flag can easily be mistaken for a white flag at a distance. The flag of truce boat went up yesterday, and is expected down to-night or to-morrow morning, when I shall be able to give you the correct news.

J. G. FOSTER,  
*Major-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,

*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Sept. 15, 1863.*

It is with no ordinary feelings of gratification and pride that the brigadier-general commanding is enabled to congratulate this army upon the signal success which has crowned the enterprise in which it has been engaged. Fort Sumter is destroyed. The scene where our country's flag suffered its first dishonor you made the theater of one of its proudest triumphs.

The fort has been in the possession of the enemy for more than two years; has been his pride and boast; has been strengthened by every appliance known to military science, and has defied the assaults of the most powerful and gallant fleet the world ever saw; but it has yielded to your courage and patient labor. Its walls are now crumbled to ruins, its formidable batteries are silenced, and, though a hostile flag still floats over it, the fort is a harmless and helpless wreck.

Forts Wagner and Gregg, works rendered memorable by their protracted resistance and the sacrifice of life they have cost, have also been wrested from the enemy by your persevering courage and skill, and the graves of your fallen comrades rescued from desecration and contumely.

You now hold in undisputed possession the whole of Morris Island, and the city and harbor of Charleston lie at the mercy of your artillery from the very spot where the first shot was fired at your country's flag and the rebellion itself was inaugurated.

To you, the officers and soldiers of this command, and to the gallant navy which has co-operated with you, are due the thanks of your commander and your country. You were called upon to encounter untold privations and dangers, to undergo unremitting and exhausting labors, to sustain severe and disheartening reverses. How nobly your patriotism and zeal have responded to the call, the results of the campaign will show and your commanding general gratefully bears witness.

Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,

*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., September 16, 1863.*

Brigadier-General CULLUM,

*Chief of Staff, Washington, D. C. :*

Can you get the steamer McClellan ordered here to report to me? I want a steamer just like her very much.

She leaves for the north to-day, having brought down ordnance stores.

Sincerely, your friend,

Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Brigadier-General.*

[Indorsements.]

SEPTEMBER 21, 1863.

Respectfully referred to the Quartermaster-General for remark.

H. W. HALLECK,

*General-in-Chief.*

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
September 21, 1863.

Respectfully returned to the General-in-Chief.

The steamers McClellan, Arago, Continental, and Cahawba form a regular line of steamers between New York and New Orleans. The two latter have been retained by General Banks. The retention of the McClellan will entirely break up this arrangement. She was sent from New York to Hilton Head on the 5th instant, with stores, the great number of recent departures from New York for New Orleans doubtless permitting her to be dispensed with at that time.

CHAS. THOMAS,  
*Acting Quartermaster-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 77. } *In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., Sept. 17, 1863.*

I. It has come to the knowledge of the brigadier-general commanding that the detachments of colored troops detailed for fatigue duty have been employed, in one instance at least, to prepare camps and perform menial duty for white troops. Such use of these details is unauthorized and improper, and is hereafter expressly prohibited.

Commanding officers of colored regiments are directed to report promptly to these headquarters any violations of this order which may come to their knowledge.

II. Hereafter no civilian and no officer, excepting in cases provided for by Paragraph II, of General Orders, No. 277, current series, War Department, will be allowed a Government horse for his private use.

Officers entitled by law to forage will be allowed to purchase horses from the quartermaster's department in accordance with the rules prescribed by regulations and in general orders from the War Department, and horses so purchased will in no case be exchanged.

All public horses now in use by individuals, except in cases coming within the order above mentioned, will be immediately purchased as herein provided or turned in to the quartermaster's department.

Officers desiring to be provided with horses under the provisions of General Orders, No. 277, must obtain the permission of the brigadier-general commanding the department, and all officers now holding such permission must have the same renewed.

Commanding officers of regiments, brigades, and posts are charged with the execution of this order. The paragraph of General Orders, No. 277, above referred to, is as follows:

II. Officers falling in temporary command of bodies of troops, to command which they should be mounted, or employed temporarily on staff or special duty which, for the occasion, requires them to be furnished with horses, will, upon the certificate to that effect and order of a general officer commanding a corps or department, or of the highest independent commander on the spot, not being less than a brigade commander, be provided with the requisite horses and horse equipments for the service required of them by the quartermaster's department. These will be receipted and accounted for by the officer receiving them, and will be turned in again to the quartermaster's department when the mounted service for which they were drawn shall have terminated.

By order of Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., September 22, 1863.*

Major-General PECK,

*Commanding at New Berne, N. C. :*

GENERAL : Brigadier-General Wild's brigade arrived here from North Carolina destitute of almost everything necessary for field service, excepting their arms, having been compelled by the haste in which they moved to leave behind their knapsacks, camp equipage, and the officers' horses and baggage. I have detailed two officers from the brigade to go to New Berne for this property, and have furnished a steamer for the special purpose. I respectfully request that you will afford them such facilities as may be in your power to enable them to obtain the property and return immediately.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., September 24, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,

*General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C. :*

MY DEAR SIR : I am in receipt of your complimentary letter forwarding my appointment of major-general of volunteers.

I am pleased that my services here have been appreciated by my superiors.

A letter is herewith transmitted,\* which I desire you to lay before the honorable Secretary of War, with such indorsement as you may deem proper.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General of Volunteers.*

WASHINGTON, D. C.,  
*September 26, 1863.*

Major-General GILLMORE,

*Morris Island, S. C. :*

GENERAL : The Quartermaster-General reports that all the steamers on the line from New York to New Orleans, excepting the McClellan, have been taken off for the use of General Banks, and that if this vessel should be sent to you now the line must be entirely broken up, which would cause great inconvenience to the service, as there are no vessels of this class to replace her.

Perhaps General Banks may soon release some of the vessels detained by him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

\* Relating to the change of date of his commission.

FLAG-STEAMER PHILADELPHIA,  
Off Morris Island, September 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army.  
*Commanding Department of the South:*

DEAR SIR: The rather limited means at my disposal for operating upon the interior lines of the harbor renders it very desirable that the enemy's resistance should be reduced as much as possible by whatever means you may possess.

If, therefore, you can complete the reduction of Sumter by your batteries on Cumming's Point, it would be of material assistance to me in the outset.

I have no doubt I could do this with the iron-clads, but so much of their power has already been expended, and so much will be required after passing Fort Sumter, that it will be highly important to spare them as much as possible.

With Sumter in our possession, the obstructions ranging from that work to Moultrie, whatever they are, would be removable with no great trouble and little risk, and I should advance upon the next series of defenses with the least possible expenditure of means, and with the iron-clads in the best condition.

May I ask, therefore, when your batteries may be able to operate on Sumter, and whether I may depend on your driving the enemy out of it? I shall be glad to contribute any cannon you may need to complete your works.

I think you will agree with me that it is good policy to pursue this course, rather than to expend the monitors, of which I shall have only seven, and will need every one fully in attempting to make my way up the harbor.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN.

*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Morris Island, S. C., September 27, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,  
*Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron:*

DEAR SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday, asking me at what time my "batteries may be able to operate on Sumter," and whether you can depend upon my "driving the enemy out of it," with a view to save the use of the monitors, of which "so much of their power has already been expended." I will open on Sumter at any time you are ready to move, even to-morrow morning, if you desire it.

I judge from the general tenor of your communication that the occupation of Sumter by us, or its evacuation by the enemy, is deemed essential in order to secure the removal of the channel obstructions between it and Sullivan's Island, and insure the success of the naval operations pending in this quarter. This is a condition newly imposed and somewhat grave in character.

That Fort Sumter possessed no power to harm the monitors in their passage up the harbor when our breaching batteries ceased firing on the 1st instant, is, I believe, generally conceded. At any

rate, the enemy freely admit it in their public prints, deserters and prisoners confirm it, and two successive engagements, each of several hours' duration, between the monitors and the Sullivan's Island batteries, failed to draw a shot from Sumter, although she was within easy range of the fleet. You will doubtless remember, also, your own statement that it was not Sumter you feared, as its guns had been removed to Sullivan's Island.

It is known, however, that one single gun (a smooth-bore 32 pounder) remained mounted in an embrasure looking directly toward Charleston, but it could not be brought to bear upon a vessel entering the inner harbor until she got well into Rebellion Roads considerably over a mile distant.

What other guns the enemy may have placed there recently, taking advantage of the three weeks' lull in operations against him, is unknown to me.

As to the outer channel obstructions, and the practicability of their being removed, the gun above referred to does not cover or protect them at all, and, according to the latest accounts, parties operating against them would be exposed to no fire from Sumter except that of small-arms.

What they would be likely to suffer from the Sullivan's Island batteries, if discovered, you are doubtless as well, if not better, able to judge than myself. The fire from that direction would, beyond question, be immeasurably more severe than any that could be delivered from the ruins of Fort Sumter.

With regard, therefore, to our occupation of Sumter as preliminary and accessory to the removal of the outer obstructions, it becomes a mere question of the comparative loss of life and prospect of success likely to ensue from two distinct methods of operation both having the same object in view, viz, the passage of the monitors by those obstructions. In other words, the question is, shall we attempt to carry Sumter by assault, and hold it under a concentrated fire upon all its faces from batteries within easy range and occupying three-fifths of the circumference of a circle of which Sumter is the center, or shall we remove the channel obstructions abreast of Sumter while the latter is held by the enemy?

It is easy to see which of these operations is attended with the greatest degree of peril and the least prospect of success.

I am myself willing to attempt the removal or destruction of the outer line of obstructions, rather than sacrifice men in carrying out work that possesses no power to harm an iron-clad fleet that has already repulsed one naval assault from small boats, that would be held with difficulty at the present time if we possessed it, and which must fall into our hands whenever the naval part of the programme before Charleston is carried out.

All the means at my disposal I am willing to expend freely, and even profusely, in order to secure that measure of success which is expected of us.

I am unable to see any real advantage in sacrificing life in order to possess Sumter just now, and am ready to undertake the removal of such obstructions as are in any way protected by it.

I am just in the act of moving my headquarters to Folly Island which has prevented my calling to see you to-day, as I intended.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General of Volunteers, Commanding.*

FORT MONROE, VA., September 27, 1863.

(Received 10 p. m.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief:*

The steamer Spaulding has just arrived from Charleston, which place she left at 8 p. m. on Thursday, the 24th. The captain reports nothing new. The batteries on Cumming's Point were rapidly approaching completion, and guns were being mounted. The enemy fire at intervals from their batteries on Sullivan's and James Islands. The 300-pounder Parrott has again burst at the muzzle. The new 300-pounder Parrott is not yet landed. The Arago was to sail after the Spaulding, with mails, &c., for New York, where she should arrive on Tuesday morning.

J. G. FOSTER,  
*Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS FOLLY ISLAND,  
 September 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. SCHIMMELFENNIG,  
*Commanding First Brigade:*

GENERAL: General Gordon desires you to endeavor to ascertain, by scouts and skillful observation on Cole's Island, if any change has taken place on James Island in the position of the enemy; also if any addition has been made to his force. He thinks it probable that the force marching through Secessionville, as reported by General Vogdes' officer, was nothing more than an increased guard at night over their position in front of Secessionville. If it was an unusual force, it may have been caused by the landing of marines at the south end of Cole's Island, of which, as well as all movements in this direction, the enemy are undoubtedly cognizant. The general further wishes you to strengthen the position on Kiawah, this side of the first creek that divides the island, by abatis and by excavating rifle-pits in rear.

On Cole's Island, on our side of the bridge which separates us from the enemy, the general desires a shelter of logs thrown up, with abatis to cover the approach to the bridge, and the bridge rendered entirely impassable, if not so already.

The general has directed the quartermaster to furnish any facility for constructing a landing for Kiawah.

Detail an intelligent officer to superintend the work immediately. We should know more of James Island, but can only do it at present through a secret reconnaissance.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN C. GRAY, JR.,  
*Second Lieut., Actg. Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 546. { *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Sept. 28, 1863.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

IX. Col. F. A. Osborn, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, will proceed with his regiment to Saint Augustine, and assume command of that post.



X. The Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers will proceed to Fernandina and relieve the Eleventh Maine Volunteers, now occupying that post. The Eleventh Maine Volunteers, upon being relieved, will proceed to Morris Island and report for duty to Brigadier-General Terry, commanding that post.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

FLAG-STEAMER PHILADELPHIA,  
*Off Morris Island, September 29, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Commanding Department of the South:*

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 27th, in answer to mine of the 26th, was received about 10 o'clock at night on the 27th.

The reply contained in the first paragraph, that you "will open on Sumter at any time I am ready to move, even to-morrow, if I desire it," is entirely satisfactory, and meets the sole purpose of my letter, if you refer to the batteries from Wagner to Gregg.

And here I should, therefore, have concluded this communication, were it not for the strange misapprehension that pervades four subsequent pages of remarks, and which justice to myself requires me to notice.

Whether one cannon is mounted on Sumter or more, and whether it be a 32-pounder or looks one way or the other, was not in my mind when I wrote the letter of the 26th. I do know that the fort is capable of a severe musketry fire, which will prevent me from using boats to cut away rope obstructions and compel me to risk the fouling of the propeller. If this fire did not exist, it might be possible to cover the boats from Moultrie.

Now, if Sumter can be rendered incapable of this musketry fire by the fire of Cumming's Point, it will relieve the monitors of the work; and this is very desirable to do, because they have already expended nearly two-thirds of the endurance of their cannon and sustained a loss of six weeks in repairing, in consequence of a co-operation of sixty days in the reduction of Wagner.

This is the whole story; and surely there is nothing in a request so plain that would lead to the construction which forms an argument of four pages, no consequences so momentous as need make my first request for a co-operation so serious.

No assault is in question. If the cannon will not do it, the remainder will be on my hands, though I may say that even an assault was not so remote from your calculations at one time.

I have not the slightest idea of "imposing any new condition" on you whatever, but merely to ask the only co-operation that you can afford me, after having for sixty days yielded cheerfully to every request made of me. I do not ask you to put up batteries expressly for my convenience, but, as you are so engaged, only to use them, when ready, for a certain probable advantage.

Nor do I ask you for assistance in removing the obstructions in the channel. There is nothing in my letter to warrant the idea, and your offer to do this—my proper work—sounds to me very much as

mine would have sounded to you, if I had proposed to work the trenches when you asked me to keep down the enemy's fire.

I regret having to occupy your time and mine with these remarks, and will conclude as I began, by saying that the answer in your first paragraph meets all I have to ask, and that I shall not need even that before the repairs of the monitors are finished, which may not be for a couple of weeks.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
*Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Folly Island, S. C., September 30, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,

*Comdg. S. A. Blockading Squadron, off Morris Island, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your letter of yesterday in reply to mine of the 27th.

I certainly did misinterpret the meaning of certain portions of your letter of the 26th, especially where you ask if you can depend on my "driving the enemy out of Sumter," and where you speak of Sumter being in "our possession" as preliminary to the contemplated operations against the outer line of obstructions.

Your letter of the 29th I understand. I am expected to do what I have made and am making preparations to do—open a heavy fire on Sumter whenever the monitors are ready to move. I have several rifled guns on Cumming's Point ready now, and am placing more guns there and some mortars. Five of the breaching guns on my left remain in readiness to open at the same time.

Rifled guns cannot be safely used from Wagner while our troops occupy Gregg, as every projectile that turns is liable to drop into the latter work.

I believe I can prevent any annoyance from Sumter to parties operating against the outer obstructions, and may be able to accomplish much more, even to the occupation of the work.

I most cheerfully accredit to the iron-clads much valuable co-operation in my operations here; but these operations have all had direct reference to the immediate end in view, the passage of these iron-clads into the inner harbor.

Every shot that I have fired, and every foot of trench that I have dug, have looked to that result, and have, I submit, been co-operation in the strictest sense of the term. It appears to me, therefore, that if no special request for co-operation has been made by you before, it is simply because the land forces had to take the lead in executing the first part of the programme, and there was, consequently, no occasion for any such request.

It now is my time to play a subordinate part, and all the means under my control are at your disposal for that purpose.

What I stipulate for is a continuance of that cordial, open, and sincere interchange of views that has characterized our efforts thus far.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General of Volunteers.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, ) HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 548. { *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Sept. 30, 1863.*

VIII. The Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, upon being relieved by the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, will proceed to Morris Island and report to Brigadier-General Terry commanding. The quartermaster's department will furnish transportation.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Abstract from return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, for September, 1863; headquarters Folly Island.*

Command.	Present.					Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	For duty.		Sick.		Aggregate present.		Heavy.	Field.
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.				
General headquarters* .....	19	52	.....	.....	71	72	.....	.....
Morris Island (Terry) .....	406	8,328	53	2,193	12,347	14,446	.....	18
Folly Island :								
North end (Vogdes).....	167	3,481	37	1,138	5,405	6,871	.....	17
South end (Gordon).....	161	2,958	34	737	4,241	7,447	.....	6
Hilton Head Island (Strawbridge).....	78	1,650	6	345	2,693	3,150	.....	.....
Port Royal Island (Saxton).....	†118	1,680	11	†787	2,849	3,272	23	8
Fernandina (Plaisted).....	16	343	2	68	521	640	.....	.....
Fort Pulaski (Ames).....	7	198	.....	7	254	266	.....	.....
Saint Augustine (Strickland).....	11	316	.....	20	450	576	.....	.....
Total .....	983	19,006	143	5,295	28,881	36,740	23	49

#### TRANSFERS.

24th Massachusetts, from Morris Island to Saint Augustine.

- 1st New York Engineers, assigned to General Terry's command September 23.
- 1st South Carolina (colored), Companies A and F, from Beaufort to Hilton Head.
- 1st South Carolina (colored), Companies C and K, from Hilton Head to Beaufort.
- 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery B, from Morris Island to Folly Island.
- 3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E, from Morris Island to Folly Island.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 3, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: There is nothing of much importance here to report, excepting the increasing sickness in my command. § I am not pushing my defenses on Morris Island as rapidly as I would like to on

\* Moved to Folly Island September 25.

† Includes 25 medical officers attached.

‡ Includes 467 sick men attached.

§ See Abstract from return for September, above.

this account. I have, however, so timed the work there that its completion may be expected to take place as soon as the monitors, now undergoing repairs, are ready for service, say fifteen days.

I am also constructing small redoubts for some of my pickets stationed in the hummocks between James Island and Morris and Folly Islands. One of these will be in latitude  $32^{\circ} 42\frac{1}{2}'$  and longitude  $79^{\circ} 53\frac{3}{4}'$ ; another will be in latitude  $32^{\circ} 41\frac{1}{4}'$  and longitude  $79^{\circ} 55'$ , and another in latitude  $32^{\circ} 40'$  and longitude  $79^{\circ} 59'$ .

I am also fortifying the north end of Kiawah Island, to prevent the enemy occupying it and destroying my shipping in the Stono.

I again make an appeal for some of the conscripts to which this command is entitled. My officers are north to get them, but meet with no encouragement. Can anything be done? A few thousand of them would be of great assistance, and would render it possible to take immediate advantage of any success the navy may meet with in their attempt to enter the inner harbor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General of Volunteers, Commanding.*

WASHINGTON. October 8. 1863.

Major-General GILLMORE,  
*Morris Island:*

GENERAL: The drafted men, as well as the Governors of their States, were very strongly opposed to being sent south during the hot weather. If we had attempted to send them south most of them would have deserted. We, however, will now fill up your regiments as rapidly as possible.

If you have regiments greatly reduced by sickness, we can exchange them with others. That, however, takes time, and during the exchange so much force is virtually lost to the service.

A spy who pretends to have just come from Charleston says that Beauregard has been re-enforced by Anderson's brigade of Longstreet's corps. He also says that the large gun (Blakely 600-pounder) which was injured has been repaired, and is planted on the battery in front of the city, and that Beauregard has sent to Wilmington for another gun of the same kind. He says that none of the heavy guns in Fort Sumter have been sent to Fort Morgan, Mobile.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, GORDON'S DIVISION,  
*Folly Island, S. C., October 10, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. GEO. H. GORDON,  
*Commanding Division:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report everything quiet on the picket lines of Cole's and Kiawah Islands.

The roads and dikes on Cole's Island have been completed for the use of horses up to the first large bridges leading to the outposts.

The rifle-pits ordered have been thrown up; the *tête-de-pont* covering the bridge on the right wing has been enlarged and strengthened;

the palisade draw on the bridge on the left wing has also been finished.

One of the rebel pickets on James Island, in conversation with one of the officers of the One hundred and twenty-seventh New York Volunteers, yesterday gave the following information :

He asked when we were going to attack them, saying that we had better hurry up, as they had a large force of negroes at work on James Island, building fortifications; also that a division had just returned from Virginia, mostly of South Carolina troops.

This agrees with the following advertisement in the Charleston Mercury, annexed, underlined red :

GREAT BALL OF THE GERMAN VOLUNTEERS LATELY RETURNED FROM VIRGINIA,

Will be held in the Hibernia Hall, on Thursday, the 8th of October, 1863. All friends are invited to attend. Commences at 8 p. m. Muller's Musical Band is engaged for the evening.

THE COMMITTEE.

The large patrol sent to Seabrook Island has not yet been heard from.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,  
A. SCHIMMELFENNIG,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding First Brigade.*

NOTE.—Forwarded to the Secretary of War, October 10, 1863.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 10, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. J. J. ELWELL,  
*Chief Quartermaster, Dept. South, Hilton Head, S. C. :*

COLONEL : I am instructed to direct that for the purpose of carrying into execution the wishes of the major-general commanding in relation to the transmittal of the mails within the department, as communicated to you by him verbally, you cause two steamers to be put on the line between Folly Island and Hilton Head, one of which will leave each end of the route every day. These steamers will carry such amount of freight as can be taken on and discharged without detaining them, but all other business will be made subservient to the carrying of the mails.

You will cause a mail agent to be placed on board each of these steamers, and mail-bags with padlocks and duplicate keys, one of the latter to be left at each end of the route.

The agents will report directly to the postmaster at Hilton Head and to the proper officer at these headquarters, and you will cause the assistant quartermaster at Stono and Pawnee Landing to be supplied with horses and equipments for the exclusive use of the mail agents, to enable them to reach headquarters promptly. After reporting at headquarters, the agent will be instructed to remain there until his return mail is ready.

The mail steamers will land at either Stono or Pawnee Landing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 87. } *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Oct. 10, 1863.*

I. Maj. J. W. Abert, Corps of Engineers, U. S. Army, having reported for duty in this department, is hereby announced on the staff of the major-general commanding.

Major Abert will have charge of the engineer office at these headquarters, and the custody of all maps, drawings, and topographical surveys belonging to the engineer department.

II. Capt. W. L. M. Burger, assistant adjutant-general, is hereby assigned to duty in connection with the engineer department at these headquarters. All correspondence with the commanding general relative to the business of that department will be addressed to him, and all orders pertaining thereto will be signed by him in the name of the general.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 11, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C. :*

GENERAL: I have to report no important changes in the state of affairs here. From a recent conversation at some length with Admiral Dahlgren, I am led to the belief that no offensive operations against Charleston with the naval force now here will be attempted. The programme of operations in this quarter, which I submitted to you while at Washington, and which met the approval of not only the War and Navy Departments, but of the President also, and to secure the execution of which it was deemed proper to supersede the former naval and military commanders in this department, is doubtless fresh in your memory. It was as follows:

1. To make a descent upon, and obtain possession of, the enemy's fortified position on the south end of Morris Island.
2. To reduce Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg on the north end of Morris Island.
3. From positions thus secured, to demolish Fort Sumter.
4. The monitors to enter, remove the channel obstructions, run by the batteries on James and Sullivan's Islands, and reach the city.
5. Subsequent operations of the two branches of the service to be governed by circumstances.

The entire programme was to be executed by a cordial and energetic co-operation of the army and the navy, excepting item 4, which was considered a specialty for the iron-clads alone. The first three parts of the programme have been successfully carried out. Fort Sumter is incapable of harming our iron-clad fleet, and I have received the written assurance of the General-in-Chief that the land forces have done all that I proposed to do with them, "and all that was hoped or expected." I desire to record my belief that the whole programme can be carried out, but that every day's delay is rendering its execution more difficult.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 12, 1863.*

Col. E. W. SERRELL,

*Comdg. N. Y. Volunteer Engineers, Folly Island, S. C. :*

SIR: The chief engineer desires you to construct a boom across Light-House Inlet above the mouth of the creek emptying into Light-House Inlet from the direction of Black Island. The position is to be selected by yourself; also that you examine the sheet of water to the north of Long Island, and report in writing the best position for an obstruction to prevent the passage of boats from it into Light-House Inlet.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. M. BURGER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*North End Folly Island, S. C., October 12, 1863.*

Brigadier-General TURNER,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the officer in command of Long Island reports having observed the enemy moving toward the south end of James Island. He says:

About three regiments and four pieces of artillery have passed and more are passing. They are moving in small squads. My pickets are instructed to keep a good lookout, as I expect an attack to-night.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. L. MCHENRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*North End Folly Island, S. C., October 12, 1863.*

Col. S. M. ALFORD,

*Commanding Brigade:*

COLONEL: The brigadier-general commanding directs that you have the troops of your command ready to move at a moment's notice during the night, as an attack is anticipated.

By order of Brig. Gen. E. A. Wild:

S. L. MCHENRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

(Same to General Foster and Colonel Beecher and Captains Hamilton and Rockwell.)

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
 No. 89. } *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Oct. 14, 1863.*

I. All acting ordnance officers and ordnance officers of divisions and of posts, on duty in this department, will report immediately by letter to the chief of ordnance of the department, stating where stationed, by whom and when appointed, and what may be the nature of their duty.

Hereafter all ordnance officers will be held responsible by the chief of ordnance of the department for the strict and prompt execution of all orders and instructions connected with their department that may emanate from him; they will report to him, upon the 1st of each month, the stores on hand for which they may be accountable, and their condition; also all expenditures made by them during the preceding month. At the same time, requisitions will be made by them for all stores required.

All ordnance officers are enjoined to report anything falling under their notice, the knowledge of which might be of service to the ordnance department, as suggestions upon the improvement or better preservation of ordnance stores, &c.

Any ordnance officer hereafter appointed in this department will report immediately by letter to the chief of ordnance of the department.

II. A military tax of 5 per cent. is hereby levied on the cargoes of all trading vessels entering this department, except at ports where a like tax is levied according to law by the special agent of the U. S. Treasury Department.

Cargoes for regimental sutlers, which are to be sold only within the lines of their respective regimental camps, will be exempted from this tax.

The provost-marshal-general is charged with the execution of this order.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 15, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, Washington:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to request that the detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps now serving in this department be transferred to the Tenth Army Corps.

A part of the detachment has been in this department since February last, and the regiments are now more nearly identified with this command than with the one to which they belong.

The period for which these troops are likely to continue as part of this command seems to be quite indefinite, and for all the purposes of administration their consolidation with the corps organization of this department is desirable.

The Tenth Corps has lost several of its strongest regiments by transfer to the Department of the Gulf, and has been much reduced in the late campaign.

The addition of the force above named would scarcely do more than restore it to its original footing.

I inclose a list of the regiments constituting the force referred to, showing their aggregate strength.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*



[Inclosure.]

Regiment.	Commanding officer.	Aggregate strength.	
		Officers.	Men.
85th Pennsylvania . . . . .	Col. J. B. . . . .	28	500
89th Illinois . . . . .	Col. J. B. . . . .	24	580
92d Ohio . . . . .	Col. J. B. . . . .	22	543
67th Ohio . . . . .	Col. A. C. Voris . . . . .	30	551
100th New York . . . . .	Col. G. B. Dandy . . . . .	30	727
10th Connecticut . . . . .	Col. J. L. Otis . . . . .	32	612
104th Pennsylvania . . . . .	Col. W. W. H. Davis . . . . .	27	605
52d Pennsylvania . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	32	491
100th New York . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	23	478
101st New York . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	31	620
109th New York . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	34	616
112th New York . . . . .	Col. J. C. Drake . . . . .	35	833
3d New York . . . . .	Col. S. M. Alford . . . . .	23	406
89th New York . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	33	396
117th New York . . . . .	Col. W. B. . . . .	35	777
103d New York . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	31	498
24th Massachusetts . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	27	790
11th Maine . . . . .	Col. J. C. . . . .	36	604

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
Major-General.

FLAG-STEAMER PHILADELPHIA,  
Off Morris Island, S. C., October 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, U. S. Army,  
Comdg. Department of the South, Folly Island, S. C.:

SIR: Under date of October 9, the Navy Department observes—

It would be satisfactory to be informed of General Gillmore's views, as well as your own, as the movement progresses, in regard to future operations.

Now, general, I shall be very glad to give this information to the Department, if you will enable me to do so.

May I ask, therefore, whenever it may suit your convenience, to put it in my power to meet the wishes of the honorable Secretary of the Navy, if you feel so disposed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. A. DAHLGREN,  
Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 17, 1863.

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,  
Comdg. S. A. Blockading Squadron, off Morris Island, S. C.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 15th instant, in which there is an extract from a communication from the Navy Department of the 9th instant, to the effect that it would be satisfactory to them to be informed of my views, as well as your own, as our movements progress in this quarter, "in regard to future operations," I beg leave to state—

First. That I am now awaiting the repairs on the monitors, which,

according to your letter of the 29th ultimo, were expected to be finished in a couple of weeks from that time.

You explained to me the day before yesterday, in an interview on board your ship, the reasons for the delay.

Second. When those repairs are completed, the monitors, agreeably to arrangement between us, and in fulfillment of that part of the original programme to which they are supposed to be peculiarly adapted, are to enter the inner harbor, and I am to keep down with my batteries any fire, of whatever kind, from Sumter and from other sources, as much as possible, while the obstructions are being removed and passed. I have confidence in my ability to do this. I also believe the outer obstructions can be removed at night without drawing any fire from Sumter. My picket-boats pass around the fort frequently undiscovered.

Third. I have placed Morris and Folly Islands in such a condition of defense that they can be held by a small force, to enable me to spare from them enough men to take advantage of any success the iron-clads may achieve in the inner harbor.

This is as far as my plans have been reported to the War Department. They are merely details of the original project, as the authorities at Washington will doubtless remember. With yourself I have discussed matters more in detail, but I respectfully suggest that these details ought not to be reported to Washington, unless a special request is made for them by both War and Navy Departments. I have little confidence in the safety of important secrets at Washington.

It would doubtless be proper for you to state to the Navy Department whether or not you have confidence in my ability to execute my plans of future operations, and whether, in their execution, you will secure the measure of co-operation you desire and have a right to expect.

In my opinion, the Department ought to be satisfied with that. Do you not think so, too?

I have the honor to be, admiral, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[P. S.]—I have just received your signal dispatch in reference to the use of my calcium light on the New Ironsides. I place it at your disposal with great pleasure, and have little doubt that it will aid you in keeping off the torpedo vessel.

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Folly Island, S. C., October 17, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I am organizing a brigade of boat infantry, and deem it of the utmost importance, to secure their efficiency, that the men should be armed with the Spencer rifle.

Requisitions for 500 of these pieces have been made, but so much delay has occurred in obtaining any information on the subject or of the prospect of getting the guns at an early date, that I have taken

the liberty of sending Colonel Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, to Washington to hurry the matter forward.

The Spencer rifle possesses so many advantages over every other arm that I am acquainted with, that I desire especial pains taken to secure it. We shall require about 2,000 of them, and I have directed Colonel Hawley to make requisition for the additional 1,500.

Colonel Hawley will command the brigade, his own regiment being at the present time engaged in the boat drill. I have procured some boats from New York; henceforth I shall manufacture all that I require here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 18, 1863.*

Major-General HALLECK,  
General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to state, in reply to your letter of the 8th instant, on the subject of drafted men for the regiments of this command, that I do not favor the exchange of any regiments here with stronger ones, if there is any certainty of my obtaining these men as soon as there no longer exists any objection to sending them here on the score of climate.

There is no danger to be apprehended in coming here now, and if the order to send on conscripts was issued at once none would arrive until November, later in the season than the Sherman expedition reached this coast in 1861. Detachments from the several regiments are now north, some of them engaged in conveying drafted men to other armies. I can see no reason in the climate here for further delay, and respectfully request that the necessary orders be issued to the commanders of the depots for drafted men.

It is true that Anderson's brigade has recently re-enforced the enemy at Charleston, and forms a portion of the garrison at Sullivan's Island, Anderson himself being in command there. I refer to the Anderson who married the sister of Lieut. Col. H. B. Clitz.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE.  
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 570. { *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Oct. 18, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Brig. Gen. Truman Seymour, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby temporarily assigned to the command of the troops on Morris Island during the absence of General Terry.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
Captain, Forty-seventh New York Vols., A. A. A. G.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
 No. 66. } *Morris Island, S. C., October 18, 1863.*

The undersigned, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 570, headquarters Department of the South, hereby assumes command of this post.

By order of Brig. Gen. T. Seymour:

P. R. CHADWICK,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
 No. 67. } *Morris Island, S. C., October 19, 1863.*

I. The following officers are announced as a portion of the staff of the brigadier-general commanding, viz: Capt. P. R. Chadwick, U. S. Volunteers, assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. C. N. Jackson, Tenth Regiment Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, aide-de-camp; Lieut. W. H. Bradshaw, Ninetieth New York Volunteers, aide-de-camp.

II. The officers of the various administrative departments recently on the staff of Brigadier-General Terry will be continued on those duties.

By order of Brig. Gen. T. Seymour:

P. R. CHADWICK,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., October 20, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I had a long interview with Admiral Dahlgren yesterday, in regard to future operations.

I have all along looked to the execution of the original project of getting possession of the inner harbor with the monitor fleet, after which I would occupy, with such force as I could control, some interior point, and strongly fortify it. I consider the naval commander here the proper person to judge of the practicability of accomplishing the work which the monitors will have to do in order to get inside and stay there. Every day's delay is strengthening the enemy's works inside, and the question now is, whether to attempt to enter with the present monitor force, or await the arrival of the new ones. The navy commander here is the proper person to judge of this. General Terry was the bearer of a verbal message to you on the subject of an attempt against the Wilmington defenses. If it be determined to delay for more force here, I desire to know it early.

Some men recently arrived from Charleston (refugees) report some things worthy of note. The enemy is erecting fortifications at the railroad wharf, in Town Creek; also a continuous line of earthworks on the north front of James Island, west of Fort Johnson, facing the harbor. The new 600-pounder is reported as having arrived from Wilmington. A new work, apparently a strong one, is being erected on the Stono, just north of Newtown Cut, latitude 32° 44'.

I consider Wagner and Gregg impregnable against any attack excepting a regular siege. The two, together with some batteries

between, mount one 10-inch Parrott rifle, two 8-inch Parrott rifles, eight 100-pounder Parrott rifles, one 10-inch columbiad, two 10-inch sea-coast mortars, and two 10-inch siege mortars. This armament is exclusive of light defensive guns.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General.*

HEADQUARTERS GORDON'S DIVISION,  
October 22, 1863.

General SCHIMMELFENNIG,  
*First Brigade:*

GENERAL: Two deserters were brought in to General Vogdes to-day from James Island, who brought the information that a rebel captain and 2 men have been in the habit of coming down the creek that leads to Secessionville, in a small dug-out, at night, to examine our position; that this Captain Hammond and his men have been on Cole's and James Islands, and will come again. They also inquired if there was a bridge from Folly to James Island, and on being answered no, replied that there was some bridge that they were going to burn. The bridge between Cole's and James Islands is probably the one meant. General Gordon wishes you to send this information to-night to Major Little, on Cole's Island, and direct him to keep a vigilant watch for Captain Hammond and his men along the creek, and to take every precaution that they do not burn his bridge.

I gave this information to Lieutenant Dean this evening to give to you, and have put it in writing that it may be more explicit.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

H. B. SCOTT,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
Washington, October 23, 1863.

Major-General GILLMORE,  
*Department of the South:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 17th and 18th instant are received. All conscripts from States represented in your command were some days ago ordered to be sent to you until the regiments are filled.

There are not sufficient Spencer rifles manufactured to supply your requisitions, but all that can be obtained will be sent to you in preference to any one else.

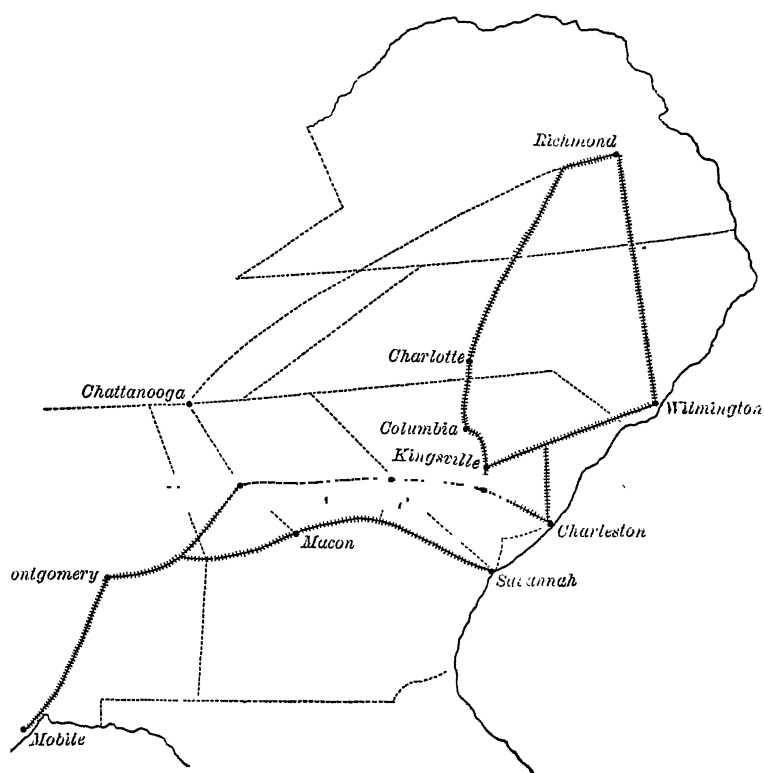
Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

#### MEMORANDUM ON OPERATIONS IN THE DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH.

MORRIS ISLAND, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863.

The Southern Confederacy consists of Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia, and Alabama, forming a line from Richmond to



Mobile. Originally there were three great lines of communication through these States, but one has been lost by the permanent occupation of Chattanooga, and the value of the two remaining is, necessarily, greatly enhanced. Our permanent seizure of them would severely paralyze the Confederacy.

Now, attacks upon the flanks or extremities of this line, from Richmond to Mobile, even if perfectly successful, must be indecisive, if not futile, since the defeated armies are driven upon the center of this line, where they would concentrate their strength and avail themselves of interior lines.

Offensive movements, therefore, that can give us this advantage are greatly to be preferred, particularly if they place our armies upon the enemy's communications.

Such movements cannot advantageously be made from Chattanooga. An advance from that point involves a march of 120 miles to Atlanta, and thence 80 more to Macon, in the face of a powerful army, holding strong defensive positions, by roads almost impracticable during winter, and with lines of supply so extended that even now they cannot be considered as perfectly secure. But these two routes approach very closely to the Atlantic coast between Charleston and Savannah.

The occupation of Charleston is, however, unessential, since it still leaves open the route by Kingsville, Branchville, and Augusta, and the swampy defiles in rear of Charleston would not easily be forced.

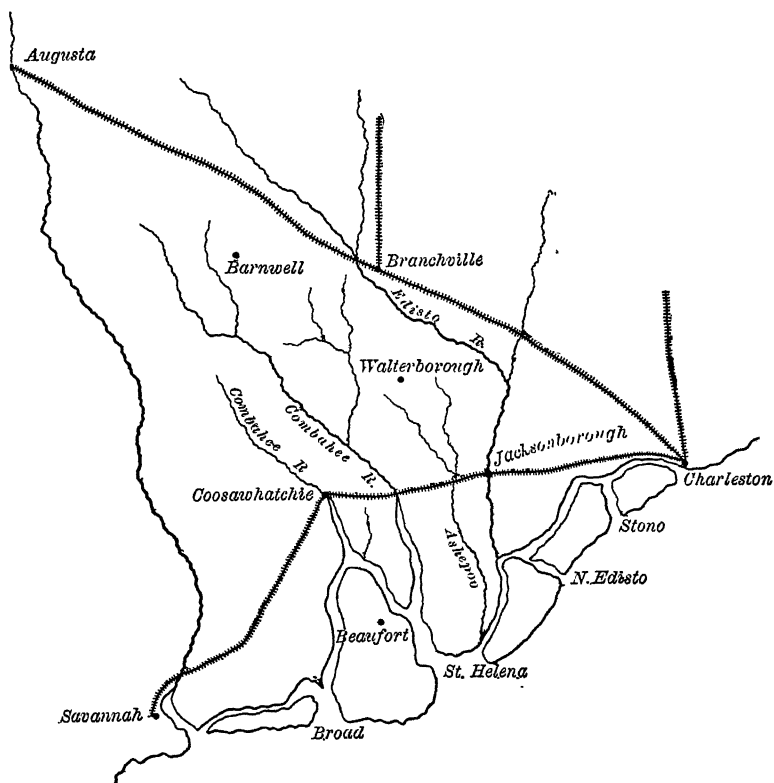
Between Charleston and Savannah are several excellent harbors from which deep streams penetrate far inland, and numerous "sea islands" that would serve as depots and bases. The Edisto, Ashepoo, Combahee, and Broad Rivers are navigable up to the Charleston and Savannah Railroad. A force suddenly thrown upon this road—which is rather watched than guarded—would appear to be with a view to an attack upon one or both the cities named. An advance of two days would suffice to reach Branchville. This point fortified, with communications protected by the Edisto and Combahee (or Savannah) Rivers, with the Ashepoo between navigable nearly to Walterborough, based upon the railroad from Jacksonborough to Coosawhatchie and the islands already in our possession, and all free communication ceases between the extreme States of the Confederacy.

Forty or fifty thousand men should commence such a movement, and as many more rapidly support it. The northern armies could supply that force as soon as winter forbids active operations. Volunteer and drafted troops would defend the Potomac meantime. If necessary, such detachments could return in the spring, although in all probability the battle would be fought entirely in South Carolina, and Lee's army, if not a portion of Bragg's, would be immediately withdrawn to oppose such permanent occupation of these vital lines of communication.

Large numbers of blacks would be enabled to enter our lines, and the country is at all seasons of the year exceedingly healthy, being "pine land," and the roads excellent winter and summer, so that operations need never be hindered by the seasons.

These suggestions, affecting a projected theater of operations within this department, are therefore respectfully submitted.

T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General.*





[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
Folly Island, S. C., November 18, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded for the consideration of the General-in-Chief.

An advance on Branchville, from the coast, would at once transfer the theater of war into South Carolina. The subject is one which has been discussed, *pro* and *con*, ever since this coast was occupied by our forces in November, 1861. There is, perhaps, no point where so much could be gained on so short a line of operations. Two lines of railroad would be cut by reaching Branchville. The bulk of Bragg's and Lee's army would doubtless have to be encountered. The project is not without its objectionable features, strategically.

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
Major-General.

*Abstract from return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, for October, 1863; headquarters Folly Island.*

Station and command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
	62	53	115	125	.....	
	371	5,504	7,910	9,073	.....	16
	420	9,321	13,259	18,007	.....	18
	79	2,079	2,931	3,420	.....	
	113	1,800	3,046	3,813	23	8
Saint Helena Island (Hawley) .....	16	402	682	853	.....	
	6	191	251	261	.....	
	27	594	753	825	.....	
	23	491	715	818	.....	
	12	285	551	644	.....	
Total .....	1,139	20,720	30,213	37,839	23	42

TRANSFERS.

- 7th Connecticut from Morris Island to Saint Helena Island.  
 10th Connecticut ordered, October 28, from Morris Island to Saint Augustine.  
 11th Maine arrived at Morris Island October 8, from Fernandina.  
 1st New York Engineers (seven companies) from Morris Island to Folly Island, October 3.  
 47th New York from Morris Island to Folly Island, October 27.  
 48th New York from Saint Augustine, four companies to Beaufort and four to Hilton Head.  
 97th Pennsylvania left Morris Island October 2, for Fernandina.  
 1st South Carolina (colored), Companies A and F, from Hilton Head to Beaufort.

*Abstract from "Record of Events" on the several returns of the Department of the South, for October, 1863.*

October 11.—Col. H. M. Plaisted assumed command of First Brigade, Seymour's (Terry's) division, relieving Lieut. Col. Gilman E. Sleeper.

*October 13.*—The Seventh Connecticut ordered to south end of Saint Helena Island, to serve as “boat infantry.”

*October 17.*—Forts Strong and Putnam and Battery Chatfield garrisoned.

*October 18.*—Brigadier-General Seymour assigned temporarily to command of the troops on Morris Island.

*October 24.*—Brigadier-General Gordon going on leave of absence, Brigadier-General Schimmelfennig assumes command of his division, and Colonel von Gilsa succeeds to the command of the First Brigade.

*October 26.*—Opened fire to complete the destruction of Fort Sumter.

*October 28.*—Howell's (Second) brigade transferred from Terry's to Gordon's division.

---

NEW HAVEN, CONN.,  
November 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. G. W. CULLUM, U. S. Army,  
*Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I inclose copies of a portion of Major-General Gillmore's correspondence with Rear-Admiral Dahlgren.\* It was furnished to me to be used in accomplishing the object of my late visit to Washington, and I was instructed to file it in the War Department when I should no longer have use for it. I am ignorant of the bureau in the Department to which it should be sent, and I therefore take the liberty of forwarding it to you. If you will be so kind as to send it to its proper destination, you will enable me to fulfill General Gillmore's wishes, and will lay me under great obligations.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED H. TERRY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

FORT MONROE, VA., November 6, 1863.  
(Received 4.30 p. m.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief:*

Richmond and Petersburg papers of the 4th instant report the continued bombardment of Fort Sumter by the land and naval forces, and contain the following dispatches:

*Charleston, November 2.*—The fire upon Sumter has been terrific. Jeff. Davis made a speech at Charleston, and paid high compliments to the garrison at Sumter. He trusted the day would never come when the Yankee flag would float over that fort. Thinks Charleston can never be taken.

*Charleston, November 3.*—A reconnoitering party of Yankees came to Sumter last night, but were driven off.

*Later—Bragg's army, November 2.*—Heavy fighting Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday. Enemy holds position this side of Tennessee River. Our pickets within 250 yards of the enemy's pickets. Tennessee River very high.

Nothing new from the Rappahannock.

J. G. FOSTER,  
*Major-General.*

---

\* See communications of September 26, 27, 29, and 30, and of October 15 and 17, pp. 97, 100, 101, 107, 108.

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,  
*Seabrook's Plantation, S. C., November 7, 1863.*

GEORGE O. GORTON,

*First Lieut., Third Rhode Island Art., Post Adjutant:*

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that at about 9 o'clock last [night] the rebels landed on and burned the dock on Bull Island. It burned quite briskly until after 12 p. m.

The pickets at Spanish Wells could hear quite distinctly the working of the oars as they came down May River, and saw them anchor their boat at the dock. Captain Findly, thinking they might make an attempt to land at Spanish Wells, threw out additional pickets and kept them out until morning. After the fire went down, nothing more was seen of them.

I sent a party over to Pinckney Island yesterday. No traces of the enemy could be seen on the island. Two additional picket posts were discovered on the main land, opposite Pinckney. The enemy keep their pickets on Fortpoint, as bold as ever.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUCIUS RICHMOND,

*Capt. Indpt. Battn. Mass. Cav., Comdg. Outposts.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 82. }

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*Morris Island, S. C., November 9, 1863.*

I. In pursuance of instructions from department headquarters, the undersigned assumes the command of this post.

II. All official communications for this command will be addressed to Capt. Adrian Terry, assistant adjutant-general.

ALFRED H. TERRY,

*Brigadier-General, Comdg. Division and Post.*

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
*North End Folly Island, S. C., November 9, 1863.*

Colonel FAIRCHILD, Colonel LITTLEFIELD, Col. E. W. SERRELL,  
Colonel MACDONALD, Colonel HAWLEY, Captain HAMILTON,  
Lieutenant METCALF,

*Commanding Officers, First Brigade:*

COLONEL: I am instructed by Brigadier-General Vogdes to inform you that during his temporary absence from this post the command will devolve upon Brig. Gen. R. S. Foster, commanding First Brigade.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. L. MCHENRY.

RECONNAISSANCE OF THE APPROACHES TO CAPE FEAR RIVER,  
WILMINGTON, N. C., NOVEMBER 13 AND 14, 1863, BY CAPTAIN  
REESE, U. S. ENGINEERS, AND BRIG. GEN. T. SEYMOUR, AND A  
PROPOSED PLAN FOR CLOSING THOSE APPROACHES.

The southern entrance is defended by Fort Caswell, by a work at A, and a work at Bald Head or Bluff Point.

Fort Caswell has been perfectly protected by a glacis of sand and by merlons apparently constructed some time since.

The work at A is just 1 mile distant from Fort Caswell. Consists essentially of a bastion front crossing the island, and of a channel battery; three large traverses on the channel front; work nearly completed; heavy guns mounted, some of which are Whitworths. This work seems much like Fort Wagner, and is doubtless inclosed, and is placed exactly in the prolongation of the axis of the channel.

Oak Island is otherwise unoccupied; nothing visible at Lockwood's, Folly Inlet, and no men are ever seen on the beach, which is high with bluffs, quite up to the fort at A. Island is heavily wooded, principally live oak and undergrowth.

Neither our vessels nor our small boats have gone into Lockwood's Inlet.

The work at B is well commenced, and is progressing rapidly. No guns were observed. It consists essentially of a battery looking toward Caswell, and another looking seaward, and this last is extending toward Bald Bluff. Work is probably not yet inclosed; six large traverses; others unfinished. Is entirely commanded by Bald Bluff, which is about 30 feet high, and is yet unoccupied. The southern end of Smith's Island is about 4 miles long and 1 mile wide, heavy with live oak and undergrowth, much like Folly Island. No work at Cape Fear, but field guns are brought out sometimes to protect blockade runners. For about 1 mile from Bald Head Point beach is obstructed by trees at high tide and by bluffs, but the other 3 miles is fine beach, smooth and open.

Good anchorage is found by the Cape Fear Shoals, which extend south several miles, giving shelter from northerly and easterly storms, but open to southeast and south. This is the only anchorage, and the beach of Cape Fear the only sure ground for disembarking troops. As yet both are unoccupied by the enemy.

North of the woods, at Cape Fear, Smith's Island is but a narrow strip of sand or beach terminating in Zeek's Island, at New Inlet, and 5 miles in length, its character precisely like Folly Island between the signal tower and the north extremity, but apparently higher.

The northern entrance (New Inlet) is defended by a large fort (Fisher) on the site of the old light-house, and by six other batteries, extending toward Federal Point, and by a small battery on Zeek's Island.

The Zeek's Island battery contains two or three guns and looks toward Federal Point; it seems uninlosed and perfectly accessible from the rear. There are several small houses on the island, which is but little above high water; garrison, it is reported, of from 50 to 100 men. Two small breaks between Zeek's and Smith's Islands are protected by breakwaters at low tide. These islands are continuous.

The mound battery at C is a landmark as well as a battery; carries three guns, is 60 feet high and in the direct prolongation of the channel.

At D is a battery of two Hoxo casemates. The other four works carry from two to four or five guns each, and do not appear to be inclosed.

Fort Fisher seems very strong; it has five Hoxo casemates, but no guns are visible elsewhere. Parapets of the same relief throughout. A large work is just commenced in rear of Fort Fisher, upon the river side.

Colonel Lamb commands at Fort Fisher about 4,000 men, kept usually about Wilmington.

There are several points along the beach north of Fort Fisher where field guns are put in position, or can be, to protect blockade-runners. Smith's Island was entirely unoccupied until within two or three months; a few regiments thrown upon it by us would have led to the perfect closing of the blockade.

The fact that Cape Fear is undefended as yet, and that the only shelter for vessels is to be found directly under it, seems to point out the only method, without the employment of a large force, by which any decided effect can be produced upon blockade-running. A few thousand men, landed upon Cape Fear at night, would certainly surprise the fort at Bald Point, particularly if they could be landed before the completion of that work. Should Bald Bluff not be fortified meanwhile, its possession alone would involve the fall of the fort, and if it be fortified a line of investment could be drawn around both, from the light-house to the sea beach. A few heavy rifles at the light-house would close the river. A gun or two on a point or spit farther north would forbid vessels lying at or near Smithville, and the Light-House Battery would prevent access to the fort on Bald Point, which should consequently be easy of conquest. The possession of this island would greatly facilitate any operations on Oak Island against Fort Caswell, but it is believed that the moral effect of the possession of Smith's Island and a few guns opposite Caswell would effectually prevent blockade-running by this entrance.

Of course such a landing on Smith's Island must be immediately followed by a movement up the beach and the occupation of Zeek's Island. Should this fail, the establishment of a few rifles at a point nearly 1 mile south would, nevertheless, close New Inlet.

Whatever is done near Cape Fear toward the closing of the blockade must be done soon, as the advantages now offered of a quiet anchorage at and occupation of the cape itself must soon pass away, and all operations by any moderate force will be virtually impracticable.

Five or eight thousand men can easily accomplish this operation, and the nature of Smith's Island is such that, once in our power, 3,000 men should be able to hold it with perfect ease.

T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General.*

C. B. REESE,

*Capt. of Eng., Asst. and Consulting Eng., Dept. of the South.*

(Sketch with original.)

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Folly Island, S. C., November 18, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the General-in-Chief. I do not consider that the possession of Smith's Island alone could effectively close Wilmington River to blockade-runners, especially light-draught ones. With Fort Caswell and Zeek's Point in our possession and a couple of monitors lying near them all the time, I think the blockade could be made perfect even without Bald Head Point. The outer blockade could not, of course, be entirely abandoned.

I am not fully aware of what the intention of the fleet is here, or what the admiral's plans are, further than that he is waiting the arrival of more monitors, not expected for more than one month to come.

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, ) HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 102. { *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Nov. 18, 1863.*

I. General Orders, No. 66, current series, from these headquarters, are hereby amended by the omission of the phrase "except after engagements have taken place."

II. Deserters will in no event be questioned by any person whatever without authority from department headquarters, excepting by the commander of the post at which they arrive, who will forward their statements in writing, if at all important, direct to the commanding general.

III. The arrival of deserters or fugitives, the military information derived from them or from prisoners of war, as well as all arrivals and departures of troops, are items of contraband news which must be carefully suppressed.

IV. Commanders of posts where newspapers are published will be held responsible for the character of the matter which those papers contain, and will cause the proof-sheets of the same to be examined, and, if necessary, corrected, agreeably to the provisions of this and General Orders, No. 66, current series, from these headquarters.

V. In honor of Brig. Gen. T. Seymour, U. S. Volunteers, and Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, wounded at the assault on Fort Wagner July 18, the 10-inch mortar battery, south of Battery Chatfield, will be called Battery Seymour, and the one still farther south Battery Barton.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

W. L. M. BURGER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

#### HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY.

*Washington, November 19, 1863.*

Major-General GILLMORE, *Comdg. Dept. of the South :*

GENERAL : The Secretary of the Treasury has submitted to the War Department various letters of A. G. Brown, special agent of the Treasury Department, alleging violations of General Orders, No. 88, War Department. These make special references to—

First. Permissions given to schooner Frances L. Steele to trade at Fernandina and Saint Augustine.

Second. To schooner Mail, landing valuable cargo of foreign wines and liquors, contrary to Treasury regulations.

Third. To General Gillmore's prohibiting shipment of cotton, now held by agents of the Treasury Department at Hilton Head, consigned to collector of customs at New York.

Your attention is particularly called to this matter, and you will report on these alleged violations of Treasury regulations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

#### HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,

*Washington, November 20, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE, *Dept. of the South :*

GENERAL : No action has been taken on your application in regard to the transfer of the troops from North Carolina to your corps, for the

reason that it has been in contemplation to make certain changes in departments and corps. The matter, however, will soon be attended to, if such changes are not made.

I have earnestly recommended that all batteries of artillery be placed on the same footing. The present law does not permit the extra pay asked for by Batteries B, D, and M, First Artillery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

CONFIDENTIAL.] HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., November 20, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I feel that the interests of the service demand that I should see and confer with you. I have no private ends to secure or wishes to gratify. We are secure upon these islands and at other points in the department, and nothing requiring my presence will be done for several days; the navy will not be ready for a month.

There are things that I wish to say to you that I cannot, and that you would not desire to have, put in writing.

I can easily arrange it so that General Terry will be in command during my absence. Do you object to my coming to Washington?

My aide, Major Brooks, is the bearer of this, with instructions to present it at your headquarters. The steamer which takes him will await him at Baltimore.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General.*

[P. S.]—I go to Saint Augustine to-morrow, to inspect the convalescent hospital there.

WASHINGTON, *November 23, 1863.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: Major-General Gillmore, commanding Department of the South, some time since recommended that a part of his troops be employed in some other operation while awaiting the preparations of the naval commander for an attack on Charleston.

Dispatches received from him to-day, dated the 20th instant, state that the additional monitors expected for the proposed attack will not be ready in less than a month; moreover, that, in his opinion, the enemy's works of defense have been and will be increased more rapidly than the number of monitors for the attack, so that we will gain no relative strength by waiting; in other words, that the chances of a naval attack were greater at the time the guns of Fort Sumter were first silenced than they now are or are likely to be hereafter.

General Banks is urgently asking for re-enforcements; and it may, at any moment, be necessary to send additional troops to General Grant's command. The only source from which such forces can be drawn, without endangering important positions, is from the

Army of the Potomac. But that army is in the face of the enemy and may be immediately engaged in battle.

Under these circumstances, it becomes an important question whether the forces of General Gillmore, not required to hold the points which he now occupies, should not be made available for service elsewhere. These troops were originally sent to Charleston Harbor, and are now retained there, simply as auxiliaries to a proposed naval attack upon that city. It was never intended that they should make an assault on or besiege that place by land.

As this matter involves the action of naval as well as military forces, I offer no recommendations, but simply submit the question for the orders of the Executive.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK  
*General-in-Chief.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,  
No. 84. } *Morris Island, S. C., November 23, 1863.*

I. In pursuance of instructions from department headquarters, the present organization of the brigades at this post is dissolved, and they are reorganized as below, viz:

*First Brigade.*—Brig. Gen. Thomas G. Stevenson commanding Third New Hampshire Volunteers, Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers, Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, Ninth Maine Volunteers, Eleventh Maine Volunteers.

*Second Brigade.*—Col. W. W. H. Davis, One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanding: Fifty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, One hundredth New York Volunteers, Independent Battalion New York Volunteers [*Enfants Perdus*].

*Third Brigade.*—Col. James Montgomery, Second South Carolina Volunteers (colored), commanding: Second South Carolina Volunteers, Third U. S. Colored Troops, Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers (colored).

II. Lieut. Col. Charles R. Brayton, Third Rhode Island [Heavy] Artillery, is announced as chief of artillery for this post, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By order of Brig. Gen. Alfred H. Terry:

ADRIAN TERRY,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 105. } *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Nov. 25, 1863.*

I. The major-general commanding has heretofore had occasion to rebuke officers of this command for imposing improper labors upon colored troops. He is now informed that the abuses sought to be corrected still exist. Attention is called to General Orders, No. 77, current series, from these headquarters, and commanding officers are enjoined to see to its strict enforcement. Colored troops will not be required to perform any labor which is not shared by the white troops, but will receive, in all respects, the same treatment and be allowed the same opportunities for drill and instruction.



II. Hereafter enlisted men belonging to light batteries will not be detailed for any duty whatever outside their companies. All such men at present on duty as clerks and orderlies will be at once relieved and returned to their respective companies.

III. General Orders, No. 99, current series, from these headquarters, is hereby countermanded.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,  
*Washington, November 26, 1863.*

Major-General GILLMORE,  
*Department of the South :*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your dispatches by Major Brooks were laid before the President, but he has not yet formed any conclusion as to what is to be done.

The only objection to your former application, to come to Washington, was that your absence from there would furnish an excuse to the navy for doing nothing. This the War Department did not wish to give them.

As soon as the President decides what is to be done, I will notify you. Probably no decision will be made before next week, as the Secretary of War is absent.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Folly Island, S. C., November 26, 1863.*

Rear-Admiral JOHN A. DAHLGREN,  
*Commanding S. A. B. Squadron, off Morris Island, S. C. :*

ADMIRAL: The slow bombardment of Sumter requires considerable ammunition, and I propose to stop it, or at least greatly diminish it, unless you think there is great advantage in keeping it up. The only object for the last two weeks has been to prevent the enemy doing any work inside while you are getting ready with your old monitors and awaiting the arrival of new ones.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., November 30, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army :*

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your letter, of the 26th instant, by Major Brooks. I have had from the major a verbal report of his interviews with General Cullum.

I have the honor to withdraw my request for permission to visit Washington at the present time.

Admiral Dahlgren does not expect the new monitors until toward the 1st of January.

The conditions of the problem are entirely different from what they were three months ago, when Sumter was first demolished.

From rumors that have reached my ears, I judge that efforts are being made to get one of my divisions transferred to another army and department. I have no men to spare, and trust none will be taken from me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
Major-General, Commanding.

*Abstract from return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, for November, 1863; headquarters Folly Island, S. C.*

Station and command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
Garrison's headquarters	65	52	120	124	.....	.....
" "	278	6,151	8,741	9,965	.....	.....
" "	452	8,925	12,601	17,318	.....	28
" " (Barton)	102	3,250	4,132	4,813	.....	4
" "	129	2,823	4,166	4,708	23	4
Saint Helena Island (Hawley)	21	619	751	961	.....	.....
Fernandina (Guss)	32	811	1,021	1,080	.....	.....
Saint Augustine (Osborn)	40	906	1,280	1,440	.....	.....
Total	1,120	23,512	32,842	40,415	23	40

#### TRANSFERS.

- 8th Maine from Hilton Head to Beaufort.
- 7th New Hampshire assigned to First Brigade, Terry's division.
- 1st New York Engineers, Company E, from Morris Island to Folly Island.
- 3d New York Artillery, Battery C, from Morris Island to Folly Island.
- 3d New York Artillery, Battery F, from Morris Island to Folly Island.
- 47th New York from Folly Island to Hilton Head.
- 48th New York (four companies) from Beaufort to Hilton Head.
- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company A, from Beaufort to Morris Island.
- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company B, from Folly Island to Morris Island.
- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company C, assigned to Gordon's division.
- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company E, from Hilton Head to Morris Island.
- 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery M, from Beaufort to Hilton Head.
- U. S. Veteran Reserve Corps, 63d and 64th companies, Second Battalion, arrived in the department.

*Abstract from "Record of Events" on the several returns of the Department of the South, for November, 1863.*

November 5.—Camp for the collection of invalids established on Saint Helena Island.

November 9.—Brigadier-General Terry resumes command of the troops on Morris Island; Col. William B. Barton relieves Col. D. C.

Strawbridge in command on Hilton Head Island, and the troops at Fort Pulaski and on Tybee Island assigned to that command.

November 23.—Terry's division reorganized.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 109. } *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Dec. 5, 1863.*

I. In compliance with Special Orders, No. 512, current series, from the War Department, Surg. Horace R. Wirtz, U. S. Army, is hereby relieved from duty in this department.

Surg. Ebenezer Swift, U. S. Army, is hereby announced as medical director of the department, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

II. Whenever an acting commissary of subsistence is appointed or relieved, he will furnish the chief commissary of the department with a copy of the order appointing or relieving him.

Officers doing duty in the subsistence department will furnish the chief commissary of the department with a copy of any order they may receive involving an expenditure of public money or which is in conflict with orders received from him.

III. Capt. John C. Henshaw, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers, having reported for duty in obedience to Special Orders, No. 501, current series, from the War Department, is hereby assigned to duty at these headquarters, in charge of the judge-advocate's bureau.

All records of courts-martial or military commissions forwarded to these headquarters will be addressed to him.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,  
No. 631. } *In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Dec. 5, 1863.*  
\* \* \* \* \*

II. Brig. Gen. T. Seymour is hereby assigned to the command of Hilton Head Island, Saint Helena, Fort Pulaski, and Tybee. He will proceed immediately to take command.

III. Colonel Howell's brigade will immediately proceed to Hilton Head, and Colonel Howell will report to Brigadier-General Seymour.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ISRAEL R. SEALY,  
*Captain, Forty-seventh New York Vols., A. A. A. G.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., December 6, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,

*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C. :*

GENERAL : In answer to your communications of the 19th ultimo, in reference to alleged violation of General Orders, No. 88, from the War Department, I have the honor to state that whenever permits

to trade have been granted by me, the intention has been to merely declare my assent as the military commander, in addition to which the trader was expected to obtain the proper papers from the officers of the Treasury Department. It was not contemplated by any act of mine to relieve the trader from responsibility to the Treasury Department.

In the two cases specially referred to in your letter, the usual clause of the permit, distinctly requiring compliance with Treasury regulations, was inadvertently omitted, but this clause has only been introduced since Mr. Brown assumed the duties of Treasury agent here. His predecessor did not regard it as necessary. Since Mr. Brown has made his views known, this clause has always been inserted.

The cotton referred to by Mr. Brown was captured from the enemy and was never formally turned over to the agents of the Treasury Department. It was retained to be used for military purposes and part of it was so used; the remainder is ready to be turned over.

I will add that since the receipt of your letter I have communicated freely with Mr. Brown, and that there is no longer any conflict of authority or any misunderstanding in regard to these matters.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., December 14, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I desire to urge upon the attention of the Government certain simple measures for bettering the condition of the colored people of this department, colored soldiers in particular.

The policy of the Government in organizing regiments of colored troops upon this coast, and the value and general efficiency of that class of soldiers, has had a fair trial and a successful issue under my own eye. The wisdom of the course pursued (under my uniform rule to treat the white and the colored soldier alike) has been fully vindicated upon the field of battle and in the trenches. Every vestige of the prejudice and ill feeling which existed between the white and the colored troops of this command, during a period of inactivity, has disappeared under the excitements of an active campaign, of which the labors and dangers were shared alike by both classes.

I request attention to the following points:

First. The colored volunteers in this department are derived from the States of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, and, in forming them into regiments, they should be designated as United States colored regiments, with the appropriate numbers. This would materially simplify the organizations and increase their efficiency.

Second. A board for the examination of candidates for commissions in colored regiments should be appointed in this department.

Third. The pay of the white soldier and of the colored soldier should be the same. All distinctions calculated to raise in the mind of the colored man a suspicion that he is regarded as an inferior

being, should be scrupulously avoided. Every dictate of sound policy suggests this course, even if we regard the matter as still an experiment of doubtful results, which it is not.

Fourth. The families of colored soldiers should be provided for by allowing them to locate upon and cultivate land in advance of the regular survey and sale thereof. This is important as a military measure by making the soldier contented with his lot, by securing to him a home for his family during the war and for himself when the war is over.

I inclose herewith the duplicate of a letter addressed this day to the Secretary of War, recommending the consolidation, under Colonel Littlefield (Fourth South Carolina Volunteers), of fragments of the Third, Fourth, and Fifth South Carolina Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, who had commenced the organization of the Fifth South Carolina Volunteers, under his special authority from the War Department to raise 5,000 South Carolina volunteers, offers no objection to this plan. There are urgent reasons why it should be carried into immediate effect.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., December 14, 1863.*

Hon. E. M. STANTON,

*Secretary of War, Washington, D. C. :*

I have the honor to invite your attention to certain features in the existing system of organization of colored troops in this department which I consider as very objectionable, and calculated to seriously impair, if not wholly destroy, the usefulness of those troops in the public service.

There are now nominally five regiments of South Carolina colored troops, only one of which, the First South Carolina Volunteers, Col. T. W. Higginson, has ever reached the minimum number of men required by law. The others are as follows: Second South Carolina Volunteers, Col. James Montgomery, about 540 men; Third South Carolina Volunteers, Lieut. Col. A. G. Bennett, about 300 men, organized by Major-General Hunter for labor in the quartermaster's department, for which they have been used until quite recently; Fourth South Carolina Volunteers, Col. M. S. Littlefield, about 150 men; Fifth South Carolina Volunteers, organization just commenced.

Of the four regiments last mentioned, not one has the requisite number of men to give it efficiency, and the present rate of recruiting furnishes no ground for expecting that they will be filled within a reasonable time.

I therefore consider it in the highest degree important that some system of consolidation be adopted. Upon consultation with Brigadier-General Saxton, the following seems to me to be the one best calculated to secure the efficiency of these troops, viz, to break up the Third South Carolina Volunteers, and transfer the men to the Second and Fourth, the latter to be designated as the Third, under Colonel Littlefield, all the commissioned officers of the three separate organizations to be transferred into the new one.

I will add that the nomenclature of these regiments is not a matter to which I attach very much importance. It has been suggested to me that they be added to the organization of United States colored troops, inasmuch as the men composing them are drawn from different States, and it is urged that the present designation seriously interferes with recruiting in Florida and Georgia.

If the above proposition be approved, I respectfully request that authority may be granted me to carry it into effect, and that any new regiments of colored troops that may be raised in this department be designated as United States colored troops, with their appropriate numbers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

---

FOLLY ISLAND, S. C., December 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,

*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to submit, briefly, for your consideration, two projects for operations in this department in case it be determined not to meet the altered condition of affairs before Charleston, and wait further in order to co-operate with the navy there. If I felt at liberty to leave this vicinity, I would not deem it necessary, in the absence of any instructions from you, to ask them at this time, but would assume the responsibility of acting as my judgment might dictate. I feel myself tied to the original programme, however, although the conditions of the problem have undergone material modifications since the outer line of defenses was broken by the reduction of the works on Morris Island and the demolition of Fort Sumter. In order to co-operate with the fleet now, with a promise of success, I must work on James Island from the Stono, or on the mainland from Bull's Bay, directly in the teeth of the enemy's means of concentrating forces by railroad. No such operations were originally contemplated. Positions on the shore of the inner harbor that I could once have seized and held, after the iron-clads got secure possession of the inner waters, now bristle with guns, and I must approach them by land, by a siege of the outer line of land defenses. To carry out such a project, not contemplated up to this time, would require large re-enforcements to my command.

While I submit this subject for your consideration, I am fully aware that no such operations were intended when I came here, either by myself or the War Department. With the forces now at my disposal, I would respectfully suggest one of two operations, viz:

(1) The capture of Savannah by surprising the enemy's batteries on Saint Augustine Creek. The admiral will co-operate with me without instructions. I will not go into details. I would propose to take command in person. Should the surprise fail, I would not push the attack against a concentrating enemy, and no serious loss need be feared. I would then take a portion of the force prepared against Savannah, and with it (2) operate in Florida and recover all the most valuable portion of that State, cut off a rich source of the enemy's supplies, and increase the number of my colored troops. I will not go into detail.

The enemy is now raising a sand glacis around Fort Jackson, the sand being taken from the vicinity of Causton's Bluff by railroad.

Colonel Littlefield, Fourth South Carolina Volunteers (colored), who visits Washington in behalf of his regiment and brigade, will deliver this. If you desire it, he will converse upon the Florida project, but not upon the others, as he knows nothing of them. Lieut. Charles Silva will bring back dispatches. A steamer awaits him at Baltimore.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,  
*Folly Island, S. C., December 17, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,

*General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:*

SIR: In my communication to you of the 15th instant, I stated that in order to operate against Charleston, under a new programme, either by way of James Island from the Stono or on the mainland from Bull's Bay, "large re-enforcements to my command" would be required. To be more definite, I would say that 10,000 or 12,000 good infantry would be sufficient, and my preference is for the route via James Island, for two reasons, viz, (1) all the garrison of Folly Island would be available for the work, and (2) the landing from the Stono is good at all the stages of the tide, and we already have control of the southern extremity of James Island, while there is no low-water landing in Bull's Bay, and the enemy is known to be on the watch in that quarter. I respectfully submit that whatever operations may be attempted upon this coast during the present winter, they should be so managed that the forces may be held well in hand for a powerful demonstration in the interior, whenever the armies of the Cumberland and of the Potomac are ready to resume offensive operations. The aggregate available strength of this department and that of Virginia and North Carolina would doubtless be sufficient for such a purpose. I most earnestly urge upon the Department the adoption of such measures as will enable me to go to work at once. My command is eager for active service. Permission to act is all I ask, if the Department should not wish to give me any detailed instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General, Commanding.*

GENERAL ORDERS, )

No. 112.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,

*In the Field, Folly Island, S. C., Dec. 17, 1863.*

I. The attention of all persons employed in or with the military forces of the United States in this department is directed to General Orders, No. 88, current series, War Department, bearing date March 31 [April 3], 1863, and to supplement thereto, by the Secretary of War, bearing date September 11, 1863.

II. By these orders, issued in execution of laws of Congress approved July 13, 1861, May 20, 1862, and March 12, 1863, all persons

employed in or with the military forces of the United States are forbidden to authorize, prohibit, or interfere with the purchase or sale in, or transportation into or from, insurrectionary States, of goods, wares, or merchandise, with certain exceptions therein expressly provided, unless under some imperative military necessity, or unless requested by an authorized officer of the Treasury Department.

The exceptions therein provided relate to supplies for Federal military or naval forces belonging to or contracted for by the United States and moving under military or naval orders, and also to sutler's supplies, and other things necessary for the use and comfort of the troops of the United States and moving under permits of the authorized officers of the Treasury Department.

III. The entire sea-coast of this department being affected by the existing blockade, excepting the port of Port Royal, which has been opened by proclamation of the President, no shipments of goods on private account for purposes of private trade are legal, either to or from any place or places on such sea-coast, with the exception of Port Royal aforesaid, unless such goods are required for military or naval purposes, and are duly permitted by the officers of the Treasury in the manner provided by sections 8, 24, and 32 of said Treasury regulations, or unless an imperative military necessity requires the presence of such goods at a given point. Whenever such imperative military necessity exists at any point, it is the duty of the officer having command there to make immediate report of the fact to these headquarters in order that action may here be taken and the requisite military permit issued in compliance therewith.

IV. By General Orders, No. 88, above referred to, it is further provided that all property abandoned, captured, or seized under military orders in insurrectionary States, and received or had under control by persons employed in or with the military forces of the United States, shall be promptly turned over to Treasury agents; excepting arms, munitions of war, forage, horses, mules, wagons, beef-cattle, and supplies which are necessary in military operations, which shall be turned over to the proper officers of the Ordnance, the Quartermaster's, or the Commissary Departments, respectively, for the use of the army. For the purpose of effectually complying with this provision, it is hereby ordered that all persons having in possession any such property, with the exceptions aforesaid, or into whose possession any such property may hereafter come, shall immediately deliver it to the nearest quartermaster, by whom it shall be promptly turned over to the Treasury agent, who shall give duplicate receipts therefor; and the quartermaster turning over such property shall give the usual and necessary invoices or vouchers therefor, and make regular returns thereof, as prescribed by the Army Regulations.

V. All abandoned, captured, or seized arms, munitions of war, forage, horses, mules, wagons, beef-cattle, and supplies which are necessary in military operations, shall be immediately turned over to the proper officers of the staff departments of the army, by all persons into whose possession the same may come; and officers receiving or turning over such property shall give the usual and necessary invoices, receipts, or vouchers therefor, and make regular returns thereof, as prescribed by the Army Regulations and general orders from the War Department.

VI. Whenever any part of the goods or property received or collected by a Treasury agent is needed for military use, the officer requiring it for such use shall make proper representation through



the ordinary channels, to these headquarters, in order that requisition may be made by the general commanding the department, or by his authority, upon the Treasury agent, for such goods or property, and that appraisal of the same may be had and receipts of the same may be given in the manner prescribed by the Treasury regulations; but if military necessity shall require the taking of such property for military use before communication with headquarters can be had, the officer taking it shall receipt for it to the Treasury agent, after appraisal, and shall immediately report the facts to these headquarters.

VII. All commanders of districts and posts in this military department will make such orders as will insure strict observance of this order and of General Orders, No. 88, above referred to, from the War Department, and the supplement thereto, of September 11, 1863, throughout their respective commands, and will revoke all existing orders inconsistent therewith.

By command of Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore :

ED. W. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

General Orders, No. 88, current series, from the War Department, and the supplement of September 11, 1863, are hereunto subjoined for general information.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 88. } *Washington, April 3, 1863.*

The following orders in respect to the regulating of intercourse with the insurrectionary States, the collection of abandoned property, &c., are published for the information and government of the army and of all concerned :

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington, March 31, 1863.*

For the purpose of more effectually preventing all commercial intercourse with insurrectionary States, excepting such as shall be authorized in pursuance of law, and of securing consistent, uniform, and efficient action in conducting such intercourse as shall be so authorized, and for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of an act of Congress, entitled "An act to provide for the collection of abandoned property and for the prevention of frauds in insurrectionary States," approved March 12, 1863, it is hereby ordered—

I. That no officer of the army of the United States, nor other person connected therewith, shall authorize or have any interest in the transportation of any goods, wares, or merchandise (excepting supplies belonging to or contracted for by the United States, designed for the military or naval forces thereof, and moving under military or naval orders, and excepting also sutlers' supplies and other things necessary for the use and comfort of the troops of the United States, and moving under permits of the authorized officers of the Treasury Department) into any State declared by the President to be in insurrection; nor authorize nor have any interest in the purchase or sale therein of any goods or chattels, wares or merchandise, cotton, tobacco, or other product of the soil thereof, nor the transportation of the same, except as aforesaid, therefrom or therein; nor shall any such officer or person authorize, prohibit, or in any manner interfere with, any such purchase or sale or transportation, which shall be conducted under the regulations of the Secretary of the Treasury, unless under some imperative military necessity in the place or section where the same shall be conducted, or unless requested by an agent or some other authorized officer of the Treasury Department, in which case all commanders of military departments, districts, and posts will render such aid in carrying out the provisions of the said act and enforcing due observance of the said regulations of the Secretary of the Treasury as can be given without manifest injury to the public service.

II. It is further ordered that every officer or private or person employed in or with the regular or volunteer forces of the United States, who may receive or have

under his control any property which shall have been abandoned by the owner or owners or captured in any district declared to be in insurrection against the United States, including all property seized under military orders, excepting only such as shall be required for military use of the United States forces, shall promptly turn over all such property to the agent appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury to receive the same, who shall give duplicate receipts therefor.

And every such officer or private or person employed in or with the regular or volunteer forces of the United States shall also promptly turn over to such agent in like manner all receipts, bills of lading, and other papers, documents, and vouchers showing title to such property, or the right to the possession, control, or direction thereof, and he shall make such order, indorsement, or writing as he has power to make, to enable such agent to take possession of such property or the proceeds thereof. Arms, munitions of war, forage, horses, mules, wagons, beef-cattle, and supplies which are necessary in military operations shall be turned over to the proper officer of the Ordnance or of the Quartermaster's or of the Commissary Departments, respectively, for the use of the army. All other property abandoned or captured or seized, as aforesaid, shall be delivered to the agent appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury.

The officer receiving or turning over such property shall give the usual and necessary invoices, receipts, or vouchers therefor, and shall make regular returns thereof, as prescribed by the Army Regulations. The receipts of the agents of the Treasury Department shall be vouchers for all property delivered to them, and whenever called upon by the agent of the Treasury Department authorized to receive such abandoned or captured or seized property, as aforesaid, or the proceeds thereof, all persons employed in the military service will give him full information in regard thereto; and, if requested by him so to do, they shall give him duplicates or copies of the reports and returns thereof, and of the receipts, invoices, and vouchers therefor.

And every officer of the army of the United States, hereafter receiving abandoned or captured or seized property, or the proceeds thereof, or under whose order it may be applied to the use of the military forces as aforesaid, shall, upon request of a duly authorized agent of the Treasury Department, render a written report, with invoices thereof, to said agent, in which he will specify the arms, supplies, or other munitions of war, retained for the use of the military forces as aforesaid, and also, separately, the property turned over to said agent, or which may have been sold or otherwise disposed of.

And in case a sale of any such property shall be made under such authority, or under the authority of any one subject to his order, he will so state and will describe the property so sold, and will state when and where, and by and to whom sold, and the amount received therefor, and what disposition was made of the proceeds. And all officers of the Army of the United States will at all times render to the agents appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury all such aid as may be necessary to enable them to take possession of and transport all such property, so far as can be done without manifest injury to the public service.

III. All commanders of military departments, districts, and posts, will, upon receipt of this order, revoke all existing orders within their respective commands conflicting or inconsistent herewith, or which permit or prohibit, or in any manner interfere with, any trade or transportation conducted under the regulations of the Secretary of the Treasury; and their attention is particularly directed to said regulations, prescribed March 31, 1863, and they will respectively make such orders as will insure strict observance of this order throughout their respective commands.

All expenses of transporting property herein referred to will be reported by the officers of the Quartermaster's Department, who furnish such transportation, to the agents of the Treasury Department, and also through the ordinary channels to the Quartermaster-General at Washington, in order that the said expenses may be reimbursed from the proceeds of sales of such transported property.

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

By order of the Secretary of War :

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, *September 11, 1863.*

The attention of all officers and soldiers of the army of the United States, whether volunteer or regular, is specially directed to the revised regulations of the Secretary of the Treasury, approved by

the President, dated September 11, 1863, and superseding the regulations of March 31, 1863, and they will in all respects observe General Orders, No. 88, of this Department, and dated March 31 [April 3], 1863, in regard to said revised regulations, as if the same had been originally framed and promulgated with reference to them.

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

PRIVATE.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Washington, D. C., December 21, 1863.*

Honorable SECRETARY OF WAR :

MY DEAR SIR : Sending a note to the Secretary of the Navy, as I promised, he called over and said that the strikes in the ship-yards had thrown the completion of vessels back so much that he thought General Gillmore's proposition entirely proper. He only wishes (and in which I concur) that General Gillmore will courteously confer with and explain to Admiral Dahlgren.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

Yours, as ever,

A. LINCOLN.

[Indorsement.]

Referred to the General-in-Chief.

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

WASHINGTON,  
*December 22, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Department of the South, Folly Island, S. C. :*

GENERAL : I am authorized by the Secretary of War to say that you are at liberty to undertake such operations in your department as you may deem best, making secure the positions you already hold in front of Charleston. It will be proper in this matter that you courteously confer with Admiral Dahlgren, each, however, being at liberty to carry out his own plans.

In regard to re-enforcements, none can possibly be sent to you at present.

The Secretary of War has drawn up some regulations in regard to colored troops in your department, authorizing you to consolidate regiments, to order boards for the examination of officers and to send their names here for commission, and also to organize brigades, &c., of such troops.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,  
*General-in-Chief.*

\*Portion here omitted refers to affairs in Missouri, and appears in Series I, Vol. XXII.

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
*Washington City, December 22, 1863.*

Ordered, that Major-General Gillmore, commanding the Department of the South, be, and is hereby, authorized—

First. To enlist and organize all the colored troops that can be recruited within his department, the said enlistments to be in accordance with the rules and regulations of the service and of the War Department relating to the organization of colored troops and such further orders as may from time to time be given by the Department.

Second. General Gillmore is authorized to appoint a board for the examination of white persons to officer the regiments and companies so raised by him, and to make provisional appointments of the persons passed by said board and appointed by him, reporting their names to this Department for its approval, and, if approved, such persons will be commissioned by the President, as in other cases of colored troops. He may also appoint a mustering officer and have the officers and troops mustered in at such times as he may deem proper.

Third. The troops so raised may consist of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, and in such proportions as General Gillmore may deem most beneficial for the service, their pay and allowance to be in accordance with the act of Congress and the rules and regulations of the service respecting colored troops; but a bounty may be allowed, not to exceed the sum of \$10, payable out of the fund for procuring substitutes, as in the case of recruits in the Department of Virginia.

Fourth. All other authority for raising colored troops within the department aforesaid shall be subject to the direction of Major-General Gillmore until further orders.

Fifth. That General Gillmore is authorized, under the foregoing regulations, to procure recruits from Key West, or in the States of Georgia, Florida, and Alabama, not, however, so as to interfere with the engineer service at Key West.

Sixth. All the colored troops now in the Department of the South, or that may be recruited therein, or that shall be sent forward, may be organized in such brigades, divisions, and corps as General Gillmore may deem most advantageous to the service, he making report to Major Foster, chief of bureau in the War Department for organizing colored troops.

Seventh. The colored troops to be called United States troops, and numbered by regiments in consecutive order as organized.

By order of the Secretary of War :

E. D. TOWNSEND,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HILTON HEAD, S. C.,  
*December 22, 1863.*

Capt. H. S. TAFFT,  
*Signal Office, Washington, D. C. :*

CAPTAIN: In reply to your communication of the 10th instant, I have to state that my position as sometime chief of staff to Major-General Hunter, commanding this department, gave the best and fullest opportunity of studying the system of communication prac-

ticed by the signal corps, since it was almost entirely by this system that prompt connection was had by headquarters with the contiguous military and naval stations along the coast.

The general efficiency of the corps was always admirable, and there were very few circumstances (and those due to exceptional conditions of the atmosphere) under which the intent of the system could not be fully carried out.

In this department such a system is strictly indispensable, and the long distances that separate its posts are rapidly and successfully annihilated. The facility with which essential information is conveyed on the field of battle is one of the most valuable points to be considered, and few, if any, commanders can now afford to dispense with such assistance.

Briefly, I cannot conceive how large operations can be conducted without the signal corps. It has become inseparably a part of every superior command.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General of Volunteers.*

*Abstract from return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, for December, 1863; headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.*

Station and command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
General headquarters.....	64	64	129	131	.....	.....
Seymour's command.....	247	6,020	8,304	9,843	.....	10
Morris Island (Terry).....	275	5,878	7,774	9,243	.....	4
Folly Island (Vogdes and Gordon).....	259	8,104	11,313	15,178	.....	22
Port Royal Island (Saxton).....	120	2,624	3,618	3,809	23	4
Fernandina (Guss).....	33	824	1,020	1,064	.....	.....
Saint Augustine (Osborn).....	41	926	1,248	1,442	19	.....
Total.....	1,089	25,100	33,506	40,770	42	40

#### TRANSFERS.

- 2d North Carolina (colored), from Folly Island to Fort Monroe, Va.
- 7th New Hampshire, from Morris Island to Saint Helena Island.
- 1st New York Engineers, Company G, from Morris Island to Folly Island, and Company K, from Beaufort to Hilton Head.
- 48th New York, Companies D and F, from Fort Pulaski to Hilton Head.
- 115th New York, from Beaufort to Hilton Head.
- 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company A, from Morris Island to Folly Island; Company C, from Gordon's division to Hilton Head, and Companies F, K, and L, from Hilton Head to Fort Pulaski.
- 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery C, from Morris Island to Fort Macon, N. C.
- 2d U. S. Colored Troops, from Folly Island to New Orleans, La.

*Troops in the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, commanding, December 31, 1863.*

## SEYMOUR'S COMMAND.\*

Brig. Gen. TRUMAN SEYMOUR.

*Post of Hilton Head.*

Col. WILLIAM B. BARTON.

6th Connecticut, Col. Redfield Duryea.  
47th New York, Col. Henry Moore.  
48th New York, Maj. William B. Coan.  
115th New York, Col. Simeon Sammon.  
76th Pennsylvania, Maj. John W. Hicks.  
3d South Carolina, colored (five companies), Lieut. Col. A. G. Bennett.  
U. S. Veteran Reserve Corps (two companies), Capt. Paul R. Hambrick.  
1st New York Engineers, Company K, Capt. H. L. Southard.  
Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion, Company A, Capt. L. Richmond.  
Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion, Company D, Capt. L. H. Morrill.  
3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company C, Capt. M. S. James.  
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery M, Capt. L. L. Langdon.

*Howell's Brigade (Hilton Head Island).*

Col. JOSHUA B. HOWELL.

39th Illinois, Col. Thomas O. Osborn.  
62d Ohio, Col. Francis B. Pond.  
67th Ohio, Col. Alvin C. Voris.  
85th Pennsylvania, Capt. Isaac M. Abraham.

*Saint Helena Island.*

Col. JOSEPH R. HAWLEY.

7th Connecticut, Col. Joseph R. Hawley.  
7th New Hampshire, Col. Joseph C. Abbott.

*Fort Pulaski and Tybee Island.*

3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (four companies), Col. Edwin Metcalf.

## MORRIS ISLAND.

## TERRY'S DIVISION

Brig. Gen. A. H. TERRY.

*First Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS G. STEVENSON.

9th Maine, Col. Sabine Emery.  
11th Maine, Col. H. M. Plaisted.  
3d New Hampshire, Capt. J. F. Randlett.  
4th New Hampshire, Col. Louis Bell.

*Second Brigade.*

Col. W. W. H. DAVIS.

100th New York, Maj. Daniel D. Nash.  
Independent New York Battalion [Enfans Perdus], Maj. M. Schmitt.  
52d Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. Henry M. Hoyt.  
104th Pennsylvania, Capt. Alfred Marple.

*Third Brigade.*

Col. JAMES MONTGOMERY.

54th Massachusetts (colored), Col. Edward N. Hallowell.  
2d South Carolina, Lieut. Col. William W. Marple.  
3d U. S. Colored Troops, Col. Benjamin C. Tilghman.

*Not Brigaded.*

1st New York Engineers, Companies F and G, Capt. Samuel C. Eaton.  
3d New York Light Artillery, Battery B, Lieut. Edward A. Wildt.  
3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (six companies), Maj. William Ames.

\* Constituted December 5.

## FOLLY ISLAND.

## VOGDEN'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES.

*Alford's Brigade.*

Col. SAMUEL M. ALFORD.

- 8d New York, Lieut. Col. Eldridge G. Floyd.  
 89th New York, Lieut. Col. T. L. England.  
 108d New York, Lieut. Col. Andrew Wettstein.  
 117th New York, Maj. Rufus Daggett.

*Third Brigade.*

Col. JAMES C. BEECHER.

- 55th Massachusetts (colored), Col. Alfred S. Hartwell.  
 1st North Carolina (colored), Maj. Archibald Bogle.

*Foster's Brigade.*

Col. J. C. DRAKE.

- 13th Indiana, Col. Cyrus J. Dobbs.  
 112th New York, Col. Jeremiah C. Drake.  
 169th New York, Maj. Alonzo Alden.

*Light Artillery Battalion.*

Capt. JOHN HAMILTON.

- 3d New York, Battery F, Capt. Samuel C. Day.  
 3d United States, Battery E, Capt. John Hamilton.

*Unattached.*

- 1st Connecticut Battery, Capt. A. P. Rockwell.  
 1st New York Engineers (nine companies), Col. E. W. Serrell.  
 76th Pennsylvania, Company D, Lieut. James J. McCormick.  
 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Company A, Capt. W. H. Hamner.

## GORDON'S DIVISION.\*

Brig. Gen. GEORGE H. GORDON.

*First Brigade.†*

Col. WILLIAM GURNEY.

- 41st New York, Lieut. Col. Detleo von Einsiedel.  
 54th New York, Capt. Gustav Blau.  
 127th New York, Maj. Edward H. Little.  
 142d New York, Col. N. M. Curtis.  
 107th Ohio, Col. Seraphim Meyer.  
 74th Pennsylvania, Capt. Henry Krause-neck.

*Second Brigade.‡*

Col. WILLIAM H. NOBLE.

- 17th Connecticut, Col. William H. Noble.  
 40th Massachusetts, Col. Guy V. Henry.  
 144th New York, Lieut. Col. James Lewis.  
 157th New York, Col. Philip P. Brown, jr.  
 25th Ohio, Col. William P. Richardson.  
 75th Ohio, Col. Andrew L. Harris.

*Artillery.*

1st United States, Battery B, Capt. Samuel S. Elder.

## PORT ROYAL ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON.

- 8th Maine, Col. John D. Rust.  
 56th New York, Col. C. H. Van Wyck.  
 55th Pennsylvania, Col. Richard White.  
 1st South Carolina (colored), Col. T. W. Higginson.  
 Massachusetts Cavalry Battalion, Companies B and C, Maj. A. H. Stevens, jr.  
 1st U. S. Artillery, Battery D, Lieut. John S. Gibbs.

\* The Third Brigade (Howell's) transferred December 5-7 to Hilton Head Island.  
 † Gurney commanding since November 28, vice Brigadier-General Schimmelfennig, absent sick. The 54th and 142d New York on Kiawah Island, and the 127th New York and 107th Ohio on Cole's Island.

‡ Brig. Gen. A. Ames absent on leave since November 27.

## FERNANDINA.

Col. HENRY R. GUSS.

97th Pennsylvania, Col. H. R. Guss.

4th South Carolina (colored), Company A, Capt. Mahlon E. Davis.

## SAINT AUGUSTINE.

Col. FRANCIS A. OSBORN.

10th Connecticut, Col. John L. Otis.

24th Massachusetts, Maj. Charles H. Hooper.

## CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, Va., June 10, 1863.*General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: Northern papers report the reduction of Hunter's forces by sending troops to the Gulf.

If this be true, you will, with such force as you can properly withdraw from your defensive line, proceed to Mobile to resist an attack, if one should be designed at that place; but, if the purpose of the enemy be to send his re-enforcements to the Mississippi, you will go on and co-operate with General Johnston in that quarter.

By direction of the President:

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[JUNE 13, 1863. —For the Governor of Georgia to the Secretary of War, in reference to raising troops, see Series IV.]

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*June 13, 1863.*General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Enemy's iron-clads and forces still as heretofore reported to Department, excepting a gunboat expedition reported in Altamaha and one preparing for Saint John's River, Fla. I will prepare, as far as practicable, for contingencies referred to in Department letter of the 10th instant.

Please send me any positive information relative to movements or intentions of enemy.\*

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

\* See also Beauregard's report of June 15, Part I, p. 55.



*Abstract from return of the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding, for June 13, 1863.*

Command.	Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
<b>First District (Ripley):</b>			
Infantry .....	2,606	2,987	3,704
Light Artillery .....	659	732	806
Heavy Artillery .....	2,837	3,203	3,823
Cavalry .....	1,171	1,334	1,665
Total .....	7,273	8,256	10,118
<b>Second District (Hagood):</b>			
Infantry .....	451	489	626
Light Artillery .....	269	283	356
Cavalry .....	745	791	1,075
Total .....	1,465	1,563	2,057
<b>Third District (Walker):</b>			
Infantry .....	533	600	707
Light Artillery .....	578	642	758
Cavalry .....	1,499	1,710	2,063
Total .....	2,610	2,952	3,528
<b>District of Georgia (Mercer):</b>			
Infantry .....	1,888	2,115	2,587
Light Artillery .....	271	309	377
Heavy Artillery .....	2,024	2,255	2,847
Cavalry .....	1,738	1,901	2,410
Total .....	5,921	6,670	8,230
<b>District of East Florida (Finegan):</b>			
Infantry .....	232	273	340
Light Artillery .....	140	149	158
Cavalry .....	441	494	746
Total .....	803	916	1,244
<b>District of Middle Florida (Cobb):</b>			
Infantry .....	788	889	1,101
Light Artillery .....	280	303	358
Cavalry .....	452	509	609
Total .....	1,520	1,701	2,128
<b>Siege Train (Gonzales)...</b>	271	287	342
<b>Grand total ..</b>	19,863	22,345	27,647

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 14, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that yesterday afternoon, the enemy having appeared to be at work on Little Folly Island, Lieutenant-Colonel Yates opened fire upon them, shelling them for about three-quarters of an hour, putting a stop to their operations, which appeared to be erecting a shelter or batteries near the inlet. A close watch has been directed to be kept up, and their work to be stopped whenever attempted.

It is intended to throw an epaulement across the island, to cover the camps and depots from such attempts as the enemy can make.

The main magazine for the detached batteries is completed, and the artillery principally supplied with ammunition.

It may be necessary to change the position of one of the guns now in battery, as from the points at which the enemy appeared to be working two or three of our batteries can be enfiladed.

I have directed Lieutenant-Colonel Yates to make the necessary arrangements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 15, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. D. H. HILL,  
*Commanding Department, &c., Petersburg, Va.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 13th instant has just been received. I regret to inform you that having lately sent a large portion of my troops to re-enforce General Johnston, I will not be able to assist you as you desire until a part or the whole of them shall have been returned to me.

My "protecting wing" was extended also over Mobile and the Mississippi Valley, by an order of the President, on the 10th instant, received yesterday. I can, however, notice no diminution of the enemy's forces in my front since I last wrote to you on the subject. He is stated to be replacing some of his regiments going out of service with New England negro regiments. I hope to be able to capture a few of the rascals before long.

I should not be surprised if the troops referred to by you as having arrived at New Berne were intended to replace those going home. I can hardly believe the enemy contemplates taking the offensive in North Carolina when he has so much need of troops in Virginia and Mississippi; but, after all, he has a singular way of operating, and the "anaconda" may not be entirely dead, dead!

Respectfully and truly, yours,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*June 15, 1863.*

General BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*Shelbyville, Tenn.:*

DEAR GENERAL: Your favor of the 23d ultimo, applying for the services of Anderson's cavalry regiment, was received here on my return from a tour of inspection in Georgia and Florida.

It would afford me much pleasure to grant your request if it were practicable, but, having lately sent off a large part of my forces to re-enforce Johnston, I am unable now to spare one man more from this department; moreover, this regiment has been ordered to Augusta to guard that important city from any Yankee raids in that direction. I am interrupted so often that I must close my letter, wishing you success when you meet again those rascally Abolitionists.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SECESSIONVILLE, *June 16, 1863.*

Captain NANCE :

A two-gun battery at Campbell's house on Folly Island shelled Secessionville at 4 o'clock. But 2 shells reached it; 1 fell in the marsh in rear of the observatory, the other burst in the camp of the Twenty-fifth Regiment, near the first bridge. Both were good shots at the observatory. Do keep this out of the papers. Distance, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

CHARLES H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA.  
*Charleston, S. C., June 16, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Comdg. Second Military District, Adams Run, S. C. :*

GENERAL: In view of the late raid up the Combahee, we must be on the alert at all points, to prevent similar disasters elsewhere, especially on the Edisto or Pon Pon. I am informed the pile obstruction just below Wiltown has a gap through which gunboats might pass. I advise it to be closed thoroughly at once, either with piles or otherwise. One or two companies of infantry might also be stationed at that point to defend the battery guarding that obstruction. With a free use of quinine they could be kept in good health there and elsewhere, especially if retained only for a few days at a time at unhealthy localities. The picket ought to be kept well down the river, to prevent a surprise. Our troops may be defeated, but they should never be surprised by the enemy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

PRIVATE.] HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 16, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Commanding, &c., Georgetown, S. C. :*

DEAR GENERAL: I found here your letter of the 8th instant\* on my arrival from Florida. I regret that the change you refer to should have been made during my absence; but I think you entirely underrate the importance of your present position, which can be made a corresponding one to those of Brigadier-Generals Hagood and Walker, who have to protect their districts not only against negro raids, but against all depredators of any shape or color. The only difference is that they have at present a few more troops than you have, on account of the railroad connection between here and Savannah, which they must protect. In every other respect your district is as important as theirs. Indeed, the arrival of Admiral Foote to relieve Admiral DuPont on this coast makes it probable that new life will be infused into the Abolition fleet, and Georgetown may become one of their first points of attack. I have your protest at present under

consideration. (I must remark, *en passant*, that I wish you had left out one or two expressions, which, instead of adding force to it, may do harm.) I will probably make your present command a separate district, giving you more troops as soon as practicable. I regret not being able to include in it Sullivan's Island, as you suggest, for the works and forces around this harbor must be under one head only; moreover, your district would then be too extended. We are now everywhere laboring under a pressure of untoward circumstances beyond our control, which must be borne with until we can do better. My own position is not entirely satisfactory to me. I feel I could be more usefully employed elsewhere.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, {	HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA,
No. 125. }	Charleston, S. C., June 16, 1863.
*            *	*            *            *            *

VIII. A military district, to be designated as the Fourth, and embracing all troops now in the parishes of Saint James and Saint Stephen, about Georgetown, and to the North Carolina line, will at once be organized, Brigadier-General Trapier commanding. He will establish his headquarters at or near Georgetown, and render the usual returns and reports direct to these headquarters. The number of troops in the district will be increased as soon as practicable.

\*            \*            \*            \*            \*            \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Columbia, June 17, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War* :

DEAR SIR: I inclose you my proclamation and orders, that you may understand the steps taken.\*

The question of mounting them may hereafter be considered.

I hope to get up the troops, though the State is greatly reduced. I believe it to be true that in proportion to her white population no State has more volunteers in the field between sixteen and eighteen and forty and forty-five.

I deem it proper to apprise the Government at once that the State has on hand no camp and garrison equipage, nor subsistence, having turned over all to the Confederate officers in this State.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Indorsements.]

JUNE 22, 1863.

Ordinance Bureau, for consideration as to camp equipage, &c.

J. A. S. [SEDDON],  
Secretary.

ORDNANCE OFFICE, *June 25, 1863.*

SECRETARY OF WAR:

The Ordnance Bureau can readily furnish the knapsacks, haversacks, and canteens.

The residue of camp and garrison equipage pertains to the Quartermaster's Department.

J. GORGAS.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *July 1, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War, with the information that Maj. Hutson Lee, chief quartermaster at Charleston, S. C., has been instructed to supply the necessary camp and garrison equipage.

A. C. MYERS,  
*Quartermaster-General.*

[Inclosures.]

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Columbia, June 16, 1863.*

Our vandal foe, unable to cope with the Confederate forces in the open field, have resorted to a mode of warfare which arouses the indignation of every heart capable of a patriotic emotion. Not content with wresting peaceful citizens from their homes and confining them in loathsome dungeons, and with seizing our contented slaves and inhumanly placing them in military organizations, to be shot down in the front of battle, they have inaugurated a system of raids into the interior of the States, stealing negroes, burning cities and farms, destroying live stock and growing crops, and spreading desolation everywhere in their track.

To meet this condition of things, and to render practicable greater concentration of our forces already in the field, and afford adequate internal protection to the States, the President of the Confederacy deems it expedient to call for a portion of their reserve force for service within their respective limits. Upon the Governor of South Carolina he calls for 5,000 men, for the period of six months from the 1st day of August next, to be furnished by draft, unless in the intermediate time a volunteer force, organized under the act, herewith published,\* to provide for local defense and special service, at least an equal number be mustered and reported to the War Department as subject to the call of the President for service within the State.

These organizations may be voluntary, as will be seen by an examination of the act, and are for special service only within the State, under officers of their own selection, and with the privilege of remaining at home in the pursuit of their ordinary avocations, unless called for a temporary exigency to active duty.

Now, therefore, I, Milledge L. Bonham, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the State of South Carolina, call upon the people of the State to assemble, on the day fixed in the annexed orders,† at their respective regimental parade grounds, and to raise and organize the forces called for by the President for the defense of the State.

For two long years your brothers have borne the brunt of this war

\* See "An act to provide," &c., following.

† See General Orders, No. 20, following.

for independence on the frontiers of the Confederacy. The time has now arrived to show yourselves worthy of those gallant men by protecting their homes, their wives, and their children, in common with your own.

Until the above organization takes place, it is recommended to the citizens of the State to continue existing voluntary organizations and to immediately form others, with such arms as they have, for the protection of every neighborhood, especially along the rivers and arms of the sea. Many a deadly volley may be successfully delivered at the raiders in their beats from the bluffs and forests lining their banks.

Immediately after the requisition of the President is filled, the Governor will take steps for a more complete organization, for neighborhood protection, of such as are less fitted, by years or otherwise, for the active duties of a campaign.

Given under my hand and the seal of the State at Columbia, this 16th day of June, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three.  
M. L. BONHAM.

[L. S.] WILLIAM R. HUNTT,  
*Secretary of State.*

---

AN ACT to provide for local defense and special service.

SECTION I. *The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact*, That the President be, and he is hereby, authorized to accept the services of volunteers of such kind and in such proportion as he may deem expedient, to serve for such time as he may prescribe, for the defense of exposed places or localities, or such special service as he may deem expedient.

SEC. II. And such forces shall be mustered into the service of the Confederate States for the local defense or special service aforesaid, the muster-roll setting forth distinctly the services to be performed; and the said volunteers shall not be considered in actual service until thereunto specially ordered by the President. And they shall be entitled to pay or subsistence only for such time as they may be on duty under the orders of the President or by his direction.

SEC. III. Such volunteer forces, when so accepted and ordered into service, shall be organized in accordance with and subject to all the provisions of the act entitled "An act to provide for the public defense," approved March 6, 1861, and may be attached to such divisions, brigades, regiments, or battalions as the President may direct, and, when not organized into battalions or regiments before being mustered into service, the President shall appoint the field officers of the battalions and regiments when organized as such by him.

Approved August 21, 1861.

---

GENERAL ORDERS, } STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
No. 20. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Columbia, June 16, 1863.

To carry into effect the proclamation of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and the act of Congress to provide for local defense and special service, it is hereby ordered :

I. That the commanding officers of the militia regiments assem-  
10 R R—VOL XXVIII, PT II

ble at their usual places of parade on Tuesday, the 7th of July next, all persons within the limits of their respective commands, liable to any military service by the laws of the State, and call for volunteers to meet the requisition of the President of the Confederate States on this State for troops for local defense, persons between the ages of forty and forty-five to be included in the call.

II. On any regiment failing to furnish by volunteering its quota of troops, which is fixed by General Orders, No. 21, accompanying this order, the commanding officer of such regiment will immediately draw from those liable to actual military service beyond the limits of their respective districts, between the ages of forty and fifty years, a sufficient number of men to make up said quota.

III. The commanding officers of regiments are required immediately to organize the troops thus raised into companies of not less than 64 and not more than 125 privates, by holding elections for company officers, viz, 1 captain, 1 first lieutenant, and 2 second lieutenants (the non-commissioned officers—4 sergeants and 4 corporals—to be appointed by the captains), and immediately return to this office certificates of said elections and the rolls of the companies.

IV. The commanding officers of beat companies are required to prepare and return to the commanding officers of their respective regiments, on the day above mentioned, accurate rolls of all males residing within their respective beats between the ages of forty and fifty.

V. Officers of the militia between the ages of forty and fifty years will be subject to draft.

VI. Companies organized under this order will hereafter be organized, by orders issued from this office, into regiments of ten companies each by the election of field officers; and when called into the field, will be mustered into the Confederate service for local defense and special service within the limits of this State, for the term of six months from the 1st day of August next.

VII. The commanding officers of regiments are charged with the prompt extension and execution of this order, and any default on their part, or on the part of any officer, will be visited with the severest penalties of the law.

By command of the Governor :

A. C. GARLINGTON,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, South Carolina.*

---

SECESSIONVILLE.

June 17, 1863.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General :*

There are two bomb-proofs, both on the inner shore of Little Folly. The first at the end of the woods toward Big Folly, say one-fourth of the distance from the Light-House Inlet to Big Folly.

The second about an equal distance from the first, nearer to Big Folly; that is, half way between the Inlet and Big Folly. That is as clear as I can make it.

CHARLES H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

ASSISTANT INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Charleston, S. C., June 18, 1863.Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff*:

GENERAL: In compliance with instructions from the general commanding, I examined the papers on file at department headquarters, relative to complaints of General Ripley, about matters concerning the engineer department, and I now beg leave to submit the following report:

General Ripley, in his letters of May 24 and June 6, 1863, to department headquarters, states in substance, that the works ordered on Morris Island, the repairs on Fort Sumter, and the bridges and causeways from James Island to Morris Island, are progressing very slowly, and with apparent negligence and carelessness on the part of the engineer in charge of them; that the continued occupation and activity of the enemy on Folly Island should lead us to expect an attack from that direction; that in view of such events, and believing from the actual state of things that it would be in vain to rely on the engineers for the work to be done, he intends to send a strong and efficient company to the southern extremity of Morris Island, under a competent officer, to cause him to be supplied with material, and to have the magazines, &c., put up, and batteries in readiness for service as quickly as possible.

General Ripley, referring to the reports of Colonels Graham and Simonton condemns the manner in which the bridges and causeways from James to Morris Island are being constructed, and asserts that the officer in charge of the works on Morris Island has been careless and inattentive to his duties; that working parties, consisting of details from Colonel Graham's regiment, were several times at their posts, and no engineer was present to direct their operations; that at other times the details of men furnished for engineer work were only partially employed, while others were lying idle some portion of the time; that being of opinion that months would elapse before said works could be completed, while those of the enemy were fast progressing, he finally placed Captain Mitchel, of the First South Carolina Artillery, in charge of the works on Morris Island; that he believes circumstances justified him in taking such a step, &c.

Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer of the department, to whom General Ripley's letters were referred, forwards to department headquarters the reports of Major Echols and Captain Howard, and the communications of Mr. Cheves, Mr. White, and Mr. Mathewes, in explanation of the character and condition of the works alluded to, and of the tardiness in their construction complained of by General Ripley. Lieutenant-Colonel Harris says the delay spoken of is not chargeable to the engineer department, but chiefly owing to the want of labor and transportation, which has been, and is still, a serious drawback to the prosecution of the defensive works, not only in this military district, but in the whole department.

The report of Captain Howard, in charge of the bridges and causeways from James Island to Morris Island, and the indorsement of Major Echols, confirming the statements of said reports, show that the bridges and causeways spoken of, though not made of the very best material, are amply sufficient for the purposes they were designed, to wit, for the passage of infantry; and that in their actual unfinished condition they could now be used, in all safety, for the passage of troops.



Yesterday, agreeably to instructions from the commanding general, I visited, with Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, said bridges and causeways, or rather such portions of them, beginning from Legare's Point, as were reported upon by Colonel Simonton. My opinion confirms what is asserted by Major Echols and Captain Howard. The bridges and causeways are not finished, but will be, in all probability, in about two weeks. As soon as the communication from James Island to Morris Island will be established, so as to allow troops to be sent from one island to another, in case of an emergency, then it is the design of Lieutenant-Colonel Harris to have the bridges and causeways strengthened all the way, by adding intermediate supports and braces of sufficient resistance, should the case require it. That course, I submit, was the best that could be adopted. The object was to establish a communication as soon as possible between the two islands. That being accomplished, we could then strengthen the works, and take our time to do it.

A careful perusal of the reports of the different engineers, shows that no blame can be attached to that department. The works may have been delayed, and in many instances have been; but I believe through no neglect on the part of the engineer department. Engineers are not expected to give any direct orders to details of soldiers furnished to work on intrenchments or other military constructions. That duty falls on the officers sent in with the details. The fact is, engineers have no right to give such orders. They furnish all necessary plans, instructions, and explanations to the officers in command of the details; and it becomes then the duty of those officers, and not of the engineers, to execute them under the general supervision of the latter.

I would suggest that three, at least, of the nine steamers or job boats now plying in the harbor should be permanently turned over to the Engineer Corps, to be under the entire control of said corps, it being understood that, on proper requisition to the chief engineer, said boats would be temporarily employed by the quartermaster's department for general transportation purposes; now, as things are regulated, the engineer department is never certain of having boats when they require them; so at least I am informed by Lieutenant-Colonel Harris.

The removal of Capt. Langdon Cheves, on Morris Island, and the assignment of Captain Mitchel to engineering duties, by order of General Ripley, are in my opinion, in violation of General Orders, No. 95, the second paragraph of which reads as follows:

All field and other military works in this department will be ordered, planned, located, and constructed, as far as practicable, only under orders from these headquarters, superintended by the chief engineer and his assistants, excepting when this course shall be impracticable or attended with undue delay, in which cases the commanders of districts will be authorized to give the necessary orders to and through the senior engineer officer on duty in their districts, for immediate execution. Plans of the works thus ordered, and the ends to be subserved by their construction, will be promptly forwarded to these headquarters.

The report of Captain Cheves and the remarks of Colonel Harris show conclusively that General Ripley did not follow the requirements of this order. Captain Mitchel was sent to Morris Island to take charge of works properly assigned to an engineer officer, and no notice of the fact—though, indeed, a very extraordinary one—was ever given to the district engineer, or to the chief engineer of the department.

I know that good motives could only have actuated General Ripley in issuing such an order. His activity and untiring zeal are familiar to all in his military district. Doubtless he did not intend to disregard the general orders alluded to above; but the fact of his having done so, whether willingly or not, is very palpable, however, and was calculated to delay, instead of advancing, the completion of the works he was so anxious to have in operation.

In conclusion, I would suggest that Capt. L. Cheves be reinstated in the direction of the works on Morris Island; that proper steps be taken to insure prompt transportation of all material required by the engineer department, and that the details of men on the bridges and causeways from James to Morris Island be increased to at least double the number actually employed on said work.

Respectfully,

ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Lieut. Col., and Assistant Inspector-General.*

---

*Troops in the Second and Third Military Districts, June 19, 1863.*

#### SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD.

7th South Carolina Battalion, Lieut. Col. P. H. Nelson.  
6th South Carolina Cavalry, Col. H. K. Aiken.  
Rebel Troop, Capt. J. L. Seabrook.  
Stono Scouts, Capt. J. B. L. Walpole.  
Chesnut (South Carolina) Artillery,\* Capt. F. C. Schulz.  
Marion (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. Edward L. Parker.  
Washington (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. George H. Walter.

#### THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER.

11th South Carolina, Col. F. H. Gantt.  
Palmetto (South Carolina) Battalion, Company A, Capt. William E. Earle.  
Beaufort (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. H. M. Stuart.  
Chestatee (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. Thomas H. Bomar.  
Lafayette (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.  
Nelson (Virginia) Light Artillery, Capt. James N. Lamkin.  
Rutledge Mounted Rifles,† Capt. W. L. Trenholm.  
3d South Carolina Cavalry, Col. C. J. Colcock.  
4th South Carolina Cavalry, Col. B. Huger Rutledge.  
Partisan Rangers (one company), Capt. M. J. Kirk.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 24th of May, relative to the general services of the engineers in your district, was, together with the com-

---

\* Company F, Palmetto Battalion.

† Serving as horse artillery.

munications of the chief engineer and his several subordinates, submitted by the commanding general, on the 14th instant, to the inspector-general of the department, who made his report on the 18th instant.

The whole subject-matter was then carefully considered by the commanding general, whose views and conclusions I am instructed to communicate to the following effect:

The delays complained of are not rightly attributed to either the neglect or carelessness of the engineers in charge of the works on Morris Island, but have been due chiefly to the want of labor and means of transportation, which have been, and still are, serious drawbacks to the completion of the defensive works in the First Military District, South Carolina. When work is done on fortifications by details of soldiers, the engineer officers in charge have a general supervision of the work in progress; they furnish, as far as practicable, the tools and material required, and the plans, and give to the officers of the line in immediate command of the working parties any explanations that may be wanted; but the latter alone are responsible for any delays which may occur from the manner in which the men shall do the work.

The engineer in charge, however, is expected to report to his chief any lack of energy or zeal on the part of the working parties, and which shall, without delay, be brought by the chief engineer to the notice of the district commander, who, of course, will promptly apply the necessary remedies.

Therefore, the course pursued in removing Mr. Cheves from the charge of the works on Morris Island, and substituting in his place an artillery officer, Captain Mitchel, is disapproved as not called for by the ends in view. Captain Mitchel properly should have been placed in immediate command of the working details, in accordance with the orders of this department, and no advantage has been gained by the deviation from these orders. Mr. Cheves will, therefore, be restored to his duties as engineer in charge of the works on Morris Island.

Upon investigation, the bridges and causeways complained of, though not made of the best material, or as substantial as may be desired, yet in the emergency for which they were provided, it is believed can be used with safety for the passage of infantry, as soon as the communication shall have been established between James and Morris Islands.

Rapid and early means of communication between the points in question were deemed more essential than mere strength of the structure. Greater strength can ultimately be secured by addition of braces and intermediate supports, as designed by the chief engineer, who will take the proper measures to increase the strength of the working parties engaged in the work.

Should the grass near the causeways be liable to catch fire, it should be kept closely mowed by the troops on James and Morris Islands, for at least 50 feet on each side, as a precaution against destruction by fire.

The quartermaster's department will be instructed to insure the utmost possible dispatch in the transportation of all the material needed by the engineers.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
Charleston, S. C., June 20, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, &c. :*

GENERAL : I have lately had much conversation with planters and other citizens respecting negro labor for the fortifications. The call of the State agent from the upper districts will not bring the people until a month hence, and unless it is responded to more fully than previous calls, it will hardly furnish them in adequate strength. I have thought that a combination of the planters on the coast might be effected, by which they would furnish a certain portion of these hands for a lengthened period, and I learn that some have agreed to do so, and a few have been already sent. The time for laying by the rice crop, however, has come, and I doubt not, that by employing proper agents among the planters on Cooper River, from 200 to 300 able-bodied negroes can be obtained for from one month to six weeks.

The work which is most important at present appears to me to be the erection of a battery, and covering work at Grimbball's to shorten our line on James Island, and enable our troops, at present in garrison at that point, to occupy it properly.

I suppose it is manifestly out of the question to expect the finishing of light-draught iron-clad boats, and the reoccupation of Cole's Island, which would, if it were possible, preclude the necessity of the work suggested. I inclose a letter from Colonel Simonton,\* and a memorandum from Captain Blake,\* concerning such a work. I am of opinion, however, that it should be of heavier character than suggested, and a greater force employed. The difficulty is in the labor, and I have respectfully to request authority to endeavor to procure it, and establish such rules for the guardianship and provision for the negroes as will prevent the complaints which have been made concerning them heretofore, and insure them proper employment.

If this is approved by the commanding general, I will proceed in the effort, and if labor can be obtained, I would further respectfully suggest that Captain Ramsey, of the Engineers, be assigned to the construction of the work, and that he be ordered to communicate upon the subject with these headquarters.

From the last reports from Morris Island, the enemy appear to have given up their work on Little Folly Island. The epaulement across the southern extremity of Morris Island is progressing. A 10-inch mortar which has been injured by splitting a piece of a trunnion, will still do for short ranges. I have ordered it to be replaced. The carpenters and the soddors discharged by Captain Cheves, and re-engaged by Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, have not returned to the island, but, unless they are prevented by the engineer department, are expected to go down to-day. Tents and shelter have been provided for them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

JUNE 23, 1863.

See my indorsement on Col. C. H. Simonton's letter of 9th instant, relating to the same subject. The construction of all defensive works

\* Not found.

in this department properly belongs to the engineer department, and I have not yet seen good reasons for relieving Colonel Harris and Major Echols of that duty.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 21, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: Yesterday the enemy commenced moving their troops from Folly to Cole's Island, and this morning Colonel Simonton reports that their transports have been running all night, but that no move has been made beyond Cole's. I have directed Colonel Simonton to make as large a display of his force as possible from time to time, and the infantry troops in the city and on Sullivan's Island have orders to be in readiness to move at once, should necessity require.

My opinion of the move is, that the enemy, finding the batteries on the south end of Morris Island tolerably strong, and increasing, and being subject to annoyance in his camp at the eastern extremity of Big Folly, and confined to unhealthy localities in that vicinity, has sent a portion of his command to Cole's Island to get rid of the annoyance of the fire from Morris Island, and for sanitary reasons. Meantime, Colonel Simonton will be instructed to keep a close watch on the enemy, and report.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Adams Run, June 21, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I inclose for information copies of telegraphic reports since June 5, some of which, from your communication, dated 19th, appear not to have been received. Four days are not reported. On these days no change had taken place in the river from the previous day's report. Daily reports will be sent till further orders, whether any change has taken place or not, and they will be made in all cases particular as to number, class, &c., of vessels.

If it is deemed of sufficient importance at department headquarters, dispatches can be rapidly obtained from North Edisto by establishing a signal line across Wadmalaw from a point in rear of Rockville to Little Britain. It will have to be across a country alternating with fields and woods, a distance of 8 or 9 miles. At present, dispatches are brought a circuitous route, of at least 30 miles, by couriers.

Respectfully,

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosures.]

ADAMS RUN, *June 6, 1863.*

General JORDAN:

Ten vessels in North Edisto, including five iron-clads. All quiet.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General.*ADAMS RUN, *June 8, 1863—11 a. m.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

No report yet from Rockville picket. The picket at White Point reports ten vessels.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*ADAMS RUN, *June 9, 1863—10 a. m.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

The Rockville picket reports at sunset yesterday evening ten schooners, one transport, and five iron-clads in North Edisto.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

The below sent early morning of 10th:

ADAMS RUN, *June 10, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

Report from Rockville, 9th of June:

A large transport came in yesterday, apparently loaded with troops. Later in day another transport came in loaded with troops. In river, ten schooners, four steamers, and five iron-clads.

Tents on Botany Bay and Seabrook Island disappeared during night.

HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General.*ADAMS RUN, *June 12, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

Nothing special to report from the pickets in this command.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*ADAMS RUN, *June 13, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

The Rockville picket reports:

JUNE 12—sunset.

Three steamers left the river this morning and one came in. There are now seven schooners, one steamship, and five iron-clads in the North Edisto.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*ADAMS RUN, *June 13, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

The following has just been received from Rockville:

JUNE 13, 1863—6 a. m.

One steamer has just gone out, towing one iron-clad.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General.*

The above was sent during storm.

ADAMS RUN, *June 14, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN :

The following report has been received from Rockville :

JUNE 13, 1863—sunset.

The iron-clad towed out this morning went south. Two barges went up to Seabrook's place on Edisto. Men were seen conveying lumber to the landing. Seven schooners and four iron-clads in the river.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

ADAMS RUN, *June 15, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN :

Nothing new to report from North Edisto.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

ADAMS RUN. *June 16, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN :

No movements of enemy's fleet in North Edisto to report.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

JUNE 19, 1863—11 a. m.

Brigadier-General JORDAN :

Seven schooners, one tug, one steamer, four monitors in North Edisto. Enemy advanced upon our picket at Haulover, yesterday evening—about a regiment. Some skirmishing ensued, and they were driven back to their original position. No casualty on our side; none known on theirs.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

ADAMS RUN, *June 20, 1863.*

General JORDAN :

There are in North Edisto nine schooners, four monitors, one transport, and one tug.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

#### PROCLAMATION.

*To the People of Georgia :*

In view of the exigencies of the public service, and in compliance with the request of His Excellency President Davis,\* made through the Secretary of War, I again address you upon the subject of our local defense against the threatened raids of our vindictive foe.

It is not doubted that our enemies are increasing their cavalry force and making preparations to send raids of mounted men through Georgia, as well as other States, to burn all public property in our cities, destroy our railroad bridges, workshops, factories, mills, and

---

\* See also Series IV.

provisions, leaving our country, now the home of a happy people, little better than a desolate waste behind them.

They have met our brave troops in battle, and have been again and again ingloriously defeated and driven back. Despairing of their ability to conquer us in honorable warfare, they now violate all the rules of war as recognized by civilized nations, disregard the rights of private property, arm our slaves against us, and send their robber bands among us to plunder, steal, and destroy, having respect not even for the rights or the necessities of infirm old age or of helpless women and children.

To hold in check the mighty hosts collected for our destruction by the Abolition Government, the President is obliged to mass the provisional armies of the Confederacy at a few important key-points, and cannot, without weakening them too much, detach troops to defend the interior points against sudden incursions. He therefore calls upon the people of the respective States who are otherwise not subject to be summoned to the field under the conscription laws of Congress to organize, and, while they attend to their ordinary avocations at home, to stand ready, at a moment's warning, to take up arms and drive back the plundering bands of marauders from their own immediate section of country.

To this end he requests me to organize a force of 8,000 men in this State who are over the age of forty-five years, or who are not otherwise subject to military duty in the armies of the Confederacy, to be mustered into the service of the Confederate States for six months from the 1st of August next, for home defense. If this force is not organized by the 1st of August by the tender of volunteers, I am notified that he then makes a positive requisition for it, and requires that such requisition be responded to, if need be, by draft.

It has never yet been necessary in filling a requisition on this State, to draft Georgians to go to the remotest part of the Confederacy, for the war. They have always volunteered in larger numbers than have been required, and I know it will not now be necessary to draft them to hold themselves in readiness at home to drive the enemy away from their own plantations, workshops, firesides, and churches.

The President predicates this call upon the different acts of Congress for local defense, and not for general defense. No volunteer under the requisition will be called into active service, except in case of pressing emergency, and then only until the emergency is passed. In case a raid is made upon a particular point in the State, the troops nearest that point, and those most accessible to it, will be called out, and those more remote will not be disturbed, unless the force of the enemy is so strong as to render it absolutely necessary. In no case is it expected to call out this force to guard bridges, or other public works, longer than the enemy is in the vicinity or threatening an early dash upon it. The State troops now in service are regarded sufficient for such guard duty.

The Government appreciates the necessity of leaving the productive labor of the country, not subject to conscription, as free as possible to make all the provisions and other supplies, of clothing, &c., which can be made, and it is not intended to call this class of laborers from their occupations at any time for a longer period than is indispensable to drive the enemy from our midst. Will Georgians refuse to volunteer for this defense? The man able to bear arms who will wait for a draft before he will join an organization to repel the enemy, whose brutal soldiery comes to his home to destroy his prop-



erty, and to insult and cruelly injure his wife and his daughters, is unworthy the proud name of a Georgian and should fear lest he be marked as disloyal to the land of his birth and the Government that throws over him the ægis of its protection.

The object of mustering this force into the service of the Confederate States is to have it in readiness, that it may be relied upon, and to afford to the volunteers the protection, in case of capture by the enemy, which is enjoyed by other troops in service, including the right to be exchanged as prisoners of war.

Pay, rations, and transportation will be allowed to all when on active duty, but no one will receive any pay or allowances while at home, as each is expected to be most of his time, attending to his own business.

The command of the troops now required of this State will, under the act of Congress, belong to the President, and not to me, so soon as they have been organized and mustered into service. The President, however, having called upon me to organize the troops who volunteer, under the acts of Congress, in this State, has thought proper to say, through the Secretary of War, that he places the execution of the organization entirely under my supervision and control.

For the purpose of maintaining order and system in the organization, and that I may know when the full number required has been raised, it becomes necessary that all companies, battalions, and regiments which have lately been organized and tendered to the President, or to any Confederate officer, for local defense in this State, as well as all hereafter to be organized, report to me without delay.

By virtue of the authority vested in me, I, therefore, require all such organizations, as well those heretofore formed as those hereafter to be formed, to report immediately to the adjutant and inspector general at this place, with their muster-rolls made out in conformity to law, accompanied by their election returns, if they have not already received commissions. And I request the commandants of the different military posts in this State, who have accepted the tender of volunteers for local defense, to see that the companies, battalions, or regiments accepted by them comply with this requirement as early as possible. Cordial co-operation and assistance on the part of all Confederate officers in the State are invited and expected, as harmony between the State and Confederate officers is essential to success in the prompt formation of the organization required by the President.

All militia and civil officers of this State are hereby authorized and are expected to unite with these organizations for home defense and to be active and energetic in assisting to form such organizations. Furloughs of six months, unless sooner revoked, are hereby granted to all militia officers of this State from the time they connect themselves with companies formed under this proclamation, and are mustered into service, and they are authorized to occupy any position, as officer or private, to which the companies may assign them (by election if it be an official position) without prejudice to their commissions as militia officers, and without the loss of the protection which the constitution and laws afford them as such, and no presumption of resignation will be raised against them on account of having entered this service. They are expected to show the same promptness and patriotic devotion to the State in response to this call which they have shown in response to every previous call. A

it is not expected that the troops now called for will be on active duty any considerable proportion of their time the civil officers of the State of every grade can do the service required, without much detriment to the public interest in their respective offices, and each of them who is able to bear arms is invited to unite with his fellow citizens for the defense of his home.

Any commissioned officer of the militia of this State of the rank of captain, or of a higher grade, is authorized to muster into service any company when organized, and to send muster-rolls of the company immediately by mail to H. C. Wayne, adjutant and inspector general, at Milledgeville. The clerk of the superior court, sheriff, and ordinary of each county are directed to assist such officer, on his application, in making up the muster-rolls in proper form and in a plain, legible handwriting. Proper forms will be sent by mail to the clerk's office of the superior court of each county as soon as they can be prepared.

The patriotism of the civil officers is hereby appealed to for efficient and prompt aid in forming these organizations.

An apportionment will be made, having in view the strength and exposed condition of each county, and a statement of the number of volunteers required of each will be forwarded in a few days to the commanding officer of the county; and, to provide against miscarriages of the mail, a copy will be sent to each ordinary, clerk of the superior court, and sheriff in the State, who are requested to give publicity to it in the county.

The citizens of the respective counties of this State are requested to lay aside all other business on the first Tuesday in July next, and assemble at the court-house in each county in mass meeting and organize the number of volunteers required of the county, and report them to the adjutant and inspector general, at Milledgeville, as soon as possible. Every militia and civil officer in the county, from the highest to the lowest, is expected to be present to aid and encourage the organization. In case any county fails to raise its quota on that day, it is hereby required of the civil and military officers of each county to travel through the county without delay and see the citizens, and enroll the names of all who will agree to volunteer, till the number is complete. Let no officer forget that he will be more successful in inducing others to volunteer when he can show his own name upon the list as a volunteer; and let the people of each county mark every one, officer or private, who, without sufficient cause, refuses to volunteer to defend his home.

Georgians, I appeal to your patriotism and your pride. Let the people of no other State excel you in promptness of action or in the overwhelming numbers tendered in response to the President's call. Your brethren in the field have undergone hardships and endured privations to which you have not been exposed, and have nobly illustrated the character of their State when in deadly conflict with the enemy. The time has now arrived when you are expected to defend their homes and your own in the interior while they defend the border. Gray-headed sires, your influence and your aid are invoked. The crisis in our affairs is fast approaching. Georgia "expects every man to do his duty." Fly to arms, and trust in God to defend the right.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the executive department, at the capitol in Milledgeville, this 22d day of June, 1863.

JOSEPH E. BROWN,

GENERAL ORDERS, } STATE OF GEORGIA,  
 No. 15. } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Milledgeville, June 22, 1863.*

The President having called upon the Governor of this State for 8,000 men for local defense under the acts of Congress, and the Governor having in compliance with the requisition, issued his proclamation for volunteers, His Excellency directs the following information to be given for any organizations that may be made:

I. Companies of either cavalry or infantry will be received numbering 40 men, exclusive of the four commissioned officers. Larger companies will be preferred.

II. Companies elect their own company officers, and if they form into squadrons, battalions, or regiments, before being mustered into service, have also the right, under the act of Congress, of electing their own field officers. But if they tender and are mustered in as companies, before organizing into squadrons, battalions, or regiments the act of Congress gives the President the power to appoint the field officers. All, therefore, can elect both company and field officers if they desire to do so.

III. The purposes for which the Governor's proclamation, of the 26th of May last, was made, being substantially the same as those looked to by the proclamation now issued under the President's requisition, companies, squadrons, or regiments organized under the proclamation of the 26th of May, are requested to tender as now organized; or to reorganize and offer their services as part of the 8,000 required from the State.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief:

HENRY C. WAYNE,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER,  
*Comdg. Third Military District, Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Lieutenant-Colonel Stokes' report of the capture of certain negroes opposite Fields Point, has been received, and the commanding general takes pleasure in commending the zeal and address of the men engaged in the expedition. The negroes will be turned over to the provost-marshal in this city, that they may be returned to their respective owners on the first convenient opportunity.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KEARNY,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed to communicate, for your information, the following indorsement of the commanding general on the com-

munications of Colonel Simonton, of the 9th, and of Capt. F. D. Blake, of the 6th instant:

The project of a small battery, armed with ten guns, at Grimball's, on the Stono, cannot be approved, for the following reasons:

First. It would not prevent the passage up the river of monitors by day, and of gunboats, or even transports, by night.

Second. It could not prevent the landing of troops at Battery Island (and at Legare's, via Folly River Creek), which could then take in rear the isolated battery at Grimball's.

Third. It could then be silenced in a few hours by batteries on the opposite shore of the Stono, assisted by monitors and gunboats in the river.

I have had for some time in contemplation a defensive line from Legare's to Grimball's, with a strong work at the latter, a battery at the former, and a system of lines in rear of Battery Island. I would have also, at the latter point, an out-work for infantry, to prevent its occupation by the enemy, but the want of labor and the hope of regaining possession of Cole's Island have delayed the execution of that project.

When Cole's Island was abandoned, the work at Battery Island should have been strengthened, and its armament increased in quantity and quality. Obstructions should also have been put in the river under the guns of the work, and a battery at Legare's should have been located to guard the approach via Folly River Creek. This short line of works would have dispensed entirely with the long, weak, and expensive system adopted for the defense of James Island.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
Chief of Staff.

*Troops in the Fourth Military District, Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier,  
C. S. Army, commanding, June 23, 1863.\**

1st South Carolina Battalion (sharpshooters), Capt. R. Chisolm.  
German Artillery, Company A, Capt. F. W. Wagener.  
German Artillery, Company B, Capt. F. Melchers.  
Inglis Light Artillery, † Lieut. W. H. Jones.  
Waccamaw Light Artillery, Lieut. M. Ward.  
21st Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Companies A, C, and D, Capt. W. D. Russell.

21st Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Company B, Capt. H. K. Harrison.  
21st Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Company E, Capt. R. F. Jones.  
5th South Carolina Cavalry, Companies F and I, Capt. A. H. Caughman.  
Tucker's (South Carolina) Cavalry, Companies A and B, Capt. J. H. Tucker.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., June 24, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, &c., Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have just received a letter of the 20th instant from Maj. Gen. D. H. Maury, commanding at Mobile, an extract from which I send you, for the information of the War Department, to wit:

I have taken the best means in my power to procure early information of the enemy's movements with re-enforcements up the Mississippi. I cannot hear of any. I am satisfied none have gone into that river, unless within the past two or three days. I can perceive no indications of an attack from any forces now here.

\* Organized June 16; formerly known as Fifth Sub-Division, First District.

† Or Company D, Second South Carolina Artillery.

I believe that for two weeks New Orleans has been left entirely without means of defense, and is so now.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,  
G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, *June 24, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. DABNEY H. MAURY,  
*Mobile, Ala. :*

DEAR GENERAL : Yours of the 20th instant has just been received. I am aware of the defenseless condition of New Orleans, but the difficulties of getting there and of remaining there without iron-clads to support us are insurmountable obstacles. At present, a concentration of forces should be made, either against Grant or Banks, so as to relieve Pemberton or Gardner. The true motto of every general should be, "United we stand, divided we fall," and the essence of the art of war is "to concentrate on the proper point at the right time." You understood correctly my instructions about going west. I will only leave here when the emergency contemplated shall have arisen; otherwise I must remain a silent but anxious spectator of the struggle going on elsewhere.

I thank you for the kind wishes contained in your letter, but I feel confident the defense of Mobile can be in no better hands than in those which now have charge of it.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 24, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer, Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla. :*

COLONEL : The commanding general directs me to call your attention to the state of certain of the Savannah River batteries, as set forth in the following extracts from an inspection report made by Major Bryan, and to request that as soon and as far as practicable the evils referred to may be remedied :

The magazine and bomb-proof of Hutchinson's Island Battery being unserviceable from the water which oozes up into them (say 6 inches), the powder, fuses, friction-primers, &c., are kept at the Bay Battery. The dam which surrounds this battery will soon require some repair.

The guns of Bay Battery are not well placed to sweep the river (being too much retired). One is almost entirely covered by a mill, without any apparent compensation.

I would respectfully suggest that wooden or canvas covers be provided for the loaded shells kept there. The mortar battery becomes very wet and muddy after a rain. The shell-rooms are very poor, and some loaded shells are kept in a wretched wooden shanty. Two chests of cartridges were found unlocked in a bomb-proof without any lock. The implements were too much exposed to the weather, and there were no baskets, and the covers do not keep the wet out of the bores.

\* \* \* \* \*

I would recommend that a wagon road be made, as soon as practicable, to the highlands, three-quarters of a mile from the battery, and the sand and sods required to strengthen it be hauled in tumbril carts.

\* \* \* \* \*

The magazine is in fair order, but requires sodding to preserve it. It is con-

siderably to the rear of the guns, and two service magazines would be an advantage, or, better, a new magazine on piling, nearer the guns. A bomb-proof is also desirable.

The magazine of the Cheves Battery was originally faulty in construction, being sunk so low as to make it liable to the percolation of water from the tide, and most of the water from the roof ran toward the magazine door instead of from it; at least water came in twice and ruined about 1,600 pounds of powder, and then the tanks (some of which had been defective) containing cartridges were moved into a new magazine partly covered with sand at the opposite end. This requires immediate work, but is still too small for the whole battery, and the old magazine should be raised and remodeled without delay.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

### *Organization of the First Military District.*

First Sub-Division (includes James Island and Saint Andrew's Parish), Col. C. H. Simonton commanding.

Second Sub-Division (includes Sullivan's Island and Christ Church Parish), Col. L. M. Keitt commanding.

Third Sub-Division (Morris Island), Col. R. F. Graham commanding.

Fourth Sub-Division (Fort Sumter), Col. Alfred Rhett commanding.

Castle Pinckney and Fort Ripley, Capt. W. H. Peronneau commanding.

Troops in Charleston, Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard, provost-marshal, commanding.

#### *Infantry.*

20th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Col. L. M. Keitt (eleven companies), ten companies of infantry and Captain Sparks' Company of Cavalry attached to the regiment.

21st Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Col. R. F. Graham (ten companies).

25th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Col. C. H. Simonton (ten companies).

Charleston Battalion, Maj. David Ramsay (six companies). One company of this battalion, Captain Miles', is acting as heavy artillery.

#### *Light Artillery.*

Santee Light Artillery, Capt. C. Gaillard, unattached.

Palmetto Battalion Artillery, Lieut. Col. E. B. White (ten companies), of which six companies are in this district, viz, two light batteries, Captain Kanapaux's and Captain De Pass', and four companies acting as heavy artillery · the remaining four companies are light batteries, but not in this district.

#### *Heavy Artillery.*

1st Regiment South Carolina Artillery, regulars, Col. Alfred Rhett (ten companies); one company (A) is a light battery, under Captain Blake.

2d Regiment South Carolina Volunteer Artillery (ten companies), Col. A. D. Frederick.

Lucas' Battalion, Maj. J. J. Lucas. This battalion consisted originally of three companies of regulars, but three companies of volunteers have been recently attached to it, viz, the Gist Guard, Mathewes Artillery, and Company B, German Artillery. The last-named company is now in the Fourth Military District.

1st South Carolina Infantry Regulars [3d South Carolina Artillery], Col. William Butler, acting as heavy artillery.

#### *Cavalry.*

5th Regular South Carolina Volunteer Cavalry (ten companies), Lieut. Col. R. J. Jeffords.

## LOCATION OF TROOPS,

## FIRST SUB-DIVISION.

25th South Carolina Volunteers, Secessionville, James Island.  
 20th South Carolina Volunteers (seven companies), Secessionville, James Island.  
 Captain Blake's Light Battery, Secessionville, James Island.  
 Captain Kanapaux's Battery, Clark's House, James Island.  
 Captain De Pass' Battery, Clark's House, James Island.  
 Palmetto Battalion Artillery (four companies), West Lines, James Island.  
 Lucas' Battalion (three companies), Fort Pemberton, James Island.  
 2d South Carolina Volunteer Artillery, Companies B and K at Fort Lamar, Company I at Fort Johnson, Company G at Battery Glover, Company C at Batteries Haig and Palmer, and the other five companies at East Lines, on James Island.

## SECOND SUB-DIVISION.

20th South Carolina Volunteers (three companies), Sullivan's Island.  
 Captain Gaillard's Light Battery, Mount Pleasant.  
 1st South Carolina Infantry, regulars (four companies), Fort Moultrie, Sullivan's Island.  
 1st South Carolina Infantry, regulars (two companies), Battery Bee, Sullivan's Island.  
 1st South Carolina Infantry, regulars (three companies), Battery Marshall, Sullivan's Island.  
 1st South Carolina Infantry, regulars (one company), Battery Beauregard, Sullivan's Island.  
 A detachment of Company G, 20th South Carolina Volunteers, at Palmetto Battery, Christ Church Parish.  
 A detachment of Company B, 20th South Carolina Volunteers, at Two-Gun Battery, Sullivan's Island.  
 Captain Sparks' Company of Cavalry (attached to 20th South Carolina Volunteers), Christ Church Parish.  
 5th South Carolina Volunteer Cavalry (two companies), Christ Church Parish.

## THIRD SUB-DIVISION, MORRIS ISLAND.

Lucas' Battalion, two companies (Gist Guard and Mathewes Artillery), Battery Wagner.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery (one company), Cumming's Point Battery.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery (two companies), at the new batteries, upper end of island.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery (five companies), Fort Sumter.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery (one company), at Pinckney and Fort Ripley.  
 5th South Carolina Volunteer Cavalry (three companies), Charleston.  
 Charleston Battalion (six companies), Charleston.

Respectfully submitted.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, June 25, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

From causes into which it is needless to enter, the control of the Mississippi connection between the States east and west of it will be lost unless Johnston is strongly and promptly re-enforced within the next sixty days.

Can you give him further aid, without the probable loss of Charleston and Savannah? I need not state to you that the issue is vital to the Confederacy.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[JUNE 25, 1863.]

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Telegram is received. No more troops can be sent away from this department without losing railroad and country between here and Savannah. Georgetown district would have also to be abandoned.

See my letter of 15th instant to General Cooper.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 25, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor M. L. BONHAM, *Columbia, S. C. :*

SIR: Your letter of the 19th instant, inclosing the original report of Major Niernsec, on the obstruction of the Santee River, and the battery at Taber's Point, has been received, and I return herewith his lucid report. I can find on my files no correspondence with the State Military Council relative to that battery, but my impression is that I agreed to give a few guns for it, if practicable; but since that period I have had to send additional guns to Georgetown and other points in the department, which leaves neither guns nor artillerists for the Taber Battery.

In case of necessity, however, one of the siege-train batteries could be sent there. One or two traverses in the battery would have added greatly to its strength and efficiency. I will remark here that Captain Gaillard's light artillery company is in charge of a battery at Lenud's Ferry on the Santee, with two heavy and four light pieces, of which three are rifled.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 25, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Columbia, S. C., at Wilmington, N. C. :*

DEAR GENERAL: Your letter of the 17th instant was duly received on my return from a tour of inspection to Florida, but I have not been able to answer it until now. I will be happy to do all in my power to aid you in your herculean task of cleaning out that "Augean stable" of speculators, but my power is limited, and I have little favor or support to expect from Richmond. Indeed, I have called to their attention several of the abuses you complained of, but I was not even favored with an acknowledgment of my letter or telegram. I have directed several orders to be drawn up by my chief of staff, which I will forward you as soon as published. Our pilots here are already in the field, and we have no Government vessel requiring their services for this port. If I could be made aware of any of yours trying to run the blockade here, I would require of them your pass. I send you herewith a grand plan of campaign for the whole Confederacy,\* which I firmly believe could have been executed with great facility and complete success in a very few weeks.

Please return me the paper when through with it.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

\* Not found.



HDQRS. 1ST MIL. DIST., DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 25, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of a communication from Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, inspector-general, to yourself, relating to certain communications from these headquarters to those of the department, concerning the operations of engineers in this district, and a communication from yourself, of the date of the 20th instant, expressing the views and opinions of the commanding general, which appear to be based upon the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Roman. Believing that report has been made without due examination, and that it is in some degree unjust to myself, I beg respectfully to submit the following:

It appears that the examination of Lieutenant-Colonel Roman into the matter has been to carefully peruse reports of Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, Major Echols, Captain Howard, Mr. Cheves, and Mr. White, all officers or employés of engineers, and to visit with Lieutenant-Colonel Harris a part of the cause or foot way, now under construction by officers of the engineer department, between James and Morris Islands. Upon the contents of the reports mentioned, and such casual inspection, Lieutenant-Colonel Roman bases the first part of his report, with reference to the cause or foot way and its construction.

I opine that Lieutenant-Colonel Roman has misapprehended the communications from these headquarters, which it seems he has reviewed, with regard to the bridge or cause or foot way under construction, and instead of looking to the manner of employing the force, military or hired, engaged, has given his opinion on the character of the structure. On the last, ordered by the commanding general, I have nothing to remark. Concerning the employment of troops detailed for the service, forming part of my command, I respectfully suggest that it was my duty to know; and, as mentioned in the communications which have been reviewed by Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, having been informed by Colonel Graham of the manner in which details from his regiment were employed, I took occasion to observe the work, and reported as in my letter of the 24th of May. I do not see in Lieutenant-Colonel Roman's communication anything to controvert the facts stated in that letter. Indeed, from his report, I think the opinions expressed are well verified, since his report is dated more than three weeks after the date of the communication which he reviews, and the work, as far as he went, was not finished on the 18th instant. In this regard, I beg respectfully to state that applications were made, soon after my letter of the 24th of May on the subject, for details of soldiers, but no officers, for the work in question. These were furnished at once, and commanding officers of subdivisions were directed to inspect and report on the progress. Colonel Simonton did report in writing, stating that the men were apparently fully employed, but giving his opinion upon the character of the structure, as it was when he saw it. Not having been informed of the intentions of the chief engineer, orally or otherwise, I beg respectfully to represent that Colonel Simonton could only report of things as he found them. And as the bridges are within the limits of my command, and it is the intention of the chief engineer, who it seems has charge of the work, to make it a more stable structure than that which Colonel Simonton reports was, at the date of his letter,

being built, an additional force is to be put upon it. I have respectfully to state that I shall, upon proper requisition, furnish all the force and material under my control to carry out the orders, wishes, or views of the commanding general.

The point in the report or communication of Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, however, which calls for notice at my hands, particularly, as commanding officer of the First Military District, is his review of my conduct in causing the batteries at the south end of Morris Island to be placed in proper condition for service, by Captain Mitchel, First South Carolina Artillery, regardless of there being an acting engineer officer in charge of works on Morris Island, Mr. L. Cheves, and without consultation with engineers, &c.

Before noticing this matter, Lieutenant-Colonel Roman gives his opinion on the duties of the engineer officers, which, I beg respectfully to suggest, appear to be rather negative than positive. It appears, according to Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, that the engineer officers are not to be expected to give any direct orders as to details of soldiers furnished to work on intrenchments or other military constructions, and that they have no right to give such orders. I opine, however, that it is their duty to lay out the work in accordance with directions which have been given by superior officers, and to see that its nature is understood. In regard to the averments made in my letter of the 24th of May, concerning the works on Morris Island, in which it was stated that one reason for the delay in constructing them was the carelessness or inattention of the engineer officer in charge, my grounds for making this averment were that on several occasions—one in particular, in which I was accompanied by General G. W. Smith—I saw a party of over 50 men, with an officer, ready to go to work, but without directions. Not a stake was placed, not a line was stretched, and on inquiring of the officer in charge, I was told that no engineer had ever informed them of the work to be done, and that he did not know what he was to do, and this was when the enemy was in our harbor and on Folly Island, and about a month after the work, which was neither extensive nor difficult, had been ordered and approved by the commanding general. That time I directed the work myself. Calling upon Colonel Graham, he told me that he had never been informed by the engineer officer of the work to be done, although it was to be executed by his troops, and was in his command, and that he had not seen him for some days. All that he knew of the fortifications, details, &c., had been learned from myself. Calling on Mr. Cheves, at Battery Wagner, he knew nothing of the work, it not being under his charge. Reporting it to the engineer office in Charleston, it was learned that all the works on Morris Island had been placed under Mr. Cheves. Subsequent visits showed certain works of small magnitude progressing without any information of the nature of the works being communicated either to myself or the commanding officer of the island, while matters essential to the service of the batteries were utterly neglected until, about the 24th of May, it was found that the enemy was gaining upon us, and that the works so far as progressed with were useless for want of completion. His guns were mounted, and I had no right to believe we were not ready for service. Ours I knew were not ready, and I took the action indicated in my letter of the 24th of May.

This letter Lieutenant-Colonel Roman has especially misapprehended, and has based a criticism on my military conduct upon such

misapprehension, stating I have been guilty of a palpable violation of General Orders, No. 56, from the headquarters of the department, current series of 1862. It is regretted by myself, since this criticism has been sustained by the commanding general, that Lieutenant-Colonel Roman had not made some allusions in his strictures to Special Orders, No. 56, of the current series of this year. Following the instructions of that order, as well as the requisitions of necessity, the batteries at the southern end of Morris Island being unfinished and unprepared, I caused them to be put in order with such force as was at my disposal. Whatever changes were absolutely necessary were reported to the headquarters of the department. With regard to removing Mr. Cheves from the charge of the works, I have the honor to state that he was removed from the charge of no works on which he was engaged. Personal observations and the reports of the commanding officer informed me that nothing had been done to the batteries for several days, and but little for some weeks. I applied for Mr. Cheves to report to me for this special work, and I desired him to report to me because the work was to be done by officers and soldiers, was necessary, and I wished to be certain that it should be at once completed. No answer was returned, and in conversation with Mr. Cheves, he declined to go on with it or furnish any assistance. Subsequently he reported that he had been virtually displaced and had applied his force to other works on Morris Island and the bridge, which was perhaps fortunate, as these had been so long unfinished and unattended to as to furnish incontestible proof of the inability of the engineer corps to do the work with which they were charged. Mr. Cheves' subsequent conduct in discharging the men who were employed has met the approval of the chief engineer and that of the commanding general, though I cannot but believe without the full knowledge of the facts of the case. From statements of Lieutenant-Colonel Yates and other officers, and from what I know to be the case, the ground of his abandoning his work being the want of shelter for his employes, the necessity was doubtful. I cannot but think that the action appeared very much as evincing a disposition to prevent any one else from finishing necessary works upon which he had been engaged in dilatory action for months without completion.

The opinion is expressed in the communication of Lieutenant-Colonel Roman that my action in causing work, which had not been finished by the engineer for twelve weeks from the time it was ordered, to be done by troops under Captain Mitchel, delayed it.

With a high appreciation of the military experience, knowledge of locality and resources, as well as the talent for readily understanding the facts of a case relating to military defense possessed by the inspector-general, as his information was derived from engineers and employes, without consultation with those whose reputations and lives are more or less involved in the delays and negligences of the construction, I must respectfully state that I prefer in such a matter to be guided by the results of my own observation and the reports of military officers cognizant of the daily progress.

Mr. Cheves and the engineers made no effort to erect magazines and complete the batteries. The reason which they gave was the want of transportation. Lieutenant-Colonel Roman adopts their excuse, and apparently did not ascertain how much they had. To show the state of the case, and as an example of the extent to which the inspector-general examined into the matter before giving his opinion, I have the honor to inclose two memoranda from the quar-

termaster's department, showing the boats used by the engineers exclusively daily from the 1st of March to the 10th of June, and the number used by the quartermaster's department for the same time. The average of boats used by the engineers, it will be seen, is 3.64, more than Lieutenant-Colonel Roman recommends should be furnished them. By the quartermaster's department an average of 2.25 was used, showing an excess for the engineers; and besides, the quartermaster's boats have transported during that time no inconsiderable portion of their material, including all the lumber used in the magazines under discussion.

Another difficulty suggested by Mr. Cheves was that after the timber was on Morris Island he could not transport it to the position of the magazine, because his mules were not fed. From inquiries made of the quartermasters having the matter in charge, I believe that there has always been a supply of corn on Morris Island, although not always equally distributed, the transportation having been sometimes interfered with by the weather, and the boats being in use by the engineers. Other animals did not suffer, and although Mr. Cheves expressed the opinion that the timber could not be hauled to its place, and his opinion had some weight with Captain Mitchel, the effort was made and the work completed.

With regard to the delay suggested by Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, I beg respectfully to state that Captain Mitchel commenced his work about the 1st of June, no answer having been received to my communication of the 24th of May; had his magazine completed, his batteries in order and supplied by the 11th, opened fire on the 12th, which has been continued from time to time with the effect of giving a check to the enemy's works and reconnaissances on Little Folly, and interposing a strong obstacle to the passage of the enemy in that direction.

With full respect for the opinion of the inspector-general, my own is that had the matter been left as it was the works would not have been done at the present time. So far as the reinstating of Mr. Cheves to the superintendence of the works on Morris Island is concerned, or rather his returning to the duty which he abandoned, he having removed himself from such works as he was engaged on, I have no objections, but trust, however, that the work will be done in reasonable time, and its delays be for such reasons as will admit of no doubt of their necessity.

There are some matters, connected with the performance of engineer duties in this command, to which I beg respectfully to call the attention of the commanding general. Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, in his report, mentions district engineers, &c. Now, under the present arrangement for that duty, engineer officers appear to consider themselves absolutely independent of instructions from, or the views or wishes of, the district commander and the commanding officer of forts and works. Up to this time I have not received from the chief engineer, or any other, any plan, drawing, or description of works, or repairs of works, which are going on under that corps within my command. Orders, No. 95, direct that these works shall be done only under orders from department headquarters, except under certain contingencies, and they have apparently been so interpreted as to lead to engineers withholding from officers who are to man and defend the works, and to be held responsible for them, information respecting such operations as are going on within their commands.\*

---

\* See Jordan's indorsement, p. 168.

The location and general plans of works, by the provisions of No. 95, are to be made by the superior authority and knowledge of the commanding general, but I respectfully submit that information of what has received his approval should, in justice, be communicated to commanding officers, that the distinction should be made between what is done with his knowledge and sanction, and what is undertaken by subordinate engineers.

Meantime, under these orders, engineers apply for and receive details, employ them or keep them unemployed, without responsibility to the officers from whose commands details are drawn. Moreover, these orders forbid works, however necessary, to be undertaken by district or other commanders in contingencies, except by orders to and through an engineer officer, who, under ordinary circumstances, appears to be perfectly independent of such commanders. This is modified to some extent by Special Orders, No. 56, but action under that order appears to have led to difficulty, and the complaint that the engineer has been superseded, and the complaint has been sustained.

I opine it cannot be the intention of the orders to place district commanders or commanding officers under the order of the chief engineer or others of his corps, but I respectfully suggest that at present it gives to these officers, upon any occasion which may require special action, the power of obstructing and injuring the public service if any differences of opinions arise.

My action in causing the batteries at the southern end of Morris Island to be prepared for service, to oppose an enemy whose guns were mounted and in readiness to open fire, having been disapproved, and the disapproval being apparently based on the system of engineer operations at present existing, some of the features of which I have noticed, leads me to ask the following questions, which I respectfully beg may be answered, for present record and future reference.

1. Is the commanding officer of a district forbidden to avail himself of such works as he may know to be necessary for the defense of any point of his command, which he can provide by means at his disposal, unless these works are planned and erected by engineer officers?

2. Is the commanding officer of a district expected to yield his conviction of the necessities of the service within his command, and to be debarred the privilege of action thereon, to any officer of the engineer department even though such officer be his inferior in rank?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

Our difficulty has been that these orders have not been given through my office, but given directly to Colonel Harris; I mean orders for works. I should have sent copy to district commander, of course.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., June 30, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Lieutenant-Colonels Roman and Harris,

for their information and concise remarks, should they consider it necessary to make any. The chief of staff will answer the two questions of Brigadier-General Ripley, as follows:

1. The commanding officer of a district is not forbidden to avail himself of such works as he may know to be necessary for the defense of any point of his command, which he can provide by means at his disposal, unless these works are planned and erected by engineer officers. But any works thus ordered by district commanders must be reported immediately, when practicable, to the general commanding, for his information, that he may prevent the construction of those he may consider unnecessary.

2. District commanders have no other control over works ordered by these headquarters, through the chief engineer of the department, than as already provided for in General Orders, No. 95, and Special Orders, No. 56.

District commanders can recommend at all times to these headquarters such works as they may consider necessary in their districts.

There can be, and should be, no question of rank between district commanders and engineers. The general commanding desires and expects complete harmony in the different branches of the service within the limits of this department; any act tending to destroy that good feeling and understanding which should exist between them will meet with his most unqualified disapproval.

The chief engineer of the department must be instructed to communicate verbally (or in writing when practicable), to district commanders, the plans and instructions of such works as he may have to construct in their district.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

*Exhibit of location of troops in Second Military District, South Carolina, June 25, 1863.*

Command.	Commander.	Location.
Three companies Seventh Battalion Infantry and Schulz's Light Battery.	Lieutenant-Colonel Nelson.	Near King Creek; one company infantry and section artillery, picket at Wilton Bluff; tour of duty, four days.
One company Sixth Regiment Cavalry and section Light Battery.	Captain Walter.....	At Anderson's Place, on railroad, midway between Pon Pon and Ashepoo.
Seven companies Sixth Regiment Cavalry.	Major Ferguson ... ..	Near Adams Run.
One company Seventh Battalion Infantry.	Captain Segars .....	Near Simmons Bluff.
Marion Light Artillery .....	.....	Do.
Four companies Seventh Battalion Infantry.	.....	At Church Flats; one company in charge of all heavy batteries.
Two companies Sixth Regiment Cavalry, Stono Scouts, section Washington Artillery.	Major Jenkins .....	John's Island, near Haulover Cut.
Rebel Troop, Third Regiment Cavalry.	.. do .....	Picket on Wadmalaw, at Rockville.

ADAMS RUN, June 25, 1863.

Respectfully submitted.

H. K. AIKEN,  
*Colonel, Commanding District.*

*Pieces of artillery in the Second Military District.*

Caliber.	Stations					
	Church Flats.	Jacksborough Ferry	John's Island.	King's Creek (near).	Rantowle's Creek.	Young's Island (near).
32-pounder guns (naval)					1	
24-pounder guns					1	
18-pounder guns						
12-pounder rifled siege guns (not banded)						
12-pounder howitzers	2					
12-pounder Napoleon 2 <sup>d</sup> S.		2				
12-pounder howitzers (bronze)			2			2
3-inch rifled guns (banded)				4		
6-pounder rifles (bronze)						
Total	3	2	2	4	4	4

UNOFFICIAL.]

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
June 26, 1863.General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:*

If Grant cannot now be attacked, cannot Banks be crushed meanwhile and Port Hudson relieved?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., June 27, 1863.General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: Inasmuch as the movements and operations of the enemy on the Mississippi River must render it impossible and unnecessary to send any more heavy guns for the present, I am induced to renew my application for additional 10-inch columbiads and 7-inch rifled guns of the Brooke pattern, that can be supplied by the works in Richmond, for the armament of Fort Sumter and the works on Sullivan's and Morris Islands.

I am informed that two Brooke 32-pounders, intended for Vicksburg, are lying on the wharf at Mobile. Could they not be ordered here until required on the Mississippi?

Major-General Hunter has been relieved of the command of the Federal troops in this department by Brigadier-General Gillmore, the officer who conducted the operations that resulted in the reduction of Fort Pulaski. I have the orders of both officers on the occasion of the change.

At present, three of the enemy's iron-clads are in the North Edisto and two at Hilton Head, leaving one still in Warsaw Sound.

The troops on Folly and other islands about the mouth of the Stono are under command of Brigadier-General Vogdes, an artillery officer, as you will remember, of the regular service. His command is certainly not less than six regiments. There is about one brigade

of 2,000 men on Seabrook Island, North Edisto. Nothing is positively known of the enemy's land forces at Hilton Head.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }	HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,
No. 131. }	<i>Charleston, S. C., June 27, 1863.</i>
*        *        *	*        *        *

IV. Cavalrymen in the State of South Carolina, who are without and unable to procure horses, or who shall fail by the 5th day of July, 1863, to have effective horses, must be reported by name, company, and regiment, to these headquarters, without delay, for transfer from the cavalry arm. They will be allowed the option of being embodied together, to the number of at least 75 into a company, to be added to Abney's battalion of sharpshooters, or a company of light artillery, or such company of infantry or artillery in the State, under the maximum, as they may severally elect.

V. When the troops are detailed as working parties on fortifications they must be under the charge of one or more officers of the line (according to the strength of the detachment). Over works thus in progress, engineer officers have general supervision; they furnish, as far as practicable, the tools and material required, and the plans, and give to the officers of the line in immediate command of the details any explanations or instructions that may be wanted; but the latter alone are responsible for any delay that may occur from the manner in which the men shall execute the work. The engineer in charge, however, is expected to report to his chief any lack of energy and zeal on the part of the working parties, of which delinquency the district commander will be immediately notified by the chief engineer, and will promptly apply the necessary remedies.

\*        \*        \*        \*        \*        \*

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, June 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the number of the enemy's land forces in the district under my command, from the best and most available means in my power for ascertaining it, appears to be about 3,000 on Big Folly and 600 on Cole's Island. The reconnaissances from which this is derived have been made by scouts from Colonel Simonton's command, who have observed the enemy from a point on Long Island, within 1 mile of Big Folly, from Legare's Landing, and from Battery Island.

The force on Cole's Island have a picket guard of about 20 strong on Dixon's Arm, and yesterday sent a scouting party on Dixon's Island.



The observations from Morris Island show a small force of the enemy behind Little Folly.

Captain Haskell returned a short time since from a thorough reconnaissance of the coast to the north as far as Cape Romain. No enemy was observed, and the blockade was quite loose in that direction. The estimate given from Colonel Simonton's command is corroborated by the statements made in the diary of an Abolition officer, which came into our possession, the material extracts from which to the 10th of June, I had the honor to transmit to headquarters some days since. This diary mentioned six regiments, besides batteries and detached companies, which would make about the force estimated. Nothing to indicate a diminution of the force has occurred since the 10th. From a personal observation made yesterday, knowing the advantages and means for reconnaissance possessed by Colonel Simonton, I have no doubt his estimate is nearly correct.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

*Abstract from return of the District of East Florida, for June 30, 1863.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of field artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
General staff	16	...	...	16	16	...
1st Florida Special Battalion of mounted companies	3	61	63	72	89	...
2d Florida Cavalry, Companies K and L	17	350	370	410	550	...
Partisan Rangers, 1st and 2d	13	187	194	248	301	...
Independent infantry companies	19	309	410	471	642	...
Milton Florida Artillery, Companies A and B	7	138	138	154	170	8
Total	75	1,141	1,175	1,380	1,840	8

*Location of troops in the District of East Florida, Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding, June 30, 1863.*

BAYPORT.

Capt. J. C. CHAMBERS.

Independent company, Capt. J. C. Chambers.  
Independent company, Capt. S. M. G. Gary.  
Independent company, Capt. Samuel E. Hope.

CAMP COOPER (NEAR FERNANDINA).

Maj. ROBERT HARRISON.

2d Florida Cavalry, Company K, Capt. F. J. Clark.  
Milton Artillery, Company B, Capt. H. F. Abell.

GREEN COVE SPRINGS.

Independent company, Capt. A. A. Ochus.

## CAMP FINEGAN (NEAR JACKSONVILLE).

Lieut. Col. A. H. McCORMICK.

2d Florida Cavalry, Companies B, C, and F, Lieut. Col. A. H. McCormick.  
 Partisan Rangers (four companies), Maj. T. W. Brevard.  
 Independent company, Capt. John Bryan.  
 Independent company, Capt. A. P. Mootey.  
 Milton Artillery, Company A, Capt. J. L. Dunham.

## FOWLER'S BLUFF AND CEDAR KEYS.

1st Special Battalion (one company), Capt. Edwin West.

## LAKE CITY.

Independent company, Capt. A. A. Stewart.

## PALATKA.

2d Florida Cavalry, Company H, Capt. J. J. Dickison.

## TAMPA.

Independent company, Capt. J. W. Pearson.

NOTES ON ORIGINAL.—Capt. W. E. Chambers' Cavalry Company [C, Second Regiment] has been ordered to re-enforce Captain Dickison at Palatka. Detachments of Capt. J. C. Chambers' company are at Homosassa and Crystal River. These will be relieved by Captain Hope's company.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 1, 1863.*

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,  
*Canton, Miss.:*

DEAR GENERAL: Your favor of the 26th ultimo has just been received. I regret not being able to make the exchange you propose, for, having so few troops here, General Evans would be in the way. Should any of your generals get killed or disabled you can then make the application I referred to.

I have heard of the "bill of accusation" you speak of, &c. I felt convinced matters were as you state them. An effort was lately made to deplete me still more of my forces, but it could only be done at the imminent risk of losing Charleston and Savannah. Whereas of what earthly use is that "raid" of Lee's army into Maryland, in violation of all the principles of war? Is it going to end the struggle, take Washington, or save the Mississippi Valley? Why not have kept on the defensive in Virginia, sent Longstreet's 20,000 men (who were not in the battle of Chancellorsville) to re-enforce Bragg, who, with the 10,000 I sent you, could have crushed Rosecrans, and then sent about 50,000 men to Memphis and Fort Pillow and then to your assistance? By the bye, as you do not mention in your letter the one I had written to you on the 15th of May last, proposing a plan of campaign similar to the one just spoken of, I send you here-with a copy with an N. B., which I added on the 21st ultimo. I fear, though, it is now too late to undertake it.

If you cannot attack Grant in his stronghold, why not detach a force strong enough to destroy Banks? You could then unite the forces of Gardner (or most of them) with yours. I hope everything will yet turn out well, although I do not exactly see how. If I had

time, I would give you my views of the military operations in Mississippi, just before you get there, but I hope to do so verbally one of these days.

With kind regards to old friends near you, I remain, as ever, yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 1, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdy. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The subject-matter of your communication of the 25th ultimo has been considered by the commanding general, who instructs me to acquaint you with his answers as follows, to two questions submitted by you:

First. The commanding officer of a district is not forbidden to avail himself of such works as he may be assured are necessary for the defense of any points or position within the limits of his command, and which he may be able to throw up with the means at his disposal. But all such works must be reported as soon as practicable to the department commander for his information and for his orders, should he consider them in part or whole unnecessary.

Second. District commanders have no other control over works ordered for construction under the chief engineer than has been already provided for in General Orders, No. 95, \* from these headquarters, and Special Orders, No. 56, same series [following], and Paragraph V, Special Orders, No. 131, June 27, 1863.

The commanding general, however, will always be pleased to receive from district commanders any reports touching the manner in which works are executed within their departments, as also any recommendations or suggestions as to works regarded by them as necessary for the effective defense of their districts.

There can properly be no question of rank between a district or other commander and the engineer staff of these headquarters, who act simply under the orders of the commanding general, who hopes, moreover, that hereafter there will be complete harmony between the different branches of the service in the department.

Any acts tending to destroy good feeling and produce irritations will meet his unqualified disapprobation.

The chief engineer will be instructed to communicate freely with district commanders concerning all works to be constructed in their districts.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

A D D E N D A .

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 56. } *Charleston, S. C., March 4, 1863.*

I. Whenever works laid out by the engineer department remain unfinished, or any of the works heretofore completed require repairs,

\*See Series I, Vol, XIV, pp. 677-679.

commanding officers are authorized and directed to complete and repair them with such force as is at their disposal, taking care to follow the original plans as far as practicable. Any change absolutely necessary will be made only after consultation with the chief engineer and approval from these headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Acting Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 1, 1863.*

Generals MERCER and WALKER :

A dispatch received from Adams Run at 5 o'clock this evening, reports that the enemy's fleet of transports and troops have left the Edisto. Destination unknown.

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MORRIS ISLAND, [*July 1, 1863*—8.30 p. m.

Captain READ,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General :*

One of the enemy's monitors was towed in Stono at 6 o'clock this p. m.

[R. F.] GRAHAM,  
*Colonel.*

[Indorsement.]

General Jordan will order General Trapier to have everything ready to repel a land or naval attack, in case one should be made on this place. I have telegraphed Generals Hagood, Walker, and Mercer to have their infantry ready to come here at a moment's notice. I have also sent word to General Trapier to be on the *qui vive*.

G. T. B. [BEAUREGARD].

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 1, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah :*

Hold two regiments of infantry, with three days' cooked rations, ready to move here at a moment's notice. Collect transportation.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 1, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Adams Run :*

Hold your infantry and one light battery ready to move here at moment's notice, with three days' cooked rations.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to Brigadier-General Walker, Pocotaligo.)

CHARLESTON, July 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C. :*

Enemy's transports, supposed to contain troops, and his monitors, left North Edisto last night; not known where bound. Please return my letter to Johnston.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

*Troops in the District of Georgia, Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, C.  
 S. Army, commanding, July 2, 1863.*

*Taliaferro's Brigade.*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO.

1st Volunteers (Georgia), Companies G,  
 H, I, and K, Col. C. H. Olmstead.  
 12th Georgia Battalion, Companies A, B,  
 D, and F, Lieut. Col. H. D. Capers.  
 32d Georgia, Col. George P. Harrison, jr.  
 54th Georgia, Col. Charlton H. Way.  
 Jo Thompson Light Artillery, Capt. C.  
 R. Hanleiter.

*Fort McAllister.*

Maj. G. W. ANDERSON, Jr.

1st Volunteers (Georgia), Company C.  
 12th Georgia Battalion, Company E.

*Heavy Artillery.†*

1st Volunteers (Georgia), Companies D,  
 E, and F.  
 18th Georgia Battalion, Maj. William S.  
 Basinger.  
 22d Georgia Battalion, Companies D  
 and F.  
 32d Georgia Infantry, Company C.  
 68d Georgia Infantry, Col. George A.  
 Gordon.

*River Batteries.\**

Col. E. C. ANDERSON.

1st Volunteers (Georgia), Companies A  
 and B.  
 22d Georgia Battalion, Companies A,  
 B, C, and E.  
 29th Georgia, Companies A and G.  
 30th Georgia, Company K.

*Siege Train.*

Maj. GEORGE L. BUIST.

12th Georgia Battalion, Company C.  
 54th Georgia, Company A.

*Light Artillery.*

Chatham (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. J. F.  
 Wheaton.  
 Regular Georgia Artillery, Capt. J. A.  
 Maxwell.  
 Terrell (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. John  
 W. Brooks.

*Cavalry.*

4th Georgia, Col. D. L. Clinch.  
 5th Georgia, Col. R. H. Anderson.  
 20th Georgia Battalion, Maj. John M. Millen.  
 24th Georgia Battalion, Maj. E. C. Anderson, jr.  
 Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Capt. J. L. McAllister.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, July 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In obedience to Special Orders, No. 127, from these headquarters, I proceeded to Wadmalaw Island to ascertain the character of the Abolition fleet in North Edisto River.

The fleet, on the morning of the 30th of June, was composed of

\* Now in Savannah.

† At Crémallière Lines, Forts Bartow and Mercer, Greenwich and Savannah.

three iron-clads, one wooden gunboat, five schooners, and one transport. These iron-clads have not been moved since they came into the river, so I was informed. One had smoke issuing from her smoke-stack; the picket said he had noticed the same thing several times. The schooners were all loaded, excepting one. I mentioned in a former report that these vessels carried coal, provisions, and army stores only. The transport, a large passenger steamer, went to sea, light and without troops, early in the morning, while I was at the point of observation. In the evening, the pickets reported the arrival of four more transports (those are vessels to carry troops and sometimes freight).

Rockville, a small village on Wadmalaw Island, the place from where the observations are made, is distant  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the fleet. The reports from there are made by the pickets.

I think it would be much better to have one man regularly stationed at Rockville to watch the fleet. He could make himself acquainted with the different vessels in a short time, and though a vessel should be away for a week or more he could recognize it on its return, and, besides, if it was one man's duty he would very probably take a pride in watching and reporting more minutely anything that occurs than the pickets, who are there once in four days.

I take this occasion to bring to your notice that there is a regiment of the Abolitionists stationed on a point of Seabrook Island a little over 1 mile from Rockville. They are encamped on a very small piece of ground, consequently their tents are very close together.

A little distance from Rockville there is a hill that slopes back from the river. Major Jenkins, in command of the forces on the islands, is exceedingly anxious to get a Whitworth or a Parrott gun, if only for a few days. He says the hill is a safe place and a natural breast-work for both the men and the gun, and if General Beauregard will let him have a Whitworth or a Parrott gun, he will drive the Abolitionists off Seabrook Island.

I am convinced that Major Jenkins will do marked service with the gun. If he only breaks up their encampment, they will have to go back where it is unhealthy (in the middle of the island), on account of the stagnant water, or to the sea beach; in either event it is very probable that they would leave the island altogether. There are two encampments on the island, perhaps only two regiments.

During a little skirmish between Major Jenkins' troops and the Abolitionists on Seabrook Island, a shell 17 inches long and 8 inches in diameter was fired with great accuracy by a rifle gun from one of the iron-clads. The distance fired was about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, certainly not short of that distance. The cap exploded, but the powder was wet. I brought the shell to the city. It is pretty good proof that they have on their iron-clads other guns than 15 and 11 inch.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. PLINY BRYAN,

*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,  
Charleston, S. C., July 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff*:

GENERAL: I have the honor to hand you the inclosed communications from Major Echols and Mr. Cheves, the former designed to

correct the erroneous impression produced by the "memorandum of the number of steamboats turned over exclusively to the engineer department each day since the 1st of March 1863," to which Brigadier-General Ripley refers in his communication of the 25th ultimo, and the latter to correct "inaccuracies and implications" bearing on Mr. Cheves, both personally and officially, in the same communication, to both of which I respectfully invite the attention of the general commanding. General Ripley has not, as he asserts, received from me any plan, drawing, or description of works, or repairs of works, which are going on under the engineer corps within his command, and this assertion conveys to me the first intimation since my arrival here in October last that he desired me to do so, and I may therefore justly infer that he has heretofore attached no consequence to what he now considers a grievance. Moreover, I always communicated freely (verbally) with General Ripley, until his attack on my department in his letter of the 24th May, in regard to all the works in his district, in which he evinced to me he felt any interest, with the exception of the "exterior protection to the walls of Fort Sumter," and I never had an intimation, by order or otherwise, that any other communication was desired, or deemed necessary for the public service.

Believing that all other points of General Ripley's communication have been fully met and answered in the previous correspondence arising from his letter of the 24th May, I deem it unnecessary to again refer to them.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

[Indorsement.]

JULY 5, 1863.

Order the engineer department to keep a journal of the number of boats employed from the quartermaster's depot, and the number of hours each one is employed per day on engineer duty. The quartermaster's depot will do the same.

I see no reasons for changing the views expressed in my indorsement of June 30, 1863, on Brigadier-General Ripley's letter of June 25, 1863. These papers will be filed away.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 3, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer Department:*

COLONEL: In reply to the "memorandum of the number of steamboats turned over exclusively to the engineer department each day since the 1st of March, 1863," I would state that no boat was turned over exclusively to this department, subject to any order from this office; that the nature of the work on the rope obstruction, torpedoes, and the transportation of material to Fort Sumter, being such as to demand the use of the boat for a succession of days, the boats were allowed to continue on the duty by the quartermaster in order

to render daily requisitions for transportation unnecessary, but were subject to his hourly call, as a number of instances of which he availed himself testify, without even the knowledge of the department.

As to all other applications of the steamboats for transportation by this department, I positively assert that the boats have not been officially controlled for a day by this office; that the transportation has only been required, and whether that transportation has been met with unnecessary delay or waste can be answered by the quartermaster, under whose command they run. I know that they have taken as much as twelve days to make a single trip to James Island, and incredible periods to other points. The causes of these delays are not inquired into by this department, as it was not its duty. The captains are presumed to report daily their occupation to the quartermaster from whom they receive their daily orders, which is sufficient evidence that no transfer has been made. The memorandum simply shows that the quartermaster has applied these boats to transportation on account of this department (some of them used, probably, only a few hours of a day). Whether that number was necessarily employed, or the amount of transportation necessarily expended, is his, and only his, duty to answer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS,  
*Major, and Chief of Engineers, South Carolina.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

CHARLESTON, July 4, 1863.

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,

*Engineer-in-Chief, Department South Carolina, &c.:*

COLONEL: Referring to Brigadier-General Ripley's communication of June 25, I deem it impertinent to do more than correct inaccuracies and implications bearing directly on myself personally or officially. I regret the inevitable length of my remarks, which I have studied to condense.

On the "one occasion" cited, when it was reported to me by General Ripley that a fatigue party at the south end of Morris Island were without instructions and did not know what to do, the general forgets that, while I did probably reply that "I knew nothing of the work, it not being under my charge," excepting very lately and temporarily during illness of the proper officer, I did also emphatically add (so emphatically that I afterward reproached myself with rude vehemence) "their not knowing what to do is a mere pretense to cover their laziness. They do know perfectly well what to do." I immediately rode to the ground, taxed the officer in charge with the misrepresentation, and then learned that a junior officer had been allowed to withdraw a portion of the detail to another work which he knew nothing about, and where he was in fact doing worse than nothing.

The general denies that I was removed from the charge of any works. I have never, unless inadvertently, affirmed it, but only that all the available labor for their prosecution was abstracted from me, and that an artillery officer was charged by General Ripley with the execution of my duties. It is alleged that, "in conversation with Mr. Cheves, he declined to go on with it or furnish any assistance." I certainly had no such conversation with General Ripley. With



Captain Mitchel, I unreservedly declined all official co-operation in the execution of his orders to supersede myself, but freely advised with him personally, and communicated the tenor of all my official instructions, which he made a point of following wherever his orders permitted. Colonel Graham was never officially informed by me of the work I was ordered to do, but all inquiries were freely answered. It is true that these were not frequent, and that I did not press the subject on his attention. It is true, also, that many days together elapsed without my seeing Colonel Graham, but I was daily at my work, and very rarely, elsewhere, absent from my quarters. If "nothing had been done to the batteries for several days, and little for several weeks," it was simply because everything ordered was already done, except the magazine, for which I had no material, and the detail was then employed under my advice, at Colonel Graham's request, on work necessary in the availability of a considerable line of rifle-pits previously executed by himself without consultation. I respectfully insist that, except this magazine, no work ordered more than twenty-four hours previous was "unfinished and unprepared" on the 24th May, or has been finished or prepared since.

The magazine, which Captain Mitchel commenced about the 1st of June, was unfinished and in a precarious state when fire was opened on the 12th, and is not finished yet, though now quite serviceable. I had the honor of assuring General Ripley, before any symptoms of his dissatisfaction had been betrayed to me, that with proper material I could finish the same in a week. I do not mean to impeach the diligence or efficiency of Captain Mitchel's exertions. The delay was unavoidable from the quality of the materials. The general's definite charge of a captious temper and sinister purpose compels me to notice his remarks on my conduct in discharging my men for want of shelter. Lieutenant-Colonel Yates never had one of my men employed on Morris Island, and sheltered in tents or otherwise. The tents with which Colonel Yates intended to shelter these men were sent to him on that day and for that purpose. My reply to Colonel Yates' proffer of the house for a day or two was not a refusal, but a denial that he or I could alter or set aside Colonel Graham's peremptory order. The offer of Captain Chichester, which I am alleged to have rejected, was a mere suggestion that "perhaps he might rake up a tent or two in the garrison," and has proved so delusive that the garrison has since borrowed two of the tents assigned to me, on the plea of the extreme destitution of its men. Finally, before acting on Colonel Graham's order, I called on him, suggested in the most conciliating manner what appeared to me his mistake, and earnestly solicited an order less peremptory, that the point of difference might be considered without inconvenience or mortification to either party.

Respectfully,

LANGDON CHEVES,  
*Engineer in Charge, Morris Island.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, )  
No. 241. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, July 5, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The commanding officer of Morris Island will cause an armed reconnaissance under Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, with a proper force,

to be made, on Little Folly Island to-morrow evening, the 6th instant, if nothing prevents.

III. Capt. C. T. Haskell, jr., with his boats and 50 men, will report to Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, on Morris Island, for special service to-morrow, the 6th instant.

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 7, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

There are indications that some of the enemy's forces along coast are being sent away, probably north ; have ordered close watch and reconnaissance made.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

RICHMOND, July 7, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

Any disposable force would be of most essential service. If you conclude any can be spared, prepare them for movement, and report at once by telegram.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Comdg. Dist. of East Florida, Lake City, Fla. :*

GENERAL : Your letter of the 26th ultimo, in reference to fortifying Jacksonville, has been received, and in reply I am instructed to say, that while the commanding general feels fully the importance of properly fortifying the place, and will do so as soon as a sufficient number of heavy guns can be procured for the purpose, he regrets that at present the prospect is anything but encouraging, especially since receiving the letter of the Secretary of the Navy, informing Governor Milton that his department could furnish no guns for that purpose.

The general commanding will, however, send his chief engineer to Jacksonville to make such an examination of the locality as will enable him to make a plan of the works required for its defense.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 7, 1863.*

Col. L. M. HATCH, *Greenville, S. C. :*

COLONEL : The commanding general has received your letter in relation to an examination of the mountain passes of this State and

North Carolina, and fully concurs with you in the opinion that the proposed examination is one of great importance. He has already instituted inquiries for the maps alluded to, which, as soon as he is able to procure, he will at once forward to you. The commanding general must take this occasion to thank you for the zeal you have always evinced in benefiting our cause, and to assure you that any facilities he can afford you in an examination of so much contingent importance to the country, he will place at your disposal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,

*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 8, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Careful reconnaissance, not yet completed, does not confirm departure of enemy's forces from former positions.

Soon as that occurs, I will inform department and hold one brigade ready to move.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 9, 1863—9.45 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

There are twenty-three vessels off bar, including four monitors, and nineteen vessels, including one monitor, in Stono. A prisoner reports another intended attack on Charleston.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to Major-General Whiting, Wilmington, N. C.)

---

SECESSIONVILLE, July 9, 1863.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Four gunboats are going up Stono River, and are now as far as obstructions. Please send message to Fort Pemberton by signal corps.

C. H. SIMONTON,

*Colonel, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON July 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD, *Adams Run:*

Hold your available infantry ready to move at a moment's notice.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to Brigadier-General Walker, Pocotaligo.)

SECESSIONVILLE, *July 9, 1863—12 m.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The enemy landing at Battery Island. Their advance pickets and ours are firing. Pickets from Grimball's also report them landing at that place and firing at ours.

C. H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 9, 1863.*

Governor M. L. BONHAM:

An attack on Charleston is imminent. Please order all available troops to assist in its defense. Three gunboats and one monitor are now going up Stono River.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to General S. Cooper, Richmond, Va.)

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 9, 1863—12.30 p. m.*

Governor M. L. BONHAM:

Four monitors are off Charleston Bar; two are off North Edisto, and one inside. An attack on Sumter along Folly and Morris Islands is evidently imminent.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to General S. Cooper.)

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*July 9, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C.:*

Enemy's seven monitors are off harbor and Stono. Gillmore will attack Sumter along Folly and Morris Islands probably. Can you send me one or more regiments?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

SECESSIONVILLE, *July 9, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

At dark ten vessels in all, were at Battery Island, landing troops from some of them. I do not know if any came up afterward. Thus far no news that any have landed at Grimball's, or higher up the river. I have it well watched. My dispositions are made, but I want infantry terribly on west lines.

C. H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

SUMTER, July 9, 1863.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Unless you get other instructions, send the first battalion that comes (probably Nelson's) to Morris Island.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 9, 1863.

Hon. CHARLES MACBETH,  
*Mayor of Charleston:*

SIR: The papers herewith\* will show you that an attack is impending on the Morris Island outworks; so to the defense of the city. An indispensable battery, in case of an attack by land on that island, remains unfinished, adequate labor not having been supplied by the State authorities. Cannot labor be furnished in the emergency from the class of free negroes in this city, as on occasion in Virginia, and also from the slaves of the vicinage? Material results may be achieved, even at this late hour, by the application of a sufficient labor force energetically handled.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
 Charleston, S. C., July 9, 1863.

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer, &c.:*

COLONEL: The commanding general directs me to call your attention to the urgent necessity for immediately obstructing this harbor, to every possible extent, with rope contrivances for that purpose, as already directed, both verbally and in writing. He wishes Major Echols and yourself to give your special attention to this work, and to the multiplication of this style of obstructions by every possible means.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
 Charleston, S. C., July 9, 1863.

Maj. HUTSON LEE,  
*Chief Quartermaster, &c.:*

MAJOR: The commanding general directs that you have held in readiness, at Pocotaligo and Adams Run, transportation to bring 600 men from the former and 500 from the latter place to this city at once. The trains will be furnished the commanding officers of the Second and Third Districts with as little delay as possible.

I have the honor to be, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, *July* 10, 1863.

General RIPLEY :

Is the firing from our works, Morris Island, at the monitors or at the enemy on land? Enjoin against throwing away ammunition against iron-clads at long ranges. Order large number of Rains torpedoes established in advance of Battery Wagner at proper time.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1863—6 a. m.

General COOPER,  
*Richmond :*

Enemy opened heavy firing this morning at 5.08 from Folly to Morris Island.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to Governor Bonham.)

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1863.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond :*

Enemy has effected a landing on southern part of Morris Island, after severe fighting.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to Governor M. L. Bonham.)

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1863—7 a. m.

Brigadier-General MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga. :*

Enemy's attack against Morris Island commenced this morning. Send forthwith all infantry not absolutely required to guard advance batteries.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1863.

Major-General WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C. :*

Enemy has taken possession of southern end of Morris Island. I will try to keep him there. Send what troops you can spare.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1863—8.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga. :*

Hurry up the re-enforcements rapidly as possible. Enemy is attacking in force.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 10, 1863*—12 m.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

You are authorized to call on Governor Brown in my name for troops, if required, to replace part those sent here.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 10, 1863*—1.30 p. m.

Col. H. K. AIKEN,  
*Adams Run:*

Oppose enemy anywhere and everywhere to the best of your ability.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 10, 1863*—9.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

Wheaton's battery\* arrived at 8 p. m. Bridge on Edisto all right at 4 p. m. Send artillerists as designed, unless otherwise informed as to condition of road.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 10, 1863*—11 p. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Richmond:*

At dark, enemy retained possession of southern portion Morris Island. Four monitors engaged Batteries Wagner and Cumming's Point all day without damage or casualties, but loss in opposing landing severe; 300 killed and wounded, including 16 officers. Enemy's loss evidently heavy.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

RICHMOND, *July 10, 1863.*

General WHITING,  
*Wilmington:*

Send Clingman's brigade immediately to Charleston, to report to General Beauregard. It will be replaced by a brigade from here.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 10, 1863.*

Major-General WHITING:

Push Clingman's brigade on as fast as possible; time is precious.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

\* The Chatham (Georgia) Artillery.

FORT SUMTER, *July 10, 1863.*

Captain NANCE:

Colonel Yates telegraphs me batteries gone. Colonel Graham is fighting them with infantry.

Let three companies of Charleston Battalion come down at once, if possible.\* Have a light battery, with few horses, sent, if you can. Hold some infantry in reserve in town, and have some to be sent to Sullivan's Island, if required. What news from Simonton? Lieutenant Bee killed, Lieutenant Alston wounded.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

FORT SUMTER, *July 10, 1863—2.10.*

General RIPLEY:

Savannah troops have come. Have sent the largest regiment, 600 men, to Simonton, and had the others bivouacked near the department, in case you want to send Keitt. This one is 500 strong. The batteries have this one.

WM. F. NANCE.

---

MORRIS ISLAND, *July 10, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Send down all the infantry available from all points to me, with full ammunition and camp rations as can be procured immediately.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

SUMTER, *July 10, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE, for General JORDAN:

Our troops have been drawn back to Battery Wagner. Cumming's Point Battery has opened on the pursuers. Fort Sumter just opening. Monitors are shelling Battery Wagner.

I do not think it well to send more troops to Morris Island immediately, as there are enough there to crowd the works we hold. Has General Hagood arrived? Should any guns arrive, they had best be put in position first—White Point Battery.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, *July 10, 1863.*

General RIPLEY:

Will you not expedite matters to give the infantry I send you rations from the 45,000 I sent you down to-day, and let me send as much more as are needed to-morrow morning? Will send you three companies of Charleston Battalion, Olmstead's Georgia Volunteers, and the Citadel Cadets.

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

\* So ordered same day, to go under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard.



MOULTRIE, VIA CHARLESTON, *July 10, 1863.*

General RIPLEY :

In a close fight, the barracks in Fort Moultrie will probably be set on fire. In this event the guns can scarcely be worked. We recommend that the wood-works be removed.

LAWRENCE M. KEITT.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 138. } *Charleston, S. C., July 10, 1863.*

I. Brig. Gen. W. G. De Saussure will proceed to organize the militia forces of this city with the utmost dispatch possible, reporting to Brigadier-General Ripley, commanding First Military District.

II. The funds and valuables of the several banks of this city may be transported to the interior. The chief quartermaster will make the necessary arrangements to that end.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
No. 243. } *Charleston, July 10, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. Brig. Gen. Johnson Hagood having reported at these headquarters is assigned to the command of the First Sub-Division of the First Military District.

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
*Quincy, July 10, 1863.*

General THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: I have just returned from a tour of inspection in West Florida and on the Apalachicola River. In West Florida everything is quiet and the condition of troops good. I regret to state that the health of the troops on the river is very bad, particularly so at the batteries at the obstructions in the Narrows; so much so that I fear it will be impracticable to keep up the force at that point during the summer and fall seasons. For this and other reasons, I have determined to occupy Fort Gadsden, a point below the obstructions, and about 25 miles above Apalachicola. I have accordingly stationed at that point four field pieces and a detachment of infantry and cavalry. It is my intention to occupy permanently that place. I have directed such fortifications to be erected by the troops as will enable us to hold the place against any probable raid of the enemy.

For the present, I shall continue to occupy three points on the river, Fort Gadsden, the Narrows, and Hammock Landing, about

20 miles below Chattahoochee. At the Narrows I shall, during the sickly season, only keep such a guard as will protect the place, and shall put the troops at a more healthy point—from which they can be easily carried in the event of an attack to the batteries. My judgment, after the most thorough examination I have been able to give the subject is, that Apalachicola is the proper place to hold and occupy for the most satisfactory defense of the river. I can take the place any day with very little effort, and I can hold it if I could be furnished with the necessary guns. To do so, however, I must have an 8 or 10 inch columbiad, a rifled gun not less than 6.4-inch, and, if practicable, two or more 42-pounder, or even 32-pounder, smooth-bores.

With these additional guns, and the privilege of keeping the troops I now have and shall soon have, I feel confident that I could take and hold Apalachicola against any force likely to attack that place. I submit the question to the commanding general that he may cause me to be furnished with these guns, if, in his judgment, the policy I suggest should be adopted.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

HOWELL COBB,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding District.*

P. S.—I should have stated that Apalachicola is the only healthy location on the river.

[Indorsement]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 21, 1863.*

The project of occupying and fortifying Fort Gadsden is approved in consequence of the reasons given by Brigadier-General Cobb, but the importance of holding the Narrows must not be lost sight of.

It is probable that the free use of quinine would keep the garrison in comparatively good health. With regard to fortifying Apalachicola, its importance is admitted, but there are no heavy guns for that object, and it is impossible to tell now how long General Cobb will be permitted, by current events elsewhere, to keep the whole of his present force.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SECESSIONVILLE, *July 11, 1863—6.27.*  
(Received at Department Headquarters 8 p. m.)

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The enemy are advancing upon us from the Legare causeway. Can we keep Dantzler's command?

C. H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

Colonel SIMONTON:

JULY 11, 1863.

Dispatch received. Sorry could not leave Dantzler. Hold on and give the enemy a warm reception. The Charleston Battalion is or-

dered over. Where do you want them to report? Where is General Hagood? By to-morrow we will have a large force, and we must hold on.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

SECESSIONVILLE, *July 11, 1863—8 p. m.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Our pickets report the enemy still advancing from Legare's to Grimball's. Our advance pickets are falling back on our reserves.

C. H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, *July 11, 1863—9.45 a. m.*

General S. COOPER:

Enemy attacked in force Battery Wagner on Morris Island, at daylight this morning, but was quickly repulsed with 95 killed, many wounded, and 130 prisoners. Only 5 casualties on our side. All quiet; still on James Island.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, *July 11, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In obedience to the orders of the commanding general, I am making preparations to launch the torpedo-boat at 3 o'clock to-day. I hope to be able to get up steam on her, and thus make her available for the purposes of transportation.

I am also busily engaged in preparing a further supply of torpedoes, to meet any requisitions that may be made.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 11, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer Department, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: You will please see General Ripley about constructing—  
First. A zigzag covered way from Battery Gregg to Battery Wagner.

Second. Mortar and rifled batteries on Cumming's Point, east of Battery Gregg, so as to concentrate as heavy a fire against the batteries at Vinegar Hill as the enemy is going to construct there. If Sumter is going to be taken by regular approaches, we must work accordingly.

Third. Obstructions must be put in the creeks near Battery Wagner (about 100 yards in front), and the one you are now building, to prevent boat surprises at night.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 11, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,

*Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Mil. Dist., Charleston, S. C.:*

It would [be well] to order the troops and batteries in the vicinity of Fort Johnson, or such troops as may be disposable, to take position near the extreme left of eastern line at or near Mellichamp's, to repulse the boat expedition through Light-House Inlet, allowing the boats to get as near as possible before opening on them. Our troops must be provided with good guides, and ought to be in position before high tide. It is probable a south attack is intended at the same time, the second one being near the extreme right of the eastern lines.

Communicate these ideas by telegraph to Colonel Simonton, and let him issue orders accordingly at once, unless he has good reasons for believing otherwise. Col. A. J. Gonzales will hand you this letter, and may be able to give you some additional information.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 11, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Mil. Dist., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed to inform you of the expected arrival of ten companies from Savannah, and one brigade from Wilmington, N. C., and to direct that the necessary arrangements shall be made for their reception and disposition. A dispatch from General Mercer, just received, states that 75 artillerists and one 10-inch mortar, complete, left Savannah last night, the other four mortars will soon follow. These five mortars should be distributed between Sumter, Batteries Gregg (Cumming's Point), and Wagner, as you may think best, informing these headquarters of the disposition you may make of them.

The commanding general further directs the obstruction of the little creek on the flank of Battery Wagner, about 100 yards above, to prevent boat expeditions from turning that point at night.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 11, 1863.

Col. H. K. AIKEN, *Adams Run:*

Work ordered by General Walker to protect bridge over Edisto must be completed. In case of emergency, confer with General Walker as to common defense of respective districts.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 11, 1863.*

Major-General WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C.:*

When could two of Colquitt's best regiments be here for special service on Morris Island? Sooner the better.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 11, 1863—10.15 p. m.*

*Stations on Savannah Railroad:*

Hurry up the troops from Savannah as fast as practicable. They are wanted on James Island, to report to Colonel Simonton.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 24. }

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, July 11, 1863.*

I. The action of Brig. Gen. Wilmot G. De Saussure, commanding Fourth Brigade South Carolina Militia, in relation to a portion of his command, is hereby approved, and he is ordered to call immediately into actual service his entire command, including all persons liable to said service within its limits, and to report for duty to General Beauregard.

II. The cadets of the Military Academy, the militia ordered into service under the command of General De Saussure, and all companies of volunteers who have tendered or who may tender their services for the defense of Charleston, are hereby placed under the command of General Beauregard.

By order of the Governor and Commander-in-Chief:

A. C. GARLINGTON,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, South Carolina.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 139. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 11, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. The services of all gunsmiths, not in the military service of the Confederate States, employed in private shops in this city, are needed in the present emergency at the Charleston Arsenal, for the repair of arms. Therefore all such will report at once to the commander of the Charleston Arsenal, to be employed accordingly, and, while so employed, will be relieved from military duty; but will be enrolled in the companies of militia from their respective districts, for service in case of an exigency, to be indicated by these headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 12, 1863*—3 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.*:

Send rifled battery of siege train. All quiet for present. Enemy trying to erect batteries (heavy guns) on middle Morris Island.  
G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 12, 1863*—9.30 a.m.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,

*Wilmington, N. C.*:

Clingman's first regiment has arrived. Enemy still on Morris Island, fortifying. I had not troops enough to prevent landing and hold James Island; latter is most important.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 12, 1863*—2.30 p. m.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond*:

Nothing new since yesterday. Enemy establishing batteries for long-range guns on middle of Morris Island. Aided by five monitors and three wooden gunboats, firing on Batteries Wagner and Gregg on north end of Morris Island.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to General Whiting.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 12, 1863.*

A. J. GONZALES,

*Colonel, and Chief of Artillery*:

COLONEL: I am instructed by the commanding general to inform you that the following commands have been ordered to the First Military District:

Wheaton's Light Battery arrived on 10th from District of Georgia; five mortars ordered on 10th from District of Georgia; one mortar arriving on 11th from District of Georgia; two mortars arriving on 12th from District of Georgia; a battery from Third Military District.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 12, 1863.*

H. C. GUERIN,

*Chf. of Subsistence, State of S. C., Charleston, S. C.*:

MAJOR: I am instructed by the commanding [general] to inform you that seven companies from the District of Georgia and one regiment from Wilmington have been added to the command in the First Military District.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 12, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer :*

COLONEL : The commanding general instructs me to say that immediate attention should be given to the question of defense by torpedoes in all available ways.

The Stono should be filled with any torpedoes that may have been prepared for that service, or which may be disposable, especially the floating or spar contrivance.

The Rains land torpedoes should also be established in the roads and approaches in advance of our lines on James Island.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 12, 1863.*

Capt. J. R. TUCKER,

*Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, Charleston, S. C.:*

CAPTAIN : The presence of the enemy's monitors within the bar eminently endangers our works on Morris Island, the holding of which is so vital to the defense ultimately of Fort Sumter. It has, therefore, become an urgent necessity to destroy, if possible, part or all of these iron-clads, and may not this be done with means at our disposition?

The State gunboat and the torpedo ram, I am assured, can be speedily made ready to move with efficiency by steam, though unmailed. These and such of the steamers of light draught, like the Juno, if provided with the spar torpedo contrivance, together with the flotilla of iron boats already prepared for the service, could make nightly attempts to destroy one or more of the monitors ; an event which I need not say would be of incalculable importance to the defense intrusted to us.

To dislodge these monitors without endangering our own iron-clads, which should, if possible, be held in reserve as a part of the defense of the inner harbor in an emergency, I repeat ought to be effected, if possible, without loss of one hour that may be avoided.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 245. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, July 12, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The Thirty-first and Sixty-first [North Carolina] Regiments of Clingman's brigade will proceed early to-morrow morning to James Island and report to Brigadier-General Hagood.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
July 13, 1863—5 p. m.

JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States, Richmond:*

I telegraphed yesterday. Enemy to-day is still active, and erecting batteries of heavy guns on middle of Morris Island. Five monitors, three gunboats, and two mortar-boats shelled at long range Batteries Wagner and Gregg on northern end of Morris Island part of the day, but thus far with little effect and very few casualties. One monitor went off, apparently disabled; four still left. Ironsides is outside of bar.

Clingman's brigade has arrived; part of Colquitt's is on way from Wilmington.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C.:*

Hold other two regiments of Colquitt's ready to move at moment's notice. All tolerably quiet here.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 13, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: You are aware of the inability of the State authorities, under the operation of the law, to meet my requisitions for slave labor, and can readily trace some of the consequences in the events of the past week. However, is there no course by which the defects of the law can, to some extent, be repaired, even at this late day?

Believing that there must be a remedy in the patriotism and intelligence of the planters of South Carolina, I shall invoke your executive proclamation to them in this exigent hour to send their negroes, with spades and shovels, to this city without an instant of delay or hesitation, to the extent of 3,000 effective laborers. This can be but an inappreciable subtraction from the labor resources of the people at this or any time. Each negro should be provided with at least three days' subsistence. The people of each district or neighborhood should select some overseer or manager for their negroes, who shall go and remain with them while they are employed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 13, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: In view of the operations of the enemy on Morris Island, and our inability to dislodge him by a *coup de main* with in-



fantry, with our limited means, and from other obstacles, it has become necessary to throw up a work on Shell Point with the utmost celerity, which shall sweep the front of Battery Wagner, with at least the fire of one 10-inch columbiad and a Brooke rifled piece. This work, therefore, you will place under construction, in charge of an energetic officer, with orders to push it forward with all possible dispatch. There must also be provided shelter for an infantry support of two companies, and positions for three 10-inch mortars.

The columbiad and Brooke guns will be arranged on traversing carriages, and the work must be carefully protected from enfilade from Morris and Black Islands.

Further, the 10-inch columbiad at Fort Johnson must be so arranged as also to command the front face of Battery Wagner.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C. July 13, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: As was determined in the conference with you this afternoon, in view of the operations of the enemy on Morris Island, the chief engineer has been instructed to construct at once a battery on Shell Point, James Island, for one 10-inch columbiad and one 6.40-inch Brooke rifled gun, on traversing carriages, with provision for three 10-inch mortars.

The 10-inch columbiad at Fort Johnson will also be so arranged as to command or sweep the face of Battery Wagner.

In the same connection, the 10-inch columbiad, now in the hands of the chief of ordnance, ready for service, will be added to the armament of Fort Moultrie; and you will also increase that armament by two 10-inch columbiads, to be removed as soon as practicable from Fort Sumter, their places to be supplied by "dummies," which Maj. Hutson Lee has been directed to have made.

The 10-inch columbiad, recently received, will be mounted in the Shell Point Battery when a carriage shall be provided.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to A. J. Gonzales.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 13, 1863.*

J. R. WADDY,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief of Ordnance :*

COLONEL: The 10-inch columbiad, already provided with carriage, &c., will be sent to Fort Moultrie, and the one as yet without carriage will be placed in a new work at Shell Point just ordered to be constructed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 140. } Charleston, S. C., July 13, 1863.  
 \* \* \* \* \*

VII. Brigadier-General Taliaferro will report to Brigadier-General Ripley for assignment to command and duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 14, 1863.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Nothing worth reporting since yesterday. Enemy still working hard on Morris Island batteries. I intended attempting to drive him off the island last night, but, for reasons to be communicated by letter, it could not be done. The defensive there must reluctantly be adopted, prolonging contest as long as our available means will permit. I shall fortify Fort Johnson and Sullivan's Island strongly as practicable. Brooke and 10-inch guns are indispensable for that object.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
 Charleston, S. C., July 14, 1863.

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer :*

COLONEL: Upon reflection, it is better not to destroy anything about the Marsh Battery, as we may still complete it after having finished the Shell Point Battery.

Instead of constructing those two field batteries near Legare's for two pieces each, make them large enough for four pieces, to be supported by rifle-pits and four companies of infantry to each battery. Afterward we will construct in that vicinity one or two mortar batteries against Black Island.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
 Charleston, S. C., July 14, 1863.

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer Department, Charleston, S. C. :*

COLONEL: I gave you this morning the probable armament of those two batteries near Legare's; since then I find we have some guns on siege carriages which I wish to substitute for the field guns already referred to. You will, in consequence, make those batteries accordingly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

MORRIS ISLAND, *July 14, 1863*—8 a. m.

Capt. W. F. NANCE, *Assistant Adjutant-General*:

If there be any intention of retaking the south end of this island, I must earnestly beg of General Ripley to permit me to remain here. My men and officers all desire it, and ask if this withdrawal is equivalent to a reprimand.

JOHN C. MITCHEL,  
*Captain.*

CHARLESTON, *July 14, 1863*—8.45 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.*:

Send here immediately last two 10-inch columbiads sent, if not already in position, with carriages and chassis, if any to spare; then replace one columbiad with one from Fort McAllister. Send also two Cammeron rifled 14-pounder guns sent from here for siege train. Enemy actively putting up batteries, long-range guns, on middle of Morris Island.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 247. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, July 14, 1863.*

I. Brigadier-General Colquitt with his brigade will take up his position at Gadsden's Green, near the Ashley River Bridge, rest his command, and await further instructions.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

H. C. GUERIN,

*Major, and Chief of Subsistence, State of South Carolina:*

MAJOR: The commanding general directs me to say that you will throw and keep on Sullivan's Island the material part of the ration for 5,000 men for thirty days.

On James Island, in consequence of the inadequacy of proper store-room or shelter, you will place and maintain a supply for, say, 5,000 men for fifteen days, with a reserve supply in the city, to be sent there in case of an emergency, of the same amount.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,

*Chief Engineer Department, Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: The general commanding directs me to instruct you (as

already verbally informed) to alter the two mortar batteries at Fort Johnson into gun batteries for one heavy rifled or 10-inch gun each.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. N. TOUTANT BEAUREGARD,  
*Aide-de-Camp.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS, *Chf. Eng. Dept., Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: In addition to the works ordered in my communication of yesterday's date, the commanding general further directs that the gorge wall of Fort Sumter be strengthened by means of wet cotton bales, filled in between with wet sand, and kept moist by means of tubes or hose from the upper *terre-plein*.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS, *Chf. Eng. Dept., Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: The general commanding instructs me to instruct you to have Shell Point Battery constructed for three heavy guns, instead of two, as at first intended, provided it can be accomplished. Also, to ask that a copy of General Beauregard's letter of yesterday morning be furnished him for his files.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. N. TOUTANT BEAUREGARD,  
*Aide-de-Camp.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general directs that General Hagood be instructed to open fire on Black Island, without delay, from Secessionville, with as many guns as can be brought to bear on that island. The 24-pounder rifled piece at Fort Pemberton will also be sent to the redoubt nearest Secessionville, for the same purpose, as soon as ready for service.

These orders, it is desired, shall be communicated to General Hagood by telegraph.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The force on Morris Island, in the opinion of the commanding general, is larger than is necessary for any military oper-

ations now practicable in that quarter, larger than is necessary to defend the works from assault, and so large as to be exposed unnecessarily to the heavy batteries which the enemy may soon open upon us. Therefore, you may reduce that force to a command competent simply to hold the works against an attempted *coup de main*. This command you will please relieve at least once in forty-eight hours by fresh troops. The commanding general finds it necessary that General Clingman shall have a command on James Island; for example, the one he held when in the department before, to wit, the western lines on James Island, leaving General Hagood to command the eastern, with General Colquitt as second in command. This is not to interfere with an attack to-night, which will be carried out by General Hagood, as already arranged.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Comdg. 1st Mil. Dist., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general suggests that several hundred rice and other casks shall be furnished the troops on Morris Island for the construction of "rat-holes." It will be well, also, he thinks, to send to Savannah, Augusta, Wilmington, &c., for at least 1,000 empty casks. A high lookout should be constructed at or about Fort Johnson, for the purpose of keeping a close watch on the enemy's movements from that point.

The commanding general further desires that hulks or other obstructions shall be sunk or established in the creeks west of Morris Island and north of Sullivan's Island, and that a good line of communication must be opened from the latter island to the city, via Christ Church Parish, and across Cooper River.

The commanding general further suggests that in the event of a protracted siege it may be very difficult to supply the batteries with ammunition, or even procure any from the arsenal; he therefore desires you to instruct your ordnance officers to make timely arrangements for an ample supply of ammunition for the possible wants of all the guns of different calibers in the First Military District.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,

*Chf. of Ord., Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: The commanding general directs the immediate preparation of the following platforms: Say, ten for 32-pounder rifled guns; ten for 42-pounder rifled guns; fifteen for 10-inch columbiads; and carriages, and chassis for six 10-inch columbiads.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 141. } Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

X. The commanding officers of posts and batteries actively engaged against the enemy will keep a daily journal of operations, forwarding a copy of the same to these headquarters through district commanders. Engineer officers will report likewise through the chief engineer.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
 No. 248. } Charleston, S. C., July 15, 1863.

I. Col. R. F. Graham, Twenty-first South Carolina Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the post at Fort Johnson. He will receive instructions from, and report direct to, these headquarters, but will be prepared to support with such means as may be at his disposal the forces of Brigadier-General Hagood, commanding First Sub-Division, upon requisition from that officer.

II. Capt. John C. Mitchel, First South Carolina Artillery, is designated for the command of the batteries at Shell Point. He will report to Colonel Graham, and give his attention particularly to their immediate preparation for service.

III. Two companies of the Charleston Battalion, now in the city, will proceed by steamer to Fort Johnson, and report to Col. R. F. Graham, commanding; quartermaster will furnish transportation.

IV. Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard, with his battalion, will proceed by a steamer from Fort Johnson this afternoon, at half past 5 o'clock, to Morris Island, to relieve Lieutenant-Colonel Nelson's battalion, and the four companies of the Twentieth Regiment, all of which will proceed by same steamer to Sullivan's Island, and report to Col. L. M. Keitt, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. Captain Parker, commanding Marion Artillery, will report with his command to Brigadier-General Hagood, commanding James Island.

VII. Lieutenant-Colonel Simkins, First South Carolina [Regular] Infantry,\* with Captain Adams' company, will proceed to Morris Island and relieve Lieutenant-Colonel Yates and Captain Chichester's company, Captain Chichester's company proceeding to Sullivan's Island and Lieutenant-Colonel Yates reporting at these headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\* Third South Carolina Artillery.

CIRCULAR ORDERS, } HDQRS. C. S. FORCES, MORRIS ISLAND,  
No. 1. } *Battery Wagner, July 15, 1863.*

The commanding general relies upon the patriotism, gallantry, and discipline of the command to make a successful defense of the important positions which they have been selected to defend.

To secure discipline—

1. Officers commanding regiments and other distinct commands will constantly keep their troops well in hand, and under all circumstances and at all times be present with them. They will be held strictly accountable for the conduct of their subordinates, and they will immediately arrest and report to these headquarters any officer guilty of neglect of or inattention to duty.

2. Should the exigency require it, officers will shoot down without hesitation any soldier who refuses to obey an order or turn out promptly for the performance of any duty required, or also leaves his post without permission.

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 16, 1863—9.30 a. m.*

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:*

All quiet yesterday. Enemy working diligently on his Morris Island batteries. Ironsides and several gunboats have crossed the bar.

Another attack is expected soon on Batteries Wagner and Gregg. Am preparing for it.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 16, 1863—9.45 p. m.*

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va:*

We attacked part of enemy's forces on James Island this morning, and drove them to the protection of their gunboats in Stono, with small loss on both sides. Enemy is massing his troops on Morris Island, evidently for another attack on Battery Wagner this night or to-morrow. Their monitors, gunboats, and mortar-boats kept up an almost constant fire all day on that work, with little damage to it and few casualties.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 16, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: The commanding general directs me to say that he wishes the batteries on James Island (about Legare's) bearing on Black Island to be increased by at least twenty guns on siege carriages.

This work should be pushed forward night and day, as, indeed, at Shell Point and all other works under construction about the harbor, so soon as the force of negro labor may be sufficient.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 16, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL : The commanding general wishes Colonel Rhett, or the commanding officer at Fort Sumter, instructed on the following points, to wit :

Several guns of that work shall always be kept loaded and carefully trained at night, on the creeks near Battery Wagner and Marsh and Shell Point Batteries.

Should events oblige us to abandon Fort Sumter, not one heavy gun must be left in serviceable condition. to be turned against our own works.

The commanders of Batteries Gregg and Wagner you will please instruct to the same effect, and every proper means calculated to that end must be provided, for an emergency.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, July 16, 1863.*

*Commanding Officer Montgomery Arsenal :*

Colonel Waddy, chief of ordnance of this department, directs me to request you to make, and send forward as soon as you can, shot and shell for 8 and 10 inch columbiads, also projectiles for 32 and 42 pounder rifled guns, as they are much needed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. JAQUELIN SMITH,  
*Captain of Artillery, Assistant Chief of Ordnance.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }	HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,
No. 249. }	<i>Charleston, July 16, 1863.</i>
*        *        *	*        *        *

III. Brig. Gen. T. L. Clingman will assume command of the western division of James Island, reporting directly to these headquarters. He will hold his command in constant readiness to support any operations in the eastern division, Brigadier-General Hagood, commanding.

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



CHARLESTON, S. C., July 17, 1863—9.15 a. m.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING, *Wilmington, N. C.*:

Keep Colquitt's regiment until arrival of Ransom. Enemy working like beavers on Morris Island. I hope to envelop them in a circle of batteries, should they advance much.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, July 17, 1863—11.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General*:

Contest here is now one of engineering. With sufficient time, labor, and long-range guns, our success is very probable, owing to plan of defense adopted. Otherwise, it is doubtful in proportion to the lack of those three elements of success.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 17, 1863—6 p. m.

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.*:

Enemy still actively constructing batteries on Morris Island. Since our reconnoissance of yesterday he has evacuated James Island, concentrating his forces on Little Folly and Morris Islands. His loss yesterday was about 40 negroes killed and 14 prisoners; several of latter claim to be free, from Massachusetts. Shall they be turned over to State authorities with the other negroes?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 17, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,

*Comdg. District of East Florida, Lake City, Fla.*:

GENERAL: The communication of Colonel McCormick, reporting the state of the Abolition garrison at Saint Augustine, and referred by you to these headquarters, has been considered by the commanding general, to whom it has suggested the idea that by the union of the forces in Districts of East and Middle Florida, a successful expedition might be planned and executed against either Saint Augustine or Fernandina. The selection of the most effective point of attack is, however, left to your own discretion.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Brig. Gen. Howell Cobb.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 17, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.*:

GENERAL: The commanding general thinks, as a measure of precaution, to prevent the possibility of the enemy landing at night a

force on Sullivan's Island, it would be well to throw there an additional regiment from James Island, where at present so large a force is scarcely required.

I am further instructed by the commanding general to suggest that the reliefs at Morris Island might remain three days instead of forty-eight hours, as previously arranged, the men taking with them the required number of cooked rations.

He also thinks it advisable to send to-day to Fort Wagner one 8-inch columbiad or 32-pounder rifle, to replace the one exploded. It should be mounted to-night, if practicable, on account of its moral effect on the garrison.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 18, 1863.*

Col. H. K. AIKEN,  
*Adams Run, S. C.:*

Have position of enemy at Legareville reconnoitered.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 18, 1863—12.15 p. m.*

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

I am informed there is a 7-inch Brooke gun unassigned at Savannah, sent there for the Atlantic. Can it not be ordered here for present emergency?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, *July 18, 1863—4.55 p. m.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE:

The following message has been intercepted:

GENERAL S.:

Keep your infantry under arms; the men must remain in line. The island is filled with stragglers. Send a staff officer to brigade commanders. How large is your supporting column?

G——,  
*General.*

MILLARD,  
*Sergeant, Signal Corps.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 18, 1863—8 p. m.*

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Ironsides, five monitors, four gun and mortar boats, and two land batteries (five guns) have fired furiously all day on Battery Wagner. Four killed, 14 wounded, and one gun-carriage disabled at 6 p. m.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: It is the wish of the commanding general, in the event we are obliged to abandon Morris Island, that Brigadier-General Taliaferro shall transfer his headquarters to Sullivan's Island, where, meantime, about the force of a brigade of infantry should be placed, to be employed on the defenses of that island under either Brigadier-General Clingman or Colquitt.

The subsistence stores on Sullivan's Island, not sheltered by bomb-proofs, should be removed and stored, as far as practicable, out of range from Morris Island.

All houses on that island which are in the way you will please have torn down, using the material for any defensive purposes which may be found practicable, especially shelters against fire of the enemy for the infantry supports.

Please give your attention to all practicable means for securing the deliverance, in extremity, of all our force from Morris Island, to which end, boats, barges, and flats should be collected and kept in serviceable condition at or near Fort Johnson.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., July 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general has considered your letter of the 18th instant, and approves the arrangements which you have made for the exigency of an evacuation of Morris Island, though he hopes it may not be necessary as yet, in view of the little damage done, as reported by General Taliaferro at 6 p. m.

It would appear from the intercepted dispatch\* that an attempt to carry Wagner by assault will be attempted; for this the general commanding wishes all practicable preparations made. Harrison's regiment, as you propose, should be thrown upon the island if possible, but the Fifty-first North Carolina should not be brought away until about daylight, unless you can relieve it during the night, without difficulty, by another regiment besides Harrison's. Of course during the day the garrison must be reduced as far as practicable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: The battery on Shell Point is sufficiently completed to receive the guns. Hands are at work on it to-night, and will finish it by 10 o'clock to-morrow. One 10-inch gun is mounted, the other

---

\* See p. 206.

10-inch gun was being mounted at dark. It will be ready to-night or to-morrow early. There is still some difficulty about the platform for the Brooke gun. The batteries for the mortars in the rear of Shell Point will soon be ready. Soldiers will work on them to-night.

The engineer informed me that by Monday next he would have the chambers ready for the gun in rear of Fort Johnson, and the one to be placed in an old battery between Johnson and Shell Point. I saw no ammunition at Shell Point Battery, or troops to take charge. Soldiers were mounting the gun, however.

Just at dark the enemy made an assault on Fort Wagner, with infantry. It was kept up with little or no intermission. At 9 o'clock I left the Point.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. PLINY BRYAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The general commanding desires that the Shell Point Battery, shall be occupied to-night, and placed, as far as practicable, in condition for work, with the exact range of Battery Wagner established for the emergency of an assault to-night, for which we must be prepared.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 18, 1863.*

Capt. J. R. TUCKER, C. S. Navy,  
*Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, Charleston, S. C.:*

CAPTAIN: I believe it my duty to acquaint you with the fact that I consider it of the utmost importance to the defense of the works at the entrance of the harbor that some effort should be made to sink either the Ironsides or one of the monitors now attacking the works on Morris Island, not only because of the diminution thus effected in the enemy's means of offense, but because of the great moral effect that would inevitably result from such an occurrence. The stake is manifestly a great one, worthy of no small risk. For its accomplishment, one vessel, such as the Juno, provided with the spar torpedo, with 2 or 3 officers and a few men, it is believed would be as effective at night for the end in view as a flotilla of vessels, so arranged, of the same class.

If, however, the results of your experiments are sufficiently adverse to the prospect of success with the contrivance, I must beg to be advised of the fact, to the end that I may not permit the expectation of assistance to enter further into my plans of defense; but if, on the other hand, the experiments remain satisfactory, permit me to say the time is rapidly passing away when that assistance can be of any avail or value.

One monitor destroyed now will have greater moral and material effect, I believe, than two sunk at a later stage in our defense.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

(Copy to Commodore D. N. Ingraham, C. S. Navy, commanding naval station, Charleston, S. C.)

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 251. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, July 18, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Brigadier-General Clingman, with the Eighth and Sixty-first North Carolina Regiments, will proceed to Sullivan's Island, Brigadier-General Clingman turning over his command to Brigadier-General Colquitt, who will assume command of the entire First Sub-Division of this military district, embracing James Island and Saint Andrew's Parish. General Clingman will assume command of the Second Sub-Division, embracing Sullivan's Island and Christ Church.

III. The following changes of troops will be made to-night, the steamer Chesterfield being used for the transportation :

The Thirty-second Georgia Regiment, Colonel Harrison, from Fort Johnson to Battery Wagner.

The Fifty-first North Carolina Regiment, Colonel McKethan, from Battery Wagner to Sullivan's Island.

Brigadier-General Hagood will relieve Brigadier-General Taliaferro, commanding Morris Island. Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper will relieve Lieutenant-Colonel Simkins, in command of the artillery on Morris Island, Colonel Simkins returning to his own command.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, July 19, 1863—1.30 a. m.*

Brigadier-General CLINGMAN :

GENERAL : I am instructed to direct that at least 750 infantry, of the command of Sullivan's Island, shall be placed in readiness to embark for Morris Island at a moment's notice.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff,*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 19, 1863—3.40 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General :*

After furious bombardment—eleven hours—from ships and shore, throwing many thousand shots and shells, enemy assaulted Battery

14 R R—VOL XXVIII, PT II

Wagner desperately and repeatedly, beginning at dark. Our people fought worthily, and repulsed attacks with great slaughter. A number of prisoners captured. Our loss, relatively slight, includes, however, valuable lives. Brigadier-General Taliaferro commanded our side. Pickets now well in advance. God again with us.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 19, 1863—9.15 a. m.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, *Brandon, Miss.:*

Praise be to God! The anniversary of Bull Run has been gloriously celebrated. After shelling Battery Wagner all day yesterday, with the Ironsides, five monitors, four gun and mortar boats, and two land batteries, enemy attempted to storm Battery Wagner last night, but was gallantly repulsed with great slaughter. Our loss was comparatively slight.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copies to General Braxton Bragg, Chattanooga, Tenn.; Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, Wilmington, N. C., and Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, Savannah, Ga.)

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C.:*

Enemy signally repulsed in desperate assault of three hours on Battery Wagner last night, and with great slaughter. Please push through Wilmington two columbiads *en route* from Richmond.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 19, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general has learned unofficially that the enemy sent this morning a flag of truce within our lines, and he desires to be informed of its object. Should they ask permission to bury their dead, it is his wish that they should not be permitted to approach our works, but the bodies may be sent to their lines. General Hagood should be instructed to that effect.

The commanding general thinks it will be well to propose to the enemy a parole of wounded prisoners, those in our hands being sent to their lines.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 19, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY :

GENERAL : Can a battalion or regiment of infantry, without risk or detriment to your operations, be sent from James Island with dispatch, to repel certain movements of the enemy on the Ashepoo, looking apparently to an attempt on our communications? If so, give the necessary orders, including transportation. Of course the detachment will be temporary.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 19, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY :

GENERAL : The commanding general desires the following rearrangement of certain guns on James Island, to provide for the armament of the new batteries in the direction of Secessionville from Legare's Point.

Transfer to Legare's Point, with all their implements and ammunition, one 12-pounder rifled gun and one 8-inch sea-coast howitzer, now at Royal's; one 20 and one 10 pounder Parrott gun of the Georgia Siege Train; one 12-pounder rifled bronze gun, of Company A, South Carolina Siege Train; one 24-pounder smooth-bore, now on eastern lines and mounted on a siege-carriage; and one 24-pounder rifled siege gun and one 4-inch Blakely, both of which are at present in the hands of the chief of ordnance.

Captain Gregorie, Corps of Engineers, after consultation with chief of artillery, will designate the location for these guns.

The 12-pounder rifle and 8-inch sea-coast howitzer at Royal's will be replaced by two 24-pounder (smooth-bore) siege guns, now in charge of Colonel Waddy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 252. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, July 19, 1863.*

I. The following changes of troops are ordered for this evening :  
 Captain Gary's company, Lucas' battalion, from Fort Pemberton, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island, embarking at pontoon bridge at 5 p. m.

Captain Peronneau's company, First South Carolina Artillery, from Castle Pinckney and Fort Ripley, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

Twentieth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, from Sullivan's Island, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

Captain Chichester's company, from Sullivan's Island, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

Charleston Battalion, from Battery Wagner to Fort Johnson.

Thirty-first North Carolina Regiment, Colonel Jordan, from Battery Wagner to Sullivan's Island.

Captain Buckner's company, from Battery Wagner to Fort Johnson.

Captain Adams' and Captain Tatom's companies, First South Carolina [Regular] Infantry, from Battery Wagner, to Battery Bee, Sullivan's Island.

The quartermaster will furnish transportation, and these troops should embark and disembark at Cumming's Point about half past 8 p. m.

Twenty-first Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, from Fort Johnson, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

II. That portion of the Eleventh South Carolina Volunteers now in this district will repair, without delay, to Ashepoo Bridge, Charleston and Savannah Railroad, the commanding officer reporting to Brigadier-General Walker, commanding the Third Military District.

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley.

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*July 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The batteries from Shell Point to Fort Johnson being nearly completed, and some of the guns in position, it becomes necessary to guard them strongly at night with infantry. The same must be done with regard to the new lines of batteries from Legare's Point toward the extremity of the eastern lines on James Island. Everything must be put in readiness for all those batteries to open at a moment's notice.

The accumulation, last night, of the enemy's barges, with armed men, among the fleet, would seem to indicate one of two things—either to re-enforce his troops on Morris Island for another attack, by landing a strong party between Batteries Wagner and Gregg, or to make an attempt on Sullivan's Island.

The renewal of the shelling to-day with such vigor would incline me to believe that the first will be attempted, but prudence demands that we should guard against both; hence, I beg that you should adopt all the necessary measures to frustrate their designs.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: It is the order of the commanding general that, as speedily as possible, you have an inspection made of the flats between Morris and James Islands, for the purpose of ascertaining if it would be possible to cross men on foot from one island to the other at low water.



In making this inspection, he does not wish it merely confined to the shore, but extended as well to the character of the bottom and depth of water directly across between the two islands.

When completed, the result of this inspection will be reported to these headquarters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, July 20, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Col. L. M. Hatch, who will please carry out the instructions of the commanding general, and report the result of his observations to these headquarters.

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

C. S. ENGINEER OFFICE,  
*Charleston, July 20, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer of Department:*

COLONEL: Capt. M. M. Gray has taken down 56 10-inch shells, with water-proof caps, for planting in front of Battery Wagner to-night. There are no Rains torpedoes to be had. These shells will answer the purpose, being arranged with the same caps as Rains.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS,  
*Major, and Chief Engineer, South Carolina.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
No. 253. } *Charleston, July 20, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. The following movements of troops will be made to-night, beginning as early as possible:

The Twenty-first Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Graham, from Fort Johnson to Morris Island (Battery Wagner).

A detachment of Captain Gregg's company, siege train, with two 8-inch siege howitzers, from western lines, James Island, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island, to embark at Fort Johnson.

A detachment of Captain De Pass' company from Millechamp's, James Island, to Battery Wagner, to embark at Fort Johnson.

Fifteen men of Fifth South Carolina Cavalry, with their horses, from the city to Morris Island.

Detachment of men and horses of the Fifth South Carolina Cavalry from Morris Island to the city.

The quartermaster's department will furnish transportation.

III. Col. A. D. Frederick, Second South Carolina Volunteer Artillery, will relieve Col. R. F. Graham, commanding post at Fort Johnson.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
July 21, 1863—9 p. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy recommenced shelling Wagner yesterday, with few casualties on our part. We had in battle of 18th about 150 killed and wounded. Enemy, including prisoners, about 2,000. Nearly 800 were buried under flag of truce. Colonel Putnam, acting brigadier, and Colonel Shaw, commanding negro regiment, were killed.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C.:*

Can you not spare us two Whitworth guns and ammunition for the contest, to be used at long range against enemy's wooden vessels, so annoying to Battery Wagner.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 21, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. COBB,  
*Comdg. District of Middle Florida, Quincy, Fla.:*

GENERAL: In reply to your letter of the 10th instant, the commanding general directs me to say that the project of occupying and fortifying Fort Gadsden is approved, for the reasons set forth by you; but he cautions particularly that the importance of holding the Narrows must not be lost sight of in the disposition of troops for sanitary purposes. It is probable the free use of quinine as a part of the daily ration would keep the garrison in comparatively good health.

With regard to fortifying Apalachicola, the importance of the measure is admitted, but, unfortunately, there are no heavy guns which can at present be spared for that object, and it is impossible to tell now how long the general commanding will be permitted, by current events elsewhere to keep even the whole of his present force. Your plans, therefore, against this, although meeting his full sanction, will, for the time being, have to be abandoned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA,  
Savannah, Ga., July 21, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to call your attention to the fact that, under existing circumstances, it will be impossible to hold Savannah should the enemy see fit to attack it. The great diminution of the force in this department, consequent upon the necessity of providing a new army in the west, has so enfeebled my means of defense that work before deemed merely advisable are become now absolutely necessary. All the re-enforcements I can hope to receive from the State of Georgia, without these additional defenses, will be found wholly inadequate to resist a serious and well-planned attack. The same causes which have operated the loss of the south end of Morris Island at Charleston will produce similar, if not more serious, result here. The want of troops begets the necessity of additional works and the want of labor renders it impossible to meet that necessity.

While all the principal points around the city have been as well fortified as the amount of labor hitherto procurable has permitted at least two flank approaches of the highest importance have been necessarily neglected.

First. The Georgia Central Railroad, the principal artery of communication with the interior, can be cut by the enemy whenever he shall have succeeded in forcing one of our outposts, and, this effected Savannah will be in a condition of regular investment and siege.

Second. Fort Bartow, at Causton's Bluff, my principal reliance for holding the Savannah River batteries, will itself prove ineffective unless the peninsula in its rear be defended. This peninsula cannot be held, with all the troops I can hope to obtain, unless fortified, and once in the possession of the enemy, he would be enabled (1) to reduce Fort Bartow by siege, and (2) to shell out the river batteries by a reverse fire.

I consider it certain that no number of troops we can possibly obtain in the present circumstances of the Confederacy can possibly hold these two vital points without the assistance of fortifications.

It has always been advisable to fortify these points, and in the view I sent Captain McCrady, my chief engineer, to you at Richmond, in the end of April last, to obtain permission to impress negro labor for the purpose. He returned unsuccessful. Since that time every source of supply has been tried in vain. By every means it has been possible to use, I have succeeded in collecting about 15 negroes (with the promise of about 100 more). They have been but recently obtained. One contractor, who had been accepted, after in vain endeavor in this State and in South Carolina, went to Mississippi with a large amount of money, and returned without negroes. These agents have just returned. Another contractor, whose proposal had also been accepted, failed to procure them from 100 to 300 negroes, and the late raid at Brunswick and Darien, and the late breaking of their engagements by the owners, they suppose the insecurity of the coast.

Matters have, therefore, reached that point that the process of impressment alone will furnish no relief. I have, consequently, made this day a strong appeal to Governor Brown to use the authority granted him by the Legislature.

ture for such a contingency. This appeal may possibly succeed, but in all probability will not. In the latter case, I have but one resource more, it is to ask from your office the authority to make the necessary impressment myself.

Such an impressment cannot fall heavily upon the planting interest at this time. The planters are now laying by their crops, and, before the impressment could be carried out, planting operations will have been brought to a close until harvest.

Could I obtain as many negroes as I desire for the month of August only, much, though not all, could be effected. And it appears to me that the State of Georgia and the Confederacy would purchase the safety of Savannah (one of the principal guaranties of the possession of Augusta) at a cheap rate even if it cost them the labor of a thousand slaves yearly as long as the war may last.

I have, therefore, the honor to request of you such authority as will enable me, in case of the refusal of Governor Brown to act in the matter, to impress such a number of slaves for such a time as I shall find necessary to insure the safety of Savannah.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MERCER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

JULY 27, 1863.

The power to impress in such exigency must be given, but the terms of the law should be strictly pursued. It is very desirable the impressment should be made under the authority of the State of Georgia, but, in case of the Governor's refusal, the general must act under the Congressional law.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary.*

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT, SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Adams Run, July 21, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that our forces under Major Jenkins have taken possession of Seabrook Island, and find it entirely evacuated by the enemy. One gunboat still lies in North Edisto River, opposite Rockville.

The enemy have disappeared from Ashepoo River, and the reinforcements from Third Military District ordered to report to General Walker.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. K. AIKEN,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
No. 254. } *Charleston, July 21, 1863.*

I. Captain Johnson, with his Parrott guns, will report forthwith to Brigadier-General Colquitt at his headquarters, James Island.

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The following changes of troops will be made this evening :  
The Sixty-first Regiment North Carolina Troops, from Sullivan's Island, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

The Thirty-second Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Harrison, from Morris Island to Fort Johnson.

Quartermaster's department will provide necessary transportation.  
By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
July 22, 1863—12 m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy continues to be re-enforced. I have to guard three important lines of approach, James, Morris, and Sullivan's Islands. I require balance of Colquitt's brigade, and more troops as soon as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
July 22, 1863—12 m.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C.:*

Enemy continues to be re-enforced. Cannot remainder of Colquitt's brigade be sent immediately ?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 22, 1863.*

H. C. GUERIN,  
*Maj., Chf. of Subsistence, State of S. C., Charleston, S. C.:*

MAJOR : It is the direction of the commanding general that rations for 10,000 men for two months shall be kept in the city or its immediate vicinity.

It is possible that there may be accessions to the number of troops at present here, and it is his wish that you shall take steps to procure such a further supply of provisions as may be necessary to meet the emergency.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*July 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL : I am informed by Commodore Ingraham that the 7-inch Brooke gun to be loaned to you is at the eastern railroad

wharf, subject to your orders. He offers you also 50 McEvoy fuses, which are said to be the best known. The commodore says that the maximum charge for Brooke guns is 16 pounds of powder.

Please return me my sketch of the attack on Fort Pulaski.

If your boat is not in use this afternoon, I desire visiting Fort Sumter with Governor Bonham at 5 p. m.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, July 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I consider it advisable not to open fire with the works about Shell Point until entirely completed; otherwise the return fire of the enemy will compel us to work upon them only at night, thereby delaying them.

A vigorous and constant fire with guns and mortars should be kept up on the enemy's works (especially at and about Vinegar Hill) from Wagner, Gregg, and Sumter. No way of annoying them should be omitted; even sorties at night to fill up their rifle-pits, spike their guns, &c., should be resorted to whenever the night will favor such operations.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*July 22, 1863.*

Maj. HUTSON LEE,

*Chief Quartermaster, &c.:*

MAJOR: It is the wish of the commanding general that two or three cords of rich "light wood" should be sent to Morris Island, for use in Battery Wagner in an emergency; that is, to burn the bomb-proofs and gun carriages there, in the event that work has to be abandoned.

Please confer with General Ripley on the subject, and ascertain his wishes.

May not the wood be sent down, by a flat or rowboat, directly to Battery Wagner at night, and thus save land transportation?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 255. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, July 22, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The following movement of troops will take place to-night, to be completed at the very earliest possible moment after dark:

The Eighth North Carolina Regiment, from Sullivan's Island, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

Colonel Olmstead's command, embracing the First, Twelfth, and Eighteenth Georgia \* Troops in this district, from Fort Johnson, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

The Twentieth South Carolina Regiment, Colonel Keitt, from Morris Island to Sullivan's Island.

The Thirty-second Georgia Regiment, Colonel Harrison, from Morris Island to Fort Johnson.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Abstract from return of the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida,  
General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding, for July 22, 1863.*

Command.	Present.		Aggregate present and absent.
	Effective total.	Aggregate.	
First Division, Right	11,085	12,573	16,041
Second Division, Left	2,950	1,050	1,489
Third Division, Center	2,138	2,478	3,114
Fourth Division, Right	1,029	1,140	1,473
Fifth Division, Left	3,063	4,204	5,376
Sixth Division, Center	1,175	1,360	1,815
District of Middle Florida (Cobb)	1,520	1,701	2,128
Siege Train (Gonzales)	192	221	272
Total	21,752	24,796	31,706

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 23, 1863*—6 p. m.

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES, *Richmond, Va. :*

Thanks for those heavy guns. If I complete my circle of fire, Gillmore cannot come within it. Battery Wagner is good as ever. Enemy still working hard on their batteries.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 23, 1863*—8.30 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Very little firing to-day. Enemy still working hard on his batteries. Our defensive works are progressing well, notwithstanding bad weather.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 23, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Works at Savannah should be placed in order for bombardment. I need slave labor there. Governor Brown advises impressment as the only means, and I apply for the authority.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

\* 1st Volunteers, Georgia Regiment, and 12th and 18th Georgia Battalions.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 23, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Am willing to run risk of using that 7-inch Brooke gun from Savannah. Please have it transferred immediately.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, *July 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: I made the best examination in my power of the flats between Morris and James Islands, without finding them as favorable for the passage of men on foot as I had hoped.

That portion more immediately in rear of Sumter is sandy and firm, while that between Shell Point Battery and Morris Island, and south of that line, is soft with mud and shells. The line run was directly from Cumming's Point, a little north of the first creek, near where a pile now stands, to Shell Point Battery.

For the first half of the distance I found more than 5 feet, then 4, 3, and 1½ feet, at 7 p. m. June 21. I have seen more than one person who has walked it, and a greater familiarity with the place may yet show a route which will be of service until near Cumming's Point, where boats must be used.

As boats must be used for a portion of the way for men, and all of the way for supplies, I looked for and found a sheltered creek, the first west of Shell Point Battery, in which boats can lie perfectly out of sight of the enemy.

From this place they can drop down in the night on the ebb, and cross on the most direct line, over water usually not rough, assisted by a gentle current over the flats. The current near Morris Island runs very rapidly, and all the work to be done near that point will require strong authority, judgment, energy, and no little sailor skill.

In view of the importance of this work, and the difficulty of the want of many to select from, which has always attended such work in our harbor, I would advise that Capt. John Flynn and Mr. George McMillan be at once employed, and authorized to employ, at the highest pay, or at a rate sufficient to secure the best men, in every sense of the word, for the work.

These men should be kept, under strict authority, near their boats and out of sight of the enemy, and as they pass by the mouths of creeks from which an enemy might come, a military or naval guard should be placed for their protection.

Very respectfully,

LEWIS M. HATCH.

P. S.—The necessity for previous practice very important, that they may become very familiar with every shoal-point and current.

[Indorsement.]

Approved; and let Colonel Hatch be put in charge of the whole, and report for orders to General Ripley.

G. T. B. [BEAUREGARD.]



HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., July 23, 1863.

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: Whenever another balloon reconnaissance is made, the commanding general desires that some officer shall make the ascension who also knows the country to be reconnoitered; some engineer officer, if one can be found.

The western point or part of Long Island should be cleared of trees and brush, as far back from Battery Marshall as 2 miles, as soon as it can be done.

Battery Marshall should be arranged, as soon as practicable, with embrasures and platforms for at least six guns on siege carriages, the positions of which you will determine after a conference with the chief of artillery and the commandant of the battery, unless the district commander can visit the battery with you and decide the question. The guns will be 24-pounder (rifled) pieces and 30-pounder Parrotts, if they can be obtained.

No journals of operations have yet been received at these headquarters from engineer officers.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
Charleston, July 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit in writing, to the consideration of the general commanding the department, a matter which I mentioned to him informally this afternoon. I understood at the time that the project did not meet his approval. But having carefully considered it, and having mentioned it to several persons having nautical experience, I respectfully beg to suggest it for consideration, although I do not doubt that a speedy approval would have been a strong assistance to its success.

The idea is simply to send a fire-ship into the fleet now lying in the bight formed by the main ship-channel, its terminus being the ship-channel bar at ebb tide. The enemy's fleet are generally lying in a crowd of vessels, from the front of Battery Wagner to the bar, the frigate Ironsides and the monitors being in the front.

Transports, gunboats, and store vessels, to the number of twenty, or more, are in their rear. Stores are sent to the shore, re-enforcements disembarked, and all the most important preparations for reducing our fortifications go on under our sight, and no operation can apparently be had to prevent or interfere with them. The torpedoes attached to the various steamers are not used in these our first trials. The iron-clad steamers, it appears, cannot interfere, and our deserted outpost is standing the whole brunt of the Abolition attack, without, as it appears, our being able to do anything except support our men at that particular point. Could the effort be made by the torpedoes, it might promise some assistance in alarming and getting rid of the enemy's iron-clads, allowing us to sweep the beach and the enemy's approaches. But I fear such an attempt will not be made; and believing that a steam fire-ship, loaded with powder, has a chance of doing some damage to the enemy at least, I am anxious

to see the experiment tried. The first great objection of the general commanding is, I believe, to be its uncertainty; but the uncertainty of this experiment is not so great as the certainty that others will not be tried with effect.

Another objection is the expense. I beg respectfully to suggest that the blockade-running steamers in the port are almost useless to our defense, and that in case of a catastrophe every one of them will be sacrificed; so that, although nominally large, the expense of the attempt will be really small. If it succeeds, the result will be worth many times the cost of all the blockade-running steamers put together. The plan would be to have the vessel so prepared with outriggers that her magazine would explode on concussion with any vessel which might be in her track; and besides, that she should be freighted with combustibles and loaded shells, her magazine to contain, say, 10,000 pounds of powder. She should also have time-fuses, to ignite and blow up in case of non-collision. Should this explode close to the Ironsides, or other vessel, the effect must be to destroy her; and if two or three are in juxtaposition, the two or three may be got rid of. The chances in favor of colliding with some I believe to be fair in proportion, for the channel where the enemy's fleet lies is but from less than half to three-quarters of a mile, and in it are generally some twenty vessels, the iron-clads lying to the north and the wooden steamers and gunboats clustered around the bight. It is thought that the steamers would get under way and out of the track of the fire-ship. Expecting nothing, and pursuing their business of re-enforcing and supplying, I think it would be hard for them to escape entirely.

Fire-ships have been successful, and although it was in the days of sailing vessels, the problem I consider only changed by steam. The proposition is to use a steam fire-ship.

The crew would be small, only 4 or 5 being required. Their escape could be easily insured by the boat or boats astern. Each man being provided with a line to the boat, and the helm being lashed and matches set, each could jump overboard and haul himself to his own boat. A steamer could be in the vicinity to pick them up.

I respectfully beg to submit the matter to the consideration of the general; and will mention that I have spoken of the scheme to Captain Tucker, Lieutenant-Commander Rutledge, Lieutenant-Commander Warley, and Colonel Anderson. I believe these officers concur with me that the experiment should be tried.

I have also spoken of the matter to Messrs. Newholm and Wagner, and I think that their opinion is that no expense should stand in the way of anything which gives a chance to better the defense of Charleston.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 24, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Commodore Ingraham and Captain Tucker, C. S. Navy, for their views, and, should it be approved by them, would respectfully ask a conference with them.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 28, 1863.*

The conference took place in the evening of the 24th, Brigadier-Generals Ripley and Jordan being present. General Ripley and Commodore Ingraham were of the opinion that only twenty chances out of one hundred were in favor of success. Captain Tucker thought there were thirty in one hundred. I thought the chances of success much less, but still authorized General Ripley to make all necessary inquiries to carry out the plan, if approved, at the proper time.

I telegraphed the War Department on the 25th instant for authority to carry out the project, but no answer has yet been received.

On the 27th instant, Commodore Ingraham informed me that, after further reflection on the subject, he had come to the conclusion that the chances of success could not be considered greater than about five in one hundred, which I told him agreed somewhat with my views, for I did not think the chances could be greater than ten in one hundred.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 256. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, July 23, 1863.*

I. The following movements of troops are ordered, and will be carried into effect at the earliest possible moment after dusk this evening, the quartermaster's department furnishing transportation:

Company B, Lucas' battalion, from Fort Pemberton, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

Captain Mathewes company of artillery, from Sullivan's Island, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

Captain Peronneau's company, First South Carolina Artillery, from Battery Wagner to Sullivan's Island.

Company A, Lucas' battalion, from Battery Wagner to Fort Pemberton.

II. The Twentieth Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers, which was not removed from Morris Island last night, as ordered, will be returned without fail to Sullivan's Island, and the extra horses belonging to Colonel Jeffords' cavalry will be returned to the city.

III. Brigadier-General De Saussure, South Carolina militia, will assume command of the troops in this city, and will conform to all existing orders which relate to details and guards.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, *July 24, 1863.*

General BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

The 7-inch Brooke gun, referred to in your dispatch, has already been turned over by the Navy Department to the military, and is subject to your orders.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 24, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

It is proposed to use blockade runner as fire-ship against Ironsides and monitors. Probable cost will be nearly a million dollars. Shall it be tried? Answer.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 24, 1863—9.15 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's fleet and land batteries shelled Battery Wagner heavily this morning. Garrison lost only 1 killed and 7 wounded. Hope to repair damages to battery during night. Am anxiously waiting for heavy guns promised from Richmond.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 24, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: I am instructed by the commanding general to inform you that a 7-inch Brooke gun will soon be here for Battery Beauregard. He wishes the gun placed in the southeast salient of that work. You will consult with General Ripley and make the necessary arrangements for a proper disposition of the gun to be displaced.

I am further instructed to direct the immediate increase of Battery Cheves (which was ordered for two 6.40-inch Brooke guns) for six additional 8-inch naval guns, on columbiad carriages.

The commanding general further instructs me to inform you that hereafter Shell Point Battery will be known as Battery Simkins; battery half way between Johnson and Legare's, as Battery Cheves; battery at Legare's, as Battery Haskell; and the battery at Melli-champ's, near lines, as Battery Ryan.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy for information of Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District, South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 24, 1863.*

Hon. T. HOLCOMBE,  
*Mayor of Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: Your communication has just been received and read, and I am instructed to reply as follows:

The commanding general readily appreciates the solicitude which the city council, in common with all other citizens of Savannah, must

feel for the future, but must recall to their mind that every effort made toward an effectual defense of Charleston is really the surest way to defend Savannah. A successful war cannot be carried on without a concentration, at the proper time, of all the available forces at command, on the decisive point.

By the concentration of the resources of this department for the defense of Charleston only can this city be saved from falling into the hands of the enemy, and were it to fall, the reduction of Savannah could not be far distant. It is in the division and dispersion of forces that our dangers lie. Our enemy, baffled before Charleston, will not be in condition to fall suddenly upon and take Savannah by a *coup de main*, even were her means of defense far less substantial than they actually are.

It is the wish of the commanding general that those defenses were more complete, and more up to the standard of his plans. If the city council of Savannah, however, will supply the labor, which he has sought in vain so often to secure, to complete the works under construction, he will engage, in due season, to furnish more troops and guns than have been withdrawn.

I beg that your fellow-citizens will be trustful that all things practicable shall be done for their defense.

At present there are no arms, but some have been sent for, the use of which is promised the commanding general.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Brigadier-General, and Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 24, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer, &c. :*

COLONEL: Examine condition for resistance of Battery Wagner, and report in person as soon as possible. Explain to General Taliaferro that we must fight the fleet with sand; that the battery originally was only meant to defend against land approach. The battery must be held as long as possible, even twenty-four hours are important.

Respectfully, &c.,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, &c. :

GENERAL: The batteries designed to render Batteries Wagner and Gregg untenable by enemy, if reduced, not being completed, it has become exigent that these last batteries shall be held to the last extremity. Wagner, being under guns of Sumter and Gregg, should be held by infantry and siege guns alone, until its parapets and bomb-proofs are destroyed, and no longer afford shelter against artillery. The general regards it almost improbable that another assault will be attempted.

Furthermore, the evacuation of Wagner does not necessarily involve immediate abandonment of Gregg, which, with reduced garrison, and with sharpshooters filling the sand-hills between it and Wagner, may be held for several days longer.

When obliged to quit either work, the guns must be thoroughly disabled, by spiking, knocking off trunnions, cutting and burning carriages and bomb-proofs, and by blowing up the magazines and parapets.

In view of the great improbability of an assault, may it not be well to reduce the garrison to a minimum to-morrow morning, just about 2 o'clock?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, &c.:

GENERAL: The commanding general desires five of the 8-inch naval guns, now in the casemates at Fort Sumter, to be sent, via Fort Johnson, to the new battery on James Island, designated as Battery Cheves; also another from Battery Haig, on Stono, with the necessary amount and species of ammunition.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your notes of this date, communicating the fact of the damage inflicted on the work and armament of Battery Wagner, have been laid before the commanding general, who wishes General Taliaferro informed that that work must be held and fought to the last extremity consonant with legitimate war.

Meantime, the garrison may be assured that every proper preparation will be made to withdraw them when their longer maintenance of the position shall be fruitless; and, to secure that end, you will make all necessary arrangements.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, July 24, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: In compliance with your instructions, we proceeded, at half past 9 this morning, in the steamer Alice, under flag of truce, to the enemy's vessels off the harbor, for the purpose of delivering up, under parole, the wounded officers and men captured in the recent assaults upon Morris Island. The firing of the enemy con-

tinued up to the time of our immediate approach to the iron-clad steamer bearing the flag of Admiral Dahlgren, when we were hailed and directed to heave-to until further instructions from General Gillmore.

It may be proper to add, that before we came up with the squadron a rifle shell was thrown directly over the *Alice*, dropping on the port quarter of the vessel, some distance off. The wounded men were taken off by the transport steamer *Cosmopolitan*, and the rolls signed mutually by the representatives of the respective parties. We delivered over to the enemy 104 wounded, 1 having died on the passage, and received in return, of our wounded, 40 non-commissioned officers and privates, and 5 surgeons and assistant surgeons not included in the parole.

After the signature of the papers, we were informed that one of the prisoners, Private Francis Ford, First South Carolina Artillery, was not in condition to be removed. Subsequent inquiry proved this statement to be incorrect, and we learned from the officers on board that Ford had declined being returned to his countrymen, preferring to remain with the enemy. A protest upon his being permitted to remain, after having been enrolled in the list as one of those who were to be delivered up, resulted in the prevarication of Colonel Hall, of the United States service, acting as provost-marshal on the occasion, and the conviction of his prevarication by the surgeon in charge of the Federal wounded that Ford was not debarred by the severity of his wounds from being conveyed on board the *Alice*. This soldier remains in the hands of the enemy. The foregoing contains, in substance, the summary of the transfer, &c. We were informed that 54 of the First South Carolina Artillery had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States Government. An effort was made to bring under discussion the prisoners of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, but, in compliance with instructions, all information or conversation upon these troops was declined.

Respectfully submitted.

ED. C. ANDERSON,  
*Colonel of Artillery.*  
J. MOTTE MIDDLETON,  
*Aide-de-Camp.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 25, 1863.

*Railroad Agent, Florence, S. C. :*

Hasten hither all guns and ammunition from Wilmington. They are much needed.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 25, 1863—9.30 p. m.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General :*

Enemy's fleet quiet to-day, on account of high sea. His batteries have not fired much. His troops busy working. Only 1 casualty on our side to-day. Several of my new batteries are ready for their armament.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 25, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: It is the wish of the commanding general that two batteries for two columbiads each shall be constructed between Fort Moultrie and Battery Beauregard, Sullivan's Island.

He also wishes you to determine what new batteries for 24-pounders, or 32-pounders, may be required between Batteries Beauregard and Marshall, to be constructed by Clingman's brigade, after consultation with General Ripley, the object being to replace the fire of Fort Sumter, which was liable to be silenced sooner or later by the Federal batteries being erected on Morris Island.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 25, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The commander of the forces is of the opinion that it will be judicious to reduce the command in occupation of Morris Island to 1,200 men, of which only the minimum garrison should be kept in Battery Wagner during the day. Should this accord with your views, you will please give the proper orders in the premises.

May it not be well to place several of the mortars, now in Fort Sumter, in the parade at that post, for the purpose of shelling Morris Island?

The fire of Fort Sumter and Batteries Gregg and Simkins (Shell Point), the commanding general thinks, should be concentrated on the field included between Battery Wagner and the Graham house, day and night; that is, say one gun from the batteries collectively at least every ten minutes, or possibly every five minutes, during the night. Each battery should be informed from district headquarters of the exact range from thence to Batteries Gregg and Wagner, respectively, and must mark plainly the direction of each piece, so that at night there may be no difficulty in getting the range with accuracy and celerity.

A rifle-pit, if not already thrown up, should be made from Battery Gregg to high-water line on its right and left flank.

It is thought that some of the firing from Battery Gregg is not as accurate as could be secured with more deliberation. Please caution the zealous and active young officer in command there on this point.

The commanding general particularly desires to know what guns have already been removed from Fort Sumter since the 10th instant, and to what points transferred.

He also desires hereafter a daily report as to the removal and disposition of Fort Sumter's guns.



The batteries on Sullivan's Island ought to be armed and ready for action as soon as practicable.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copies for information of Col. A. J. Gonzales, chief of artillery Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, Charleston, S. C., and for Lieut. Col. D. B. Harris, chief engineer, Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, Charleston, S. C.)

---

CHARLESTON, *July 25, 1863.*

Capt. A. N. TOUTANT BEAUREGARD, *Aide-de-Camp:*

CAPTAIN: Permit me to present this communication through you to the consideration of the commanding general. It is written in consequence of my having learned yesterday that a survey was about to be held on the torpedo ram to ascertain if she was fitted for the service for which she was proposed. Without going into the subject of the merits of the vessel (a matter in which I am altogether unskilled), I would state that its frame was turned over to me by Mr. Porter, chief naval constructor, as one suited to the purpose proposed; that a board of survey, held by naval engineers at the instigation of the Secretary of the Navy, reported that the vessel would have a speed of over 6 knots, the same being nearly double that of the vessels now in commission in this harbor. I would further respectfully state that Commander Tucker, commanding naval forces afloat in this harbor, after visiting the vessel on the stocks, urged upon the Naval Department her immediate completion, and expressed the assurance that she should be far more useful than any of the iron-clads in this harbor. From every one of these, who had far better right to know more of the matter than I could possibly pretend to, came assurances of confidence, and it was not until the vessel was placed in the dock that I heard one word of condemnation. Whether this grows out of prejudice against the use of the torpedo, and is a part of that opposition that showed itself in every variety of form during the progress of the work, I am not prepared to say. I would, however, respectfully request the commanding general to withhold his final judgment, and permit me to complete the vessel proper, placing the armor at the more vulnerable points to such extent as the vessel may be found capable of bearing.

In connection with this subject, I would respectfully state that Captain Carlin, who proposed to purchase, complete, and take charge of the ram, called at my office last evening, and submitted to my consideration a proposal made him to command the new iron-clad steamer Charleston, carrying torpedoes under cover of night against the enemy's fleet. Captain Carlin further desired my assistance in fitting and arranging the torpedoes. In this matter I have assured him of my co-operation, if it meets the approval of the commanding general.

Captain Carlin's full knowledge of the harbor, his cool courage and determination, all point to him as one peculiarly adapted to the proposed service, and I feel an abiding confidence that under his skillful management the torpedoes, so long unused, will yet accomplish something for the safety of this city.

I am now entirely at a loss what to do in the matter of funds to conduct the work on the torpedo-boat. During the next week she should be so far completed (without plating) as to enable her, under cover of night, to take part in any engagement.

I would further state that the small torpedo steamer (Winans' model), now building in Cooper River, is nearly completed, and we have good reason to expect will aid materially in the defense of this city.

In conclusion, captain, please assure the commanding general that I am sparing neither pains nor labor in accomplishing the duties assigned me.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

---

HDQRS. FIRST SUB-DIVISION, FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Royal's, July 25, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: The present front of the defenses of this island now extends from Legare's Point to Secessionville. At this latter place it turns and runs in a direction parallel to the Stono along a long and weak line to Fort Pemberton. Would it not simplify our system of defense to extend the line through Secessionville and the Stono in nearly a straight line, to put upon the Stono a strong work, and to put upon the line between the Stono and Secessionville some of the guns now on the eastern and western lines? This will save a line of pickets running from Secessionville to Fort Pemberton, and will enable us to rely on some other defenses than the isolated works on east lines, already enfiladed by the fire of the enemy, and the western lines, which can be under fire from the Stono whenever the gunboats choose to run up the river.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[Indorsement]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 26, 1863.*

The defective system of defense adopted on James Island has been adverted to so often from these headquarters that it is considered unnecessary to allude again to the subject. It is hoped at the proper time (as already stated once) that a short and proper defensive line may be adopted. The one referred to by Colonel Simonton is not approved, for it cannot be executed with the enemy's gunboats in command of the Stono, and, when executed, would be rendered untenable by one monitor passing the strong fort on the Stono at night, and taking the whole of that line in reverse.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
 No. 258. } Charleston, July 25, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The following movements of troops are ordered, and will be carried into effect at the earliest possible moment after dark this evening, the quartermaster's department furnishing transportation:

One non-commissioned officer and 10 men of the Fifth South Carolina Cavalry to Morris Island, the detachment of cavalry there to the city.

The Sixty-first Regiment North Carolina Troops, from Sullivan's Island, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

The Twenty-first South Carolina Volunteers, from Morris Island to Fort Johnson.

Captain Chichester's company of artillery, from Battery Wagner to Fort Johnson.

IV. Maj. J. R. Robertson, acting commissary of subsistence, will issue 1½ pounds as the meat ration to the negro laborers in the employ of the Government on Sullivan's Island.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 26, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Have nine positions for heavy guns ready. Not one promised from Richmond has yet arrived. Cannot their transportation be expedited?

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 26, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,

*Savannah, Ga.:*

Send here immediately naval 7-inch condemned Brooke gun, turned over to the army. All doing well here.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 26, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,

*Savannah, Ga.:*

War Department authorizes impressment of slaves to work on fortifications, obeying provisions of law on subject. See General Orders, No. 37.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON S. C., *July 26, 1863.*

Col. J. S. PRESTON,

*Columbia, S. C.:*

Cars of the Charlotte Railroad, during present emergency, loaded with guns or ammunition for this place, must be sent through without being unloaded. Take measures to enforce this.

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July 26, 1863.*

Col. D. B. HARRIS,

*Chief Engineer, Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: It is desirable as soon as a battery is nearly completed and ready for its armament, that you should inform these headquarters, the district headquarters, and the chief of ordnance of the fact, in order that its armament should be sent to it without loss of time.

Please report how many batteries are now ready for their guns.

There are at the arsenal several thousand (about 3,000) lances or pikes, which could be advantageously used as *chevaux-de-frise* in front of Battery Wagner, or palisades in the ditch; they could be obtained on a requisition. Please have the matter attended to at once.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*

CHIEF ENGINEER'S OFFICE,

*Charleston, S. C.; July 26, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have to report that Battery Haskell is ready for four mortars and eleven siege guns; also one chamber ready to receive the platform (columbiad). On the extreme point the platform has gone down. Battery Simkins, advanced work, three guns mounted; second work, two mortars mounted; third work, one mortar mounted. Battery Bee, three platforms (columbiads) ready; new work, four chambers ready for the platforms and three mortar platforms ready. Ordnance officer has already been notified.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 259. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,

*Charleston, July 26, 1863.*

I. The following movements of troops are ordered, and will be carried into effect at the earliest possible moment after dusk this evening, the quartermaster's department furnishing transportation:

Sixth Georgia Regiment, from Fort Johnson, to Battery Wagner, Morris Island.

Colonel Olmstead's command, from Morris Island to Fort Johnson. Captain De Pass' detachment, without their guns, but with their horses, from Morris Island to Fort Johnson.

All the cavalry horses on Morris Island, excepting those of the detachment which last went to the island, will be brought to the city.

II. Brig. Gen. A. H. Colquitt will relieve Brigadier-General Taliaferro in the command of Morris Island, Brigadier-General Taliaferro, upon being relieved, reporting to these headquarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley :

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

RICHMOND, July 27, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

Four columbiads and two 10-inch mortars left depot here on Saturday by special train, with an order to give them dispatch. Three more guns are here, and will be sent on as rapidly as possible.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 27, 1863.

Col. J. F. GILMER,  
*Chief of Engineers, Richmond, Va. :*

Can you send us, temporarily, one or more efficient engineer officers and overseers? They are much needed. Enemy still industriously working on his batteries.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

(Same to Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, Wilmington, N. C.)

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 27, 1863.

THOMAS R. SHARP,  
*Columbia, S. C. :*

Push the ordnance in question through without an instant of delay. Time is incalculably precious.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: If practicable, at present, would it not be well to remove one of those 10-inch columbiads from Battery Gregg to Bat-

tery Wagner, and fill its place with a Dahlgren 9-inch or an 8-inch naval gun, on columbiad carriage, to fire under great elevation on the works in advance of Battery Wagner?

The other empty chambers on Battery Gregg might also be filled with 8-inch naval guns.

Those ordered to Battery Cheves are intended to be used in like manner, with about 8 pounds of powder and a great elevation, somewhat like elongated mortars.

Please report for Commodore Ingraham all the circumstances of the bursting of the 6.40 Brooke gun, giving the number of times fired, the charge, elevation, nature of fracture, &c.

It is important Battery Simkins should have a sufficient infantry guard, with two field pieces, every night, to prevent the enemy from spiking the guns and destroying the battery. One of my inspectors informs me that the guard consists of less than 40 men.

Would it not expedite matters, in case the troops have to evacuate Morris Island, to land a part of them at once at Sumter, and thence distribute them at leisure to their point of destination?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., July 27, 1863.*

Capt. J. R. TUCKER, C. S. Navy,  
*Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, Charleston, S. C.:*

CAPTAIN: Will it not be possible for you to place your two ships the iron-clads, in a position immediately contiguous to Cumming's Point—that is, at a point within  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles, your maximum range, as I understand, of the enemy's nearest line of land batteries—whence with your Brooke and other guns, you can take part in the operations against those batteries, and materially strengthen our means of defense and hold on Morris Island.

Doubtless the iron-clad vessels of the enemy would attempt to drive you away, and you might possibly have to retire, but not without forcing them to be brought under the heavy guns of Battery Gregg and the batteries on Sullivan's Island, as also of Fort Sumter.

An important diversion would be effected, at least, and it is presumed you could always retire in time to avoid serious consequences from an unequal conflict.

The question for determination would appear to be whether there is water enough at any point near enough to Cumming's Point to enable you to take up a position within 2,600 yards of any battery of the enemy on Morris Island, and this can only be determined definitely, I apprehend, by soundings, which I hope you will have made without delay.

The time to take the position, if practicable at all, would be as soon as the enemy begins a serious bombardment again of Battery Wagner, which may be anticipated at any moment.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Charleston, July 27, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding Department:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose for your information a copy of certain resolutions brought me by Mr. Miles, of which, it seems, the whole country was misinformed; also a copy of a letter received from the President.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosures.]

No. 74.—JOINT RESOLUTION on the subject of retaliation.

*Resolved by the Congress of the Confederate States of America* (in response to the message of the President transmitted to Congress at the commencement of the present session), That, in the opinion of Congress, the commissioned officers of the enemy ought not be delivered to the authorities of the respective States, as suggested in the said message, but all captives taken by the Confederate forces ought to be dealt with and disposed of by the Confederate Government.

SEC. 2. That, in the judgment of Congress, the proclamations of the President of the United States, dated, respectively, September 22, 1862, and January 1, 1863, and the other measures of the Government of the United States, and of its authorities, commanders, and forces, designed or tending to emancipate slaves in the Confederate States, or to abduct such slaves, or to incite them to insurrection, or to employ negroes in war against the Confederate States, or to overthrow the institution of African slavery, and bring on a servile war in these States, would, if successful, produce atrocious consequences, and they are inconsistent with the spirit of those usages which, in modern warfare, prevail among civilized nations; they may, therefore, be properly and lawfully repressed by retaliation.

SEC. 3. That in every case wherein, during the present war, any violation of the laws or usages of war among civilized nations shall be, or has been, done and perpetrated by those acting under the authority of the Government of the United States, on the persons or property of citizens of the Confederate States, or of those under the protection or in the land or naval service of the Confederate States, or of any State of the Confederacy, the President of the Confederate States is hereby authorized to cause full and ample retaliation to be made for every such violation, in such manner and to such extent as he may think proper.

SEC. 4. That every white person, being a commissioned officer, or acting as such, who, during the present war, shall command negroes or mulattoes in arms against the Confederate States, or who shall arm, train, or organize, or prepare negroes or mulattoes for military service against the Confederate States, or who shall voluntarily aid negroes or mulattoes in any military enterprise, attack, or conflict in such service, shall be deemed as inciting servile insurrection, and shall, if captured, be put to death, or be otherwise punished at the discretion of the court.

SEC. 5. Every person being a commissioned officer or acting as such, in the service of the enemy, who shall, during the present war excite, attempt to excite, or cause to be excited, a servile insurrection,

or who shall incite or cause to be incited a slave to rebel, shall, if captured, be put to death, or be otherwise punished at the discretion of the court.

SEC. 6. Every person charged with an offense punishable under the preceding resolutions shall, during the present war, be tried before the military court attached to the army or corps by the troops of which he shall have been captured, or by such other military court as the President may direct, and in such manner and under such regulations as the President shall prescribe, and, after conviction, the President may commute the punishment in such manner and on such terms as he may deem proper.

SEC. 7. All negroes and mulattoes who shall be engaged in war, or be taken in arms against the Confederate States, or shall give aid or comfort to the enemies of the Confederate States, shall, when captured in the Confederate States, be delivered to the authorities of the State or States in which they shall be captured, to be dealt with according to the present or future laws of such State or States.

TH. S. BOCOCK,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS,

*President of the Senate.*

Approved May 1, 1863.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,  
*Department of Justice.*

I do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of an act of the Congress of the Confederate States of America, approved on the 1st day of May, 1863, and of which the original roll is deposited in this office.

In faith whereof I have hereunto signed my name and affixed the seal of this Department, at Richmond, this 23d day of July, 1863.

T. H. WATTS,  
*Attorney-General.*

RICHMOND, July 21, 1863.

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina:*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge yours of the 17th instant, presented by the Hon. W. P. Miles. Before its receipt General Beauregard had requested a further supply of Brooke and other heavy guns, and I had directed attention to his request.

It would be useless to recount our losses or the delays and disappointments which have attended our efforts to manufacture heavy guns. The result is, we have a very inadequate supply to meet the present wants of the service.

From the few on hand, it was ordered that two Brooke rifled guns 9,000 pounds and 6.4-inch caliber, should be sent for use in the present defense of Charleston.

One large triple-banded 7-inch Brooke gun will, it is reported, be completed this week, when it can also be sent.

These guns are for naval armament, but are not immediately required for that purpose, and I hope will, in the meantime, prove serviceable at Charleston.



You can scarcely feel more solicitous than myself for the safety of Charleston, and will not doubt that all that can be consistently done to secure that success for which we earnestly pray will be freely performed.

I fear the effect of a protracted siege. The enemy, with far greater resources and numbers than ourselves, can more readily supply any loss which may be sustained, and, if more troops can be advantageously used, will, after his success on the Mississippi, be able to furnish the requisite number.

The season, it is to be hoped, will prove injurious to Northern men, exposed, as they must be, on the beach of Morris Island.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 28, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Yesterday, being windy, enemy's fleet did not engage our batteries, which shelled his approaches and works on Morris Island. Last night was quiet. Another monitor has been added to the five already here.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 28, 1863—1.30 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Many transports of enemy are arriving with troops. At least 2,500 men more are required at present for James Island. Can they not be ordered here immediately? Enemy's land and naval batteries are now playing on Wagner, which replies bravely, with Gregg and Sumter.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*Charleston, July 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to recommend what I consider an urgent and important policy in our disposition of heavy artillery, to wit, that the Brooke and other heavy rifled guns at Sumter and Batteries Simkins\* and Cheves,\* bearing upon Morris Island, be at once replaced by 8 and 10 inch columbiads, and that the heavy rifled guns be placed upon the sea faces of our works, for the following reasons:

First. The rifled guns, as shown by experience, will not stand a rapid and continuous fire.

---

\* NOTE ON ORIGINAL.—None there.

Second. The character of these heavy rifled guns suits them better for close fire upon iron-clads or distant fire upon wooden vessels than for dismounting land guns and annoying working parties. For the latter, the columbiads are far preferable, and for dismounting guns, a smaller rifled gun more desirable.

Third. With shell guns the fire is more rapid, more annoying and destructive, and the ammunition for them can be much more easily and readily supplied. They will also answer better for general purposes against land attacks, flank attacks, barges, &c.

In view of the above, I would respectfully suggest that the south face of Fort Sumter be lined with 8 and 10 inch columbiads, and that the heavy rifled guns be used on the water faces, in accordance with the above; their fire against iron-clads would be slow, as required for accuracy and for the preservation of the guns, and the saving of ammunition, so difficult to procure.

I would also recommend that an inclosed work be ordered at Fort Johnson, mounting heavy guns, to be removed from another point; and the armament of which could be made to bear upon the channel, upon Morris Island, and upon the land approach upon the lines.\* Should the enemy pass the latter on the eastern half of James Island, this fort, in conjunction with Battery Means (which should be armed as far as practicable†), would hold him in check; they would become bases for reassuming, in any event, offensive operations.

I have necessarily written this in haste, but hope that the main points are made sufficiently clear for the decision of the commanding general.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Artillery.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, August 2, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

The principal point in the recommendation of the chief of artillery appears to be removing the Brooke and rifled guns from Fort Sumter. The removal of heavy guns from that fort has proceeded, under the directions of the commanding general, quite as rapidly as they could be placed and provided for. Meantime the rifled guns, with proper projectiles, are better for shelling at long range than smooth-bores, and can be fired quite as fast as is consistent with proper aim. Moreover, should Morris Island fall, Sumter becomes the salient point of our defense, and, as it must hold out and repulse the enemy too great a reduction of its offensive armament is deemed inadvisable.

A 10-inch columbiad, for channel purposes, I believe to be as good as the 7-inch Brooke. The range of the latter in shelling makes it advantageous where it is. Another reason why the heavy and reliable guns ought not to be taken from Sumter too indiscriminately is the moral effect on the garrison, which is expected to do the hardest work of the struggle, if continued.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

\*The chief of artillery has already been informed that such has been my intention for nearly a year, to be carried into effect whenever practicable.—G. T. B.

†There are no guns for this.—G. T. B.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., July 28, 1863.

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer :*

COLONEL : The commanding general desires the empty gun chambers and passages at Battery Gregg to be converted into bomb-proofs.

Filled sand-bags must likewise be held in readiness there, and in Batteries Wagner and Simkins, for repairs.

The slopes at Battery Simkins will be sodded as soon as possible, as a preservation against the effects of the wind.

The channel at the west end of Sullivan's Island must be obstructed, as far as practicable, with the old boom and torpedoes, to prevent monitors from taking position, in that quarter, whence to take in reverse or enfilade Battery Bee.

Boats and flats should be collected in safest place in the creek in the rear of Sullivan's Island, to establish communication with Christ Church Parish, in case the bridge should be destroyed.

Lookouts or observatories should be erected in Batteries Cheves, Haskell, and Ryan, to watch effect of practice.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy for Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District, South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., July 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL : The commanding general directs that the six 8-inch columbiads, to be removed from Fort Sumter, shall be distributed as follows :

One in Battery Simkins, one in Battery Haskell, two in Battery Cheves, and two in the battery east of Moultrie.

The five 8-inch naval shell guns, from Fort Moultrie, he directs to be mounted in Battery Cheves.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

(Copies for Lieutenant-Colonel Waddy, chief of ordnance; Colonel Gonzales, chief of artillery; Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer.)

---

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
Charleston, July 28, 1863.

Maj. J. T. TREZEVANT,

*Commanding Arsenal :*

MAJOR : I am informed that Messrs. Henry & Co., Messrs. James M. Eason & Bro., and other workmen and machinists of this city, are prepared and willing to cast shot and shell, now so much needed for the defense of the city.

I would respectfully recommend and request that these parties be at once employed to prepare such projectiles as are most needed, and for which the necessity is pressing, viz, 8 and 10 inch shot and shell, projectiles for rifled 32, 42, and 24 pounders. Any aid that can be given these gentlemen in the way of transportation and material, if not inconsistent with the interest of the public service, will be sanctioned by the general commanding this department.

I hope, major, this matter will receive your earliest consideration, as I fear the amount of ammunition I shall be able to obtain from your arsenal and other points throughout the Confederacy will be inadequate to the present pressing wants of the service at this point.

I would also inform you that I am now much in want of ammunition for the 7-inch and 6.40 Brooke; also 4 and 3½ inch Blakely guns, as well as the 4.62 rifled guns. Please answer.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
J. R. WADDY,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Chief of Ordnance.*

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, July 28, 1863.*

Col. J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance:*

Please order Col. G. W. Rains, Augusta Arsenal, to make for me, at once, ten 10-inch columbiad carriages, chassis, and platforms, and ten 8-inch columbiad carriages, chassis, &c. Ten-inch shell is very much needed; 8-inch also.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Chief of Ordnance.*

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, July 28, 1863.*

*Commanding Officer, Montgomery Arsenal:*

If you have any 8 or 10 inch columbiad carriages, chassis, and platforms, or any 10-inch shot or shell, or any heavy projectiles, send them here. Necessity pressing.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Chief of Ordnance.*

(Similar telegrams sent to Col. G. W. Rains, Augusta; Maj. F. C. Humphreys, Columbus; Maj. R. M. Cuyler, Macon; Col. J. L. White, Selma, Ala.; Maj. M. H. Wright, Atlanta; Maj. F. L. Childs, Fayetteville Arsenal; Lieut. A. T. Cunningham, Savannah.)

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA,  
*Lake City, July 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of the 17th instant, I respectfully beg leave to report, that although the enemy's force at Saint Augustine is small, some five companies, of 80 men each, as

reported by the most recent and reliable information, yet, as the commanding general is aware, there is a well-constructed fort (Marion) there, in which the enemy is stationed; and on which there are mounted seven or eight heavy guns, and a battery of light artillery, commanding the approaches to the town. That this work could be reduced, there is no doubt; but to do so without a considerable loss of life would require heavy guns, which are not at my command. I also beg leave to suggest that the possession of Saint Augustine would be entirely useless to us so long as the enemy holds the Saint John's River, by which he is able to cut off all communication with that town, except from a point so far south as to render the supplying of a garrison there next to impracticable. I think that Saint Augustine may properly be regarded as coming within the ninth maxim of war, as arranged by the commanding general.

Fernandina is at present garrisoned by Eleventh New Hampshire [Maine] Regiment and one company of engineers, the latter having been engaged in strengthening the land side of Fort Clinch. The situation of that place is too well known to need a description, but I may remark that while it is accessible from the sea by two inlets, the least of which (Nassau) affords 12 feet of water, the railroad bridge, constituting the only approach from the mainland, over a wide marsh, with an intervening stream, was burned at the time of the evacuation by our forces. The necessity for the reduction of Fort Clinch would attend any operations at Fernandina; and the want of heavy guns applies here as well as to a movement against Saint Augustine.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 261. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
July 28, 1863.

I. The following are announced as the habitual commands of general officers in this military district, excepting when specially ordered upon other duty:

First. Brigadier-General Taliaferro, First Sub-Division, embracing Saint Andrew's Parish and James Island.

Brigadier-General Hagood, East Lines, James Island.

Brigadier-General Colquitt, West Lines, James Island.

Second. Brigadier-General Clingman, Second Sub-Division, embracing Sullivan's Island and Christ Church Parish.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

IN THE CONFEDERATE COURT, SOUTH CAROLINA DISTRICT.

*At Chambers, in Charleston, July 28, 1863.*

The commanding general of this military department having declared that the presence of all citizens capable of assisting in the

defense of Charleston is imperatively required, and the convictions of all being in concurrence with the propriety of this declaration and the necessity which has called it forth, it devolves upon the officers of the Confederate court who are in Charleston the duty of remaining at their post and contributing whatever aid they can give to the military service in which they have engaged for the present emergency.

Their necessary presence in the city will render it impossible to hold the stated term of this court at Greenville on the first Monday in August. The term will be adjourned, and the marshal will discharge the jurors who may be in attendance, and notify witnesses who are under recognizance to be and appear at the next term of the court, of which they will be duly notified by the marshal.

A. G. MAGRATH.

Attest:

H. Y. GRAY, *Clerk.*

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, July 29, 1863.*

Maj. R. M. CUYLER,  
*Macon:*

Please send to me rifle projectiles for 24, 32, and 42 pounders, with ratchet sabots, at once, if possible.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Chief of Ordnance.*

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, July 29, 1863.*

Maj. J. T. TREZEVANT,  
*Commanding Arsenal:*

MAJOR: Can you not possibly furnish us with some 32 and 42 pounder shell, with ratchet sabots? Sumter cannot use some of her guns now for want of them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
L. JAQUELIN SMITH,  
*Captain of Artillery, Assistant Chief of Ordnance.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT, S. C.,  
*Adams Run, July 29, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: There have been for several days past, in this military district, no movements of the enemy of any importance.

This morning one transport arrived from the south with troops, which were landed on Folly Island. Two transports passed Stono Inlet, going north, crowded with troops. Two or three vessels pass north and south daily; their destination not known.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
H. K. AIKEN,  
*Colonel, Commanding,*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., July 29, 1863.

Col. H. K. AIKEN,

*Comdg. Second Military District, Adams Run, S. C.:*

COLONEL: Your communication of the 28th instant has been submitted for the information of the commanding general, who directs me to say, in reply, that it is out of his power to furnish you with any re-enforcements, every man he has near this city being needed for its defense. He relies upon the intelligence and activity of General Walker and yourself for every practicable exertion to repel any attack made within the limits of your respective districts, and trusts that, by rapid concentration and a cordial support of each other, you will always be able to meet the enemy with a superior force and drive him back.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CIRCULAR.]

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
Charleston, S. C., July 29, 1863.

MESSRS. JOHN FRASER & CO., W. C. BEE & CO., GIBBS & CO., A. S. JOHNSON, Esq., H. COBIA, Esq., HENRY HART, THEO. ANDREW, Esq., and Captain FERGUSON:

On the representation of the Chief of the Niter and Mining Bureau, War Department, of the urgent necessity for an early and constant increase of the supplies of saltpeter, pig-lead, Scotch pig-iron, and zinc, for the use of the C. S. Ordnance Department, the commanding general directs me to notify you of these necessities of the service, and to invoke your assistance with the vessels with which you are concerned.

It will be confidently expected that you will issue such instructions to your agents in Nassau and Europe as to cause them to import by each ship under your control, either to Wilmington or Charleston, say, an average of 20 tons of these munitions on each voyage, saltpeter and lead being most needed at present.

I am assured Professor Holmes, of the Niter and Mining Bureau, Charleston, will be ready to receive and pay promptly for these articles.

Major Heyliger, at Nassau, will be instructed to arrange for the shipment of any of these stores belonging to the Ordnance Department at that port; but it is the chief object of this communication to acquaint you of this urgent need of the Government, and to induce you to engage in the importation of the supplies, to the limited extent, at least, I have indicated.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Brigadier-General, and Chief of Staff.*

(Copies sent for information of Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, Wilmington, N. C.; Col. J. Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, Va.; Lieut. Col. I. M. St. John, Chief of Niter and Mining Bureau, Richmond, Va.; Maj. L. Heyliger, C. S. Government agent, Nassau, New Providence; Professor Holmes, Niter and Mining Bureau, Charleston, S. C.)

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
No. 262. } Charleston, July 29, 1863.

I. Although all the troops on James Island are under one common commander, the post at Fort Johnson, during the present emergency, will receive such orders as may be deemed necessary directly from these headquarters, and no troops, except in case of urgent need, will be drawn from that post for the interior of the island without the direction of these headquarters. The weekly returns will be forwarded through the headquarters of the First Sub-Division. The senior officer at Fort Johnson will be, in all cases, the post commander.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
July 30, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Battery Wagner sustained yesterday another severe bombardment from enemy's land and naval batteries, but with little damage; only 2 men killed and 5 wounded. Enemy is still increasing his land batteries.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
July 30, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Have received four 10-inch columbiads and four 10-inch mortars. Regret to say, by order of Secretary of Navy, two Brooke guns have been taken from me, to be shut up in a new gunboat so pierced that can only give range of a mile and a half at most.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
July 30, 1863—7 a. m.

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER,  
*Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

Should enemy threaten your district, keep Earle's battery for the present. Send it soon as possible afterward.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*



*Organization of the troops in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding, July 30, 1863.*

# FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. ROSWELL S. RIPLEY.

## FIRST SUB-DIVISION.\*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD.

1st Volunteers, Georgia (four companies) }  
 12th Georgia Battalion (four companies) } Col. C. H. Olmstead.  
 18th Georgia Battalion (three companies) }  
 19th Georgia, Col. Andrew J. Hutchins.  
 32d Georgia, Col. George P. Harrison, jr.  
 54th Georgia (six companies), Col. Charlton H. Way.  
 11th South Carolina† (five companies), Lieut. Col. Allen C. Izard.  
 21st South Carolina, Col. Robert F. Graham.  
 25th South Carolina, Col. C. H. Simonton.  
 5th South Carolina Cavalry (three companies), Capt. J. C. Edwards.  
 Chatham (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. John F. Wheaton.  
 Georgia Artillery,‡ Capt. James T. Buckner.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery, Company A, Capt. F. D. Blake.  
 2d South Carolina Artillery, Col. A. D. Frederick.  
 Lucas' (South Carolina) Artillery Battalion, Maj. J. J. Lucas.  
 Palmetto (South Carolina) Artillery Battalion, Lieut. Col. E. B. White.  
 Marion (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. Edward L. Parker.  
 Siege Train,§ Maj. Edward Manigault.

## SECOND SUB-DIVISION.¶

Brig. Gen. T. L. CLINGMAN.

31st North Carolina,¶ Col. John V. Jordan.  
 51st North Carolina, Col. Hector McKethan.  
 7th South Carolina Battalion, Lieut. Col. P. H. Nelson.  
 20th South Carolina,¶ Col. L. M. Keitt.  
 5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company E, Capt. L. A. Whilden.  
 South Carolina Cavalry (two companies).\*\*  
 3d South Carolina Artillery (or 1st Regular Infantry), Col. William Butler.  
 South Carolina Battery, Capt. John R. Mathewes.

## THIRD SUB-DIVISION.††

Brig. Gen. A. H. COLQUITT.

6th Georgia,‡‡ Col. John T. Lofton.  
 8th North Carolina,§§ Col. H. M. Shaw.  
 61st North Carolina, Col. James D. Radcliffe.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery, Company C, Capt. C. W. Parker.  
 1st Guard (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. C. E. Chichester.  
 Lucas' (South Carolina) Artillery Battalion, Company B, Capt. Robert Pringle.

\* James Island and Saint Andrew's Parish; Brigadier-General Taliaferro was probably in actual command.

† Not accounted for on district returns.

‡ Detachment of Sixty-third Georgia Infantry.

§ The South Carolina Siege Train, and Company C, Twelfth Georgia Battalion.

¶ Sullivan's Island; Brigadier-General Clingman was at this date actually in command on Morris Island.

¶¶ Ordered to Morris Island.

\*\* Keitt's and Sparks' companies, attached to Twentieth South Carolina Infantry.

†† Morris Island; see note ¶. Brigadier-General Colquitt was relieved by Clingman July 28, and was probably on James Island.

‡‡ Ordered to Fort Johnson, James Island.

§§ Ordered to Sullivan's Island.

## FOURTH SUB-DIVISION.\*

Col. ALFRED RHETT.

1st South Carolina Artillery (five companies),\* Col. Alfred Rhett.

1st South Carolina Artillery, Company G,† Capt. William H. Peronneau.

## FIFTH SUB-DIVISION.‡

Brig. Gen. W. G. DE SAUSSURE.

Charleston Battalion, Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard.

5th South Carolina Cavalry (two companies), Lieut. Col. R. J. Jeffords.

4th Brigade, South Carolina Militia, Brig. Gen. W. G. De Saussure.

## SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT.§

Col. H. K. AIKEN.

6th South Carolina Cavalry, Lieut. Col. L. P. Miller.

7th South Carolina Battalion (one company), Lieut. J. L. Kennedy.

Chesnut (South Carolina) Artillery,|| Capt. F. C. Schulz.

Washington (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. George H. Walter.

Rebel Troop,¶ Capt. J. L. Seabrook.

Stono Scouts, Capt. J. B. L. Walpole.

## THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT.\*\*

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER.

11th South Carolina (five companies), Col. F. H. Gantt.

3d South Carolina Cavalry, Col. C. J. Colcock.

4th South Carolina Cavalry, Col. B. H. Rutledge.

Partisan Rangers, Capt. M. J. Kirk.

Beaufort (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. H. M. Stuart.

Chestatee (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. Thomas H. Bomar.

Furman (South Carolina) Artillery,†† Capt. William E. Earle.

Lafayette (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.

Nelson (Virginia) Light Artillery, Capt. James N. Lamkin.

Rutledge Mounted Rifles,‡‡ Capt. W. L. Trenholm.

## FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT.§§

Brig. Gen. J. H. TRAPIER.

21st Georgia Battalion (Partisan Rangers), Maj. W. P. White.

1st South Carolina Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. Joseph Abney.

5th South Carolina Cavalry (two companies), Maj. J. H. Morgan.

Tucker's (South Carolina) Cavalry (two companies), Capt. J. H. Tucker.

German (South Carolina) Artillery, Company A, Capt. F. W. Wagener.

German (South Carolina) Artillery, Company B, Capt. F. Melchers.

Inglis (South Carolina) Artillery,||| Capt. William E. Charles.

Santee (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. Chris. Gaillard.

Waccamaw (South Carolina) Light Artillery, Capt. Joshua Ward.

\* Fort Sumter.

† Castle Pinckney and Fort Ripley.

‡ Charleston.

§ Headquarters at Adams Run, S. C.

¶ Or Company F, Palmetto Battalion.

‖ Company I, Third South Carolina Cavalry.

\*\* Headquarters at McPhersonville.

†† Company A, Palmetto Battalion.

‡‡ Serving as horse artillery.

§§ Headquarters at Georgetown, S. C.

||| Company D, Second South Carolina Artillery.

## DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.\*

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER.

TALLIAFERRO'S BRIGADE.

Col. GEORGE A. GORDON.

1st Volunteers, Georgia (three companies) } Lieut. Col. W. R. Pritchard.  
 22d Georgia Battalion (two companies) }  
 54th Georgia (four companies), Lieut. Col. Morgan Rawls.  
 63d Georgia, Col. George A. Gordon.  
 Jo. Thompson Light Artillery, Capt. C. R. Hanleiter.

## RIVER BATTERIES.

Col. E. C. ANDERSON.

1st Volunteers, Georgia (two companies).  
 22d Georgia Battalion (four companies).  
 29th Georgia (two companies).  
 30th Georgia (one company).

## FORT M'ALLISTER.

Maj. G. W. ANDERSON, Jr.

1st Volunteers (Georgia), Company C.  
 12th Georgia Battalion, Company E.

## SIEGE TRAIN.†

Maj. G. L. BUIST.

54th Georgia, Company A.

## CAVALRY.

4th Georgia, Col. D. L. Clinch.  
 5th Georgia, Col. R. H. Anderson.  
 20th Georgia Battalion, Maj. John M. Millen.  
 24th Georgia Battalion, Maj. E. C. Anderson, jr.  
 Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Capt. J. L. McAllister.

## LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Regular Light Artillery, Capt. J. A. Maxwell.  
 Terrell Light Artillery, Capt. John W. Brooks.

## DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA.‡

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN.

1st Florida Special Battalion (one company), Capt. Edwin West.  
 2d Florida Cavalry (five companies), Lieut. Col. A. H. McCormick.  
 2d Florida Battalion (five companies).  
 Florida company, Capt. John Bryan.  
 Florida company, Capt. J. C. Chambers.  
 Florida company, Capt. S. M. G. Gary.  
 Florida company, Capt. Samuel E. Hope.  
 Florida company, Capt. A. P. Mootey.  
 Florida company, Capt. John W. Pearson.  
 Florida company, Capt. A. A. Stewart.  
 Milton (Florida) Artillery, Company A, Capt. Joseph L. Dunham.  
 Milton (Florida) Artillery, Company B, Capt. Henry F. Abell.

\* Headquarters at Savannah. Troops at Beaulieu Battery, Causton's Bluff, Fort Bartow, McAllister, and Mercer, Isle of Hope, Rose Dew, in Savannah, at Thunder bolt, White Bluff, &c.

† Company C, Twelfth Georgia Battalion, detached, in Charleston Harbor, S. C. since July 12.

‡ Headquarters at Lake City, Fla.

## DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA.\*

Brig. Gen. HOWELL COBB.

1st Florida Special Battalion, Lieut. Col. C. F. Hopkins.  
 2d Florida Cavalry (five companies), Col. Caraway Smith.  
 Florida cavalry company, Capt. A. C. Smith.  
 Florida company (Partisan Rangers), Capt. W. J. Robinson.  
 Florida company, Capt. W. E. Anderson.  
 Florida company, Capt. C. Beggs.  
 Florida company, Capt. J. J. Chaires.  
 Florida company, Capt. E. A. Curry.  
 Florida company, Capt. D. D. McLean.  
 Florida company, Capt. O. F. Peek.  
 Florida company, Capt. John Tanner.  
 1st Georgia (regulars), Col. William J. Magill.  
 64th Georgia, Col. John W. Evans.  
 Cobb Guards (Company A, Georgia Artillery), Capt. F. T. Cullens.  
 Echols (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. John H. Tiller.  
 Eufaula Minute Men,† Capt. John Hardy.  
 Kilcrease (Florida) Artillery, Capt. F. L. Villepigue.  
 Leon (Florida) Artillery, Capt. R. H. Gamble.  
 Georgia Siege Artillery (one company), Capt. C. G. Campbell.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 31, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

The Ironsides, two monitors, and enemy's land batteries again fired furiously yesterday on Batteries Wagner and Gregg, but with little effect, only 9 casualties occurring. Our works are progressing steadily.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., July 31, 1863.

J. M. BROOKE,

*Richmond, Va. :*

Do not understand your telegram. President's letter to Governor Bonham seems to place the triple-banded gun at my disposal. The Charleston cannot be officered, manned, and commissioned for a long time to come. Your guns on her would, therefore, be of no more use in defense of this city than if retained in Richmond. Efficiency of gunboats here might be much increased if made to use their long-range guns with greater elevation, whereas now their maximum range is 1½ miles; hence they have not yet been able to take part in defense of Charleston.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 264. }

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
 Charleston, S. C., July 31, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

V. The following movements of troops are ordered, and will be carried into effect at the earliest practicable moment after dark this evening :

---

\* Headquarters at Quincy, Fla.

† Heavy artillery.

Nineteenth Georgia Regiment, from Fort Johnson to Morris Island.

Sixty-first North Carolina Regiment, from Morris Island to Sullivan's Island.

Miles' company, Charleston Battalion, from the city to Morris Island.

Company A, Second South Carolina Artillery, from Morris Island to Fort Johnson.

Company G, Second South Carolina Artillery, from Fort Johnson to Morris Island.

Company C, Lucas' battalion, from Morris Island to Fort Johnson.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Abstract from return of the army in Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, for the period ending August 1, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
First Military District (Meyers)	736	9,530	10,254	12,130	16,969	24
Second Military District (Cobb)	52	791	878	1,028	1,492	1
Third Military District (Meyers)	123	1,924	2,138	2,480	3,108	24
Fourth Military District (Cobb)	66	845	970	1,149	1,608	11
District of Georgia (Meyers)	220	3,114	3,609	4,324	5,326	11
District of Middle Florida (Cobb)	74	1,087	1,135	1,318	1,850	11
District of Middle Florida (Cobb)	106	2,094	2,242	2,777	3,586	11
Total..	1,387	19,385	21,226	25,215	33,989	94

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 1, 1863.*

Capt. FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*C. S. Engineers:*

CAPTAIN: In fitting up the torpedo ram for the new plan of operations, it will be necessary to add a "cutwater;" also to attach spar torpedoes to the sides, in the manner explained verbally to you by the commanding general.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 1, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Heavy firing yesterday from enemy's land batteries, with but little damage to Wagner. Only 7 casualties.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 1, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer, &c.:*

COLONEL: The commanding general instructs me to direct you to place in front and in the ditches of Battery Wagner *trous-de-loup*, and also boards with sharp nails or spikes in the bottom of the ditches above referred to, as already verbally instructed by the general commanding.

Very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,  
 CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 2, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Little doing yesterday and last night. Enemy still at work on his batteries, which are increasing in number daily. We endeavor to annoy him as much as our means will permit.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 2, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Transports filled with troops reported going south from Stono, probably intended to operate against Savannah. Cannot some of my troops sent to General Johnston be ordered back immediately, for the defense of this city?

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.* \*

RICHMOND, *August 2, 1863.*

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,  
*Morton:*

Send Evans' brigade, without delay, to Savannah, Ga., retaining the artillery and horses for the present.

By the President:

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 2, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

If practicable, have enemy's batteries on Ossabaw Island destroyed.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 2, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: The commanding general directs that a battery for two 24-pounders be thrown up between Battery Beauregard and the new middle battery on Sullivan's Island, and that another shall be erected between the latter battery and Battery Marshall for two 32-pounders.

Two columbiad platforms in mortar batteries at Fort Johnson will be taken up and transferred to some point at which they may be needed, and their places supplied by platforms for barbette guns.

Have any of the spar torpedoes been set afloat in the Stono? If not, what is the obstacle to its being done?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy of first paragraph for Brigadier-General Ripley; of second for Lieutenant-Colonel Waddy, chief of ordnance.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 2, 1863.*

Capt. J. R. TUCKER,  
*Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, Charleston Harbor, S. C.:*

CAPTAIN: In reply to your request for my opinion whether the private steam vessels which have been seized by you "can render more important service by going abroad than by being retained for the defense of the harbor," I have to say, that I am convinced the time for their effective employment for the defense of this harbor is now, in some effort to destroy at night the Ironsides and other iron clad vessels of the enemy, which are being formidably used for the reduction of our works on Morris Island. If they are not speedily applied to that end, or cannot be with sufficient hope of success to warrant or induce the attempt, but are to be held in the inner harbor only to be resorted to in the last extremity against iron-clads that shall have overpowered our out-works and reduced or passed Fort Sumter and Moultrie, then I am clearly satisfied their further retention as a means of defense is useless, and that it will be far better to release them at once, as requested by the Quartermaster's Department, to be sent abroad for military supplies.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

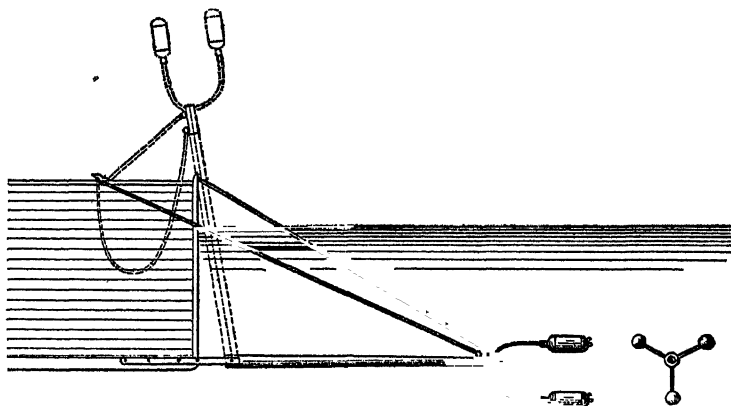
CHARLESTON, *August 2, 1863.*  
Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your communication of yesterday and would respectfully report that the additional cutwater is being prepared for torpedo ram.

In obedience to the commanding general's instructions, I submitted the plan of attaching spar torpedoes to the sides of the vessel to

Captain Carlin's consideration, and at the same time informed him of the commanding general's determination to leave the details of arrangement to his (Captain Carlin's) decision. Captain Carlin in reply expressed his preference for the use of the torpedo only in the bow of the vessel, with extra torpedoes on board, to be attached should opportunity offer for immediately renewing the attack. The reason Captain Carlin assigns is that, should he fail with his bow torpedo, the time required to swing round with the tide in order to strike with those on either side, would be amply sufficient to insure the destruction of his vessel by the enemy.

To provide against any possibility of failure in the torpedo, and to multiply the chances of success, I have proposed the use of three



torpedoes in the bow, after the manner shown in accompanying sketch. Captain Carlin highly approves of this arrangement, which is now being carried into execution.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 3, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Little firing since yesterday. Only 2 men slightly wounded on Morris Island.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 3, 1863—12.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Transports are reported moving south from here. Have ordered two regiments to be ready to move at a moment's notice. Evans' brigade is also ordered to Savannah, from the State of Mississippi. Be vigilant.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.



HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 3, 1863.

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: The commanding general wishes six floating torpedoes to be carried down Light-House Inlet, at night, and let loose as near the enemy's vessels as practicable. Col. L. M. Hatch is a gentleman who, if provided with boats and torpedoes, could attend to the execution of this order, and would probably undertake it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,

*Comdg. Military District of Georgia, Savannah, Ga.:*

GENERAL: I am directed by the commanding general to inform you that the detachment of 78 men belonging to the Sixty-third Georgia Volunteers, having become very much reduced by casualties and sickness, has been ordered to return to Savannah.

The general directs that you will forward a detachment of equal strength to fill the place of the one thus relieved, as soon as practicable.

I am instructed, further, to say that the general is happy to communicate to you the fact that Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans has been ordered to take position with his brigade at Savannah.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, S. C., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general directs me to say that he wishes one banded and rifled 32-pounder sent to-night to Battery Wagner, to be mounted in place of the one which was burst some time ago; also one mortar, to be sent from Fort Sumter to Battery Gregg.

He also desires that you should furnish Fort Sumter and Sullivan's Island, at once, with everything in the way of provisions, ammunition, &c., that may be required for their prolonged defense, for, should the north end of Morris Island fall into the hands of the enemy, little, if any, intercourse by water could be kept up with those posts. For the same reason, he calls your attention specially to the immediate necessity of transporting to Sullivan's Island all the guns and ammunition which can be spared from Fort Sumter. These matters cannot be attended to with too much expedition.

The movement of troops to Morris Island the general wishes so conducted that for the present there shall not be less than two regi-

ments of infantry so located at night on Sullivan's Island as to prevent any surprise. The habitual force on Morris Island he desires reduced to 1,000 men.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., August 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The movements of the enemy indicate that they will make a landing to the southward, in view of which event the commanding general instructs me to direct you to hold two regiments of infantry (one of which should be Harrison's Georgia regiment, if possible), in readiness to move at a moment's notice, to proceed to Savannah, with three days' cooked rations in haversacks.

The commanding general instructs me to say, further, that you will order Brigadier-General Taliaferro to hold himself in readiness to move at a moment's notice to Savannah, for temporary duty.

Major Lee has been directed to have the transportation for the troops in readiness on the Savannah road.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, *August 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I received a communication on yesterday from Capt. J. R. Tucker, flag-officer, commanding afloat, stating that until he can procure officers and a crew for the torpedo-boat he will not be prepared to receive the vessel.

Under these circumstances, I should be happy to receive instructions as to retaining or discharging the present crew. My difficulty is increased from the fact that there are no means at my disposal to meet present and accumulating obligations. I have written to Captain Carlin, at whose instigation the vessel was prepared for service, and who is cognizant of all the pecuniary arrangements, to take immediate steps toward a final settlement. From the evidence of every one connected with the vessel, she has exceeded, both in speed and seaworthiness, the expectations of all, and I yet hope will accomplish some important service in the defense of the city.

Although feeling a regret at disconnecting myself from an enterprise which seemed to promise so much, yet I feel it a duty I owe myself and the service to respectfully request to be relieved from my present duties immediately on the adjustment of the claims now existing against the ram, and to be assigned to active duty in the field.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,

*Captain of Engineers,*

HDQRS. FOURTH BRIGADE, SOUTH CAROLINA MILITIA,  
*Charleston, August 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

SIR: I beg leave to submit to you, for your consideration, the following extract from a letter just received from one of Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker's staff, dated McPhersonville, August 2, 1863:

A recent raid was made, by order of General Walker, on Barnwell Island by some of our troops, under command of Capt. M. J. Kirk. Thirty-one negroes were captured, 4 of whom are men, the rest women and children. Three of the men had been drafted for the Second South Carolina Regiment, but had run away; 2 of them were there a week and 1 three weeks. They represent many of the negroes as being very unwilling to be made soldiers of, but say they are forced to be, and are even hunted down in the woods and marshes to be taken. Several have been shot in the effort to take them. They say the Fernandina negroes are active soldiers, and are used against them. Some of our own negroes volunteer. Most of the negroes are left on the plantations, and plant provisions under a white superintendent. The task they do is about the same they did for us. One-half of the produce goes to the Yankees, the rest to the negroes. They are not clothed or fed by the United States Government. Most of them have, they say, the clothes their owners gave them, except what they have purchased for themselves. They make a little money by selling eggs, chickens, watermelons, &c. They represent that many of the negroes would be very willing to come back to their owners if they could, but that their boats have all been taken, and they are told if they come to us we will shoot them. Others are perfectly content to remain.

The negroes from the Combahee raid were all carried to Beaufort. The infirm men, women, and children were left there, and the prime men, without being allowed to go on shore, were carried to Hilton Head, and from there to Folly Island to work on the batteries. Most of them objected to be made soldiers of or work on the intrenchments, but were forced off.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILMOT G. DE SAUSSURE,  
*Brigadier-General, Comdg. Fourth Brig. S. C. Militia.*

P. S.—The above extract is respectfully submitted for consideration, and may or not give information already possessed at headquarters; but deeming it important that all such matters should be communicated, this is respectfully forwarded.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
 No. 145. }

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Morton, Miss., August 3, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VIII. The brigade of Brigadier-General Evans, attached to Major General French's division, with the exception of the artillery and horses, will proceed immediately to Savannah, Ga.

By command of General Johnston:

BENJ. S. EWELL,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 4, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Nothing new since last report. Enemy still increasing his batteries. No casualties on Morris Island yesterday.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 4, 1863.*Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

No danger whatever of surprise now. We must know what the enemy is doing before moving troops. It is still very doubtful whether he will attack both places at once.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, *August 4, 1863.*Brig. Gen. M. W. RANSOM, *Weldon, N. C.:*

The following dispatch just received. Have you any reliable information on the subject? State your opinion and answer promptly by telegraph.

BURWELL'S BAY, *August 3, 1863.*

Troops have been sent down to Charleston. Every available man from this department has gone. The Baltimore mail steamers have been taken for the purpose of transportation.

C. H. CAUSEY.

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 4, 1863.*Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The commanding general instructs me to direct the following changes and disposition of ordnance in your command:

1. You will transfer an 8-inch shell gun, on a columbiad platform, from Battery Glover to the southeast angle of Redoubt No. 1, east lines of James Island, in place of a 32-pounder smooth-bore, which you will place in position in the same work on its southeast face, if practicable.

2. You will place in position at Battery Haskell (Legare's Point) one of the five 8-inch naval shell guns taken from Fort Sumter, and intended to be placed in Battery Cheves, but which is not needed for the latter work.

3. The naval carriages for the five 8-inch shell guns (alluded to above) being ready at the arsenal for transportation, you will order them to be taken to their proper positions at once. Four of them are intended for Battery Cheves and one for Battery Haskell.

4. You will detail a staff officer to proceed to Cumming's Point and have transported to this city, in a flat, a 10-inch carriage (which is on the water's edge), and also a large quantity of old shot and shell (Yankee). He will be specially charged with this duty.

Finally, he directs, if not already done, that the four bronze rifled pieces (turned in by Company A, siege train, in place of other guns furnished them), together with such ammunition as they now have, be placed in position at the weakest point of the eastern lines on James Island.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: In a recent visit of the commanding general to Morris Island and Fort Sumter, he noticed the following matters, to which he directs me to call your attention, and desires that you carry out his views in regard thereto:

Battery Gregg is in want of many small things, such as fuse-gauges, &c., and more particularly of 9-inch shell, for which things requisitions have been made, but never filled.

At Battery Wagner, the system and order are not as they should be, especially in the ordnance department. Staff officers relieving each other do not leave a return of property in their keeping; but start off without turning over anything. This should be remedied, all officers remaining at the post until they shall have turned over all property or instructions to their successors. The general officers there have heretofore kept no book of orders to transmit to their successors.

The general wishes you to have one prepared, and sent forthwith to Morris Island, of all back orders, which, henceforth, will be regularly kept up and turned over to the commanding officer who relieves. This book he wishes an inspector to examine weekly. The battery is often short of ammunition and provisions; an ample supply of both should always be kept on hand. The general wishes ten days' provisions for 1,200 men kept constantly on hand at the post.

He thinks it advisable that you should visit Morris Island at least once or twice each week, and directs that one of your staff officers be sent there at least as often as every other night, to report on any irregularities he may observe.

The general advises the removal of the two 8-inch columbiads from the east face of Fort Sumter, to make room for traverses, and the placing there of the 7-inch Brooke gun from the northeast salient angle, the latter gun to be replaced by the 10-inch columbiad now next it. A 42-pounder on the northeast face, near another 10-inch columbiad, should be removed to the Bee batteries, so as to allow room for the protection from Morris Island fire by traverses in rear of the two 10-inch columbiads already referred to. The 10-inch columbiad at the northwest salient should also be protected from the same direction by a traverse.

The two rifled 32-pounders, now in casemate, should be mounted at once on the south face in place of two 24-pounders, which should be sent to the city for banding and rifling.

The mortars on the gorge should be lowered to the parade, the arches being too weak to withstand the shock of heavy charges. Three only should be kept at Sumter, and the others, not already disposed of (if any), should be sent to Battery Simkins or Sullivan's Island.

The 8-inch columbiad removed from the northeast face, he wishes sent to Battery Bee or Fort Moultrie.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 4, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The enemy has a picket, it appears, at night in the Marsh Battery Creek, at or near the battery, for the purpose of observing and reporting when our steamers are at Cumming's Point. The commanding general desires to prevent this, if possible, and thinks it may be best done by the navy, to which end he wishes you to see, and, if possible, arrange with, Captain Tucker for this service.

The mouths of all the creeks debouching on the cove between Morris Island and Shell Point (Battery Simkins) should be watchfully picketed at night, and, if practicable, the enemy's pickets, just alluded to, should be surprised and captured. A boat picket thrown out from Legare's Point, in the creek, might also be effective.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 5, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

All quiet yesterday. No casualties on Morris Island. Defensive preparations still progressing.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 5, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy is still being largely re-enforced from the northward. Cannot General Colquitt's other regiments be ordered here at once? More troops are absolutely required.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, Wilmington, N. C.)

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, August 5, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. A. ROMAN, *Assistant Inspector-General:*

COLONEL: In accordance with your instructions, detailing me as the inspector for reporting on the intended operations with torpedoes in Light-House Inlet, I communicated yesterday with Captain Gray, the maker of these engines, and he informed me that they were prepared, but that Colonel Hatch, the officer in whose hands the execution of the operation lies, had not perfected his arrangements for their disposal. I did not see Colonel Hatch yesterday, after several attempts, but will endeavor to do so to-day and learn from him when the arrangements will be completed, and report to you accordingly.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
*Captain, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 152. } *Charleston, S. C., August 5, 1863.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

V. During the operations of the enemy against Charleston, Col. A. J. Gonzales will be assigned to special service as chief of artillery on James Island, and will report for duty and orders to Brigadier-General Taliaferro, or the senior officer in command on that island.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA,  
*Savannah, August 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a letter of the 3d instant informing me that Brigadier-General Evans, with his brigade, had been ordered to Savannah. I had hoped that Brigadier-General Taliaferro, whose zeal and energy I highly value, might have been returned to me, with his troops, and General Evans ordered to Charleston; but, of course, I acquiesce cheerfully in any arrangements the commanding general may deem proper. As General Evans is my senior in rank, I will turn over the command of this military district to him, relinquishing a responsibility which I never sought and am not unwilling to resign. I trust, however, that this change in the command will operate no change in the initiation and progress of the important defensive work just set in motion, and which I regard as vital to the safety of this city.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MERCER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *August 6, 1863.*

Gen. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,  
*Morton, Miss. :*

You were telegraphed on the 2d instant to send Evans' brigade to Savannah, Ga., with the least possible delay.

Has it been sent? Please answer immediately. The enemy are sending large re-enforcements from the north to South Carolina.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 6, 1863—9 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

All quiet yesterday. No casualties on Morris Island. Our defensive preparations still progressing.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 6, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Colonel Griffin, commanding on Blackwater, telegraphs that Mrs. Savage, from Portsmouth, Va., says a large Yankee force at Portsmouth and Norfolk was embarking as fast as possible, to re-enforce troops near Charleston.

Muskets were stacked in the streets, and the soldiers were putting baggage in vessels.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 6, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

General Howell Cobb has been ordered to send to Savannah, to report to you, 500 infantry and one light battery.

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 6, 1863.*

Maj. E. MANIGAULT,  
*Comdg. Legare's Point, James Island, S. C.:*

MAJOR: Your letter of the 26th ultimo, addressed to Capt. J. M. Carson,\* calling attention of the proper authorities to the works constructed at Legare's Point, has been received and referred to Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer, whose remarks upon the same I am instructed to communicate to you, as follows:

Battery Haskell has been prepared for two guns on columbiad carriages, and six siege guns in embrasure, to fire on Morris Island, from Graham's house to Battery Wagner, inclusive. One gun has been arranged to fire on Morris Island and the approaches to Secessionville, which is the only one that it is necessary or practicable to be made to bear in that direction. Orders have been given, and are now being executed, for a similar arrangement in Battery Haskell for eight field pieces.

The traverses to which Major Manigault refers were constructed, by my orders, for the purpose of protecting the pieces when not in position, which I considered important in the exposed condition of the battery, as at first constructed, *en barbette*.

Battery Ryan and battery at the Point of Pines, when completed, will command Black Island and all the approaches to Secessionville, in conjunction with the eastern redoubt of the lines and the guns at Secessionville.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\*See Operations on Morris Island, Part I, p. 552.



HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 6, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: After reading your letter of this date, touching the number of troops, &c., on Morris Island,\* the commanding general is induced to say that he regards a force of 1,000 men as quite sufficient. However, it will be but a proper precaution to be ready to throw there a larger force, in event of danger of assault.

Colonel Keitt, in his report, regrets that he was unable to fire at the monitor, on the night of the [4th?] instant, which had come within some 1,000 or 1,200 yards of Battery Wagner. It is not the wish of the commanding general that the 10-inch guns in that work should be hastily unmasked, or at a range as distant as a thousand yards. It were best to reserve them for use against iron-clads which may come as close as was done by the Ironsides recently. Please give the orders to insure rigid adherence to these views of the commanding general.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 6, 1863.*

J. R. TUCKER,  
*Flag-Officer, Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, &c.:*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant, inclosing Lieutenant-Commander Warley's report of the part taken by him in the surprise and capture of the enemy's picket in Schooner (or Vincent's) Creek, on the night of the 4th instant. I beg, also, to thank you for your assistance with a naval detachment on this occasion, and the part taken by it in this successful operation, which, I trust, will prove the precursor of frequent joint expeditions, creditable to both arms of the service, and to the advantage of our country.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*]

---

McPHERSONVILLE, *August 6, 1863.*  
Capt. JAMES LOWNDES,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I beg leave to report that the order from district headquarters, requiring a report of the Federal fleet to be sent from Fort Point to Pocotaligo three times a day, has been extended, but has not been carried into effect, for the following reasons:

The line is a very long one—twelve stations—requiring at least 3 men at a station, while at some there are but 2. These have to watch all day, and are in many instances necessarily exposed to the

---

\*See Operations on Morris Island, Part I, p. 382.

sun from morning till evening, which has caused a great deal of sickness. A portion of the country through which the line runs is sickly in the summer season, and the fear of sickness (for I can attribute it to nothing else) has made the men, in some instances, indifferent and, I may say, perfectly callous as to the success of the corps.

At one station every man is sick, and messages can only pass by relieving a man from another post and sending him there. This has been done, but has reduced the number at that post from 3 to 2 men, an evil that should be avoided. I have endeavored to induce the men to discharge their duty with cheerfulness and alacrity, but, finding there was so little pride among them, and so little interest manifested throughout the whole line, I have almost despaired of its ever being a useful organization.

Charges have been preferred against 3 men, and, that it might have a better effect upon the rest, I caused 2 to be confined.

This, however, deprives us of 2 men. The loss of these 2 men, and those incapacitated by sickness, reduces the number for duty on the line so much that it will soon, I fear, become a very difficult matter to fill the places of those whose services we are thus losing daily.

From the extent of the line, and the number of men it would require to keep it up, contending against the difficulties set forth, I am convinced that the men could render by far more efficient service to the country if they were remanded to their respective companies, even if it was only until the strength of the command admitted as large a number as the corps would require to be detailed for such service, or till the sickly months have passed.

Very respectfully submitted.

E. W. FRASER,  
*Lieutenant, Commanding Signal Corps.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*McPhersonville, August 11, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded.

The smallness of my command does not enable me either to post guards at the signal stations or to relieve the signal men who get sick.

I consider the working of the line a failure, from its extreme length and the malarial character of the district in which it lies. I recommend the abandonment, for the present, of all the line excepting that portion of it connecting Mackey's Point with these headquarters.

Within 1 mile of Broad River, and at a distance of 7 miles from Grahamville, there is a very tall house (Whitehall), from which I have seen with the naked eye the larger of the vessels at Port Royal entrance. A lookout is established at that point, who, if provided with a good glass, could serve all the purposes of notifying me of any advance of the enemy up Broad River.

The system of couriers, now employed from Fort Point to Hardeeville, enables me to inform you of the enemy's movements in detail.

W. S. WALKER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 7, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Little firing yesterday. One casualty. Enemy laboriously working on batteries and trenches. Strong re-enforcements still arriving daily to him. Two monitors reported in Warsaw Sound, one at Hilton Head and three here, besides Ironsides and several wooden gunboats.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

RICHMOND, August 7, 1863.  
General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

General Whiting has been telegraphed to send you the remaining regiments of Colquitt's brigade.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 7, 1863—7 a. m.  
Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

Two monitors in Warsaw Sound; intended to watch your gunboats. You can discharge reserved train for troops. Enemy's re-enforcements are still arriving here.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 7, 1863.  
Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

You will remain in command of the district until otherwise ordered. General Evans' brigade will await orders in reserve.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 7, 1863.*  
Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Commanding District of Georgia, Savannah, Ga.:*

GENERAL: Your letter, of the 5th instant, has been received, and in reply the commanding general instructs me to inform you that it is not intended that Brigadier-General Evans shall relieve you of the command of the Military District of Georgia, as his brigade may at any time be required here. General Taliaferro will be returned to Savannah as soon as practicable, should his presence be required there.

I am instructed, further, to say that the order directing General Evans to proceed to Savannah emanated from the War Department directly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Colonel Waddy has been instructed to send two rifled and banded 42-pounder siege guns to James Island, to be mounted at either Battery Haskell or Ryan, as Colonel Gonzales may determine.

James Island being much in need of troops, the general directs that the order be rescinded for the two regiments, and General Taliaferro to be held in readiness for Savannah, and suggests that an additional regiment be sent there temporarily from Sullivan's Island.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO,  
*Commanding, James Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your communication of the 4th instant, containing report of the reconnaissance of James Island made with General Hagood, has been received, and I am instructed to communicate the following indorsement of the commanding general upon the same, for your information:

The present defensive lines on James Island are so defective that it would not be judicious to expend much time and labor upon them. Hence Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer, has been instructed to commence, as soon as practicable, a new defensive line of four redans or redoubts (one-half to three-quarters of a mile apart) from Secessionville to Dill's residence on the Stono; the first work for three guns, the second for four guns, the third (on Stono) for six guns, and the fourth, also on Stono, for four guns, their armament to come from the present lines, and such guns as can be spared from Sumter or other forts.

These new works will be made as soon as practicable into detached redoubts, connected together with *crémaillère* lines. The lower work on the Stono should be heavily armed, and the navigation of the river must be obstructed with a large quantity of torpedoes, from a half to one and a half miles below the fort.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

(Copies to Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District South Carolina, and Lieut. Col. D. B. Harris, chief engineer.)

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 7, 1863.

*Quartermasters and Railroad Agents on Lines from Charleston, S. C., to Mobile, Ala. :*

Please expedite transportation of Whitney's submarine boat from Mobile here. It is much needed.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 153. } *Charleston, S. C., August 7, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. During the temporary absence of Brig. Gen. Howell Cobb from his district, Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan will assume command of the same, as well as his own district. The Districts of East and Middle Florida will, however, remain separate and distinct commands when not under the command of the same officer.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 8, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Little firing yesterday. Only 2 wounded on Morris Island. Our defensive works are progressing. If Evans' brigade is sent to Savannah, he will command General Mercer, which ought not to be.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, August 8, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

You can make such disposition of Evans' brigade as you may deem best. It was sent to Savannah on your request for troops at that place. If it remains there, rank must have its effect. It left Forest Station on 4th and 5th instant.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS,  
*Savannah, Ga. :*

Hold your brigade in reserve, ready for emergency, not assuming command of the District of Georgia. Send me return.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*James Island, August 8, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO, *Comdg., James Island:*

GENERAL: Having inspected Fort Pemberton, by your direction, with a view to improve the disposition of its armament, I have the honor to recommend, in connection with that work:

First. That the whole of the left flank battery be abandoned, and as much of its traverses and epaulement razed as interferes with the fire of the fort in a southeasterly direction or main-land approach. If a single gun be left in it, the enemy, emerging in column from the angle of opposite roads, could make at once for this battery, which has no gun which could bear on him, and which would afford him almost perfect cover after taking it; a few sharpshooters from behind its traverses could shoot down the gunners in the fort, when the column, leaping into the ditch, could easily storm it. This work removed, and its smooth-bores placed in the fort (of which two have already been ordered), and the clump of trees behind it cut down, there would be no impediment to the fire of a majority of the guns in the fort being concentrated upon an advancing foe; the garrison, besides, could be held together in the fort, and, therefore, more easily and readily handled.

Second. As to the disposition of the four guns of this battery, two smooth-bore 32-pounders have already been ordered to east curtain. I recommend that the remaining, or third, smooth-bore 32 be placed in the southeast bastion, sweeping ditch and commanding land approach. The rifled and banded 32 of this left flank battery, I recommend be put on Water (or right flank) Battery, bearing on the channel, instead of a smooth-bore 32-pounder now there. The latter I would recommend to be put on south curtain, commanding land approach. Of the two smooth-bore 32-pounders on west curtain, opposite the obstruction, I would recommend one to be put on northeast bastion, near the flag-staff. Merlons and a traverse are desirable, to protect the guns on east curtain from an enfilading fire from below on the Stono. By this arrangement the guns bearing upon the land approach will be one 10-inch columbiad, one 8-inch columbiad, five 32-pounders, and one 8-inch sea-coast howitzer, with a field of fire and exemption from a *coup de main* by land not to be had at present.

Third. I respectfully recommend that the woods nearest the fort and redoubts be cut down for several hundred yards, and that they be further cut down when thus removed from the fort and in the direction of the western lines, leaving but a belt between said lines and the Stono, for the sole purpose of screening the former from view from gunboats.

Fourth. That in order to prevent what is now of easy accomplishment, to wit, the taking of Fort Pemberton by floating barges with the flood-tide on a dark night and landing a few hundred men in its rear, a hulk, with a guard of marines and a squad of artillerymen, be anchored above the obstruction, mounting one of the 42-pounder carronades now at the arsenal. Nothing that could be done on shore would equal in efficiency a guard like the above, for the intended object. Some sections of the old harbor obstruction, or of the rope obstruction, could be anchored below this craft, the more certainly to impede approach and to prevent torpedoes from floating up, should it be at any time deemed desirable to float them down upon the enemy's fleet.

Fifth. In order to facilitate the defense of James Island, I respectfully recommend that the chief engineer be instructed to report whether there be not on John's Island some favorable position, not easily turned, where some masked batteries, commanding the landing and the camping ground at Grimball's, could be located, in which long-range rifled field pieces and 8-inch siege howitzers could be mounted. The effect of such a battery, in connection with a similar one on the Fort Pemberton side of New Town Cut, would be to prevent, or materially delay, the landing of the enemy at Grimball's, or embarrass a flank movement of his by Grimball's in the direction of Fort Pemberton or the extreme right of eastern lines. It might, at least, cause a delay to the extent of compelling him to occupy John's Island before operating on James Island, an important gain.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,

*Col., and Chief of Art., Comdg. Art. on James Island.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 15, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to the chief engineer, Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, for his views.

The changes, &c., recommended appear judicious, but I do not sufficiently recollect the details of the fort and site to be able to order them carried into effect without further information on the subject.

No. 5, however, has the objection of extending still further our defensive system, with an intervening river (Stono), which would prevent them from being properly supported.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*James Island, August 20, 1863.*

Respectfully returned, as enjoined.

At the time of the within recommendation, the chief of artillery had not been advised of the new change of lines.

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,  
*Col., and Chief of Art., Comdg. Art. on James Island.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 9, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER, *Adj. and Insp. Gen., Richmond, Va.:*

No change worth recording since yesterday. Enemy, finding Wagner and Gregg too difficult to take, evidently intend trying now to reduce Sumter at long range, his nearest battery being  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles off. I am making my defensive preparations accordingly.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 9, 1863—10 a. m.

General S. COOPER, *Adj. and Insp. Gen., Richmond, Va.:*

General Jenkins telegraphs from Petersburg that infantry and cavalry have left Norfolk, it is supposed, for Charleston. Large quantities of forage shipped. Cavalry left on the 6th instant.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 9, 1863.

D. B. HARRIS, *Lieut. Col., and Chf. Eng., Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: I am instructed to communicate the following views and wishes of the commanding general, for your guidance:

The existing defensive lines on James Island, with a trace of 7 miles, reaching from Fort Pemberton to Secessionville, as I always feared, are so defective that it has become clearly injudicious to expend much more labor on them. You will, therefore, now that we can command labor, lay out and erect a shorter line, beginning at Secessionville, and resting on the Stono at Dill's house—that is, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles in extent—and which may at first be made up of four redans, which should be converted into redoubts or lunettes, with closed gorges, disposed from one-half to three-quarters of a mile apart, and connected with *crémaillère* lines.

The first of these redans, from Secessionville, should be armed with three guns, the second with four, the third (on the Stono) with six, and the fourth (also on the Stono) with four guns; all of which will be transferred from the present lines and from Fort Sumter or other forts, as they may be best spared.

The two works on the Stono must be heavily armed, while the river should be obstructed, to the utmost extent practicable, with torpedoes, extending below the work, if practicable, a mile and a half. The scarp wall at Fort Sumter over the new gateway will be supported in the way verbally indicated by the commander of the forces.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 9, 1863.*

J. R. TUCKER,

*Flag-Officer, Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, &c.:*

SIR: I beg to call to your attention that since the capture of the enemy's picket, by Lieutenant-Commander Warley, the enemy appear to have resorted to a boat picket for observing and reporting the movement of our means of transportation to and from Cumming's Point. This was done on Friday night, as well as last night, when, as reported by Brigadier-General Hagood, at half past 12 o'clock a rocket was thrown up "from a position in the harbor to the right or front of Fort Sumter, and lights were at the same time and place exhibited." Instantly after which the enemy's land batteries opened on Cumming's Point, keeping it up until 2 a. m.

This information is communicated with the hope that you may be able to break up these pickets.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE, CHARLESTON, August 9, 1863.  
Lieut. Col. A. ROMAN, *Assistant Inspector-General:*

COLONEL: Pursuant to your orders, I, yesterday, visited Sullivan's Island and Christ Church Parish, to investigate the following matters: The portion of the orders from headquarters, dated August 3,



relative to the strength and relief of the garrison of the works on Morris Island, reads thus :

The movement of troops to Morris Island, the general wishes so conducted that for the present there shall not be less than two regiments of infantry so located at night on Sullivan's Island as to prevent any surprise. The habitual force on Morris Island he desires reduced to 1,000 men.

I am informed by General Clingman, now in command on the island, that since the receipt of this order nothing has occurred to interfere with its execution, so far as relates to that portion of it coming under his supervision and control, and it has, therefore, been carried out. While I was present, however, a telegram was received by General Clingman from General Ripley, informing him that one of the regiments under his command would be required to go to James Island, and desiring to know which he would prefer sending. General Clingman replied, the one now on Morris Island, telling me that he could not spare either of the regiments now on Sullivan's Island without rendering the proper execution of the order above referred to impossible, in which I fully agreed with him, as his whole available infantry force now on the island consists of the Fifty-first Regiment North Carolina Volunteers, the Twentieth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers (600 men), and Nelson's battalion (225 men). Nor can any number of troops be withdrawn from Morris Island without reducing the present strength of the garrison below the number required by the order, as will be seen by my report of yesterday. Of course, I do not presume to express any opinion as to the necessity or expediency of any changes which General Ripley may desire to make, being in total ignorance of the causes which may induce them, nor am I able to say whether it is intended to replace these troops by others, in case of their removal. I merely confine myself to facts such as they have come under my observation, and may tend to throw any light upon the subject with the investigation of which I was charged. I could neither see nor hear of any boats or flats which had been sent to Sullivan's Island by the engineer department, pursuant to orders of the 28th of July.\*

There are, I am informed by Colonel Keitt, eight or ten boats in the creek in the rear of Battery Marshall, which were placed there by him twelve or fourteen months ago, and which are capable of carrying about 200 men at a time. The line of communication from Sullivan's Island to the city, via Christ Church Parish, was, I am assured by Colonel Keitt, opened by him some time since, and consists of three roads leading to different points on Cooper River, which will be designated on a chart, with which Colonel Keitt has promised to furnish me, and which will be laid before you as soon as received.

J. EVANS EDINGS,  
*Captain, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

---

OFFICE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*Charleston, August 9, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I had the honor to propose last year to General Pemberton a system of defense, of lines both with barbette and siege

---

\* Letter written to Colonel Harris this day, calling his attention to this fact.—  
CLIFTON H. SMITH, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

guns, which now that new lines are planned, could be better adopted than it could then.

I will confine myself for the present to the use of siege guns. Let two railroad tracks be put down, close to each other, behind an embankment or continuous parapet; place on them two platform cars, side by side and linked together; on these a platform is had at once for siege guns, and by moving with horses or by hand (with ropes) a train of cars or battery of any number of guns cannot only be safely, economically, and expeditiously transported from one point to another, but an irresistible fire of artillery can be concentrated upon any given portion of the lines.

In a few words, such an arrangement would give at will to any position the artillery fire of the whole line.

Without urging the adoption of this plan for other points, there is one at present of great importance, where some features of it should, in my opinion, be carried out at once, to wit, on the new batteries (merely for the purpose of transportation from one to the other on a single track) from Legare's Point to Mellichamp's. A covered way has to be constructed from each of these batteries to the others; it can be used for running the siege batteries (as intended when they were planned) from Haskell to Battery Ryan, according as the fire may be desired on Light-House Inlet or on Morris Island, without danger to men or guns, and without the use of horses. Such rapid changes in the position of our guns would also baffle the enemy's artillerists.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,  
*Col., and Chief of Art., Comdg. Art. on James Island.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 10, 1863.*

This suggestion is theoretically good, but practically impracticable, with our present means. I would be well satisfied if a common, good dirt road could be made in rear of our defensive lines.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 10, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Nothing of importance has occurred since telegram of yesterday. Evans' brigade is arriving at Savannah and Colquitt's regiments are arriving here.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 10, 1863.*

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding:*

GENERAL: Please make a detailed official report of the circumstances attending your several interviews with General Vogdes,

U. S. Army, preliminary to an arrangement for the mutual return of wounded prisoners of war.

The enemy now charge a breach of faith on our part, and it is proper to know all the details necessary to refute this ungrounded allegation.

General Gillmore also alleges that there was no recognized truce or official suspension of hostilities on the 19th of July, after the refusal on our side that day to grant him the privilege of burying his dead; that he refrained from opening his batteries because he observed some of his wounded exposed in full view all day just outside of Battery Wagner.

Please report the facts, particularly in this connection, as we incline to the belief that white flags were flying all day, and even a part of the following day, on the enemy's batteries as well as our own.

The answer to General Gillmore will be delayed until your report is received, therefore please make your report as soon as possible.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, August 10, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I beg leave to report that nothing satisfactory has been ascertained, as yet, from Colonel Hatch about the torpedo expedition in Light-House Inlet.

About four days ago, Colonel Hatch told me that he was going on James Island to select a point to start from with said expedition; that he would let me know how things were progressing, &c.

This morning, accidentally, I met with the colonel, and I learned from him that, owing to several reasons—the principal one being the condition of the tide—the expedition had not been carried out; that Captain Gray thinks of attempting it to-morrow night. As I thought Colonel Hatch, and not Captain Gray, was in charge of the expedition, I told the former that much time had already been lost, and that I thought it my duty to report the fact to department headquarters. I beg leave to add, besides, that, as things are being carried on, I have no faith whatever in the result of that torpedo expedition.

Respectfully,

ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 155. } *Charleston, S. C., August 10, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IX. Maj. Stephen Elliott, jr., Provisional Artillery, will take immediate command of the torpedoes for the Stono and Light-House Inlet, relieving Colonel Hatch, who will devote his whole time to

complete the James Island Bridge as soon as possible. Captain Gray, of the Engineers, will report to Major Elliott, with his torpedo arrangements, already prepared, for Light-House Inlet.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Abstract from return of the army in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for the period ending August 10, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of field artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
First Military District .....	669	8,458	9,180	11,220	15,676	.....
Second Military District .....	62	884	1,011	1,123	1,517	8
Third Military District .....	185	2,177	2,491	2,889	3,407	19
Fourth Military District .....	57	659	782	960	1,443	12
District of Georgia .....	233	3,040	3,549	4,288	5,561	16
District of " " " " " " " " .....	106	2,094	2,242	2,677	3,486	.....
District of " " " " " " " " .....	74	1,087	1,135	1,318	1,850	13
Total .....	1,386	18,399	20,390	24,475	33,030	68

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August* 11, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER.

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Heavy firing on both sides yesterday afternoon, with little damage. Our works are progressing.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

ENGINEER BUREAU,  
Richmond, Va., August 11, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.*:

Cannot your engineers establish batteries on the marsh, just east of Light-House Creek, by placing heavy ranging timbers, say 30 feet long, to form a platform to support the guns and sand-bags for parapets? Get cover first by placing sand-bags on planks, then establish the timber platform and more substantial parapets in rear. The timber can be rafted up Light-House Creek from the harbor.

J. F. GILMER,  
Colonel of Engineers, and Chief of Bureau.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
Quincy, August 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: I would respectfully call the attention of the commanding general to the inclosed communication from Governor

Shorter, of Alabama. The county of Henry, in Alabama, is not in this military district, though it lies on the Florida line. My troops in West Florida are limited, and I have there only one company of cavalry. It is almost impossible to render the aid and service asked for by the Governor of Alabama. Colonel Montgomery, commanding the troops of West Florida, has been ordered to give all the assistance he can. In calling your attention to this subject, I would remark that there is in that section a disloyal feeling, as indicated by Governor Shorter's letter, which should be crushed. The difficulty is, that no power exists in the military to inflict summary punishment in such cases. These men are not guilty, generally, of any overt act, and to turn them over to the civil authorities, is simply to provide for a farcical trial. What is needed to put an end to this growing evil is prompt and severe punishment. A few examples would end the trouble. If authority can be had to hang a few of these traitors, we will soon hear no more complaints of the kind contained in the letter of Governor Shorter. I should be pleased to make the experiment, if the Government will grant me the power. In the meantime, the instructions given to Colonel Montgomery will be continued, and such course taken hereafter as the commanding general may direct. The complaint of Governor Shorter against the companies in my command will receive immediate attention.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

HOWELL COBB,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding District.*

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Montgomery, Ala., August 4, 1863.*

General H. COBB,

*Commanding, &c., Headquarters, Quincy, Fla.:*

SIR: For some time past a band of deserters and outlying conscripts have been infesting the lower part of Henry County, upon the border of Florida, having for the place of their concealment the swamps of the Chipola River and its tributaries. Their number and their threats of personal injury to the loyal citizens have inspired fear in the minds of many, and in consequence of the representations made to me in the matter, I ordered Captain Armstrong, with such force as he might think necessary, from his and Captain Chisholm's company of State Guards to assist Lieutenant Newman, of Brigadier-General Clanton's command, in making arrests.

Some 6 or 7 men, liable to Confederate service, were captured and sent back under escort for safe-keeping, when the escort was attacked by a superior force in ambush, and the prisoners rescued and 1 of the escort seriously wounded. The impunity of these men, and the extension of the age of conscription, will tend to increase their numbers, which will become more formidable, in consequence of the additional number withdrawn from the protection which they could personally give to their own homes and property. The State militia, comprising citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, is, of course, fully absorbed in the ranks of those liable to conscription, excepting the few who have furnished substitutes, or have otherwise been discharged from Confederate service, and these are now called for in the public defense. Your command being convenient to operate in that section, and the services of all these men being

claimed by the Confederacy in the abstraction of all military force from my orders by the Confederate Government, I respectfully urge upon you to take such measures for the arrest of these disloyal men as will secure them to the Confederate service, and relieve the apprehensions of the loyal citizens of that section, and especially the unprotected families of absent soldiers.

There are other circumstances in this connection to which I ask your attention. It is reported to me, with what truth I cannot vouch, that these men have been supplied with ammunition by furloughed soldiers of the commands of Captains Curry and Tanner, stationed near Campbellton. I have also been informed by a letter from a gentleman of high standing, a citizen of this State, that men, belonging to this band and deserters from other commands have recently enlisted in the companies above named. This gentlemen saw Colonel Montgomery at Marianna, and represented the matter to him, and was informed that such men would be rendered up on claim, with descriptive roll. This it would be impossible for me to furnish, nor do I know that it is desired by the officers whose commands they have deserted.

The recent proclamation of the President affords every inducement to misguided men to return to their proper commands, and I fear that if such men are held outside of their true commands, and retained in the same neighborhood, the fear of future punishment, and the feeling of their disloyal hearts, will induce them again to seek refuge in the swamps, and again they will become a terror to the neighborhood.

I most respectfully but earnestly urge you to take such measures as may be in your power to remove and remedy these evils, and promise you all the co-operation in my power to render.

Very respectfully,

JNO. GILL SHORTER,  
*Governor of Alabama.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 156. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 11, 1863.*

I. Persons arriving in this harbor from any part of the United States will not be permitted to quit the ship upon which they may have been brought into the country until specially authorized by these headquarters.

II. The masters of all vessels in the trade between this city and Nassau, or other foreign ports, are forbidden to receive on board and transport to this place any person or persons whatever, without a written permit or passport, signed by Maj. L. Heyliger, Confederate States agent at the port of Nassau, or other regular agent of the Confederate States at the last foreign port from which the ship may have cleared.

III. Parties engaged in importing merchandise into this port are earnestly advised against introducing any articles manufactured or purchased in the United States, excepting military supplies or munitions, or such articles of prime necessity as are almost exclusively produced or fabricated by our enemy. Unless importers recognize the propriety of this course, and conform to it in good faith, it will become the duty of the authorities to intervene with measures for the inhibition of a commerce contrary to the rules of war; but it is

hoped the patriotism of our citizens, and the good feeling of neutrals engaged in the trade, will make this unnecessary.

IV. All masters or other officers and the crews and passengers of vessels outward bound, are forbidden to carry letters not previously approved by these headquarters or by the commanding general of the First Military District.

All masters, officers, crews, or passengers on board vessels from abroad, bringing letters addressed to persons in the Confederate States, must deliver them at these headquarters, or at the office of the commanding general of the First Military District, for examination.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 12, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Little firing yesterday; only 1 man mortally wounded on Morris Island. Enemy still persistently at work, like ourselves, notwithstanding the excessive heat.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 12, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: Five 8-inch naval shell guns were originally ordered from Fort Sumter to Battery Cheves, but one of them was afterward directed to be placed in Battery Haskell, where it is much needed, but is not there as yet, it is said. Please look to this matter.

The further construction of all works for defense of Fort Sumter are placed under your charge, a special order to that effect having been issued.

Will it not be advisable to use barges and boats as much as possible in the transportation of sand-bags from the several points where they are filled? A large number of these barges Major Echols has been directed to transfer to quartermaster's department. We must use our means of transportation with the utmost skill and energy, to make it in any way adequate to our wants in the emergency.

Now that you have the direct charge of the works at Fort Sumter, you can arrange that matter for the accommodation of laborers.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 12, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The commanding general desires that the expedition for the seizure of Black Island shall take place on the same night

(Friday), when an effort will be made to put torpedoes afloat in Light-House Inlet. Colonel Simonton should confer with Major Elliott, who has charge of the torpedo operations.

As soon as possible it will be prudent to fill in the parade at Fort Sumter with sand, as precaution against the effect of shell on the ground as now standing.

A fire-engine and proper amount of hose, &c., should be procured from the city authorities, to be kept in Fort Sumter.

It has been suggested that it were judicious to paint our guns and carriages on Morris Island and elsewhere a sand or neutral tint color. This the commanding general approves.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, August 12, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Department:*

GENERAL: The State Convention, on the 8th of January, 1862 (Journal, page 580), declared it to be—

The sense of the people of South Carolina, assembled in convention, that Charleston should be defended at any cost of life or property, and that, in their deliberate judgment, they would prefer a repulse of the enemy with the entire city in ruins, to an evacuation or surrender on any terms whatever.

I am informed that the attention of Generals Lee and Pemberton was called to this subject by the Executive and council; and that General Lee directed that Charleston should be defended to the last extremity, and, if necessary, the fight should be made from street to street and from house to house.

I do not doubt it to be your purpose to defend Charleston to the last extremity, but deem it proper to bring the above facts to your attention, inasmuch as there has been a change in the State as well as the Confederate officers here, and to announce my full concurrence, as the present State Executive, in the views expressed by the Convention.

The Convention, moreover, appointed a committee, who were charged with the duty of providing for the removal from the city of Charleston of persons who, by reason of age, sex, or infirmity, are incapable of taking part in its defense. (See Journal, page 386.)

This committee consists of C. M. Furman, Charles Kerison, R. N. Gourdin, G. A. Trenholm, and William D. Porter, prominent citizens of this place, who are still in office. I learn that it is supposed that the number of non-combatants now in the city is greater than it was fifteen months since. In view of this fact, and of the character of the defense to be made, allow me to suggest that the co-operation of those gentlemen be obtained, and that the non-combatants be required to leave the city by an early day, to be fixed by yourself, and, that failing, the civil and military authorities take the requisite steps to secure their removal.

For the accomplishment of the above objects, you may rely upon my hearty co-operation and support by every means in my power.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
M. L. BONHAM.



TUSCALOOSA, August 12, 1863.

His Excellency Governor BONHAM, *Columbia, S. C. :*

SIR : Eighteen months ago I visited Columbia for the express purpose of exhibiting to your predecessor, Governor Pickens, and his council, a plan, of my devising, for arming small, active steamers, &c., with torpedoes for attacking and destroying the enemy's ships-of-war along our coast. My plan was warmly approved by the Governor and his council, and, at their request, I visited Charleston, where I left drawings and explanations of my plan.

I expected much from the known promptness and energy of South Carolina, and had no doubt but in a few months small, active torpedo steamers, as tugs, &c., would break up effectually the blockade of Charleston.

I also sent drawings and explanations of my plan to Mobile, and have every reason to believe that parties from Mobile, without giving me credit for it in any way, availed themselves of my plan for obtaining contracts for building large steamers to carry out this mode of warfare from your State Legislature.

No inventor likes to lose both the credit and the profits of his inventions, but I took no steps to interfere with what I nevertheless felt to be an infringement of my rights.

My chief regret is, that in attempting to do some great thing in getting up torpedo ships, nothing, so far as I am aware, has yet been accomplished in this way for the relief of Charleston. I recommended, to save time and money, the use of small, active steamers, and, if my suggestions had been acted on, you can imagine how different the state of affairs might have been at Charleston. The enemy is now thundering at your doors, and my present purpose is to furnish you a plan for using even pleasure yachts and pilot-boats for destroying the enemy's ships-of-war off your port.

An ordinary sail-boat, with one or two torpedoes, as shown in the drawing, the hull and sails painted lead color, as for running the blockade, and a crew of half a dozen resolute men, such as you could find by scores in Charleston, might on any favorable night surprise and destroy the largest ship-of-war off your port. But little time and money are required to test this matter, and I humbly trust it may meet your approval, and be immediately carried out by you or by the authorities at Charleston.

My plan of using torpedo steamers was approved by 7 naval officers, to whom it was exhibited, and I have no doubt the plan of using sailing vessels will also be approved in our present exigency.

The steamer *Atlanta*, it appears from the newspapers, was armed with a torpedo at her bow, on the plan I have proposed, but she ran aground, and was captured, before reaching the enemy. I sincerely trust the plan will be carried out by other steamers, and also by sailing vessels. I hope the States will not wait for the Confederate Government to do all for their defense on the water, but will bestir themselves at once in their own defense.

Should you desire further explanations, please inform me. The practice of my profession at this juncture compels me to write in haste, which I trust you will readily excuse for the sake of the cause. I beg leave to refer you to Colonel Chesnut and Colonel Clarkson.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN B. READ.

[Indorsements.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, *August 21, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded to General Beauregard, for his information.

M. L. BONHAM.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*August 23, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Capt. F. D. Lee, who will examine and report on the inclosed.

By command of General Beauregard :

H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*CHARLESTON, *August 24, 1863.*H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General :*

In obedience to the command of General Beauregard, I have carefully examined the plan of Mr. John B. Read, and would respectfully report that it exhibits no new plan or principle, being, in fact, but the repetition of a device now in use in this harbor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,  
No. 25. } DISTS. OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
*Lake City, August 12, 1863.*

I. In accordance with Special Orders, No. 153, from department headquarters, of August 7, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes temporary command of the District of Middle Florida, in addition to his own command of the District of East Florida, during the absence of Brig. Gen. H. Cobb.

II. All existing orders will remain in full force until further orders.

III. The staff of the brigadier-general commanding will embrace his own staff, assisted by that of General Cobb (excepting his personal staff).

IV. Commanding officers in the District of Middle Florida will forward their returns on the 1st, 10th, and 30th of each month to these headquarters, through the senior officer in that district. All other reports will come through the same channel.

V. The headquarters of the two districts will be at Lake City, Fla., until further orders.

VI. Commanding officers will immediately send to headquarters an organization of their commands, with the date and rank of officers.

VII. The operations of the two districts will be kept entirely distinct, unless in case of emergency.

JOS. FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 13, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Heavy firing yesterday evening and night on Morris Island, with few casualties.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 13, 1863.

Col. J. F. GILMER,  
*Chief of Engineers, Richmond, Va.:*

Plan suggested already tried, but enemy's Parrott guns on sand-hills soon drove away workmen; also the difficulty of transporting materials is insuperable, even for Sumter.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HOWELL COBB,  
*Comdg. District of Middle Florida, Quincy, Fla.:*

GENERAL: The attention of the general commanding has been called to the importance of erecting works for the defense of Columbus, Ga. He has, therefore, directed Captain Moreno, of the Engineers, to repair there and construct such works for its efficient defense, as far as may be practicable and necessary.

He desires that you give Captain Moreno every facility and all the aid in your power to enable him to prosecute the work before him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,  
Charleston, S. C., August 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that Major Echols informs this office, in a communication of this date, that—

Some of the owners of negroes at work on the fortifications are again threatening to take them away. Some have already succeeded, as several negroes have disappeared within a few days. The engineers were directed to ask for guards to prevent straggling and absentees, but it will not accomplish the object when the owners determine to carry them off. I have requested the provost-marshal to grant no passes to slaves on any application not from this office, unless on statement that they have not been employed on Government service.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

G. THOS. COX,  
*Assistant to Chief Engineer.*

[Indorsement.]

Will Colonel Rhett please read this letter, and let the editor of the *Courier* see it? Cannot the planters be brought to a sense of what is becoming? Their negroes are well treated, fed, and attended to. They may lose some of them, but in that way may save the rest. It is discouraging to find men so insensible and recreant to their duty.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, *August 13, 1863.*

[General G. T. BEAUREGARD:]

MY DEAR SIR: Understanding that several projects are on foot to destroy the Ironsides, I take the liberty of saying to you (should the parties come before you) that I am authorized by my copartners to offer \$100,000 for them and myself to any party who will sink or destroy the Ironsides or the Wabash, and \$50,000 if one of the monitors is destroyed. It may be of service, this offer, and I take the liberty to write you this note.

Yours, truly,

THEODORE D. WAGNER,  
Of JOHN FRASER & CO.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 14, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy opened yesterday at long range with a 200-pounder; no material damage thus far. There are now inside of bar, Ironsides, six monitors, five gunboats, two mortar-boats, ten supply vessels and transports.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 14, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed to say, that the two 32-pounder rifled pieces, sent to Fort Johnson from Fort Sumter, will be required for the new works on the new defensive line from Secessionville to the Stono. The 32-pounder (not rifled), now in Redoubt No. 1, will likewise be transferred to the same works.

The 10-inch columbiad directed yesterday to be put in battery on Sullivan's Island, east or west of Fort Sumter, the commanding general authorizes to be sent to the battery near the old tower, on James Island, unless it shall have been transported, as previously indicated.

The engineers will be directed to prepare positions for two additional guns at or near Fort Johnson, to bear on the harbor; that is, for a 10-inch columbiad and the 8-inch rifled piece, which you report as nearly finished.

Lieutenant Van Zandt, naval ordnance officer, upon direct application to him, will, by Commodore Ingraham's instructions, afford assistance with skillful hands in putting down the circle for the treble-banded gun.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 14, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I have examined Mr. McEvor's plan of floating torpedo, submitted to me by Commodore Ingraham. I deem it feasible, but more particularly applicable to the inner harbor or rivers than the outer harbor, and recommend that it be tried, as the true policy in our present condition is to fortify ourselves with every possible contrivance that is likely to damage or endanger the enemy's fleet. I would suggest that the tanks be enlarged to hold a charge of about 75 pounds of powder.

Commodore Ingraham informs me that he has no means of making these torpedoes, and desires to turn over the one sent him from Richmond to the engineer department.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

---

HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*McPhersonville, S. C., August 14, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON, *Quartermaster-General:*

GENERAL: The depredations committed by the troops in my command on private property are a constant source of complaint and cause of serious loss to citizens. The difficulty of detecting individuals who commit these offenses renders inoperative the stringent orders issued both by superior authority and by myself in regard to them, and I am convinced that the only remedy for the evil is to establish a rule by which all injuries committed by troops, and not traceable to individuals, shall be compensated by deductions from the gross pay account of the command which may be found responsible for them. A board appointed under the provisions of Paragraph V, General Orders, No. 39, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, last series, can determine the facts that the individuals cannot be discovered and that they belong to a particular command.

It is a matter of doubt, however, whether Paragraph V, of General Orders, No. 39, already quoted, gives the authority to adopt the system recommended. If, in your opinion, it does not, further orders, and perhaps further legislation, will be necessary. This measure, by offering inducements to the enlisted men for reporting guilty parties, will, I believe, from my actual experience, check the evil, and will rarely need to be enforced to the extent of an actual assessment upon an entire command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
August 18, 1863

Respectfully forwarded.

It is deemed some legislation on this subject might be beneficial its results, many cases not being covered by paragraph 983, Ar Regulations.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
General, Commanding

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
August 26, 1863

Respectfully referred to Quartermaster-General.

By command of Secretary of War :

H. L. CLAY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, August 29, 1863

Respectfully forwarded to the Secretary of War, with the suggestion that legislation is necessary to effect the object contemplated by General Walker, and desirable in itself.

A. R. LAWTON,  
Quartermaster-General

SEPTEMBER 1, 1863

I have an impression that General Lee has published some order on this subject in his department. Have you a copy of it?

J. A. CAMPBELL,  
Assistant Secretary of War

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
September 11, 1863

Respectfully resubmitted to the Secretary of War.

No order of General Lee upon the subject is known to have been issued. Please see Paragraph V, General Orders, No. 39 (last series) and Paragraph III, General Orders, No. 104, December 13, 1862.

H. L. CLAY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 15, 1863—7 a. m.  
General S. COOPER, *Adjt. and Insp. Gen.*, Richmond, Va. :

No change worth recording since yesterday. Sand-bag revetment of gorge wall of Sumter and traverses inside of fort progress rapidly as means of transportation will permit.

G. T. BEAUREGARD

CHARLESTON, August 15, 1863  
Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War* :

SIR: Once more I feel it my duty to urge upon you the necessity of sending us re-enforcements. We were, you will remember, stripped of troops, against the earnest remonstrance of General Beauregard, in order to re-enforce General Johnston. The enemy took advantage of our weakness to attack us when we could not help

a sufficient force of infantry on Morris Island to effectually resist them. We have every reason to believe that General Gillmore will be speedily re-enforced, when he may attempt by an overwhelming force, to seize James Island. Should he succeed in this, Charleston will be in his power, for it can be battered down from James Island. Can you not now spare us Jenkins' brigade? His coming would be eagerly welcomed by the whole State, and would inspire all with renewed hope. In this, our greatest hour of trial, it seems hard that South Carolina cannot have some of her own veteran troops (who have been fighting so long outside of her borders) to strike a blow for their own homes upon their native soil. Not that we complain. We know how the inexorable "exigencies of the service" will sometimes override all minor considerations, involving merely questions of expediency and the "fitness of things." But, really, if Charleston is to be defended with anything like the energy and tenacity with which Richmond has been, it seems absolutely necessary that something of "an army" should be, so far as possible, concentrated for its defense, even at the expense of great risk and hazard to other places. And while Virginians have been enabled to so large a degree to enjoy the privilege of fighting on the soil of the Old Dominion—that being the portion of the Confederacy most hotly assailed—our South Carolina troops have been, necessarily I know, fighting (most of them) far away from home. But now that the "tug of war" has come home to us in the Palmetto State, cannot something be indulged to State pride, and sentiment, if you choose? This is a moral element that high statesmanship will not only refuse to ignore, but will eagerly avail itself of. I assure you you cannot overestimate the effect of sending us Jenkins' seasoned troops at this juncture.

Very respectfully, yours,

WM. PORCHER MILES.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 15, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,

*Governor of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 12th instant, on yesterday, bringing again to my notice that the Sovereign Convention of the State of South Carolina, had, on the 8th of January, 1862, declared it to be—

The sense of the people of South Carolina, assembled in convention, that Charleston should be defended at any cost of life or property, and that, in their deliberate judgment, they would prefer a repulse of the enemy with the entire city in ruins, to an evacuation or surrender on any terms whatever.

And, further, that you were informed that the attention of my predecessors in command having been called to this subject by the Governor and council, General Lee had "directed that Charleston should be defended to the last extremity, and if necessary the fight should be made from street to street and from house to house."

You are entirely right in your belief that I propose to defend the city to the last extremity, in accordance with the patriotic wishes of the people of South Carolina, and the instructions of my superiors.

I agree that non-combatants, as far as practicable, should be removed in time to avoid the possibility of any serious obstruction to,

or injurious effect on, the defense by their presence; and trust that the proper authorities will be able to effect that desirable object; but I am unable to set any day after which summary measures, in my judgment, may be proper to secure the removal of all not useful in the defense.

At my instance, early in July, the mayor of the city, by proclamation, called on non-combatants to quit the city during the operations of the enemy for its reduction. Many left, but in a very few days began to return. I then took measures to prevent this by issuing an order to the railroads to refuse a return passage. The operation or effect was to overwhelm my office and engross precious time with the consideration of urgent applications for permission to return, until I was forced to withdraw virtually the interdict, and such have been the results of every previous effort to induce non-combatants to leave and remain out of the city, that I fear no effort to that end will be successful until it may be too late.

I will, however, be happy to do what I can to assist the commission, or other State or city authorities, in removing all who, by reason of age, sex, or infirmity, may be incapable of taking part in the defense of the city.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 15, 1863.*

A. J. GONZALES,

*Colonel, and Chief of Artillery, James Island, S. C. :*

COLONEL: Your several communications of the 8th and 9th instant, addressed to Brig. Gen. W. B. Taliaferro, commanding James Island, have been received, and I am instructed to communicate to you the decision of the commanding general upon the same, as follows :

1. Your suggestion that the 24-pounder smooth-bore gun at Battery Haskell be sent to the bend on the western lines, in place of a sea-coast howitzer, recently removed to the first-named work, is approved.

2. The 12-pounder rifled-siege gun (old English piece) will be sent to the arsenal for the purpose of being banded, and the smooth-bore gun of the same caliber, already there, will be placed in position temporarily on the western lines, at such point as you may designate.

3. Your suggestion that the 42-pounder gun at Castle Pinckney be transferred to the redoubt at the bend of western lines, in place of a damaged gun of same caliber, which should be placed elsewhere, &c., is disapproved.

4. The 12-pounder Napoleon gun, on board the Juno, will be returned to the arsenal for the purpose of having the sight put on it, and, when ready for service, will be issued, together with the other 12-pounder Napoleon, to Captain De Pass. The 42-pounder carronade will supply the place of the gun, before alluded to, on board the Juno.

Finally, in regard to your letter of the 9th, I have to communicate the remarks of the general upon the same, as follows :



As the new lines ordered may not be completed for some time, and I had occasion two days ago to notice the weakness of that part of the old lines near Royal's, the recommendations of Colonel Gonzales are approved, with this change: that the 32-pounder smooth-bore shall not be taken from Fort Johnson, but from Redoubt No. 1, eastern lines, where a gun of that caliber has to be replaced by an 8-inch shell gun from Battery Glover, as already ordered. -

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 15, 1863.*

B. A. WHITNEY, Esq.,

*In Charge of Submarine Torpedo-Boat, Charleston, S. C. :*

SIR: I am authorized to say that John Fraser & Co. will pay over to any parties who shall destroy the U. S. steam iron-clad Ironsides the sum of \$100,000, a similar sum for the destruction of the wooden frigate Wabash, and the sum of \$50,000 for every monitor sunk.

I have reason to believe that other men of wealth will unite and give with equal munificence toward the same end.

At the same time, steps are being taken to secure a large sum to be settled for the support of the families of parties, who, making any attempt against the fleet now attacking our outworks, shall fail in the enterprise, and fall or be captured in the attempt.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

JAMES ISLAND, *August 15, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: After much hesitation, I respectfully ask leave to lay before the brigadier-general commanding the difficulties meeting me in the Black Island expedition. I have carefully and anxiously considered the matter, stimulated both by my duty as an officer, and by my desire to gratify, if possible, the wish of the general, for his many acts of kindness to me. I am sure that he will not misunderstand me. The first difficulty is landing. I find that the marsh, instead of being easily passed, is deep and boggy, and that for about 300 yards I must march the men through mud over their knees, and at times nearly waist deep, and this at the best time of tide. After landing we must meet the enemy in thick woods, for which I can get no guide. It will be almost impossible at night to keep the command in hand after landing them in a scattered and somewhat disorganized condition through the marsh, and then leading them through the thicket. If we drive the enemy from the island, or capture the picket, we must then proceed to cut down the trees. From all the information I can get, this will occupy 100 expert axmen from two to three days. In the present case, as we would be called upon to resist the enemy over their bridge, and in all probability to meet an attempt to land on their side, and at the same time be under fire from Morris Island and the inlet, I do not know how long it would take to clear the island. I have come to this conclusion most reluctantly.

If, however, the brigadier-general commanding determines that it must be done, I will cheerfully obey his order, and make the attempt.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,  
*Freer's House, August 15, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that in obedience to instructions received by telegram, through Brigadier-General Taliaferro, I caused a reconnaissance to be made last night for the purpose of examining the means of landing on Black Island. I find that all around the sides of the island which could be reached the slope is very gradual, and the bottom soft and very boggy for about 300 yards. This must be traversed before the hard marsh is reached. A man walking on this sinks above his knees, and at times to his hips. At one point a party of 3 or 4 can land by making use of a narrow gully, but, even then, boggy for nearly 200 yards. Not being satisfied with forming a conclusion based only on an examination by night, I also examined reliable men who had visited the island. They all confirm this. Under these circumstances, I do not think it practicable to land a large number of men on Black Island.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES H. SIMONTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 16, 1863—12 m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Severe shelling on both sides last night; little damage, and few casualties on our part. Our batteries, &c., are progressing.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 16, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: I am instructed to direct the following work to be done by your department of the staff:

To arrange the batteries at Fort Johnson, with platforms, &c., for two additional 10-inch columbiads, in lieu of the 32-pounder rifled and two 32-pounder smooth-bores now there, but which will be transferred to the new advanced lines.

Prepare positions for platforms, at once, for three 10-inch columbiads, near the Martello Tower, James Island.

Place two platforms for 10-inch columbiads in Battery Glover.

Add a small redan for one or two guns in each interval between the large redans or lunettes of the newly ordered line to the Stono, and which subsequently will all be connected together by *crémaillère* lines, with openings properly arranged for the free passage of troops.

At the earliest day practicable, the commanding general desires his orders to be executed for the construction of covered ways between Batteries Gregg and Wagner, and from Fort Johnson to Battery Simkins.

It was observed by the commanding general that the laborers appeared to be too much crowded in the works inspected by him. This should be avoided as far as possible, and it may be well to impose tasks.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy for Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: As you were informed yesterday, it is the wish of the commanding general that one of the mortars at Fort Sumter should be transferred with the utmost dispatch to Battery Gregg, the other two he wishes, as soon as they cannot be used advantageously in Fort Sumter, to be removed to Battery Haskell.

It will be prudent to see that every gun, not actually required for the defense of Fort Sumter, and the new relations of that work to the general defense of the harbor, shall be removed without loss of time. Some of them, heavy guns, should go to Castle Pinckney as soon as that work shall be properly strengthened by sand-bags. The other heavy and light pieces should be distributed, as already indicated, between the works on Sullivan's and James Islands, some of the light guns to be transferred to the city.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*

(Copies for information of Col. A. J. Gonzales, chief of artillery; Lieut. Col. A. Roman, assistant inspector-general; Lieut. Col. D. B. Harris, chief engineer; Lieut. Col. J. R. Waddy, chief of ordnance.)

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

August 17, 1863—9.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.*

Ironsides, five monitors, four gunboats, one mortar hulk, and six land batteries engaging our works since 6.30 a. m. Have thrown 1,068 shells in two hours. The most serious attack yet attempted. Sumter fiercely assailed with heavy rifled ordnance.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 17, 1863*—9.30 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Severe bombardment, lasted from 6.30 a. m. to about 1 p. m., when enemy's fleet withdrew from contest, with one monitor out of six apparently disabled. Wagner and Gregg unimpaired. Sumt still in reliable fighting condition; four guns disabled; western quarters destroyed; gorge wall pitted in many places, but not cracked; parapet of same badly injured in several places; same with northwest face by reverse of fire of heavy Parrott guns from land batteries about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant, which occasioned nearly all the damage.

Total casualties reported: Captain Wampler, an able, accomplished engineer, killed; 3 officers slightly wounded; 6 privates killed and about 25 wounded.

This is the thirty-ninth day of the siege. We have cause to be satisfied with the result.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 17, 1863.*

Hon. JOHN SLIDELL,

*C. S. Commissioner, Paris, France:*

DEAR SIR: I take advantage of a lull in the terrible bombardment which has been progressing ever since this morning, to write you a few lines via Wilmington, Mr. Seixas having telegraphed me that it would be an opportunity to send off my letter in a day or two.

The enemy commenced his operations against this city on the 10 of July, but has not yet accomplished much. He has not yet, however, put forward all his strength. Whether we will again be able to defeat him is still a mystery. He has immense advantages over us in the way of numbers, ordnance means, and materials, but the result is not always to the swiftest and victory to the strongest.

As it is evidently to the interest of England that we should mutually destroy each other, and the policy of the European powers that the Union should never be reconstructed, is it not then our true policy to take advantage of our late reverses to speak out boldly and fearlessly to France, England, and Spain, and to inform them that unless we are immediately recognized we shall take steps to put an end to this exhausting struggle, and reassert at once the Monroe doctrine, and in the course of time proclaim the independence of the Canadas and of Cuba. All of which we shall be able to effect when once reunited. Nations, like individuals, are only influenced by their own interests. Hence let us shape our course accordingly. Not that I am, however, in favor of reconstruction. I would sooner die!\*

\* \* \* \* \*

Your sincere friend,

GUSTAVE.

P. S.—The enemy got a foothold on Morris Island on the 10 ultimo, in consequence of nearly half of the troops of this military department having been sent west to the assistance of Vicksburg, contrary to the protest of General Beauregard, who maintained that

\*Some purely personal matter omitted.

Charleston would still be attacked. We now see the consequences of that ill-fated order. Neither would the inhabitants furnish any labor for the fortifications of that island and other points, when called upon, several months before.

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,  
Charleston, S. C., August 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
Chief of Staff:

GENERAL: As soon as the new defensive line from Secessionville to Dill's, on the Stono, is constructed, Fort Pemberton will only be important as a river battery, and should have its heavy armament arranged accordingly, and the flank, to which the colonel objects, retained, as that flank affords an important fire on the river.

Should it, in the course of events, fall into the hands of the enemy, he could not use it in the manner described, as the redoubt of the western lines, next to Fort Pemberton, looks into the rear of it. Orders had been given for the felling of the timber referred to, but in consequence of the adoption of the new line above mentioned, they were revoked, and the labor concentrated upon that line.

I do not think the enemy will attempt an attack on Fort Pemberton with barges, but should he do so, by the exercise of due vigilance on our part, it could be better repelled from the land than by the floating arrangement recommended.

Additional obstructions in the Stono would be advisable, but they should be placed below our new works and under their guns.

It would be inexpedient to put any work on John's Island, excepting a strong, self-sustaining one, which we cannot now undertake.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

D. B. HARRIS,  
Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
August 18, 1863.

The commanding general approves of the views of Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, which are referred for the information of Colonel Gonzales, who will return them to this office.

By command of General Beauregard:

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 195. } Richmond, August 17, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. By direction of the President, Col. J. F. Gilmer, Chief of the Engineer Bureau, when, in his opinion the business of the bureau shall permit, will proceed to Charleston, S. C., and inspect the defenses of the place, and, in consultation with General Beauregard,

advise such modifications and additions to the works as may be, in his opinion, most expedient.

If consistent with the interests of the engineer service, he will, in like manner, inspect the defenses at Savannah, Wilmington, and other points. He will then return to Richmond.

Lieut. Col. A. L. Rives will act as Chief of Engineer Bureau during the temporary absence of Colonel Gilmer.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War :

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 18, 1863—8.45 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Bombardment of Sumter and Morris Island batteries continued all day, with more or less activity, from enemy's land batteries, Ironsides, and five mortars. No casualties reported. Walls of Sumter begin to feel seriously the effect of enemy's 200-pounder Parrott guns. Am continuing to transfer its dismantled guns to batteries on Sullivan's and James Islands.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 18, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

The guns sent me since the 10th of July—commencement of the attack—are all in position, and contributing to the maintenance of the place. More are needed, and I beg to have some furnished, if possible. The Ordnance Bureau must exert every effort to supply me with 8 and 10 inch columbiad and 10-inch mortar shells, and 32-pounder rifled shells, ratchet sabot. [Send] three more energetic engineers to replace casualties as soon as possible.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 18, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C. :*

COLONEL : The commanding general directs that you will repair to Fort Sumter as soon as practicable, to examine the damage done that work, and to recommend such repairs as are deemed advisable. You will also determine, with Colonel Rhett, what heavy guns should be transferred from Fort Sumter to the batteries at Fort Johnson and near the Martello Tower. These guns are to be removed to-night, if possible.

The general further directs that your will select a competent officer of your corps to inspect Captain Gray's torpedoes, which are already made and ready for use.

You will also cause additional torpedoes to be placed in the Ashley River and in the mouths of Dill's Creek and Wappoo Cut, if the steamers to be used for this purpose are not indispensable for the supply of the troops on James Island.

Further, the general directs that you will close the opening through the rope obstructions near Fort Sumter, if practicable, and have a new opening made near Moultrie. The houses near the batteries on James Island must be torn down.

In conclusion, the general directs that you will construct two more sunken positions for heavy guns, near the Martello Tower (making five there in all), and also a work at the old mortar battery near Mount Pleasant, to cover Hog Island Channel, the inner harbor, and the bridge to Sullivan's Island. Lieut. W. G. Young will be ordered to report to you, to take charge of the harbor torpedoes, in addition to his other duties.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 18, 1863.*

Hon. G. A. HENRY,  
*C. S. Senator, Lexington, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: I thank you for your kind letter of the 11th instant and the offer of services therein contained, but a good soldier and true patriot should go wherever ordered or duty calls, regardless of his own preferences. For the present, passing events must detain me here. After the crisis, I would be proud and happy to command again the Army of Tennessee; not desirous, however, to interfere with the claims of my friend, General Bragg, to that position.

I am informed that an effort was made last year by many members of Congress to have me sent back to the command of that army, but the application was most peremptorily refused by the President. I fear any other similar attempt would meet again with the same ill-success.

Your idea of using double-barreled guns in Wagner has long since been adopted. I hope the buckshot will make sad havoc in the Yankee ranks. I have also planted the ground in front of the battery with a certain kind of grain, which is quite prolific of results, even in the most barren sands.

I send you herewith a little sketch of the entrance to this harbor,\* which is the only drawing I can now send you.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING, *Wilmington, N. C.:*

There are two Blakely guns, carriages, and 60 tons of shot on Gibraltar, belonging to John Fraser & Co., which have hastened here with utmost speed. Permit no delay.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER, *Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

Send the Charleston Light Dragoons (by land), to report for temporary service to General Ripley.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, it appears, is confined to the command of the light artillery under General Hagood. The commanding general prefers that he should, as an assistant to the chief of artillery, have the command of all the light artillery on James Island, and be responsible for its discipline and efficiency. Please give the necessary orders to that end.

Major Elliott will also be ordered to report to Brigadier-General Taliaferro for assignment to command of such heavy artillery as may be without proper commander.

The south end of the quarters at Fort Moultrie, next to the guns, should be torn away and removed without delay, otherwise the battery may be made untenable.

The chief engineer will be instructed to examine Fort Moultrie, to determine what additional traverses shall be constructed in that work. The commanding general is convinced that one well-protected gun is worth ten exposed to a flank fire, and is keenly solicitous that all should be done to guard against such an event. Therefore, it will be probably necessary to remove some guns to make room for the traverses which the chief engineer may wish to throw up. In that event, no time must be lost in taking the guns down when the engineers are ready to do the work. Colonel Butler should be instructed to confer with Colonel Harris, touching the guns to be displaced.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

CHARLESTON, *August 18, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit to you the following statement of my operations on Light-House Inlet, from Saturday last, 2 p. m., to this morning, the time I returned to the city:

Started on Saturday, 2 p. m., from Chisolm's Mill. I landed at Fort Johnson with eight torpedoes and two boats, and arrived at Secessionville at 5 o'clock in the afternoon. I had with me Captain Mickler and 10 of his men, to protect our operations, Lieut. Ch. De l'Isle, my assistant, and 6 boat hands. I first examined, from the top of the lookout, the surrounding creeks, leading to the Yankee fleet, numbering at the time twenty-six vessels, big and small, and took, with the military authorities, the proper arrangements for the safety of the expedition and to avoid the fire of our own pickets. At 8 p. m., being full high water, I started from our landing in the following order: Mr.



Bell, our guide and scout, in a small boat; next myself, Mr. De l'Isle, and the crew, Captain Mickler and his men being next to us in the third boat. The night was very dark, and, through a mistake of our guide, we lost our way in the numerous creeks leading to Light-House Inlet. After nearly four hours' pulling, it being most too late to operate, I had to return to the camp, and wait for the next night. In the meantime, I obtained 3 men from the Eutaw Regiment, from Legare's Point, and perfectly well acquainted with the localities. I then, observing the same order, started Sunday at 8 p. m., and arrived safely at the contemplated spot, from 400 to 500 yards this side of the Yankee fleet on Light-House Inlet. At 11 o'clock the first line was towed across the channel and cast off, it being 190 feet long, with floats every 10 feet, and a torpedo, containing 50 pounds of powder, attached to each end. At half past 12 I had the work completed, and set four lines adrift toward the Yankee fleet. We heard three loud reports from that direction at the time we were making preparations to leave, but were not able to ascertain the result. Monday, at 6 a. m., we heard a very loud report, and an enormous volume of smoke enveloped the whole fleet. Shortly after a three-masted steamer was seen lying on her beam. There was also a change observed in the position of the shipping. I was to renew the operation to-night, but was ordered to wait for further orders. I accordingly returned to the city, with boats and hands. I am now getting ready to operate on the ship-channel, off Fort Sumter, with float lines and stationary torpedoes, and expect to be ready to begin to-night.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

M. M. GRAY,

*Captain, in Charge of Submarine Batteries and Torpedoes.*

---

BATTERY WAGNER, *August 18, 1863—8.25 p. m.*

Maj. HENRY BRYAN,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: I have the honor to present the following suggestions for the consideration of the general commanding:

From the apparent effect of the enemy's Parrott shells upon the walls of Fort Sumter, it appears almost evident that the fort will, in time, become untenable by us, and will have to be abandoned and destroyed. The loss of Sumter will necessitate the evacuation of this post and Battery Gregg, and our falling back to our second line of defense.

Before doing so, I would respectfully suggest that the two 10-inch columbiads, here and the guns at Battery Gregg be removed from the island to a place of safety. This can be readily accomplished, should the general commanding decide it necessary to take such steps, in one night, or two at the most, and without the enemy's knowledge.

They can be dismounted, and, with their carriages, sent to Cumming's Point and placed on flats, which would carry them to a place of safety. False guns can be placed in their present positions, to deceive the enemy.

I remain, your obedient servant,

C. E. CHICHESTER,

*Captain, and Chief of Artillery.*

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded, with the remarks that Battery Wagner is as strong as it ever has been, and can resist both the land batteries and the fleet.

Should Sumter fall, however, can communication be kept open with this island? If it cannot, then the very scanty supply of stores here would soon be exhausted.

Could the enemy be kept from landing at Cumming's Point, and assailing us in the rear?

The enemy are rather near to be deceived by false guns. The desired result could be attained by masking the gun chambers.

LAWRENCE M. KEITT,  
Colonel, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 19, 1863—11 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

West and northwest scarp walls of Sumter badly shattered by reverse fire of enemy's 200-pounder Parrott guns and iron-clad fleet. Guns of those two faces not yet removed to Sullivan's and James Islands. Batteries are disabled. Gorge wall damaged, but still partially protected and supported by sand, cotton bales, and sand-bags. Fall of Sumter now only a question of time. Batteries on Morris Island will necessarily follow in a few days. Am making all arrangements to meet emergency.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to Maj. Gen. W. H. C. Whiting, Wilmington, N. C.)

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 19, 1863

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

Can I not have the heavy Blakely guns on Gibraltar, just arrived at Wilmington? Great value defense of the inner harbor.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 19, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

To serve guns in position and expected, shall need artilleryists. Have drawn every man practicable from Savannah. Must ask for 500 artilleryists from beyond department, with least delay practicable. Are Vicksburg men exchanged?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 19, 1863—9 a. m.

Col. J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, Va.:*

Several weeks since transferred temporarily two 10-inch columbiads from Savannah to harbor batteries on Sullivan's and James Islands, where they are indispensable. Can they not be replaced from Richmond?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 19, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: Castle Pinckney must now be put in a condition, as soon as practicable, to become an effective part of the interior lines, to which end all labor, and filled sand-bags and other material, should be diverted from Fort Sumter that evidently cannot be applied there to prolong its defense to any material extent, and used for traverses and a protection to the scarp wall of the former work.

Fort Moultrie should be supplied amply with empty sand-bags, for the building of traverses now and hereafter.

The covered way between Fort Moultrie and Battery Beauregard must be put in effective condition as soon as practicable.

Construct a battery for two 10-inch columbiads near the new wharf on James Island.

Three platforms for columbiads will be sufficient for the present in the battery near the Martello Tower, and the same number at the battery ordered near the wharf at Fort Johnson.

Have as many torpedoes prepared as possible, to be set afloat should the enemy force his way into the harbor.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy for Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District, South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.)

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, August 19, 1863.*

R. R. CUYLER, Esq.,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

SIR: I feel assured I shall be excused for appealing to your sense of patriotic duty to render all the efficient aid in your power to the transportation of necessary supplies in Southern Georgia, on which we must mainly depend for the support of our army, as well in Virginia as in Tennessee and South Carolina.

For the next sixty days there must be great strain on the resources of transportation to give even a moderate support to those armies. Your own energy and ability, as well as the resources of the road under your charge, encourage me to hope that, if you will devote especial attention to the accomplishment of the end, it will be suc-

cessfully attained. I am advised that I could not do better than to intrust the direction and control of this transportation exclusively to your discretion. You can better judge how far it may be necessary that such exclusive control should be vested in you; and I should be pleased to be advised if, in your judgment, such measure would be expedient, and if you would undertake the responsible duty. The importance of the object need not be pressed on your consideration, and, appreciating it fully, as you doubtless do, you will not, it is hoped, shrink from any effort or responsibility which your judgment indicates as necessary.

Very sincerely, yours

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

RICHMOND, August 20, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

It seems impossible to furnish you the artillerists you call for. We have not enough here to man the works around Richmond, which may be threatened at any moment, and none can be spared from the armies in other quarters. Those recently paroled at Vicksburg and Port Hudson have not been exchanged. They have gone west of the Mississippi, on furlough. Can you not convert some of your infantry into artillery, for ordinary purposes, and assign some of your instructed artillerists to the most important duties at the guns? In this way you might enlarge your artillery, and the infantry would soon learn the manual of the piece.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 20, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

The large Blakely guns at Wilmington should not be diverted from this place; both should come here at once. Cannot some of the Brooke guns from the Virginia, or other iron-clad, be sent here for defense of inner harbor? Effective positions for them are being prepared. Projectiles, of course.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Engineer Bureau.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 20, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,

*Chief Engineer Department, Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: As it is not probable at present that we shall be able to get the required number of heavy guns to arm the batteries at Fort Johnson and the Martello Tower, it is advisable to leave in position at the former the two rifled 32-pounders already there, but prepare at

once the position and platform for the 8-inch rifled banded gun, which will be ready in a day or two. The batteries near the Martello Tower, already ordered, must be constructed as soon as practicable.

Can the two rifled Brooke guns in the old mortar batteries near Fort Johnson fire in the direction of Fort Sumter and to the west of it? It is important that they should be able to do so as soon as possible.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 198. } *Richmond, Va., August 20, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XIV. Brig. Gen. G. J. Rains will proceed without delay to Charleston, S. C., and report to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 21, 1863—10.45 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Damages to Sumter still progressing rapidly from land batteries. Fort will ere long become ineffective. Will be held, however, as long as practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, Va., August 21, 1863.*

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: Your letter of the 15th instant causes me surprise and regret. In it you say:

We were, you will remember, stripped of troops, against the earnest remonstrance of General Beauregard, in order to re-enforce General Johnston. The enemy took advantage of our weakness to attack us when we could not have a sufficient force of infantry on Morris Island to effectually resist them.

I have no disposition to criticise military operations, or point out errors and omissions which can no longer be avoided or remedied, but you compel me, in self-defense, to advert to the true cause of the lodgment made by the enemy on Morris Island.

According to my conception, it was not the want of infantry force at the command of that department, but, as I had before supposed was universally admitted, the want of adequate works of defense at

the lower end of the island, known long to be the external gate of the city, and the establishment by the enemy, without the knowledge of the military authorities, of powerful land batteries on Folly Island, screened and concealed, until fully prepared to open upon us with all the effect of a surprise, by the woods which had been allowed to remain unfelled on that island. That these, and not the want of men, were the true causes of the possession effected by the enemy, is shown by their inability to improve their success by the capture of Forts Wagner and Gregg.

It is no pleasure for me to refer to these causes of disaster, but, under the implication of your letter, I could not say less. You can scarcely have greater anxiety yourself for the successful defense of Charleston than is felt by me. I would gladly send further reinforcements if in my power, and I appreciate the natural desire felt by yourself and your fellow-citizens for the presence of General Jenkins' brigade. With the exception of about 2,000 men permanently retained for the defense of the forts on both sides of the James, that gallant brigade constitutes our sole resource for the defense of the extended line from Fredericksburg to North Carolina. How is it possible to dispense with them, even at the urgent call you make?

I regret to see, in connection with this call, the implication in your letter, that South Carolina is not allowed to "have some of her own veteran troops, who have been fighting so long outside of her borders, to strike a blow for their own homes upon their own native soil."

In conformity with your own wish, expressed some time since, a brigade has been returned to the Department of South Carolina, troops (General Evans') whom, it is believed, may justly claim to be characterized as veteran troops that have fought outside of South Carolina. You should recollect, too, that if the exigencies of the service retain a portion of the Carolina troops on other fields, where they have won honor for themselves and their State, there are to be found at this time, in at least equal proportion, gallant contributions from other States to her defense and protection.

In simple truth, we are doing and shall do all that the energy and resources of the Department can effect, without reference, further than strict military exigencies demand, to any State or local consideration, for the defeat of the insolent foe now threatening your city and State.

I rely, with entire confidence, for the just appreciation of the purposes and efforts of the Department on the patriotism, liberality, and justice of yourself and your fellow-citizens.

Very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C.:*

I appeal to you not to keep from General Beauregard, in this hour of Charleston's sore trial, either of the Blakely guns. Let us have both. We need every heavy gun we can get. If Wilmington were pressed as Charleston is, the general would not hesitate to give you every assistance.

WM. PORCHER MILES.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 21, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieut. Col., and Chief Engineer, Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: The commanding general directs that you construct effective traverses in Battery Beauregard, to protect the work from a reverse fire from Cumming's Point, in case the latter should fall into the hands of the enemy; and also that you complete, with all possible dispatch, the covered way between the first-mentioned battery and Fort Moultrie.

He also wishes you to prepare new batteries near Fort Johnson, to receive the guns and mortars of Battery Simkins, whenever the latter shall be rendered untenable by fire from the enemy's batteries on Morris Island. The opening in the rope obstructions near Fort Sumter, he wishes at once closed up, and one reopened near Fort Moultrie.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 21, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Comdg. First Military District:*

GENERAL: Henceforth the commanding general directs that only the best troops be sent to Morris Island, twelve hours' notice being given them, in order that they may prepare provisions, &c.

The general directs me to communicate the following for your information:

The engineers have been instructed to protect Battery Beauregard, by effective traverses, from a reverse fire from Cumming's Point, in case the latter place should fall into the hands of the enemy. They have also been directed to prepare new batteries near Fort Johnson for the guns and mortars of Battery Simkins, if rendered untenable, and to at once close up the opening in the rope obstructions near Fort Sumter, reopening one near Moultrie.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 162. } *Charleston, S. C., August 21, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. In honor of officers who have fallen in defense of Charleston, certain works recently erected will be known and designated officially as follows:

Work at Shell Point, as Battery Simkins.

Work at Legare's, as Battery Haskell.

Work between Batteries Simkins and Haskell, as Battery Cheves.

Work at Mellichamp's, as Battery Ryan.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

*August 22, 1863—2.30 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Bombardment by enemy still continues unabated. Last night he fired several 200-pounder shells into city from batteries on Morris Island; range, over  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles. No previous notice of intention had been given. French and Spanish consuls have protested against this barbarous course, and I have written to General Gillmore that a repetition of it without due notice would compel me to resort to summary means of retaliation.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

*August 22, 1863—9 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,

*Wilmington, N. C. :*

Gun will be returned as soon as practicable; it is to go on battery. Other one across Ashley River, half way to Martello Tower. Services of Austrian captain not required here at present.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,

*Charleston, S. C., August 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff :*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that the channel between Castle Pinckney and Fort Ripley is obstructed by two rows of torpedoes.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

G. THOS. COX,

*Lieutenant, and Assistant to Chief Engineer.*

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE,

*Charleston, August 22, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,

*Chief Engineer Department :*

COLONEL: The passage way in the rope obstruction was closed night before last. Another was opened near Moultrie side.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS,

*Major, and Chief Engineer, South Carolina.*

CAMP HAGOOD,

*James Island, August 22, 1863*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,

*Assistant Adjutant-General :*

CAPTAIN: I desire to attempt an enterprise, which, it is true, will



require much labor and some risk, but if successful will, I think, rebound to the interest of this military district. It is nothing more nor less than to visit Folly Island, some dark, rainy, disagreeable night, with 3 or 4 resolute men, take General Gillmore out of bed, and transfer him to your hands, that he may enjoy the hospitality of "our city by the sea," which he seems so anxious and determined to reach. Of course such an undertaking will require time; its issue doubtful. Plans must be formed, schemes invented, energy employed.

If the brigadier-general commanding deems the enterprise worthy of consideration, I respectfully ask an interview, as his assistance may be necessary to the accomplishment of my plans.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL LE ROY HAMMOND,

*Captain Yeadon Light Infantry, 25th S. C. Volunteers.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS,

*James Island, August 22, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded.

The scheme believed altogether impracticable.

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,

*Brigadier-General.*

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,

*Charleston, S. C., August 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that yesterday afternoon, at about half past 4 o'clock, I left the Vanderhorst wharf on board the steamer Spaulding, and proceeded to the Federal fleet out in the harbor, accompanied by Mr. Walker, the British vice-consul now stationed in Charleston, as bearer of dispatches under flag of truce to Admiral Dahlgren and General Gillmore, commanding, respectively, the Federal naval and land forces around the city of Charleston.

The weather being misty, our flag of truce was not at first observed by the enemy's batteries nor by our own; and several shells fired at or near Fort Johnson and at Sumter exploded at a boat's length of our steamer.

The Ironsides being the nearest vessel in sight, we directed our course toward her, and were soon hailed by a blank shot fired at us, to caution us to stop. We did so, and at almost half past 5 p. m., a small boat, in command of an ensign of the frigate Ironsides, came alongside, and was informed of the object of my mission.

I thereupon delivered to said officer, whose name I do not now remember, a package containing:

First. A communication to Admiral Dahlgren.

Second. Four communications, marked from 1 to 4, to Brigadier-General Gillmore.

Third. A communication, not numbered, from General Ripley's headquarters, to the same.

Fourth. A communication from the Spanish consul at Charleston, also to the same.

Fifth. A package of letters from the Federal prisoners now in our

hands. I requested a receipt, which was promised at the return of the small boat, which then left our steamer, fully informed of mine and Mr. Walker's errand.

At a few minutes after 7 p. m., a tug-boat left the Federal fleet and neared our steamer. A small boat again came alongside of us, and Lieutenant Forrest, of the frigate Ironsides, informed me that Admiral Dahlgren would send his reply by flag of truce, through the north channel, next (this) morning; that Brigadier-General Gillmore, through flag of truce by land, would also forward his answer the same morning to General Beauregard, to the Spanish consul, and to Mr. Walker, acting British consul.

Lieutenant Forrest then requested me to inform the commanding general that hereafter flag-of-truce boats would be required, when coming out to communicate with the Federal fleet, to stop at the nearest buoy to Fort Sumter, as any flag-of-truce boat coming nearer would be fired into.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

---

WILMINGTON,  
*August 22, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON :

I expect to start one of the guns to Charleston to-day. Weight is very great; gun, 22 tons; carriage, 38; my mechanical means to move, very limited. To send both is a matter for serious consideration. I regard one as essential here; but, if absolutely necessary to save Charleston, I would try to spare it for a time. Much time is needed to place it and put it in order for use. I could hardly do this after attack here commences. Let me see how the one going to Charleston operates.

W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Major-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, *August 23, 1863—7.16 a. m.*  
(Received Richmond, August 23.)

General S. COOPER :

In telegram, of yesterday, received, English instead of French consul. No answer from General Gillmore has yet been received.

Considerable firing of batteries during night. Effect not yet reported.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 23, 1863—11 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond Va.:*

Sumter is being fast destroyed by enemy's long-range land and naval batteries, which averaged, on that work alone in last week, over 800 shots per day, about 600 striking exterior or interior daily,

but, owing to precautionary measures taken, casualties have been remarkably few—less than 6 per day. This is forty-seventh day of siege. Fort Sumter and batteries on Morris Island will be held to last extremity.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 23, 1863.*

HON. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

As already reported, shall hold Sumter and Wagner to last extremity, but let me have every heavy gun possible for armament of strong interior lines now nearly ready; 8 and 10-inch columbiad and 10-inch mortar shells and 32-pounder rifled ratchet sabot shells greatly needed for final struggle.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 23, 1863.*

COL. J. GORGAS,  
*Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, Va.:*

Thanks for fuses; but send me, if possible, 32-pounder rifle ratchet sabot shells, 8 and 10-inch columbiad, and 10-inch mortar shells.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 23, 1863.*

BRIG. GEN. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Commanding at Battery Wagner:*

GENERAL: Should the enemy send in, by flag of truce, any communication for these headquarters, let it be opened in the presence of the bearer, and returned at once if couched in discourteous or offensive language; that is, the enemy's communications must be confined hereafter to a simple, explicit statement of what he demands or wants.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

BATTERY WAGNER,  
*August 23, 1863—2 p. m.*

General JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: At 12 m. to-day a communication for General Beauregard, together with one for the British and one for the Spanish consul (all sealed), was received by flag of truce in front of Fort Wagner, and immediately dispatched by me to Cumming's Point, to be sent up by a boat that I was informed was lying there. At the same

time and by the same messenger I caused a dispatch to be sent up from the signal station at that point, informing Captain Nance, assistant adjutant-general, that such communications were on the way.

Ten minutes ago these communications were returned to me by the officer commanding at the Point, with the statement that the boat had left; that he had telegraphed for another, and that it could not be there under an hour (say 3 p. m.). The same courier brought me your dispatch by signal, directing me if any communication for department headquarters was sent in by flag of truce to open it in presence of bearer and return it "if couched in discourteous or offensive language. \* \* \* The enemy's communications must be hereafter confined to a simple and explicit statement of what he demands or wants."

I thereupon thought proper to open the communication to General Beauregard and examine it. Had I received your dispatch sooner, I should have declined to receive the communication of General Gillmore, as objectionable. To say the least, under the second branch of your instructions. But, considering the lapse of time, I have determined to forward it to you as soon as possible; and in the meantime telegraphed the substance of the same to you by signals.

The three communications are herewith sent.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 23, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: I find it necessary to send troops to the Fourth Military District, to replace those which I must withdraw from there to assist in the defense of this city.

It is understood that Colonel Witherspoon's regiment is composed of men from the Pee Dee country, and I have, therefore, to request that this regiment may be directed to report to Brigadier-General Trapier, as soon as practicable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 24, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Attack on Sumter still kept up since last report by land batteries. Work reduced to one effective gun at present. Colonels Gilmer and Harris inspecting to see how it may be longer held. Wagner still shows resisting power of sand. Enemy's sap advances but slowly. Casualties few, as heretofore. Works on interior lines pushed forward fast as possible. Twelve or 14 shells thrown into the city be-

\* See Gillmore to Halleck, August 24, 1863, p. 57.

tween midnight and 2 this morning. Distance, over 5 miles. Six buildings touched slightly. No injury to persons.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 24, 1863.*

Commander J. R. TUCKER,  
*Flag-Officer, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: The condition of Fort Sumter, its inability to offer further substantial reply, with heavy ordnance, to the enemy's fleet, makes it in place for me to acquaint you formally with the fact, and to ask you to take up a position with the three iron-clad vessels under your command between Batteries Bee and other works on Sullivan's Island and Fort Sumter, for the purpose of assisting in protecting the latter, and in preventing the United States iron-clads from passing into the harbor. It is believed you can take such a position under Fort Sumter as would shelter you from a flank fire from enemy's land batteries.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,  
G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 25, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's fire maintained, as usual, chiefly from land batteries, owing to weather. Sumter received no additional injury to-day. Conference of engineers in Sumter decided it could be held, even in ruins. It will be done. A heavy demonstration made, with infantry, in front of Wagner this evening; reported from outposts as an assault. It was repulsed. No shells thrown into the city last night.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 25, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond Va.:*

The naval vessels here are short-handed. I regarded it essential that the iron-clads should take position alongside of Sumter, to support against *coup de main*. At some time navy have to assist with crews to keep up communication with Wagner. At least 50 sailors are essential. Can they not be spared for emergency from ships at Savannah, where they are in rear of obstructions, and in no danger of surprise? I urgently ask this detachment, with officers, to take charge of the boats' crews.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 25, 1863.*Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

General Beauregard wishes you to move here, with four of your regiments, leaving one of the strongest to report to General Mercer at present. Show this telegram to General Mercer.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*CHARLESTON ARSENAL, *August 25, 1863.*Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: A few days ago I asked Colonel Gorgas to instruct me as to the removal of the valuable machinery from this arsenal, in the event of the reduction of Fort Sumter. He answers, by telegraph, yesterday:

Consult General Beauregard, and if he does not object, remove the machinery, keeping the foundry in operation as long as possible.

I had not intended to stop work in the foundry, blacksmith shop, gun-carriage or carpenter shop, my sole wish being to save the valuable machinery here, if there was a likelihood of losing it, as the Government cannot well spare it. But, really, it all seems now so incessantly and necessarily employed in banding guns, turning off shot, making bolts, nuts, &c., that I can scarcely see how it can be dispensed with at this critical juncture; and I do not propose sending it off unless the general shall think it best for me to do so, under all the circumstances. As he is a much more competent judge of these "circumstances" than I am, I beg to refer the matter to him for his decision.

Respectfully,

J. T. TREZEVANT,  
*Major, Commanding.*CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 26, 1863—8 p. m.*General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Usual bombardment took place yesterday, with few casualties. Attack of last evening on rifle-pits in advance of Wagner repulsed, with apparent severe loss on enemy's side; only 25 casualties on ours. Renewed attack of enemy now progressing.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 26, 1863.*His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:*

General Gilmer has gone to Savannah; he has been telegraphed to return. Everything practicable, with our means, has been done to protect Sumter; it shall be held, if necessary, with musket and bayonet.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

MACON, *August 26, 1863.*

General THOMAS JORDAN :

SIR : In obedience to your orders, I am now able to make somewhat of a complete return from this post.

At the various Government works here, the arsenal, armory, and laboratory, there are formed three companies, under charge of Colonel Cuyler, who has them regularly drilled in the school of the company. Also, a well-drilled company of 134 youths between sixteen and eighteen, who perform the guard duty of the Government works. This company, I have petitioned the Secretary of War, to be increased into a battalion. They would then be able to perform the provost-guard duty of this vicinity, which, to my surprise and regret, swarms with substituted men, skulkers, and occasional deserters.

The firemen of the city constitute another efficient company. The various railroads converging here furnish material for two other companies. These last do not drill, and the reason assigned is the necessity for their constant laboring for the roads.

In obedience to the call of the Governor for 8,000 troops for State defenses, three infantry companies from this county, and a squadron of cavalry from this and the adjacent counties, have been organized, and drill regularly without arms.

Macon is the focus of three important railroads, which, with their branches, ramify every section of the State. No military post having been previously established here, the city has become a complete thoroughfare for all classes and conditions of men. The conscript camp near here, under the efficient control of Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, occasionally is barely able to furnish the calls so repeatedly made upon it for details to arrest, detect, or bring into custody the travelers unprovided with proper papers.

The throngs in the streets, the numerous scapegraces picked up here, and the evident unstable sentiment of the population, in my humble judgment, calls loudly for the establishment of martial law, at least here, if not throughout the Confederacy. Only a few weeks ago the city of Macon came near being fired by a band of ruffians, 6 of whom, fortunately, are now inmates of the penitentiary at Milledgeville. The quartermaster's and commissary departments, under Major Michaeloffsky and Captain Cunningham, are both efficiently and satisfactorily conducted. The hospital arrangements are large, and thoroughly supervised by Dr. J. M. Green.

Before closing this report, I beg leave to solicit your answer to the list of inclosed interrogatories.

Awaiting further orders, I am, general, your obedient servant,

D. WYATT AIKEN,  
*Commanding Post.*

[Inclosure.]

1. Must I reach your headquarters through General Mercer, or address you directly? In other words, am I within General Mercer's command?

2. Can I require the railroad companies, organized for local defense, to drill, say twice a week or oftener, if necessary?

3. What means have I of reaching the absentees from parade of the companies formed for State defense? Some of the members will not turn out, and the captains have appealed to me for authority to compel them to do so.

4. Can I supply the troops here, both local and State, with arms? Colonel Cuyler says he can furnish the cavalry with sabers, and the local companies with muskets.

5. Am I privileged to organize these local troops into a battalion and drill them as such? If so, shall I require Colonel Cuyler's company of exempts to join the battalion?

6. Is it my duty, or have I the privilege, to drill the battalion of infantry and the squadron of cavalry organized here for State defense?

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 27, 1863—2 p. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Yesterday bombardment continued from enemy's land batteries as usual. One 300-pounder, near Craig's Hill, opened on Sumter—3-mile range—and on Wagner. Few casualties. Weather too rough for fleet to participate with effect. Last night enemy succeeded in getting possession of outer line of rifle-pits in front of Wagner, from which repulsed night before.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: Under the existing state of affairs at Battery Wagner, it is the wish of the commanding general that Brigadier-General Colquitt should be placed in command there as soon as possible, and with such troops as can be relied on.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: I am instructed to transmit to you the following directions of the commanding general:

Capable artificers, provided with necessary tools for the repair of slight injuries to gun-carriages, chassis, &c., should be kept habitually at Cumming's Point, making any repairs, when needed, at Battery Wagner.

Arrangements must be made between Sumter and all the works bearing on it, for concerted signals, in case of an attack by barges, in order that a simultaneous fire may be concentrated at the proper moment. The navy should also be notified, that they may assist in its defense.



The garrison at Fort Johnson will be employed in the construction of traverses and bomb-proofs needed at the batteries in that vicinity, and also of covered ways connecting them; the work, however, to be done under the general directions of the engineer department.

Finally, the commanding general directs that special attention shall be given to the condition of all barges, boats, and crews collected for the purpose of removing the troops from Morris Island, should the contingency arise, and he wishes a suitable officer to be specially charged with the duty of keeping the water transportation in a proper state of efficiency.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The commanding general instructs me to direct the reduction of the garrison of Fort Sumter to a force of one company of artillery and two full companies of infantry; that is, the command not to exceed 300 or fall below 200 men.

Of course you will select the companies, which must be of the best in your command, of both arms; but it has been suggested that Captain Harleston's company, of the First Regiment of Artillery, would be suitable. The infantry should be carefully selected, and might be relieved once a week.

As the garrison will thus be so much reduced, it may be that Colonel Rhett will prefer to remove the headquarters of his regiment, in which event he will be assigned to the important command of Fort Johnson and adjacent batteries. He has the option to do this, or retain the command of Fort Sumter. In the former event, Maj. Stephen Elliott, jr., will be assigned to the command of Fort Sumter.

The commanding general has witnessed, with genuine pride and gratification, the defense made of Fort Sumter, by Colonel Rhett, his officers, and the men of the First Regiment of South Carolina Regular Artillery, noble fruits of the discipline, the application to their duty, and the soldierly bearing of the officers and men, and of the organization of the regiment.

In the annals of war no stouter defense was ever made, and no work ever before encountered as formidable a bombardment as that under which Fort Sumter has been successfully held.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: Some five regiments of Evans' brigade have been ordered up, to take position at present in Christ Church, where

they should be employed in placing the lines, in that quarter, in proper condition, to resist an advance from that direction, especially in clearing away all timber in front of those lines, for a distance of a mile and a half. That command will also be held in hand as a support to the force on Sullivan's Island, in an emergency.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, August 27, 1863.*

General JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

SIR: The Governor understands from you that the commanding general feels himself imperatively called upon to impress labor.

In answer to your inquiries of yesterday, he directs me to say, that in every labor district there are many who have not sent their full quota of labor due under the law and many who have sent none at all.

He is unable, in the absence of information from Colonel Shannon, to whom he has written and telegraphed, to say what districts are most in arrears. The first labor district (which embraces Charleston) is probably least; the others probably nearly equally so.

The Governor supposes that one-third of the road hands of those who have furnished none would afford 2,500 hands from any one labor district. But of this Colonel Shannon is better informed.

The commissioners of roads from each judicial district would be able to give information upon which to impress labor of those who have failed to supply labor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. ALDRICH,  
*Aide-de-Camp.*

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, August 27, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer Department:*

On the proposition of Brigadier-General De Saussure, State service, to the Governor, concerning the defenses to be erected in the streets of Charleston, indorsed by the Governor, to the effect that no aid will be needed from the military authorities, and approved by the general commanding, after consultation with me, I have to report the progress of this work.

I have offered to furnish, not in conformity with the general's approval, such tools as may be requisite, and have an assistant engineer in charge. Yesterday the engineer reports that 8 presented themselves for the work. I visited the locality to ascertain the progress, but only about a cart-load of earth had been dug up. To-day 10 have reported. But little progress can be expected from the source proposed, composed of the useless, lazy, free negro population.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS,  
*Major, and Chief Engineer, South Carolina.*

[Indorsements.]

Respectfully forwarded, for the information of the general commanding.

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

This street affair is turning out just as I anticipated it would. Judge Magrath offers to undertake it, and he is one of the few men whom I meet who are not ever ready with interminable suggestions (as Hatch, Bryan, &c.). I believe he will do what he engages to do.

T. J. [JORDAN],  
*Chief of Staff.*

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the Cooper River is being obstructed from the buoy, 300 feet from foot of Broad street wharf, to Shute's Folly, by torpedoes on line with Saint Michael's and Exchange steeples. Commodore Ingraham, Captain Nance, and Captain Tucker have been notified.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District, &c.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general directs me to say that the commanding officer at Fort Sumter must be instructed that the position shall be held and defended to the last extremity, and not surrendered until it cannot be longer held without an unnecessary sacrifice of life. It will only be evacuated under explicit orders from these headquarters.

Remove all powder, except 200 rounds for each of, say, three guns, which, it is hoped, may be mounted and kept serviceable. No efforts should be spared to remove as many projectiles as possible of the most valuable sort.

As previously directed, the number of negroes must likewise be reduced as much as may be compatible with the labor to be done, to insure our holding the position.

A four-weeks' supply of provisions, for the garrison and employes, should be placed in store in the fort.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *August 28, 1863.*

General S. COOPER, *Adj. and Insp. Gen., Richmond, Va.:*

Usual amount of cannonading, with few casualties. Enemy too strong to be driven from our rifle-pits in front of Wagner; his sap

advancing gradually, protecting left flank well from batteries on James Island. Some of Sullivan's Island batteries will soon open on him, I hope, with effect. Am still removing heavy guns from Sumter for interior lines of harbor defense.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

AUGUST 28, 1863.

[General BEAUREGARD:]

What is your effective force for defense of Charleston? Have Evans' and Colquitt's two remaining regiments rejoined you?

What is the number of militia and troops for local defense available when grand attack is certain?

What re-enforcements can be drawn from Savannah per railroad?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*August 28, 1863—9.30 p. m.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

*President Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:*

Effective total: 3,268 artillery, including twelve batteries; 9,600 infantry; 500 cavalry; Evans' and Colquitt's brigades, 650, militia included.

Not to exceed 4,000 militia can be expected to take the field.

I have already reduced force at Savannah to lowest possible number.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 28, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a telegram, of the 27th instant, from the honorable Secretary of War, declining to send sailors from Savannah, and urging the detail of men from the army, and I beg to submit the following:

This command has already been depleted of all men for the navy accustomed to water and boat service, and I have no more to detach. Men who have some knowledge of rowing are essential to keep up communications with Morris Island, the vital importance of which it is unnecessary to repeat here, and which must be cut off, without an additional force of boatmen, as I now solemnly warn the Department.

The iron-clads at Savannah are behind the shelter of heavy obstructions, and were a portion of their crews detached for temporary service here, they could be returned, in the event of an emergency there.

The defense of Savannah must depend upon a successful defense of Charleston. Let us save one place, if possible. I was expected by the Department to withdraw, in great part, my forces from Savan-

nah for the defense of this city. Why should the naval forces, so vitally needed here, be exempted from the same conditions?

Only a sense of my duty to the country could induce me to allude to this matter again.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, August 28, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Department:*

GENERAL: Since my arrival in this city on a visit to the Governor, I have received from President Davis a telegram containing the following matter, which I am instructed to communicate to you:

All surplus arms, ordnance, and ordnance stores, clothing, and transportation, together with persons not useful for defense, should be promptly removed from Charleston—the public property to places of safety more or less remote, according to probability of being hereafter required at the city, &c.

It is my purpose, unless unexpectedly detained, to leave here on Sunday afternoon, and as I suppose the subject-matter of the telegram has already been considered and acted upon by you, I will be pleased, before I leave, to receive through you, or by your direction, such information in regard to it as will enable me, in the discharge of my duty, to make a proper answer to the President.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. CHESNUT, JR.,  
*Colonel, and Aide-de-Camp.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., August 29, 1863—2 p. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Nothing worth reporting since yesterday. Two heavy guns last night out of Sumter; one heavy Blakely arrived from Wilmington; 30-pounder Parrott and one Knoxville 4.62 rifled gun burst in James Island batteries—no one injured.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 29, 1863.*

Col. D. W. AIKEN, *Commanding Post, Macon, Ga.:*

COLONEL: Your communication of the 26th instant has been received, and I am instructed by the general commanding to reply as follows:

1. All your communications to these headquarters will be forwarded through General Mercer, as you are under his command.

2. It is thought that, by consultation with the railroad companies, judicious arrangements may be made, by which the companies formed for local defense may be required to drill twice a week, or as often as necessary.

3. As it is presumed that some of the companies assembled at Macon, not in the Confederate service, are subject to duty under the militia laws of Georgia, you are advised to communicate with Gen-

eral Wayne, adjutant-general of the State, for an answer to your third question.

4. Colonel Cuyler is authorized to supply the troops, assembled at Macon, with arms, upon your requisition; but care must be taken of them, and you will be expected to have them returned to the arsenal when these troops are discharged.

5. You are permitted to organize the local troops into a battalion, but it is suggested that the men had better first be perfected in the drill of the company, after which battalion drill will follow as a matter of easy consequence. The company of exempts will not be included in the battalion, but, in case of emergency, will, of course, be expected to assist in repelling any raid or attack of the enemy.

6. It would seem to be your duty to drill the State troops at your post; and, in conclusion, I venture to suggest that these troops be organized as troops for local defense, under the provisions of General Orders, No. 86, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, current series.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 29, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: The commanding general wishes the two Blakely guns to be put in position in Battery Ramsay (White Point), with a field of fire from Fort Johnson northward to near Mathewes' Ferry Point, Christ Church. One of the 32-pounders of that battery will be removed thence to a new battery near the foot of Laurens street, which you will please have built for that gun, and a 10-inch columbiad, expected from Richmond.

Another 10-inch columbiad is also expected from Richmond, for which please prepare a battery at Chisolm's Mill, as already verbally instructed by the commanding general.

As one of the Blakely guns will not be available for Battery Wampler, as formerly contemplated, that battery will be arranged for a double-banded Brooke gun, and a 10-inch columbiad from Fort Sumter.

Platforms will be made and laid in the new battery on the Stono (Dill's place) for a 42 and a 32 pounder rifled gun to be removed from Fort Pemberton, and for a 32-pounder now being rifled at the arsenal.

The utmost dispatch is necessary, and it is hoped that all engineers engaged will exert their utmost energies to this end. No time is to be lost. Judgment, discretion, and tact must be employed in the distribution and employment of our labor resources, so that none may be wasted.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copies for Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District, South Carolina, Charleston, S. C., and Lieut. Col. J. R. Waddy, chief of ordnance, Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, Charleston, S. C.)

CHARLESTON, *August 29, 1863.*

Maj. W. H. ECHOLS,

*Chief Engineer South Carolina:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to inform you that I brought up the 10-inch columbiad from the northwest corner of Fort Sumter this morning and placed it on Commercial wharf. The 9-inch Dahlgren, over the postern at the southwest corner, unfortunately, struck the muzzle in its fall, and broke off about 1 foot of it.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. FRASER MATHEWES.

[Indorsements.]

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE,

*Charleston, August 29, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded, for information.

The Dahlgren, if not cracked, is still useful.

WM. H. ECHOLS,

*Major, and Chief Engineer South Carolina.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., August 29, 1863.*

Send the 10-inch columbiad to Battery Wampler (between Martello Tower and Battery Glover), and offer 9-inch gun to Commodore Ingraham for the new gunboat, informing him of the accident to the piece.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 167. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,

*Charleston, S. C., August 29, 1863.*

To commemorate the services of brave and skillful officers who have sanctified the defense of Charleston by their blood, certain works will be officially known and designated as follows:

The work at White Point, as Battery Ramsay.

The work west of Martello Tower, James Island, as Battery Wampler.

The battery on the Stono, at Dill's place (new lines), as Battery Pringle.

The work at Point of Pines, facing Morris Island, between Batteries Haskell and Ryan, as Battery Tatom.

The work east of Mount Pleasant, as Battery Gary.

The work at Chisolm's Mill, as Battery Waring.

By command of General Beauregard:

[THOMAS JORDAN,]

*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

*August 30, 1863—10.30 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Nothing of consequence since yesterday's report. Enemy putting up batteries on and near Black Island, to reply to my James Island

batteries, which seem to annoy him much. Thirty-pounder Parrott guns are much needed here. This is the fifty-first day of enemy's operations on Morris Island.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 30, 1863.*

J. R. TUCKER,  
*Flag-Officer, Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, &c.:*

SIR: The letter bag of the U. S. gunboat Ottawa, it appears, was lost overboard, floated ashore, and fell into our possession, with letters of as late date as yesterday, from her captain (Whiting) and other officers.

It seems, on the 26th instant (last Wednesday night), there was a matured, deliberate plan to enter the harbor with the iron-clad fleet and two gunboats, of which the Ottawa was to be one, and another commanded by Captain Creighton, the purpose being to remove the obstructions, pass in, and shell the city. It was seriously attempted, a detachment of boats being in advance, under Ensign Porter, and the vessels only returned, say all officers and men, because of the heavy wind and rain storm which came up after they had penetrated well into the harbor. Last night, weather permitting, the attempt was again to be made.

This is assuredly important information. Thus forewarned in this timely way, we should be forearmed, and seek to convert the next attempt into a disaster, or, at least, be so guarded as to ward off the possibility of a successful issue to our enemy.

Will it not be best that the Juno should be used now as a guard boat, to give us timely notice of the approach of another expedition, if attempted? She should be provided with rockets, and a system of signals therewith should be so arranged that our land batteries on all sides could be warned in time.

I will direct Brigadier-General Ripley to confer with you, and arrange such measures of precaution as you may be able to undertake.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 30, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: In consequence of the revelations of the U. S. gunboat Ottawa's mail bag, it behooves us to be on the alert, and to be prepared for another such attempt as that which was made by Admiral Dahlgren, on the 26th instant (Wednesday night), to pass the obstructions and force his way into this harbor.

The commanding general has addressed Flag-Officer Tucker on the subject, and he also desires you to see and arrange with that officer for a guard-boat (Juno, if possible), which shall be so placed at night as to secure timely information of an advance of the enemy.

He thinks that vessels prepared with light wood or resin should



likewise be moored at proper points, at night, to be set on fire and light up the harbor.

All the batteries on either side of the channel should be placed in condition and held ready for immediate service. He further wishes those guns (10-inch and the Brooke piece) for Battery Wampler placed in condition for service with the utmost dispatch, and supplied with the requisite ammunition. Opportunely forewarned, we must be forearmed and prepared at all points.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

CHARLESTON, *August 30, 1863.*

General THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 29th, in relation to attempt on enemy's marsh batteries, reached me this afternoon.

The general commanding will remember that when I offered to direct an attack on the enemy's batteries, it was before the isolated batteries in the marsh had been erected.

At that time Black Island and Thomas Island (a part, it may be considered, of Morris Island) were the points I thought of reaching through the marsh.

The batteries at these points would be on firm ground, which we could, by a severe effort, hope to reach unobserved.

The attack on Thomas Island, I thought, should have been made in connection with a front attack from Wagner, the object being to retake and hold Morris Island to the house known as headquarters, also Thomas Island.

The attempt on Black Island would have been with a view to the greater security of our own front, and offensively against their communications at Light-House Inlet.

The reason for expecting success in this was based upon the fact that the soft marsh, in which one would sink deeply, is at some distance from the island, the ground growing more firm as one approaches the high land of the island.

The case is different with these isolated batteries. The enemy would occupy the small spot of firm, sandy marsh, while the approaching party would be in soft ground until very near them, and the noise of a party making their way through the soft ground would necessarily be great.

Reference to my reports will show that I have regarded these isolated spots as unassailable, and the labor I bestowed in building batteries at points deemed by me important in the marsh, where no firm land existed, shows the opinion I held on the subject.

The difficulties of an attack on Thomas Island are probably increased, the enemy occupying more ground to the front of it having rendered more difficult an assault from Wagner, and having, by these isolated batteries and the causeway to them, and, perhaps, to Black Island, occupied the marsh over which I had hoped to have passed to have come out in their rear, for my attempt necessitated a surprise.

I do not know the present condition of things as to Black Island. It may or may not be more difficult to cover a force long enough

to get a gun there bearing on Light-House Inlet, but, if there is yet a possibility of reaching firm ground unobserved, I think the object worthy of all the efforts to be made afterward.

For this purpose, I could try to organize a force (by the general assistance among the military, for there is not a citizen left in the city, that I know of, for such an attempt), using arguments which I believe to be true as to the prospects of success and the importance of the results.

I cannot, in the case of these isolated batteries, use these arguments or hopes either to myself or others, but, feeling that I can do as much in this way as any one, am willing to do to the utmost of my power whatever the general requests.

Very respectfully,

LEWIS M. HATCH,  
*Acting State Engineer.*

[P. S.]—I would respectfully suggest that this and the kindred subject of the means necessary to be taken to guard against the surprise of our batteries be made the subject of conversation, Colonel Harris being present, he being familiar with the nature of the ground and its bearing on our defenses.

---

CHARLESTON, *August 30, 1863.*

Maj. W. H. ECHOLS,  
*Chief Engineer South Carolina:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to inform you that I left the 7-inch Brooke rifled gun, which was on the southeast corner of Fort Sumter, at Fort Johnson this morning.

A 42-pounder banded rifle is on the berme of the fort, ready to be brought away to-night.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. FRASER MATHEWES.

---

CHARLESTON, *August 30, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I have received your letter of the 21st instant, and assure you it has caused me quite as much "surprise and regret" as my own letter, to which it is a reply, could possibly have caused you. I could not have imagined that anything, either in the matter or spirit of my letter, would bear the appearance of fault-finding or complaint. My object was simply to endeavor to procure, if possible, some re-enforcements, in anticipation of a strong concentration of the enemy's forces against Charleston, and to urge that a particular brigade (Jenkins') of South Carolina troops—the commander and men of which were very anxious to come—might at least be sent, if no others could be spared. In support of what seemed to me not an unreasonable request, I urged the consideration that we had been "stripped of troops against the earnest remonstrance of General Beauregard, in order to re-enforce General Johnston," adding, what is indubitably true, "the enemy took advantage of our weakness to

attack us when we could not have a sufficient force of infantry on Morris Island to effectually resist them."

This incidental allusion to the insufficiency of our force—which, without imputing it to any one as a fault, I really did not suppose would admit of dispute—you say "compels you in self-defense to advert to the true cause of the lodgment made by the enemy on Morris Island;" which, you proceed to say, was, according to your conception, "the want of adequate works of defense at the lower end of the island, known long to be the external gate of the city, and the establishment by the enemy, without the knowledge of the military authorities, of powerful land batteries on Folly Island, screened and concealed, until fully prepared to open upon us with all the effect of a surprise, by the woods which had been allowed to remain unfelled on that island."

In my mind there are several misconceptions contained in this passage calculated to do injustice to General Beauregard, with whom my relations are such as to enable me always thoroughly to inform myself of his objects, plans, resources, and embarrassments. In the opinion of the general, James Island has always been of primary, while Morris Island has been of secondary, importance. The possession of James Island by the enemy would be virtually the possession of Charleston. The possession of Morris Island is but a distant step to that end. In truth, this opinion was shared by both his predecessors in command, General Lee and General Pemberton, both of whom addressed themselves almost exclusively to the defense of James Island and paid but little attention to the defense of Morris Island. Doubtless "adequate works of defense at the lower end" of the latter island would have added much to our other defenses. That they were desiderated by General Beauregard is shown by the long-continued efforts which he persistently made to procure the labor, the armament, and the garrison necessary for such works. Unfortunately they could not be had in time or in sufficient quantity.

The action of our State Legislature, I am sorry to say, was not what it should have been in the way of furnishing labor, and no one knows better than myself how impossible it was for the ordnance officer (with every effort and disposition, I believe, to aid us to the full extent of his authority) to furnish us with guns even nearly equal to the number called for by General Pemberton's requisitions, which requisitions were based upon the wants of less numerous and less effective works than those conceived and planned by General Beauregard. I believe everything was done in the way of fortifying Morris Island that our resources in labor, troops, and ordnance permitted.

I do not think we can be said to have been surprised, for there had been daily reconnaissances and examinations, and the general had made the best disposition in his power of the means at his command to resist a landing at Morris Island. As to the enemy's land batteries, whatever newspaper correspondents of northern papers may say, they were not batteries of heavy siege guns, in elaborate works, requiring much time and labor to construct, but were composed of 30-pounder Parrotts and field pieces, the former of which (though formidable as against our shorter range and less accurate cannon) were easily and rapidly placed in position, on quickly extemporized platforms, behind the crest of the numerous sand-hills that cover all these islands, and which, by the way, would have as effectually concealed the intentions of the enemy as any woods on Folly Island,

perhaps; which woods the general long ago ordered felled, but which, like many other things, could not be done in time for want of labor. Pardon me for saying, by the way, that I am surprised that you seem to lay so much stress upon these unfelled woods. If we had had a fair view of the enemy's operations, we could not have done more than we did to prevent their landing on Morris Island, with our limited number of troops, for surely men are as important as works to prevent the landing of an enemy and his taking possession of any given point. The more deficient we were in adequate works and ordnance, the greater our need of men and muskets to counterbalance the deficiency. If the general could have spared more infantry from James Island and thrown them upon Morris Island, we might have prevented the landing, or, at least, the permanent lodgment of the enemy on the south end of Morris Island. But how was this possible when you impartially consider his return of the available force at his command? Let me beg your candid attention to the fact that General Pemberton's estimate of the forces necessary for the defense of the First Military District (that embracing Charleston and its surroundings, Morris, James, and Sullivan's Islands, &c.)—and which estimate General Beauregard, when he succeeded him, accepted as his minimum—was 19,450, while we only had in this district, on the 10th of July last, when the enemy made his attack, a force of 5,861 of all arms. Now, as to the distribution of the force.

General Pemberton estimated that James Island required 11,500. On the 10th of July, General Beauregard had on that island (which he has always regarded and reported as the real key to Charleston) only 2,906—in round numbers, 3,000 men. Could he have depleted it further to re-enforce Morris Island without imminent risk? Suppose the enemy had made a feint upon Morris Island, and had concentrated his serious attack upon James Island, which was his almost open gate to Charleston, how could we have dispensed with a man from the defense of that long line of works (7 miles), which General Pemberton and General Beauregard both estimated ought to have 11,500 men to hold it? We had on Morris Island at the time of the attack but 927 men all told—say 1,000. What could we expect them to do, and how could we add to their number until the real plan of the enemy was fully developed? I feel confident that when you shall have read the general's report touching, as it doubtless will, fully upon all these points, and if you will refer to his recent letters, on file in the Department, that you will not only acquit him of any want of vigilance but will give him credit for having accomplished so much with his limited means and resources. These are no times for crimination or recrimination. My disposition is very averse to harsh criticism. I know our pressing need for men and heavy ordnance. I believe you conscientiously employ them in the way that best commends itself to your judgment. You may fail to achieve great successes or to avert great disasters, but I do not believe it will be from indolence, indifference, or want of the best forethought you can bring to bear upon each subject-matter for your decision. But you must bear with me if my conviction of General Beauregard's eminent skill, and my personal knowledge of his personal devotion to the great cause which we all have at heart, and his ceaseless and untiring energy, make me somewhat sensitive as to imputations affecting his reputation.

I hope you will pardon this somewhat lengthy explanation of the

condition of things here at the time of the enemy's attack. I have felt that, as cognizant of the facts as my position near the general has enabled me to be—and capable, therefore, as I am to speak by the record—simple justice to him, even if I were not actuated by the warm feelings of personal regard and esteem which our close relations have established, required that I should endeavor to disabuse your mind of what I am sure on a candid examination you will find to be erroneous impressions.

With regard to Jenkins' brigade, I regret, too, that you should have misconceived the scope and purpose of my remarks. I supposed that some troops could be sent back to us now, especially as many were taken away at a time when you did not think an attack on Charleston imminent; and that if so, then it would not make much difference whether South Carolina troops or troops from any other State were sent. I therefore expressed what you yourself call the "natural desire felt by yourself (myself) and your (my) fellow-citizens for the presence of General Jenkins' brigade."

The exigencies of the service which necessitate the absolute retention in its present position of that particular brigade, of course I was not sufficiently well informed to judge of. I assure you we most cordially appreciate the services of the gallant men from the States now battling so manfully for our defense, but still it is a "natural desire" to have more of our own sons, if possible, at this trying crisis, fighting on their native soil. As to Evans' brigade, I will say nothing, except that there seems a pretty general impression that it is not a particularly fine one, to say the least, and certainly not to be compared to Jenkins'.

As my letter of the 15th has unfortunately, and most unexpectedly to me, conveyed to your mind impressions which I assure you I regret equally with yourself, I will be much obliged to you if you will furnish me with a copy of it that I may reperuse it carefully, for written, as it was, very hurriedly, I do not distinctly remember its contents. I only know that I was, in common with the whole community of Charleston, extremely desirous that we should receive reinforcements in time, and that, if possible, we might be gratified by having Jenkins at least sent us.

Believing that you do take the liveliest interest in our defense, and that you will do all in your power for us in this, our most pressing and trying hour,

I am, very truly, yours,

WM. PORCHER MILES.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 31, 1863—8 p. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Yesterday and to-day heavy firing on Sumter from land and naval batteries; effect of 300-pounder Parrotts considerable. Garrison, however, in good spirits. Wagner still in good condition. Enemy's iron-clads propose, I think, running gauntlet of Sullivan's Island batteries into harbor. We will endeavor to give them a hearty welcome.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 31, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The commanding general directs me to communicate his wishes, as follows:

First. A list of the guns removed from Fort Sumter to other works since the 7th of April to date, and one of all guns that have burst or been otherwise permanently disabled.

Second. That Castle Pinckney and Fort Ripley be well provisioned and supplied with ammunition; and that the orders heretofore issued relative to the provisioning and ammunitioning of Morris, James, and Sullivan's Islands, and Christ Church Parish, if not already complied with, shall be at once executed.

Third. That you direct Colonel Rhett to use his sharpshooters freely, in case of a night attempt on the part of the enemy to destroy our rope obstructions. To this end, he should have some of the best rifles and riflemen.

Fourth. As soon as the new harbor batteries on James Island, west of Fort Johnson, are furnished with guns, they are to be supplied with ammunition, and manned.

Fifth. All harbor batteries must be kept prepared to open fire any night, at a moment's notice, until further orders.

Sixth. That as soon as the remaining guns of Sumter are dismounted or rendered unserviceable, the artillery company now there must be relieved by a company of infantry.

Seventh. That the carriages and chassis for heavy guns be removed from Sumter as soon and rapidly as practicable.

Eighth. That while active operations are going on, you furnish a weekly report of the operations in your district to these headquarters.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 31, 1863.*

J. R. TUCKER,  
*Flag-Officer, Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: Your two letters of this date have been received, and I hasten to say that it is my wish to turn over to you the torpedo ram steamer for any purpose or service for which you may regard it as suitable or available at this juncture, and until it may be found convenient and judicious to mail and arrange her as originally designed.

General Ripley will be directed to make all practicable arrangements, in view of your views conveyed in your letter relative to your inability to furnish further aid in keeping up communications with Morris Island.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, August 31, 1863.*

General JORDAN, *Chief of Staff*:

GENERAL: In the absence of the Governor a letter has been received from Colonel Shannon as to negro labor, which I think it is proper to bring to your notice at once, so that you may revolve the matter in your mind.

Colonel Shannon says:

In a fortnight the labor is due from Division No. 1. It has furnished no labor under my call, and I am informed little or none before. They ought to be the first impressed, but you cannot impress and carry on this scheme at the same time. One must get out of the way; either instruct me to withdraw the call immediately, and let the impressing agents take hold, or exempt it from the presence of the impressor until they have answered this call. The other divisions have been called on twice, except No. 4, which, by volunteering, is at least on an equality with Nos. 2 and 3.

If you desire any instructions to be immediately given to Colonel Shannon, please inform me. The Governor will be back by Wednesday or Thursday morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. ALDRICH,  
*Aide-de-Camp.*

OFFICE COMMISSARY CITY OF CHARLESTON,  
*August 31, 1863.*

General JORDAN, *Chief of Staff*:

GENERAL: Some weeks since General Beauregard instructed me (verbally) not to furnish refugee tickets to male negroes for the purpose of leaving the city, which I have regarded.

The applications are now numerous, and I am informed many are leaving the city without these tickets.

I beg to be advised if the prohibition still continues against able-bodied male negroes and mulattoes leaving the city.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. Y. TUPPER,  
*Agent.*

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 95. } *Charleston, S. C., August 31, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. F. Gilmer, Provisional Army, C. S., having reported for duty in connection with the defense of Charleston, is announced to the forces as second in command to the commanding general. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., August 31, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer Department, Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: The commanding general directs that to-night you place a large number of torpedoes in front of the obstructions between

Forts Sumter and Moultrie, principally from first works to half way across. You will also, as soon as practicable, place additional torpedoes in Hog Island Channel, toward Sullivan's Island Point; in Folly Island Channel, and in the middle channel east of Pinckney.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
August 31, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inform the Department that the hand-grenades, described in the enemy's prints as so terrible in repelling their assault upon Battery Wagner, were subterra shells. There were none of the former at that post, and, consequently, none were used.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

G. J. RAINS,  
Brigadier-General, on Special Duty.

[Indorsements.]

SEPTEMBER 3, 1863.

Respectfully submitted, for the information of the President.

J. A. SEDDON,  
Secretary of War.

Acknowledge, with gratification, the success of General Rains' subterra shells, and return this letter to Secretary of War.

J. D. [DAVIS.]

*Abstract from return of the army in Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for August 31, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
First Military District* . . . . .	944	12,331	13,352	16,336	23,793	49
Second Military District . . . . .	54	846	974	1,099	1,518	8
Third Military District . . . . .	123	2,043	2,313	2,756	3,421	19
Fourth Military District . . . . .	47	530	636	855	1,353	8
District of Georgia . . . . .	263	3,751	4,267	5,340	7,289	20
District of Middle Florida . . . . .	85	1,755	1,853	2,266	2,758	.....
District of East Florida . . . . .	71	1,040	1,076	1,301	1,944	12
Total . . . . .	1,592	22,296	24,471	29,973	42,076	116

\* Including Evans' brigade, less the 22d South Carolina, left in District of Georgia.



*Organization of the troops in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding, August 31, 1863.*

# FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. ROSWELL S. RIPLEY.

## FIRST SUB-DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO.

1st Volunteers (Georgia) }  
 12th Georgia Battalion } Col. C. H. Olmstead.  
 18th Georgia Battalion }  
 6th Georgia, Col. John T. Lofton.  
 19th Georgia, Col. Andrew J. Hutchins.  
 27th Georgia, Maj. James Gardner.  
 28th Georgia, Capt. W. P. Crawford.  
 54th Georgia,\* Col. Charlton H. Way.  
 31st North Carolina, Col. John V. Jordan.  
 21st South Carolina, Col. Robert F. Graham.  
 25th South Carolina, Col. C. H. Simonton.  
 5th South Carolina Cavalry (four companies), Col. John Dunovant.  
 Chatham (Georgia) Artillery (detachment), Capt. John F. Wheaton.  
 Savannah River Batteries (detachment), Capt. W. W. Billopp.  
 Savannah Siege Train,† Maj. Edward Manigault.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery, Company A, Capt. F. D. Blake.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery, Companies C, F, and I, Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates.  
 2d South Carolina Artillery, Col. A. D. Frederick.  
 Gist Guard (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. C. E. Chichester.  
 Lucas' (South Carolina) Battalion, Maj. J. J. Lucas.  
 Marion (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. Edward L. Parker.  
 Mathewes (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. John R. Mathewes.  
 Palmetto (South Carolina) Artillery Battalion, Lieut. Col. E. B. White.  
 South Carolina Siege Train, Maj. Edward Manigault.

## SECOND SUB-DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. NATHAN G. EVANS.‡

51st North Carolina,§ Col. Hector McKethan.  
 61st North Carolina,§ Col. James D. Radcliffe.  
 7th South Carolina Battalion,§ Lieut. Col. P. H. Nelson.  
 17th South Carolina,† Col. F. W. McMaster.  
 18th South Carolina,† Col. W. H. Wallace.  
 23d South Carolina,† Col. H. L. Benbow.  
 26th South Carolina,† Col. A. D. Smith.  
 Holcombe (South Carolina) Legion,‡ Lieut. Col. W. J. Crawley.  
 5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company E, Capt. L. A. Whilden.  
 Sparks' (South Carolina) Cavalry Company, Capt. A. D. Sparks.  
 1st South Carolina (Regular) Artillery, Company H, Capt. H. R. Lesesne.  
 1st South Carolina (Regular) Artillery, Company K, Capt. A. S. Gaillard.  
 1st South Carolina (Regular) Infantry, ¶ Col. William Butler.  
 German (South Carolina) Artillery, Company A, Capt. F. W. Wagener.  
 Inglis (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. W. E. Charles.

\* See "District of Georgia," where four companies are reported under Colonel Way and one as in siege train.

† Company C, 12th Georgia Battalion, attached to South Carolina Siege Train.

‡ Evans' brigade; arrived in district August 28, from detached service in Mississippi, but was not taken up in district return, which reports Brig. Gen. T. L. Clingman in command of this sub-division, the department returns report Evans in command.

§ Clingman's brigade, Brigadier-General Clingman commanding, on Sullivan's Island.

¶ Or 3d Artillery.

## THIRD SUB-DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. A. H. COLQUITT.

23d Georgia, Maj. M. R. Ballenger.  
 32d Georgia, Lieut. Col. W. H. Pruden.  
 8th North Carolina, Maj. E. C. Yellowley.  
 20th South Carolina, Lieut. Col. O. M. Dantzler.  
 2d South Carolina Artillery, Company F, Capt. Thomas K. Legaré.  
 Chatham (Georgia) Artillery (detachment), Lieut. T. A. Askew.  
 South Carolina Siege Train (detachment), Capt. S. Porcher Smith.  
 Sharpshooters (8th North Carolina), Lieut. W. D. Woodbery, of 21st South Carolina Infantry.

## FOURTH SUB-DIVISION.

Col. ALFRED RHETT.

27th Georgia, Company B, Capt. H. Bussey.  
 28th Georgia, Company F, Capt. W. P. Edwards.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery, Companies B, D, and E.\*  
 1st South Carolina Artillery, Company G, Capt. Wm. H. Peronneau.

## FIFTH SUB-DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. WILMOT G. DE SAUSSURE.

1st South Carolina Militia, Col. Edward Magrath.  
 1st South Carolina Militia Artillery, Col. John A. Wagener.  
 18th South Carolina Militia, Col. John E. Carew.  
 South Carolina State Cadets, Maj. J. B. White.  
 Charleston Battalion, Maj. Julius A. Blake.  
 Furman (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. William E. Earle.  
 4th South Carolina Cavalry, Company K, Capt. R. H. Colcock.  
 5th South Carolina Cavalry, Companies D and H, Lieut. Col. R. J. Jeffords.

## SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT.

Col. H. K. AIKEN.

6th South Carolina Cavalry, Lieut. Col. L. P. Miller.  
 7th South Carolina Battalion (one company), Capt. John R. Harrison.  
 Chesnut (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. F. C. Schulz.  
 Washington (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. George H. Walter.  
 Rebel Troop, Capt. J. L. Seabrook.  
 Stono Scouts, Capt. J. B. L. Walpole.

## THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER.

11th South Carolina, Col. F. H. Gantt.  
 3d South Carolina Cavalry (nine companies), Col. C. J. Colcock.  
 4th South Carolina Cavalry (nine companies), Col. B. H. Rutledge.  
 Partisan Rangers, Capt. M. J. Kirk.  
 Beaufort (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. H. M. Stuart.  
 Chestatee (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. Thomas H. Bomar.  
 Lafayette (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.  
 Nelson (Virginia) Light Artillery, Capt. James N. Lamkin.  
 Rutledge Mounted Rifles (horse artillery), Capt. W. L. Trenholm.

\* Company B, Capt. D. G. Fleming; Company D, Capt. F. H. Harleston; Company E, Capt. J. R. Macbeth. Company B was, in part, at Fort Sumter August 31; Company D left the fort for Charleston August 28-29.

## FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. J. H. TRAPIER.

1st South Carolina Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. Joseph Abney.  
German (South Carolina) Artillery, Company B, Capt. F. Melchers.  
Santee (South Carolina) Light Artillery, Capt. Chris. Gaillard.  
Waccamaw (South Carolina) Light Artillery, Capt. Joshua Ward.  
21st Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Maj. W. P. White.  
5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company I, Capt. T. W. Tyler.  
Keitt's (South Carolina) Cavalry Company, Capt. E. S. Keitt.  
Tucker's (South Carolina) Squadron Cavalry, Capt. J. H. Tucker.

## DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER.

## INFANTRY.\*

1st Florida Battalion, Lieut. Col. C. F. Hopkins.  
32d Georgia (one company).  
54th Georgia (four companies), Col. C. H. Way.  
63d Georgia, Lieut. Col. George R. Black.  
22d South Carolina, Lieut. Col. J. O'Connell.

## RIVER BATTERIES.

Col. E. C. ANDERSON.

1st Volunteers, Georgia (two companies).  
22d Georgia Battalion (four companies).  
29th Georgia (two companies).  
30th Georgia (one company).

## FORT BARTOW.

Lieut. Col. W. R. PRITCHARD.

1st Volunteers, Georgia (three companies).  
22d Georgia Battalion (two companies).

## FORT M'ALLISTER.

Maj. G. W. ANDERSON, Jr.

1st Volunteers (Georgia), Company C.  
12th Georgia Battalion, Company E.

## SIEGE TRAIN.

Maj. GEORGE L. BUIST.

54th Georgia, Company A.

## CAVALRY.

4th Georgia, Col. D. L. Clinch.  
5th Georgia, Col. R. H. Anderson.  
20th Georgia Battalion, Maj. John M. Millen.  
24th Georgia Battalion, Maj. E. C. Anderson, jr.  
Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Capt. J. L. McAllister.

---

\* At Beaulieu, city lines, Fort Mercer, and Thunderbolt.

## LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Jo. Thompson Artillery (Georgia battery), Capt. C. R. Hanleiter.  
 Kilcrease (Florida) Artillery, Capt. F. L. Villepigue.  
 Regular Artillery (Georgia battery), Capt. J. A. Maxwell.  
 Terrell Artillery (Georgia battery), Capt. John W. Brooks.

## DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN.

1st Florida Special Battalion (one company), Capt. Edwin West.  
 2d Florida Cavalry (five companies), Lieut. Col. A. H. McCormick.  
 2d Florida Battalion, Lieut. Col. T. W. Brevard.  
 Florida company, Capt. John Bryan.  
 Florida company, Capt. J. C. Chambers.  
 Florida company, Capt. W. H. Cone.  
 Florida company, Capt. S. M. G. Gary.  
 Florida company, Capt. Samuel E. Hope.  
 Florida company, Capt. A. P. Mootey.  
 Florida company, Capt. John W. Pearson.  
 Florida company, Capt. A. A. Stewart.  
 Milton (Florida) Artillery, Companies A and B.

## DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA.

Brig. Gen. HOWELL COBB.

2d Florida Cavalry (five companies), Col. Caraway Smith.  
 4th Florida Battalion (six companies), Lieut. Col. J. F. McClellan.  
 Florida cavalry company, Capt. A. W. Hunter.  
 Florida cavalry company, Capt. A. C. Smith.  
 Partisan Rangers (one company), Capt. W. J. Robinson.  
 Leon (Florida) Light Artillery, Capt. R. H. Gamble.  
 1st Georgia (regulars), Col. William J. Magill.  
 64th Georgia, Col. John W. Evans.  
 Bonaud's (Georgia) Battalion, Capt. A. Bonaud.  
 Nisbet's (Georgia) Battalion, Capt. A. S. Hamilton.  
 Eufaula Minute Men (Alabama battery), Capt. John Hardy.  
 Echols Light Artillery (Georgia battery), Capt. John H. Tiller.  
 Georgia Siege Artillery (one company), Capt. C. G. Campbell.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 1, 1863*—8 p. m.

General S. COOPER, *Adj't. and Insp. General, Richmond, Va.:*

Another heavy bombardment of Sumter yesterday afternoon and to-day. Damage to walls considerable, but fort shall be held to last extremity. Intercepted letters of enemy indicate determination to run past forts with iron-clads. Have made my preparations accordingly.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, September 1, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The President having received notice of the bursting of two of the heavy rifled guns at your batteries, within a few days past, and of the large amount of ammunition daily expended, has requested me to suggest, for your consideration, whether the firing the heavy guns at too great elevation, and with too heavy charges, may not tend to render the guns and carriages unserviceable prior to the time when they may be most required for use with the ordinary service charge; and also whether ammunition may not be economized to some extent without injury to the defense of Charleston.

The advance of the enemy into Tennessee and his raids into Virginia have cut off, to a very large extent, our supply of niter and metal, and, as this supply may be still further reduced and our resources soon exhausted, it is of the greatest importance to economize ammunition as much as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 1, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING, *Wilmington, N. C.:*

Can you spare me, say, 500 small-arms—to be returned in twenty days?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 1, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING, *Wilmington, N. C.:*

Can you not hurry up that second Blakely gun? Its position on White Point Battery will soon be ready. It is believed iron-clads will try to run the gauntlet of outer batteries. Sumter and Wagner still gallantly held.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 1, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer;*

COLONEL: The commanding general wishes you to send 100 negroes, with competent managers, to Morris Island as soon as practicable (if not already done), to relieve those sent there this morning.

Enlarge the necessary embrasures in Fort Sumter to take out three 42-pounder rifled guns, now unserviceable in that work.

The general also desires that the parapets of Battery Haskell should be strengthened, and that you will erect bomb-proofs there as soon as practicable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy for Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 1, 1863.*

JOHN S. MCDANIEL, *Kingstree, S. C.:*

SIR: I regret that you have found planters so ready with excuses for not furnishing labor to defend Charleston. May God grant that, in seeking to avoid furnishing a fourth of their labor, at this momentous juncture, they do not materially contribute to the loss of the whole.

If unable to find road commissioners who will loyally assist you in your duties, call on the planters to give you, in good faith, a list of their able-bodied male negroes between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, and, also, a statement of what amount of labor they have severally furnished on the works in South Carolina. Every man in the district must be required to send one-fourth, including that already furnished.

Should you find, after trial, that this does not work, take one-fourth, irrespective of former contributions, excepting from those who voluntarily furnished labor at my call, last February and March.

Working on railroads cannot be taken as ground of exemption.

Negroes found in your district, refugees, of course must fare the same as others. Send back all negroes who have run away from the works.

I repeat, as far as practicable, impress the slaves of those who hitherto have not furnished labor.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., September 2, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

The defense of Charleston is, in my opinion, the best protection for Wilmington. We are prepared to mount the second large Blakely gun. In my judgment, it should be sent hither. The fall of Charleston involves the loss of Wilmington. General Beauregard is inspecting defenses on James Island. This matter is so important I telegraph to you at once. General Whiting does not think he has the right, under the President's orders, to send the big gun to Charleston.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., September 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District.*

GENERAL: It has been brought to the knowledge of the commanding general, as a positive fact, that the supply of powder and the means of making powder have been diminished to a degree which makes it necessary to use the utmost economy in the expenditure of powder. I am therefore instructed to acquaint you with the state of the case, and to request you to give such instructions as will effectually prevent any waste. The batteries on Sullivan's Island last night, it is believed, threw away almost every pound of powder and iron discharged.

The fire of the enemy, mainly directed at Fort Sumter, was, on their side, an evident waste of ammunition and a useless expenditure of strength of the ordnance employed. That is just such an employment of his formidable means of offense as we should desire. The batteries on Sullivan's Island will, therefore, be placed under such restrictions as shall effectually prevent them hereafter

from firing at the iron-clads at a range beyond that at which the Keokuk was perforated, on the 7th of April, 1863.

It is the wish of the commanding general that battery commanders shall be made to understand distinctly what is expected in this matter.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, S. C., *September 2, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: In reply to the note of the brigadier-general commanding this military district, I have respectfully to state that I have heretofore given most positive orders to the infantry commanders, whenever there should be an attack from the enemy's fleet only, to remove their men at once to the central parts of the island, where they would be sheltered behind the sand-hills. Colonel McKethan, of the Fifty-first North Carolina informed me last night that his men were just formed preparatory to marching when the accident occurred from the explosion of a shell in the rear of the Moultrie House. Had they been moved promptly, as they ought to have been (for I saw the explosion of the shell some time after the firing had commenced), they would have escaped injury.

I am much gratified to know that the general commanding was pleased with the effect of the firing. From one of the central batteries, just in front of the two wrecks, near the monitors, I could see that a number of the shot struck the monitors. As the nearest ones were frequently within about 1,500 yards, from my timing their reports, they must have sustained some injury. The external wall of Sumter shows this morning but little additional damage since sunset last evening.

I beg leave to say that some ten days since I urged upon Lieutenant Young the importance of having some of the torpedoes placed in the ship-channel, a little east of the line between the two wrecks, near this island and Cumming's Point. Had they been last night in that position, it is almost certain that some of the monitors would have been sunk while they were moving up and down, to avoid the range of our guns.

Very respectfully, &c.,

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, September 2, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the action of the monitors last night was apparently with the intention of battering down the east face of Sumter. In this they succeeded so far as to demolish nearly the whole of the scarp wall, leaving through several of the arches only the sand embankment for protection. The fort was penetrated twice or thrice through this, near the crown of the arches. No serious casualties occurred at Fort Sumter. Some two or three are understood to have occurred from the carelessness of certain com-

manders in leaving their troops in the Moultrie House, which was shelled. The fire from Sullivan's Island was quite accurate, and the monitors were struck probably one hundred times. They were at distances varying from 800 to 1,300 yards from Fort Moultrie. Two or three are believed to be seriously damaged, and one devil has been shot away. The transportation to Morris Island was interrupted by this engagement, only about one-half having been accomplished.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, {  
No. 172. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 2, 1863.*

I. Brig. Gen. G. J. Rains, Provisional Army, C. S., having tendered his services, will assume special charge of the preparation and location of torpedoes in the harbor and water approaches to this city, conferring with and reporting specially to Major-General Gilmer, second in command. Captain Gray will report to and be under the orders of General Rains.

II. Lieut. Col. C. C. Jones, having reported at these headquarters, is assigned to duty in command of the light artillery on James Island, and will report to Brigadier-General Taliaferro. Lieut. George Whitehead will accompany Colonel Jones as his adjutant.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 2 [August 30?], 1863.*

State of artillery, infantry, and cavalry in Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, available for the defense of Charleston, S. C.

ARTILLERY.

Command.	Present.	
	Effective total.	Total.
Marion Artillery, Capt. E. L. Parker .....	39	42
Chatham Artillery, Captain Wheaton .....	99	108
Palmetto Battalion Artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel White .....	389	489
South Carolina Siege Train } Major Manigault.....	246	274
Georgia Siege Train .....	74	75
Mathewes Artillery, Captain Mathewes.....	46	52
Gist Guard Artillery, Captain Chichester.....	37	37
Lucas' Battalion Artillery, Maj. J. J. Lucas .....	157	171
1st South Carolina Artillery, Col. A. Rhett .....	646	654
2d South Carolina Artillery, Col. A. D. Frederick .....	776	810
German Artillery, Captain Wagener.....	69	70
Captain Billopp's detachment, Captain Billopp.....	62	68
1st South Carolina [Regular] Infantry, acting as horse artillery, Col. William Butler.....	628	691
Total.....	3,268	3,541

Total present and absent, 4,798.

NOTE.--Twelve companies field artillery, 49 pieces, included in the above.



## INFANTRY.

Command.	Present.	
	Effective total.	Total.
8th North Carolina, Colonel Shaw.....	396	564
31st North Carolina, Colonel Jordan.....	421	461
51st North Carolina, Colonel McKethan.....	494	660
61st North Carolina, Colonel Radcliffe.....	331	430
20th South Carolina, Colonel Keitt.....	571	744
21st South Carolina, Colonel Graham.....	386	434
25th South Carolina, Colonel Simonton.....	591	647
7th South Carolina Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Nelson.....	260	313
Charleston Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard.....	389	483
6th Georgia, Lieutenant-Colonel Lofton.....	333	413
19th Georgia, Colonel Hutchins.....	342	382
23d Georgia, Maj. M. R. Ballenger.....	427	442
27th Georgia, Maj. James Gardner.....	363	414
28th Georgia, Capt. W. P. Crawford.....	379	390
32d Georgia, Colonel Harrison.....	540	601
54th Georgia, Colonel Way.....	356	397
1st Volunteers (Georgia).....	120	150
12th Georgia Battalion.....	221	262
18th Georgia Battalion.....	133	159
7,048		8,246
MILITIA.		
1st Regiment Charleston Guard, Col. E. Magrath.....	482	482
18th South Carolina Militia, Col. J. E. Carey.....	173	198
1st Regiment South Carolina Artillery.....	198	315
Battalion State Cadets, Maj. J. W. White.....	117	123
Total.....	8,015	9,364

Total present and absent, 13,460.

## CAVALRY.

5th South Carolina Cavalry (seven companies), Col. John Dunovant.....	434	531
4th South Carolina Cavalry (one company), Captain Colcock.....	59	61
Captain Sparks' Company, South Carolina Cavalry.....	49	59
Total cavalry.....	542	651

Total present and absent, 876.

## RECAPITULATION.

Artillery.....	3,268
Volunteer infantry.....	7,043
Militia.....	972
Cavalry.....	542
Total effective.....	11,825
Militia regiments, now organizing, not to exceed.....	4,000
11th South Carolina (nine companies), at Pocotaligo, which may be brought in in an emergency.....	510
Total.....	16,335

NOTE.—17th South Carolina Volunteers, 324; 18th South Carolina Volunteers, 363; 23d South Carolina Volunteers, 287; 26th South Carolina Volunteers, 413; Holcombe Legion, 276. Evans' brigade just arrived. Total, 1,643. Grand total, 17,978.

Respectfully submitted.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
Brigadier-General, and Chief of Staff.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., August 30, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded by direction and for the information of  
His Excellency the President.

Besides the forces regarded as available, there are the following troops in the department :

*Second Military District, South Carolina.*—One company heavy artillery, ten companies cavalry ; effective, 980.

*Third Military District, South Carolina.*—Five companies light and heavy artillery and twenty companies cavalry ; effective, 1,800.

*Fourth Military District, Georgetown* (First South Carolina Battalion).—Three companies light artillery, nine companies cavalry ; effective, 661.

*District of Georgia (Savannah).*—Heavy and light artillery and infantry companies doing artillery duty in positions, 1,960 ; cavalry, 1,732 ; infantry, 237 ; one regiment Evans' brigade, say, 419 ; effective, 4,350. This force is in occupation of works and lines as a minimum garrison, and cannot be reduced without risk of a *coup de main*.

*Districts of East and Middle Florida.*—Effective of all arms, 3,377. Grand total, 11,168.

A large proportion of the forces above enumerated are cavalry, and can only be effectually employed in their present positions, consequently, they can render but little assistance in an emergency in the defense of Charleston.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 3, 1863*—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER, *Adj. and Insp. Gen., Richmond, Va. :*

First instant, about 11 p. m., Ironsides and six monitors advanced, with probable intention of removing obstructions and entering harbor, but stopped front of Sumter, and fired with destructive effect until nearly 5 a. m. Sullivan's batteries and Gregg opened on enemy with effect. Only 3 casualties in Sumter and 3 on Sullivan's Island. Yesterday passed, firing as usual.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 3, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War, Richmond, Va. :*

Have reported repeatedly to Adjutant-General in July and August fact of arrival of re-enforcements to enemy. Three transports arrived with troops since 29th August. Other arrivals may have occurred unseen at night. Islands swarm with enemy's troops.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District :*

GENERAL : It is the wish of the commanding general that calcium lights shall be so arranged on Sullivan's Island as to illuminate the obstructions opposite Fort Sumter. An inspecting officer of the general staff reports that one of the Wappoo Cut bridges is without a guard. Please call the attention of General Taliaferro to this matter, and direct him to remedy the deficiency at once.

It is understood that the light artillerists on Morris Island are relieved by men from the reserve batteries in the city, and it is thought time may be saved by transferring one of the light batteries in reserve to Fort Johnson, whence the men can be detached for service on Morris Island when needed, and those relieved may remain at Fort Johnson and man the battery until the return of the former. This matter is, however, left entirely to your discretion.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The 32-pounder rifled gun brought from Fort Sumter several days ago the commanding general wishes transferred to the new battery under construction at Chisolm's Mill.

Two of the three 42-pounder rifled and banded guns to be taken out of Fort Sumter may be sent at once to Fort Johnson, and the third will be brought to city for disposition.

The 11-inch Brooke gun, referred to in your letter of the 2d instant, will be dismounted, and sent to the city for examination by Mr. Cameron and future orders.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, September 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In view of the continued wear and decrease of the effective strength of this command, and the exceeding improbability of the enemy attempting to occupy Fort Sumter, I propose to reduce the garrison at that place to two companies of infantry. The enemy's attack will probably be by his artillery from his iron-clads and his long-range guns. In the present condition of the fort, if his iron-clads pass the northern salient of the works, with a garrison at all crowded—and from its present condition there is little shelter—the injury inflicted must be in proportion to the strength of the command. A few muskets, aided by the fire of the batteries, in my opinion, will suffice to hold the site, and protect any working parties we may have in the fort, and I think from 100 to 120 are ample for the service.

The powder, with the exception of about 800 pounds, was removed last night, and the work of removing projectiles and guns will be carried on as opportunity occurs.

One 10-inch columbiad was removed last night, which will be sent to Fort Johnson. It was brought up to the city.

A 32-pounder, rifled, brought up some time since from Fort Sumter, is now on the wharf. It has not been assigned. I have ordered a carriage to be prepared for it.

I should like to be informed whether the commanding general approves the reduction of the garrison of Fort Sumter, as that at present there should be relieved to-night or to-morrow.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: In reply to your letter of this date, suggesting the reduction of the garrison in occupation of Fort Sumter, I am instructed to say that the artillery, for the reasons stated by you, will now be withdrawn, and an infantry force substituted of 200 rifles or muskets. This will make it proper to relieve Colonel Rhett, and to place him in his proper position with his regiment and command, to which you will please assign him.

Maj. Stephen Elliott, jr., will be directed to report to you for assignment to the command of Fort Sumter. Inasmuch as he is at present ignorant of the localities of the fort, it will be proper to request Colonel Rhett to remain for at least twelve hours, or until he can make Major Elliott properly acquainted with the means of shelter and defense left, and with all other details, the knowledge of which (with Colonel Rhett's experience) he may deem it essential that Major Elliott should know.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 3, 1863.*

J. R. TUCKER,  
*Flag-Officer, Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: I have respectfully to inform you that torpedoes have been established in Hog Island Channel, west end of Sullivan's Island.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 4, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

It is clearly important to hold Morris Island to last extremity. To do so must secure means of withdrawing garrison—flower of my force—in emergency, which can only be done with row-boats, which I have, but no oarsmen; the latter, if island is to be held, must be sent me within four days. I beg Department to send me 200 oarsmen or sailors, with proper officers, from Savannah, Wilmington, and Richmond, and enable me to hold the island without too great risk. Please answer immediately.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 4, 1863—10.30 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Nothing worth recording since last report. Enemy still advancing approaches on Wagner—now 150 yards from sea salient. Our batteries annoy him as much as practicable. Few casualties daily.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 4, 1863.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,

*Secretary of the Navy, Richmond, Va.:*

To enable us to hold Morris Island to the last extremity, I appeal to you for the services of as many sailors as you can possibly give us from Richmond, Wilmington, Savannah, and other points, not less than 200, to be employed as oarsmen to convey troops and *matériel* to and from that island. I earnestly ask for this assistance at once.

J. F. GILMER.

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 4, 1863—2.30 p. m.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

The positions for the two Blakely guns are already prepared on the City Battery, at foot of Meeting street.

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
Charleston, September 4 [14?], 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: A verbal message from you, through one of your staff, has just been delivered to me by Colonel Aldrich, asking for a copy of a telegram in reference to arming the six-months' troops.

I herewith inclose you copies of my letter to the Secretary of War,\* and Colonel Gorgas' reply thereto,\* on this subject; also a copy of a letter from General Garlington to General Jordan,\* of August 9, in which was inclosed also a copy of Colonel Gorgas' letter, and in which I suggested that it would be well to have the arms ordered here at once from the Augusta Arsenal, so that when the troops arrive, there will be no delay in arming them.

I need every arm of every description that I can command, for arming the citizens for the defense of the interior and upper part of the State, and am therefore unable to supply the six-months' troops; hence I was thus careful to endeavor to have provision made in advance for having them armed by the Confederate Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. BONHAM.

\* See Appendix, pp. 608, 609.

## HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,

*Quincy, September 4, 1863.*Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Before leaving the district, I desire to say that I am informed by Colonel Crawford that my recommendations, lately submitted through your office to the Government, for the defense of Columbus, Ga., and that section of the country, have been disapproved.

As Columbus is in this department, and the commanding general will feel the responsibility of its defense upon him, I will state that, anticipating a more favorable consideration of my recommendations, I had taken steps to prepare for its defense. With that view, I had commenced the organization of a cavalry regiment, which I intended to station in the neighborhood of Columbus. I have several companies of that regiment raised and mustered into service, and, in the course of a few weeks, could complete the regiment. While I can find ample employment for this regiment in my district, I still feel it my duty to notify the commanding general of the fact, as he may desire to use it in such arrangements as he may make for the defense of that portion of his department.

Other arrangements I had contemplated in the same connection, but deem it unnecessary now to refer to them.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

HOWELL COBB,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding District.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*September 11, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded to the War Department, with the request that a copy of the action of the War Department be furnished these headquarters, as there has been no paper disapproving General Cobb's recommendations passed these headquarters. General Cobb's recommendations were forwarded on the 16th August.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SEPTEMBER 16, 1863.

Respectfully returned to General Beauregard.

The records of the War Department and this office have been examined, and it does not appear that the papers within referred to have been entered and placed on the files of either office. They were brought to this city by Colonel Crawford, and, as I learn from the Secretary of War, were placed in his hands by Colonel Crawford, to be laid before the President for his consideration and action. The recommendations of General Cobb were not approved, and the papers were so indorsed by the President, and handed back to the Secretary of War, who, in returning to his office, placed them on his table, where they were seen a short time after by Colonel Crawford, who read the indorsement of the President. This is the brief history of the case, as I learn from the Secretary of War, who informs me that the papers have been displaced from his table since that time.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 5, 1863.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: It has become my duty to call on you for the services of the State troops at your disposition, and to ask that they may be assembled and ordered to their posts without delay, one regiment to report to Brigadier-General Walker at Pocotaligo, and the others to Brigadier-General Ripley, commanding in this quarter. Permit me to ask, also, that I may be informed of the earliest and the latest day that these troops may be at my disposition at the points indicated.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, *September 5, 1863.*

President DAVIS, *Richmond:*

The enemy is still increasing his land forces at this point. Can you not send us re-enforcements of additional veteran troops?

M. L. BONHAM.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: Forewarned of the enemy's purpose to attack the battery at Cumming's Point, the commanding general hopes we may be able to foil and convert it into a signal disaster, to which end he wishes you to acquaint Flag-Officer Tucker of the project, and request him to take such a position with his ships as may enable him to sweep with his fire the interior face of Morris Island and the mouth of Vincent's Creek. Battery Simkins will fire likewise, so as to sweep in front of the mouth of the same creek, and later to the left of Cumming's Point. Battery Bee will be specially enjoined to direct her fire between Fort Sumter and Cumming's Point, so as to assist the gunboats in sweeping the interior water face of Morris Island. Some of the guns of Fort Moultrie must also be brought to bear on the same face of the island, the rest of her armament giving attention to the monitors, but being employed in strict conformity with the views of the commanding general hitherto expressed on the subject of the fire of the Sullivan's Island batteries at the monitors at ranges which can promise no material results. This, of course, is not to be construed to prevent a fire when the monitors are seeking to run past, which, it is believed, may be determined in time by the exercise of judgment when such an effort is really being made.

Should the attempt on Battery Gregg be discovered in time at that point, rockets should be used there, to give warning to our batteries and the navy, and small fires on Cumming's Point might be carefully located so as to assist to indicate it, to our batteries, without giving material advantage to the enemy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The commanding general desires you to give the commanding officer on Morris Island definite instructions for bursting all guns in Batteries Gregg and Wagner, damaging their carriages, blowing up the magazines, &c., whenever it may become necessary to evacuate those works.

You will also please give full instructions for conducting the evacuation with system and order; these instructions to be communicated confidentially only to the chiefs of engineers and ordnance, on the island, and to be transmitted regularly to their successors, with accurate information as to what has been done toward carrying them out, with such suggestions as they may have to make.

The general also directs that linstocks be furnished Wagner and Sumter, for service in using hand-grenades, and wishes to know whether the fire-balls or fire-ropes and hand-grenades already ordered have yet been furnished those two works.

He further wishes you, through the commanding officers of those posts, to offer a fair price per pound to soldiers and negroes at Gregg, Wagner, and Sumter for all balls, shells, old iron, &c., which they may collect at points to be designated by said commanding officers. The price to be offered may be easily ascertained through your ordnance officer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HEADQUARTERS LIGHT ARTILLERY,  
*James Island, September 5, 1863.*

Capt. GEORGE A. MERCER,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., Savannah, Ga.:*

CAPTAIN: Unavoidable engagements have prevented my submitting, for the consideration of the brigadier-general commanding, at an earlier moment a report of experiments lately performed with the incendiary shell, presented and prepared by Dr. J. R. Cheves.

Those experiments were had upon the ground recently used by the light batteries, stationed at White Bluff, as a parade ground, near the White Bluff Church, distant some  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the city of Savannah. They were performed just after a heavy shower of rain, when every tree and blade of grass was thoroughly wet. The shells presented and used were 6 in number, and consisted of the ordinary 12-pounder shell, the only modification consisting in an enlargement of the hole and the cutting of screw threads, to receive the plug. A thin metallic tube contains the bursting charge, and this is attached to a brass screw-plug, which is bored in the center to receive the ordinary time-fuse. The shells had been filled as follows: Having been placed under warm water, they were filled with lump phosphorus, which, under those circumstances, immediately melts. They were thereupon transferred to cold water, and, upon the hardening of the phosphorus in each shell a cavity was bored out sufficiently large to receive the metallic tube, and also to admit of a thin stratum of



water around it after it had been inserted. The cavity of the shell thus charged is kept filled with water, the metallic tube inserted, and its tightness insured by means of a washer of lead, quite thin, and the use of white lead in screwing in the screw-stopper to which the metallic tube is attached. In this form the shells were presented. The metallic tube was then filled with rifle-powder, poured in through the hole through the brass screw-plug bored to receive the time-fuse. The fuse was thereupon inserted and the shell fired, as in ordinary cases, from a 12-pounder howitzer. The first shell was fired at a considerable elevation, exploding at a distance of perhaps 300 yards from the muzzle of the piece and evolving a burning cloud of phosphorus, probably not less than 30 or 40 feet in diameter, from which particles of ignited phosphorus descended, reaching the ground, and for some moments continuing in a state of ignition.

The other shells were fired with second-fuses, and were exploded at one time in a clump of green pines, the leaves of which were considerably scorched, although dripping with rain-drops from the recent shower; at others, above the grass covering the plain, also in a green and wet condition.

In each case there was a similar evolution of a large cloud of burning phosphorus, while the large particles, falling to the ground, in some instances fired the grass and twigs to a certain extent, the combustion continuing for several moments after the explosion of the shell.

But for the saturated condition of everything, the conflagration would doubtless have been general, especially wherever the particles of ignited phosphorus could have come in contact with any substance which would have afforded food for flame.

The test to which these shells were subjected was unusually severe, in consequence of the recent rain and the green condition of the grass and shrubbery covering the surface of the ground above which the shells were exploded.

I am of opinion that these shells will prove very useful for firing camps, thickets, and cover-houses, if well exploded within them.

There can be no question of the fact that they would exert a most demoralizing influence upon bodies of infantry and cavalry. No troops could withstand the terrible influences of these shells bursting in their midst, and evolving not only this mass of insidious fire, but also clouds of gas of a most deleterious character.

They could also be employed with marked success against light batteries in action, creating a perfect panic among men and horses, and exploding ammunition chests. If exploded within the cavity of a vessel, their effects would be most disastrous.

It is apparent, from the experiments performed, that in the case of small shells, with only a sufficient cavity for the bursting charge, the dispersion of the phosphorus is minute and the combustion rapid. In fact, a fiery cloud is evolved upon the explosion of the projectile. Should, however, a larger portion of water be employed, the pieces of phosphorus would, in all probability, be thrown out in large bulk, and the combustion thus be sustained for a longer period. Increase the size of the shell and the effect would become more decisive and terrible.

The use of the shell I do not conceive to be dangerous, provided due care be observed in filling the cavity with water, and in the introduction of the metallic tube and screw-plug. The shell can thus be prepared for use. The employment of the lead washer and of

white lead in screwing in the screw-plug will entirely prevent evaporation of the water within, and thus obviate any liability in the phosphorus to spontaneous combustion, there being thus an exclusion of all atmosphere, and the phosphorus being thus kept submerged in water. In this condition the transportation of the projectiles becomes free from danger, and facile, although I would advise, out of an abundance of caution, that these projectiles never be transported in the same limber chests or ammunition boxes with cartridges, or powder of any description. The bursting charge can thus in a moment be introduced, through the fuse-hole, into the metallic tube, already in position in the shell, the fuse inserted, and the projectile is ready for use. The tube should not be kept filled, it being a matter of but the fraction of a moment to fill it at the time of firing; and thus all liability to premature explosion being avoided.

I regard the experiments performed on the 28th ultimo as in every way successful, demonstrating the utility of the projectiles offered and their superiority over the so-called "liquid fires."

All of which is respectfully submitted.

CHARLES C. JONES, JR.,  
*Lieut. Col., and Chief of Light Artillery, Mil. Dist. of Ga.*

[P. S.]—I omitted to state that this incendiary shell, in addition to its peculiar virtues, when exploded, scatters its iron fragments with the same effect as in ordinary cases.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF GEORGIA,  
*Savannah, September 8, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded, for the information of the general commanding, and the use of the shell strongly recommended.

H. W. MERCER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 6, 1863—9.45 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Sumter is now a noble mass of ruins, over which still float our colors. All its guns are disabled or dismounted, excepting one in casemate, with which morning and evening guns are fired. Nearly all those serviceable have been transferred to interior lines of defense. Two hundred infantry garrison the ruins to defend them to last extremity. This is fifty-eighth day of attack.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 6, 1863—8 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Terrible bombardment of Wagner and Gregg for nearly thirty-six hours. First work much damaged; repairs impossible. Approaches

of enemy within 40 yards of salient. Casualties, over 150. Garrison much exhausted. Nearly all guns disabled. Communications with city extremely difficult and dangerous, Sumter being silenced. Evacuation of Morris Island becomes indispensable, to save garrison. It will be attempted to-night. This is fifth-eighth day of attack.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, September 6, 1863.*

General BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Orders were sent yesterday for the forwarding to you of the other large gun from Wilmington.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, September 6, 1863.*

JAMES H. TAYLOR, *Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: Your letter of yesterday has just been received, and referred to Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer of this department, with instructions to consider promptly your suggestions in regard to the obstruction of Cooper and Ashley Rivers with timbers connected by strong chains, the building of batteries at the wharves of the city to command the channels above the fields of fire from White Point, the mounting of guns taken from Fort Sumter and other points, and the acceptance of the labor of the citizens of Charleston to execute the work. In reference to the removal of guns from Fort Sumter, you appear to have been misinformed. They have been removed in part; others will be.

Your suggestions as to obstructions and batteries, accord with the views of the engineers, and it is hoped the works may be constructed by the united efforts of all citizens. By their labor alone, in full concert with our engineer officers, can the desired results be obtained.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 7, 1863—7 a. m.*  
General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant-General, &c., Richmond, Va.:*

Forts Wagner and Gregg being no longer tenable—present difficulties and dangers of communication preventing supplies of men, ammunition, &c.—both works were abandoned successfully last night, with welcome assistance of navy here. Not one man of garrison (about 1,000) was lost. All dead were buried, and wounded safely removed. Enemy captured one boat's crew. Have since discovered Wagner was to be assaulted at 9 a. m. to-day. It has withstood a siege by land and sea of fifty-eight days.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

RICHMOND, *October [September] 7, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor BONHAM:

Dispatch received, and arrangements made to comply with your request for veterans.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 7, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

The evacuation of Morris Island leaves the enemy free to employ a part of his forces against the lines on James Island. These lines are being shortened and strengthened. The enemy may attempt to get possession of the northeast end of Sullivan's Island, with a view to the reduction of Moultrie. Our greatest want is additional troops to man the existing works and those under construction. I hope some additional brigades, under good commanders, can be spared to meet re-enforcements sent to the besiegers.

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 7, 1863—8 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector-General, Richmond, Va.:*

Those 210 sailors are still much needed for night communication with Sumter and Sullivan's Island, and for harbor guard-boats. Admiral Dahlgren demanded to-day surrender of Sumter. I replied to take it if he could.

Ironsides and six monitors opened this afternoon on Moultrie, result not yet known, but I fear little from their guns afloat for Sullivan's Island batteries.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 7, 1863.*

Maj. S. ELLIOTT, Jr., *Commanding Fort Sumter:*

Inform Admiral Dahlgren that he may have Fort Sumter when he can take and hold it; that such demands are puerile and unbecoming; also that no further flags of truce will be received from him or General Gillmore until they satisfactorily explain their firing on flags of truce from these headquarters on several recent occasions.

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 7, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: The battery at Mount Pleasant you will please have arranged as soon as possible for two guns, the second gun being an 8-inch columbiad, which will be transferred there from Fort Moultrie.

You will direct your special attention to the protection of the guns at Battery Simkins from the fire of batteries on Morris Island, south of Wagner, by the erection of proper traverses. In other words, the guns should be so arranged as to bear on that portion of Morris Island north of Battery Wagner. This is deemed an urgent matter by the commanding general.

You will also furnish tools to Evans' brigade, for clearing, &c., in front of the Christ Church lines.

Finally, a platform for a 7-inch Brooke gun will be laid in Battery Wampler.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

Send forward remaining regiment of Evans' brigade; will be replaced by two regiments of State troops as soon as practicable.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: The commanding general wishes the battery at Mount Pleasant to be for two guns, the second gun being an 8-inch columbiad, which you will please have transferred at once from Fort Moultrie.

He further desires the Sullivan's Island Bridge, leading into Mount Pleasant, well guarded at night, to prevent its destruction by parties of the enemy in small boats.

The general desires to be informed whether the guns in Batteries Wagner and Gregg were burst or otherwise permanently disabled, and their magazines and bomb-proofs blown up last night. If not, you will please make a report to these headquarters of the circumstances attending the evacuation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, September 7, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: Lieutenant-Colonel Yates has suggested the retirement of the guns from Shell Point, as he thinks it will be almost impossible to hold the place when the enemy get their batteries at work. I

refer the matter to local matters, and suggest, perhaps, the retirement of the Brooke gun. One has to come to town to be banded.

The unfortunate failure of the explosions last night will, I fear, hasten the attack on the guns at Shell Point and Fort Johnson. Much work is required at Fort Johnson and the Martello Tower by the engineers, as several are not traversed yet.

I have given the directions with regard to the boats, but, with the exception of the flats procured by Colonel Keitt, I have no knowledge of the boats at Sullivan's Island, they having been collected and sent there by the engineers. I have to request that I may be informed of their number and the kind and capacity.

Very few Girardey fuses have been sent to Sullivan's Island; the district ordnance office reports that the reason is that the fuse plugs have not been furnished from the arsenal, requisitions having been made weeks since.

I have to recommend that one of the 10-inch guns to be mounted in the city, when the engineers have erected the batteries, be placed at once on Castle Pinckney, to be replaced by the 11-inch gun when repaired and made fit for service, which I understand can be done either by casting a new trunnion on it or cutting down the rimbase.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., September 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: Your letter of this date has been received and submitted to the commanding general. The following are his directions:

The guns at Battery Simkins must be kept in position until absolutely no longer tenable, when they will be removed, at night, to other positions at Fort Johnson.

As the foundations of Castle Pinckney are giving way under the pressure of the sand-bag chemise, it will not be safe to put an additional gun there; hence, the 10-inch gun referred to has been ordered to the Half-Moon Battery. The 11-inch Dahlgren will be located as soon as properly arranged. The 6.40-inch Brooke gun at Fort Johnson will be rebanded at once.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

*September 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER,

*Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

Send Eleventh South Carolina Regiment here without delay; will be replaced by regiment of State troops.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 8, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Have ascertained that One hundred and twenty-seventh New York Regiment, said to be just from Meade's army, is on duty about mouth of Stono, which proves that Gillmore is being re-enforced from army in Virginia.

One monitor aground near Cumming's Point; hope to disable her from Sullivan's and James Island batteries.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA.  
*Charleston, S. C., September 8, 1863.*

Maj. HUTSON LEE,  
*Chief Quartermaster:*

MAJOR: There will be here several regiments of State troops by the end of the week. They will need supplies of camp and garrison equipage. Tents, I presume, you cannot furnish. Cooking utensils, of course, they must have, and you will, therefore, take measures to have them supplied without delay. If they have been sent out of the city, telegraph to have them returned at once; say, for four regiments.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 8, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy reported to have landed a force at Legareville, John's Island. This looks like offensive movements soon along Stono. Immediate re-enforcements of good troops—say, two or three brigades—are indispensable for safety of Charleston.

Ironsides and six monitors are now engaged with Sullivan's Island batteries, and firing occasionally on Sumter.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 8, 1863.

A. L. RIVES,  
*Acting Chief of Engineer Bureau, Richmond, Va.:*

Please send by special messenger 20,000 sand-bags. Procure for Richmond same number to replace them.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Chief of Bureau.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA.  
*Lake City, September 8, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN:  
*Chief of Staff, Charleston:*

GENERAL: I respectfully beg leave to report, for the information of the commanding general, that Brigadier-General Cobb, having informed me that he would, in obedience to orders, leave the District of Middle Florida on yesterday, I immediately issued my orders (a copy of which is herewith submitted), in compliance with Special Orders, No. 153, from department headquarters, assuming command of that district.

I will divide my time about equally between the two districts, but prefer having all letters addressed to this place.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,  
JOS. FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DIST. EAST AND MIDDLE FLA.,  
No. 25. } *Lake City, September 8, 1863.*

I. In accordance with Special Orders, No. 153, of August 7, 1863, from department headquarters, the undersigned hereby assumes temporary command of the District of Middle Florida, in addition to his own command of the District of East Florida, during the absence of Brig. Gen. H. Cobb.

II. All existing orders will remain in full force until further orders.

III. The staff of the brigadier-general commanding will embrace his own staff, assisted by that of General Cobb, though these staff officers will remain in their present positions in the two districts.

IV. Commanding officers in the two districts will forward returns, as heretofore.

V. Col. Caraway Smith, senior officer, will make his headquarters at Quincy, and will be intrusted with all the details of business arising in the District of Middle Florida. Col. R. B. Thomas is assigned a corresponding position in the District of East Florida, with headquarters at Lake City.

VI. The operations of the two districts will be kept entirely distinct, except in case of emergency, and the assistant adjutant-general and the ordnance officers of each district, and the inspector general of the District of Middle Florida, will be under the immediate command of the brigadier-general commanding, and the assistant adjutant-generals will remain in charge of the office and official papers in their respective districts.

JOS. FINEGAN,  
*Brig. Gen., Comdg. Dists. of Middle and East Florida.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 213. } *Richmond, Va., September 8, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXXII. Brig. Gen. Howell Cobb is assigned to the duty of organizing, at Atlanta, the Georgia militia, and such of the local force



of that State as have been ordered to that point by His Excellency the Governor of Georgia, for service in the Confederate States.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War :

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, September 9, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

Your telegrams, informing of the repulse of the iron-clads, and of the late brilliant affair at Sumter, have been received, with the liveliest satisfaction. We watch with intense anxiety the progress of your noble struggle, and each achievement, illustrative of the constancy and heroism of your gallant brethren in arms, is warmly appreciated, and affords hopeful augury of future triumph. The brave defenders of Charleston are honored and relied on throughout the Confederacy.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, September 9, 1863.*

General J. F. GILMER, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Arrangements have been made to send a force of veteran troops to your aid.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 9, 1863.*

Maj. S. ELLIOTT, Jr.,  
*Commanding Fort Sumter :*

MAJOR : Inform Admiral Dahlgren distinctly that no flag from the United States military authorities will be received hereafter, until satisfactory written explanations are made both for the firing on the Juno, when under a flag, and for the failure to answer the inquiries made about Major Warley and the other missing officers and soldiers of the Confederate States forces.

Twice, at least, have they sent flags of truce to us, for their own purposes, since the delivery of the communications in question, which, thus far have remained unanswered.

Yesterday the naval officer, who came to receive the answer of these headquarters to Admiral Dahlgren's demand for the surrender of your post, it is understood, was expressly informed that explanations were required for the treatment of our flags of truce on several recent occasions, and that no flag would be received hereafter, until those explanations were made. The attempt, therefore, to penetrate this harbor, without such explanations, is of itself offensive, and calls for explanation.

The fact is, all flags of truce originating on our side since early

in August have received, to say the least, scant courtesy, and have been carried under circumstances of not a little peril to the vessel bearing them, and to those on board. The time has come when there shall be some guaranty or safeguard given against such course in future.

Orders will be given to receive and communicate with a flag of truce at the buoy indicated by Admiral Dahlgren on a former occasion, for the purpose of receiving explanations and assurances that our flags hereafter shall be received in good faith—that is, in the spirit in which they have been sent—in every instance. Unless this is done, the commanding general will find it necessary to disregard any flag coming from the authorities of the United States.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 9, 1863.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief of Engineers:*

COLONEL: I am instructed by the commanding general to direct you to suspend the execution of the order issued some time since in reference to blowing up the foundations of the old Marsh Battery.

He also directs that the Half-Moon Battery be fitted up for one 10-inch columbiad and one 7-inch treble-banded Brooke gun, expected to arrive from Richmond. He furthermore desires the battery at the foot of Laurens street to be fitted up for two 10-inch guns, instead of for one 10-inch and one 32-pounder, rifled, as before directed.

The following additional instructions the commanding general also desires you to carry out:

First. That the parapet at Battery Haskell shall be strengthened, and a bomb-proof erected as soon as your labor resources may permit.

Second. That, if practicable, an engineer be sent to the Battery at White Point, to supervise the work.

Third. That traverses be put up at Battery Haskell, to protect some of the guns from fire of Batteries Wagner and Gregg.

Fourth. That, as it is probable the enemy will soon establish his long-range Parrott guns at or near Wagner and Gregg, to dismount the guns on Sullivan's Island, it is positively ordered that all guns exposed to such a fire, be put immediately in embrasures, and, where practicable, protected by high and strong merlons and traverses, even at the risk of much diminishing their field of fire.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 9, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: It is the wish of the commanding general that the order shall again be extended to commanding officers of batteries, direct-

ing them in all engagements with the iron-clads, to concentrate their fire as much as practicable, on the nearest vessel to the principal battery until she shall be forced to retire, then on the next, and so on. Should the Ironsides at any time come within effective range, it will be well to concentrate fire on her.

Further, the commanding general directs, if the submarine torpedo boat is not already raised, that Lieutenant Payne shall be relieved, and that the work of raising the vessel shall be placed under the direction of Ferguson, Mathewes, or other competent persons, as you may determine. Also, all boats and barges at all posts must be strictly guarded.

You will please inform these headquarters whether there is a night picket at the old Marsh Battery, as previously ordered.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 9, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: In a communication from these headquarters to Colonel Harris, dated August 29 (a copy of which was furnished for your information), platforms were directed to be made and laid in the new battery on the Stono (Dill's place), now Battery Pringle, for two guns, 42 and 32 pounders, rifled, to be removed from Fort Pemberton, and for a 32-pounder, then being rifled at the arsenal.

The commanding general is informed that these transfers have not yet been accomplished. He wishes the order executed with as little delay as possible; and, in addition, if not already done, you will please remove from Fort Pemberton one 10-inch columbiad, to be placed in position at Battery Pringle, whither two 8-inch naval guns, from Battery Cheves, will also be transferred.

It is his further direction that all guns now in position shall be painted, as soon and as near as practicable, the color of the surrounding soil or grass.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, September 9, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: I inclose this extract to show why a portion of the labor from Edgefield was not furnished. I learn that no agent appeared at other depots in the same district.

Very respectfully, your obedient obedient.

M. L. BONHAM.

[Indorsements.]

Colonel [ALDRICH]:

Please ask the Governor whether the incident alluded to by Governor Pickens is of recent date.

[THOMAS JORDAN.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *September 10, 1863.*

It was for the call of 14th August last, for one month. I have called Shannon's attention, and thought it would be well that Major Echols should also be apprised.

M. L. BONHAM.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, September 10, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Major Echols, for his attention.  
By command of General Beauregard:

CLIFTON H. SMITH,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE, *Charleston, September 15, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Colonel Shannon, to indorse if an agent was not present.

WM. H. ECHOLS,  
*Major, and Chief Engineer, South Carolina.*

CAMDEN, *October 1, 1863.*

I met the agent from Edgefield and Barnwell at the South Carolina Railroad depot in Charleston, and appraised the negroes on August 15. The agent was present then, and brought negroes down from the various depots, from Hamburg down, and stated to me, subsequently, that he left Hamburg at 11 a. m., and another train left after he did. Special trains, with agents, were run on both Columbia and Hamburg branches on August 14 and 15.

Governor Bonham sent me Governor Pickens' letter, when received, and I replied to it that Governor Pickens' shows only why he met no agent. My cards, published in all the papers for thirty-five days, and notices served on all the commissaries and town authorities, fixed 10 a. m., August 14, and yet Governor Pickens sent his negroes to Hamburg, the head of the road, at 12 m. Of course the cars and agent had left. I think the agent's name is Williamson.

Respectfully,

WM. M. SHANNON,  
*Agent of State.*

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE, *Charleston, October 4, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

The agent and train had left at the appointed hour. Of course, Governor Pickens, on arriving two hours after, could not put his negroes on or see the agent.

WM. H. ECHOLS,  
*Major, and Chief Engineer South Carolina.*

[Inclosure.]

EDGEWOOD, *September 8, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor BONHAM:

MY DEAR SIR:

\* \* \* \* \*

It will afford me great pleasure to see those who have negroes on sale day, Monday, and try and get as many negroes as I can, according to your suggestions; I will cheerfully subscribe 10 myself to start. Many have never yet sent at all. I received a written notice to have

my quota at Hamburg depot “on Friday, 14th of August last, for an agent to receive, &c.” I sent my overseer with negroes from three places to Hamburg, on the exact day before 12 o'clock, and he remained with them until 10 o'clock the next day, and no agent to receive them ever appeared, and my overseer was informed at the depot that no such agent had been there, and of course the road would not take the negroes, and the overseer was obliged to bring them back.

I had five days' provisions, even, with wheat bread, so as to keep. Mackey, Shapton, and others on the river, had to take their negroes home also. I mention this to show how your orders are obeyed.

\* \* \* \* \*

FRANCIS W. PICKENS.

SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, *September 9, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: The accompanying paper has been referred to me for explanation, and I have respectfully to state that after I was placed in command here I was made acquainted with the regulations referred to in relation to flags of truce, and made an effort to carry it into effect. In several instances, however, after I was in command here, I saw flags of truce forwarded from the harbor to the enemy's fleet directly. As I had no right to call for explanation from my military superiors, I could only suppose that the former arrangement had been abandoned. Not long since I saw one of our boats, with a flag of truce aboard, proceed from the inner harbor, and when near the two wrecks off Fort Moultrie, stopped by the enemy's shot and remain stationary until one of the enemy's boats came to her, within 300 or 400 yards of the shore of Sullivan's Island. On the day following, or soon after, one of the enemy's boats seemed to be coming to the same ground, and I caused her to be stopped by a shot, and while I was preparing to send a boat to her, I saw one come to her from either the city or Fort Sumter. This very morning I saw one of the enemy's boats approaching with a flag of truce, and caused her to be stopped at the distance of more than a mile from the shore, and then sent a telegraphic message to you to know if she should be communicated with. To this I received no reply, but I saw a boat bearing a flag of truce pass out from either Fort Sumter or the inner harbor and go to the enemy's boat. Not supposing that I had a right to fire on our own boats going out of the harbor, I did not interfere. It will give me great pleasure to carry out the views of the general commanding the department, and I am sure he will see from this statement that I am not in any wise subject to censure.

Very respectfully, &c.,

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 8, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Comdg. 1st Mil. Dist., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The order prescribing the point to which naval flags of truce should be made to repair—that is, in immediate front of Battery Marshall—has never been revoked or modified.

It is understood from the meager reports made to these headquarters of the movements of the flag sent in by Admiral Dahlgren yesterday, that that flag was permitted to penetrate well into the harbor, and certainly was not made to communicate with Battery Marshall, as prescribed in department orders.

The commanding general desires that you shall call for an explanation from the officer on Sullivan's Island who may be justly held accountable for such details.

Attention should be called to the order in question.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, {      HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 178.                      *Charleston, S. C., September 9, 1863.*

\*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*

IV. Col. R. H. Anderson, Provisional Army, C. S., will report to Brigadier-General Ripley for assignment to command of outposts on Sullivan's Island.

\*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*                      \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 10, 1863—8 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Enemy busy at Battery Wagner, under fire of James Island batteries, preparing, doubtless, position for heavy Parrott guns against Fort Moultrie and Sullivan's Island batteries. Am making all necessary arrangements accordingly. Prisoners taken at Sumter report garrison flag captured yesterday identical one Anderson lowered April 13, 1861. Four enemy's launches, stoved in, are run on Morris Island beach.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 10, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Can I be authorized to present to State of South Carolina garrison flag captured yesterday, intended by enemy to float over ruins of Sumter? Am informed it is the same which floated there when that fort surrendered to me in 1861.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

[Indorsement.]

Answered by Secretary of War, affirmatively.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 10, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: I am instructed to inform you that three brigades of troops are expected to arrive in the First Military District in the course of a few days, and the commanding general directs that proper dispositions shall be made for their reception.

Two of these brigades will be sent to James Island, and the other will remain in the city temporarily in reserve.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 10, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District, &c. :*

GENERAL: I am instructed to inform you of the arrival from Richmond of a party of 130 officers and men, under the command of Lieutenant Rochelle, C. S. Navy. These men were ordered here for harbor service, and have been directed to report to Captain Tucker.

The commanding general desires you to confer with Captain Tucker, and determine what arrangement may be best to carry on and protect our communications with Sumter and Sullivan's Island. He thinks that two or more launches, with howitzers, the torpedo ram, and the Juno, should be used exclusively for that purpose.

Captain Hasker's launch, the one captured by the Juno, and others, might be fitted up at once for the police of the harbor, and to protect Captain Gray in putting down torpedoes in the outside channel.

You will please give your immediate attention to the organization of the water transportation and harbor police, and ascertain from Captain Tucker how far he may be able to assist, or whether he would prefer superintending the organization himself. Of course the two, transportation and harbor police, should be under the control of the same head.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY,  
*Sullivan's Island, September 10, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General :*

SIR: A communication from the chief of staff, department headquarters, has been sent to me, indorsed official, relating to flags of truce from the enemy, but with reference particularly to a flag-of-truce boat which came to the entrance of the harbor on the morning of the 7th of this month.

I presume, as I directed the boat to be stopped, the report required is expected from me.

When the boat was discovered coming in, a blank cartridge was fired, which caused the boat to stop for a moment; it afterward started again, when a shotted gun was fired across the bow; it again came to, but a short time after it was seen moving in the direction of Sullivan's Island, it having changed its course. A shot was now fired nearer the bow of the boat, which caused it to stop, and soon after a boat was seen coming from the direction of Charleston, bearing a flag of truce and the Confederate ensign. The flag of truce from the enemy was first signaled to stop when off Battery Wagner; it crossed from that point in the direction of a point opposite on Sullivan's Island, and had gone a little more (I think) than half way, when it was finally stopped.

As soon as the boat was seen coming in, I reported the fact to Brigadier-General Clingman, commanding Sullivan's Island. Before his instructions could be carried out, the boat referred to as having come from the direction of the city had approached the enemy's boat.

Flags of truce from the enemy have since come in and communicated with boats from Fort Sumter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM BUTLER,

Colonel, Commanding.

*Abstract from return of the army in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for the period ending September 10, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.:*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	Aggregate last return.
	Officers.	Men.					
First Military District .....	918	11,660	12,748	15,910	22,223	49	23,715
Second Military District .....	46	868	974	1,104	1,556	10	1,515
Third Military District .....	130	2,060	2,317	2,762	3,446	19	3,421
Fourth Military District .....	51	609	699	926	1,888	8	1,354
District of Georgia .....	229	3,292	3,868	4,840	6,793	20	7,239
District of Florida .....	85	1,755	1,853	2,286	2,758	.....	2,911
District of Louisiana .....	56	1,054	1,076	1,300	1,948	12	1,955
Total .....	1,515	21,298	23,585	29,128	40,107	118	42,160

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 11, 1863—8.45 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

All quiet yesterday and to-day. Iron-clads repairing damages of 8th instant. Enemy putting heavy Parrott guns in position on Morris Island, against Moultrie and Sullivan's Island batteries, as already reported probable. Our batteries annoy them much as practicable, regard being had to proper economy of ammunition.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.



SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 216. } *Richmond, Va., September 11, 1863.*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

XXVIII. The brigade of Brigadier-General Wise will proceed without delay to Charleston, S. C., and report for duty to General Beauregard.

By command of the Secretary of War :

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, Va., September 12, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL : Brig. Gen. B. H. Robertson, who has been relieved, at his own request, from the command of a brigade in General Lee's army, has desired permission to report to you to assign him to some appropriate command. I am not aware that any such exists in your department, and, in according the permission, I would not have you to understand that it is expected by the Department that you will find for him a command equivalent to his rank. I leave to your own discretion his retention, and the bestowal of fitting employment. As you doubtless know, he is an officer of the old service, and has the repute of being an able organizer of cavalry forces.

Your obedient servant,

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

CHARLESTON, *September 12, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff:*

SIR : In reference to the manufacture of material for incendiary shells, permit me to observe, there are a few primary chemical substances which form the basis of chemists' operations and the means of making the endless number of chemical products used.

The three leading mineral acids and the two alkalies are absolutely required before any progress can be made, in the laboratory of the chemist, the artisan, or the manufacturer. The want of these substances has paralyzed enterprise in every direction, and is the cause of many of the wants, as well as the exorbitant exactions, under which the Government suffers. The evil is greater than superficially appears, and it will increase in proportion as we are served from foreign markets. It is now nearly a year and a half since I first called the attention of the then general commanding to these facts, as bearing on the military works under my charge. I represented, in general terms, the practicability of establishing the necessary works and the sufficiency of scientific knowledge. The views I then expressed, I believe, were submitted to the Department of War. I now beg permission to call your attention to the same subject, in reference to the manufacture of material for the incendiary shells proposed. The basis of this material is, and always must be,

phosphorus, alone or in combination. No other substance known is comparable to it.

The manufacture of it is easy and simple. The only chemical required is sulphuric acid, and, with this in abundance, the supply of it may be without limit.

Of all the chemical substances above referred to, there is none so generally important as sulphuric acid; it is necessary to the existence of chemistry and of the arts depending on it. Now, the price of this material is at the present time \$1.50 per pound, and the price of it at the manufactory is 5 cents. The cost here is one hundred and fifty times greater than at the manufactory.

The price of phosphorus in European markets is about \$1 per pound. The price of it here is \$20, and if a demand is made by the Government, there can be no doubt that, as the supply is limited, as no extensive orders have gone out, and as importation is becoming more difficult, the price of it will rise to \$200 per pound.

This will not be simply the result of extortion, for, as the quantity diminishes, its actual value in domestic life will warrant the payment of such prices. I still adhere to the opinion given by me formerly, that it will be better to import such materials when practicable, but the practicability of it is now very uncertain, and is becoming more so daily.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

J. R. CHEVES.

[Indorsements.]

SEPTEMBER 26, 1863.

Referred, through the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, for the consideration of the proper bureau.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

OCTOBER 1, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel ST. JOHN :

This matter of phosphorus shells has engaged my attention. Can we venture to use sulphuric acid enough to make 10,000 pounds ?

J. GORGAS,  
*Colonel.*

Respectfully returned to Chief of Ordnance, with the information that 10,000 pounds of sulphuric acid will make 1,800 pounds of phosphorus, from which it would appear best to import, as suggested by yourself.

I. M. ST. JOHN,  
*Chief of Niter and Mining Bureau.*

Respectfully returned to General Beauregard.

Fifteen hundred pounds of stick phosphorus have been ordered from Nassau and Bermuda.

J. GORGAS,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Ordnance.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 12, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, &c. :*

GENERAL : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a copy

of a communication from the Adjutant-General to General Beauregard,\* in reference to the amount of ammunition which has been expended in the thus far successful defense of Charleston.

I can only remark that while every instruction has been given, and every effort will be made to economize the ammunition at our disposal, I know of no way to repel the attacks of the enemy, except by the use of the heavy artillery, which must, on certain occasions, be at long range, and on others be heavy and continuous, for while we lie quiet to save powder and projectiles, guns are dismounted by the unresisted fire of his iron-clads and land batteries.

The supply of powder thus far is in advance of the projectiles, and I respectfully recommend that measures be taken to collect such reserve quantity of both as it is possible, with a view to probable necessities in the prolonged defense.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, September 14, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the War Department and Ordnance Bureau.

Permit me to add that a material saving of ammunition would be effected by sending here fuses of better quality. Not more than one-fifth heretofore furnished burst properly or with accuracy, thus causing a useless waste of shells and ammunition.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 14, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,  
*Present:*

DEAR GENERAL: I am indirectly informed that General Taliaferro could put nearly 30,000 men on the *crémaillère* lines, if he had the tools and the engineer officers to superintend the works. Will you see what can be done in the matter? It is so important to complete those lines that I wish his proposition accepted at once, if practicable.

Yours, &c.,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 14, 1863.*

[General G. T. BEAUREGARD:]

GENERAL: In obedience to instructions contained in Special Orders, No. 179, we, the Board of Officers appointed to determine the armament of the batteries of the new lines on James Island, and on

---

\*See Cooper to Beauregard, September 1, 1863, p. 328.

the Upper Stono, respectfully submit the accompanying statements of proposed armament as the result of our deliberations upon this subject, marked A and B.

The Board also recommend that no more guns be ordered from the old to the new line east of Battery Pringle, on James Island, until the chief engineer reports the batteries ready for their armament, or until the general commanding may consider it safe and advantageous to make the entire change.

To insure a prompt execution of the work, when the transfer of armament is once commenced, the Board will further recommend that the ordnance and quartermaster's departments be instructed to make full preparation for the transportation of the guns, and that the roads of communication be put in thorough repair.

We further recommend that no more of the platforms at Fort Pemberton be removed.

We hand herewith, for information, the present armaments of Fort Lamar and the eastern and western lines, James Island. (See statement marked C.)

We have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servants,  
J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and President of the Board.*

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,

*Colonel, and Chief of Artillery.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief of Engineers.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 16, 1863.*

The recommendations of the Board, relative to the armament of the new lines and of the works in Saint Andrew's Parish, are approved.

The movement of guns proposed will take place as soon as the chief engineer shall have reported all the works of the new line sufficiently completed to receive their armament, or until the movements of the enemy should indicate an evident intention of operating toward that part of James Island.

Meanwhile, the chief of ordnance will commence immediately to have rifled and banded those guns of the old lines recommended by the Board to be thus altered, taking away from their present positions only as many guns as can be worked upon at once, and from such parts of the line as the chief of artillery on James Island shall indicate.

The quartermaster's department must be informed by the chief of ordnance of the probable number of guns to be moved to the city to be altered and of the number to be transferred rapidly from the old to the new lines.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SEPTEMBER 19, 1863.

Colonel Waddy should be furnished with a copy of these papers.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosures.]

## STATEMENT A.

*Proposed armament of new lines on James Island.*

Batteries.	Armament.	Remarks.
Battery Pringle.....	1 10-inch columbiad .....	Already ordered, from Fort Pemberton.
	1 8-inch columbiad .....	To be brought from Fort Pemberton, by the Board.)
	1 42-pounder, rifled and banded.....	Already ordered, from Fort Pemberton.
	2 32-pounders, rifled and banded .....	In position.
	2 8-inch shell guns.....	To be brought from Battery Cheves. Medium size; weighs 5,500 pounds. Already ordered by general commanding.
Battery No. 1.....	1 long-range gun wanting, for a vacant position	
	2 24-pounders, on siege-carriages .....	Recommended by Board, from guns on lines.
	1 12-pounder, rifled, on siege-carriage.....	This gun should be banded. Recommended by Board from guns on lines.
	2 12-pounders, smooth-bore, siege-carriages... (Two vacant siege platforms.)	Recommended by Board, from guns on lines.
	2 32-pounders, barbette carriages .....	Recommended by Board, from lines or Fort Pemberton.
Battery No. 2.....	2 24-pounders, on siege-carriages. ....	Do.
	1 8-inch naval shell gun.....	To be brought from Secessionville; on columbiad carriage.
	1 8-inch sea-coast howitzer. ....	To be brought from Fort Pemberton; on siege-carriage.
Battery No. 3.....	2 24-pounders, on siege-carriages.. ....	Recommended by Board, from guns on lines.
	1 18-pounder, rifled, on siege-carriage.....	Do.
	2 18-pounders, smooth, on siege-carriages. . .	A smooth gun; recommended to be rifled and banded. Recommended by Board, from guns on lines.
	(Two vacant siege platforms.)	
Battery No. 4.....	2 32-pounders, on barbette carriages .....	Recommended by Board, from guns on lines.
	2 24-pounders, on siege-carriages.....	Do.
	1 8-inch sea-coast howitzer.....	Do.
Fort Lamar, Secessionville.	3 8-inch naval shell guns .....	Now in position and recommended to remain.
	6 32-pounders smooth; 2 casemate and 4 barbette carriages	Do.
	1 32-pounder, rifled, banded; barbette carriage.	Do.
	2 24-pounders, rifled, but not banded; 1 on siege and 1 on barbette carriage.	Now in position and recommended to remain. These guns should be banded.
	One 10-inch mortar.....	
Battery Dill, flanking Battery Pringle.	1 42-pounder, rifled, banded; columbiad carriage.	Already ordered by general commanding.
	1 32-pounder, rifled, banded; barbette carriage.	Do.
	3 long-range guns wanting; say, 32-pounders, rifled and banded.	
Fort Pemberton.....	2 32-pounders, rifled and banded .....	Now in position and recommended to remain.
	1 32-pounder, smooth.....	Do.
	1 8-inch columbiad .....	Do.

NOTE.—Four long 32-pounders that are to spare, if rifled and banded, would make good guns for Batteries Pringle and Dill, one at Pringle and three at Dill, or, if similar guns can be furnished to Batteries Pringle and Dill from other sources at an earlier day, these guns, when rifled and banded, should be added to the armaments recommended in this report to Batteries Wilkes, Haig, and Geddes, on the Upper Stono.

Latter approved.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

## STATEMENT B.

*Proposed armament for Upper Stono, Saint Andrew's Parish.*

Batteries.	Armament.	Remarks.
Battery Wilkes ..	1 24-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage 1 18-pounder, rifled and banded.	Recommended from guns on lines. Recommended from guns on lines. The 18-pounder is a smooth gun; recommended to be rifled and banded.
Battery Haig .....	2 24-pounders, smooth, siege-carriage.	These guns should be banded.
Battery Geddes .....	1 24-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage. 1 18-pounder, rifled and banded.	Recommended from guns on lines. Do.
Battery Palmer..	1 24-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage. 2 32-pounders, smooth 2 24-pounders, smooth 1 12-pounder, rifled	Present armament to be retained.  This gun should be banded.

*Proposed armament for line of inundation.*

Works on turnpike ..	1 24-pounder, smooth, on siege-carriage, from the lines. 1 32-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage. 1 18-pounder, rifled and banded. 1 12-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage	The defective one at Battery No. 4, western lines. To be brought from Fort Lamar. Do. From the lines.
----------------------	---	--

NOTE.—Three 24-pounders, Austrian howitzers (bronze), may be used to advantage on the line of inundation. They should be kept near the turnpike until needed on the field works above. For present service these guns should be sent to Fort Johnson to command the beach leading to Battery Simkins.

## STATEMENT C.

*List of guns on James Island.*

Batteries.	Caliber.
<b>WESTERN LINES.</b>	
Battery No. 1.....	2 18-pounders, smooth, siege-carriage.
Battery No. 2.....	2 24-pounders, howitzer, smooth, field, Austrian.
Battery No. 3.....	1 24-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage.
Battery No. 4.....	1 32-pounder, smooth, naval siege-carriage. 1 24-pounder, siege, damaged.
Battery No. 5.....	1 12-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage.
Battery No. 6.....	1 24-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage.
Battery No. 7.....	1 24-pounder, howitzer, field, Austrian.
Battery No. 9.....	1 12-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage.
Battery No. 10.....	1 12-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage.
Battery No. 11.....	1 24-pounder, smooth, siege-carriage.
Battery No. 12.....	1 32-pounder, smooth, naval gun.
Battery No. 13.....	1 24-pounder, smooth, barbette carriage.
<b>FORT LAMAR.</b>	
Fort Lamar.....	4 8-inch navy shell guns. 6 32-pounders, smooth. 1 32-pounder, rifled and banded. 2 24-pounders, rifled, not banded. 1 18-pounder, smooth. 1 32-pounder, short navy gun. 1 10-inch mortar.
<b>EASTERN LINES.</b>	
Redoubt No. 1.....	1 32-pounder, smooth. The rest of the armament assigned is to come from Fort Pemberton.
Redoubt No. 2.....	2 32-pounders.
Redoubt No. 3.....	1 24-pounder.
Redan No. 1.....	1 24-pounder.
Redoubt No. 4.....	1 24-pounder.
Redan No. 2.....	1 18-pounder.
Redan No. 3.....	1 24-pounder.
Redoubt No. 5.....	1 32-pounder.
Redoubt No. 6.....	1 24-pounder.
Redan No. 5.....	1 24-pounder. 1 12-pounder, rifled. 1 12-pounder, smooth.
Redan No. 6.....	1 24-pounder.
Battery Reed.....	2 24-pounders.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 18, 1863.*

List of guns on James Island for distribution, recommended to be rifled and banded by Board of Officers called together by Paragraph VI, Special Orders, No. 179, dated the 10th of September, 1863, to determine the armament of the new lines on James Island and works on the Upper Stono:

No.	Caliber.	Position.	Remarks.
1	12-pounder .....	Battery No. 1 .....	To be banded.
1	18-pounder .....	Battery No. 3 .....	To be rifled and banded.
2	24-pounders .....	Fort Lamar .....	Now in position, and recommended to remain; to be banded.
1	18-pounder .....	Battery Wilkes .....	To be rifled and banded.
2	24-pounders .....	Battery Hail .....	To be banded.
1	12-pounder .....	Battery Palmer .....	Do.
2	32-pounders .....	Battery No. 2 .....	To be rifled and banded.
2	32-pounders .....	Battery No. 4 .....	Do.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 14, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Small party of enemy endeavored to tap telegraphic communications with Savannah, near Combahee. I ordered their retreat cut off. One lieutenant, chaplain, operator, and negro soldier were captured. Others being pursued. Took also instrument and some wire.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 14, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy still working, under fire, on his Morris Island batteries, bearing on my Sullivan's and James Island batteries. It is becoming evident he will be compelled to attack Charleston by land with large army. My forces must then be strongly re-enforced, to insure success on our part.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, *September 14, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

I have convened the Legislature, with the expectation of putting in the field, under State authority, all the troops I can arm. Learning from General Beauregard that there is some difficulty in arming the 5,000 six-months' troops now ordered out, I again respectfully call your attention to that subject, as I will not have as many arms as I can use.

M. L. BONHAM.

[Indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 14, 1863.

General BEAUREGARD :

GENERAL : Above is a copy of a telegram which His Excellency Governor Bonham has sent to the Secretary of War. He directs me to send you a copy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. ALDRICH,  
*Aide-de-Camp.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 15, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Comdg. 1st Mil. Dist., Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL : I am instructed to communicate to you the following orders of the commanding general :

First. That the treble-banded Brooke gun, which burst on Sullivan's Island, be brought to the city as soon as practicable.

Second. That if not already done, the other Brooke gun, which arrived from Richmond, be forthwith sent to Sullivan's Island. This was ordered several days ago.

Third. That you will please inform these headquarters whether the order in reference to the picket at Monk's Corner has yet been complied with, and any deserters arrested.

Fourth. That you turn over temporarily to Lieutenant Rochelle, C. S. Navy, for army transportation and guard purposes in the harbor, all row-boats, barges, &c., not required for your current wants, taking proper receipts.

Fifth. That, as soon as possible, you have removed from Fort Sumter all the lead, copper, good carriages, chassis, &c., especially the carriage and chassis of the 11-inch gun now required in the city.

Sixth. That you have reconstructed the observatory at Secessionville, and also erect one near Battery Cheves or Haskell.

Seventh. That the commanding officer at Fort Johnson be directed to employ actively the troops there in constructing bomb-proofs and rifle-pits.

Eighth. That Colonel Butler, at Moultrie, be directed to employ actively as many of his regiment as practicable in removing the *débris* from the interior, to throw over the parapet into the ditch of the water face, under the direction of the engineer department, to form a chemise to the scarp.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 52. } STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Charleston, September 15, 1863.*

I. Persons between the ages of forty and fifty years, who have furnished substitutes in the Confederate service, are not thereby discharged or exempted from service in the organization of six-months' troops for State defense, and all orders exempting or discharging such persons are hereby countermanded.

By command :

A. C. GARLINGTON,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General of South Carolina.*



CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 16, 1863.

General S. COOPER :

All comparatively quiet since last report. Enemy still working actively on Wagner and his other batteries. We are doing likewise on Sullivan's and James Island works. Another attack on Moultrie must soon be expected.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., September 16, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 1st instant has been received. I desire you to assure the President that the utmost economy, consistent with the safety of Charleston, shall be practiced here in the consumption of ammunition; but the only way of retarding the enemy's operations is to fire upon his working parties whenever they show themselves in day-time, and occasionally during the night.

Stringent orders have been given to that effect, and I will see that they are strictly adhered to.

In a battle with the iron-clads, the orders are to fire only when they are within good range, and then to concentrate, as much as practicable, on the foremost one the fire of all the batteries.

With regard to the bursting of the heavy rifled guns referred to, the quality of their metal sufficiently explains the accident, together with the long range they must be made to reach, in order to retard the construction of the enemy's batteries.

A material economy of powder and projectiles could be easily attained if better fuses could be furnished by the Ordnance Department. Its attention has been called several times to this deficiency, but no improvement whatever can be seen in those lately received. I am informed that not one-fifth of those used burn properly, whereas the enemy's shells seldom fail to explode at the right time.

I have ordered a Board of Artillery Officers to report on the quality of the fuses furnished. The report will be sent to the War Department as soon as received.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

Referred by Adjutant and Inspector General to Ordnance Bureau.

SEPTEMBER 26, 1863.

The Niter and Mining Bureau has been informed of 1,000 tons of iron deposited at depots awaiting shipment to the arsenals which supply Charleston.

The Quartermaster's Department has been advised of the fact.

I. M. ST. JOHN,  
*Lieut. Col., and Chief of Niter and Mining Bureau.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 16, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,  
*Second in Command, Dept. of S. C., Ga., and Fla.:*

GENERAL: The report of the Board of Officers, of which you were senior officer, upon the armament of the new lines on James Island, and the works on the Upper Stono, with recommendations relative to the same has been received, and I am instructed to communicate for your information, the remarks of the commanding general on the same, as follows:

The recommendations of the Board relative to the armament of the new lines and of the works in Saint Andrew's Parish are approved; the movement of guns proposed will take place as soon as the chief engineer shall have reported all the works of the new line sufficiently completed to receive their armament, or until the movement of the enemy should indicate an evident intention of operating toward that part of James Island.

Meanwhile, the chief of ordnance will commence immediately to have rifled and banded those guns of the old lines recommended by the Board to be thus altered, taking away from their present positions only as many guns as can be worked upon at once, and from such parts of the line as the chief of artillery on James Island shall indicate. The quartermaster's department must be informed by the chief of ordnance of the probable number of guns to be moved to the city to be altered, and of the probable number to be transferred rapidly from the old to the new lines.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 [CLIFTON H. SMITH,]  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 18, 1863—7.30 a. m.*  
 General S. COOPER, *Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Richmond, Va.:*

Severe storm prevailed all yesterday. Enemy strongly fortifying several points on Morris Island, showing intention of holding it with garrison while operating in other direction. His reconnoissance will soon indicate where.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, *September 18, 1863.*  
 Governor M. L. BONHAM:

Your telegram of 15th [14th], to Secretary of War, received. Arms will be provided for State troops, as indicated in letter of July 30.\*  
 J. GORGAS.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 19, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general instructs me to communicate the following orders:

First. That the batteries about Redoubt No. 1 fire occasionally on vessels in Light-House Creek, if their guns can reach that far without too great danger of bursting.

Second. That Sumter and the surrounding batteries be supplied with a sure and well-understood signal for opening fire in case of another attack by barges, &c.

Third. That Fort Sumter be kept always fully supplied with at least one month's provisions for the garrison. You will please, in this connection, report the supply now on hand in that fort.

I am also directed to inform you that the enemy is constructing a battery in rear of the middle of Black Island.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.

*Troops in the First Military District, Brig. Gen. Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding, September 20, 1863.*

#### FIRST SUB-DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALLIAFERRO.

1st Volunteers (Georgia), Col. C. H. Olmstead.	25th South Carolina,† Col. C. H. Simon-ton.
6th Georgia, Col. John T. Lofton.	5th South Carolina Cavalry (four com-panies), Col. John Dunovant.
7th Georgia,* Col. W. W. White.	1st South Carolina Artillery (five com-panies), Maj. Ormsby Blanding.
8th Georgia,* Col. John R. Towers.	2d South Carolina Artillery, Col. A. D. Frederick.
9th Georgia,* Col. Benjamin Beck.	Chatham Artillery, Capt. John F. Wheaton.
11th Georgia,* Col. F. H. Little.	Lucas' Battalion, Maj. J. J. Lucas.
12th Georgia Battalion, Col. C. H. Olmstead.	Marion Artillery, Capt. E. L. Parker.
19th Georgia, Col. A. J. Hutchins.	Mathewes Artillery, Capt. John R. Mathewes.
23d Georgia, Maj. M. R. Ballenger.	Palmetto Battalion, Lieut. Col. E. B. White.
27th Georgia, Maj. James Gardner.	Savannah River Batteries,‡ Capt. W. W. Billopp.
28th Georgia, Col. Tully Graybill.	South Carolina Siege Train,§ Maj. Ed-ward Manigault.
32d Georgia, Col. George P. Harrison, jr.	
54th Georgia, Col. C. H. Way.	
59th Georgia,* Col. Jack Brown.	
8th North Carolina, Col. H. M. Shaw.	
31st North Carolina, Col. John V. Jordan.	
11th South Carolina,† Col. F. H. Gantt.	
21st South Carolina,† Col. R. F. Graham.	

#### SECOND SUB-DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. T. L. CLINGMAN.

18th Georgia Battalion, Maj. W. S. Basinger.	26th South Carolina,   Col. A. D. Smith.
51st North Carolina, Col. Hector McKethan.	Holcombe Legion,   Lieut. Col. W. J. Crawley.
61st North Carolina, Col. J. D. Radcliffe.	5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company E, Capt. L. A. Whilden.
7th South Carolina Battalion,† Lieut. Col. P. H. Nelson.	South Carolina Cavalry Company, Capt. J. A. Peterkin.
17th South Carolina,   Col. F. W. McMaster.	South Carolina Cavalry Company, Capt. A. D. Sparks.
18th South Carolina,   Col. W. H. Wallace.	1st South Carolina Artillery, Company K, Capt. A. S. Gaillard.
20th South Carolina, Lieut. Col. O. M. Dantzler.	3d South Carolina Artillery, Col. William Butler.
22d South Carolina,   Lieut. Col. James O'Connell.	German (South Carolina) Artillery, Com-pany A, Capt. F. W. Wagener.
23d South Carolina,   Col. H. L. Benbow.	Macbeth (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. B. A. Jeter.

\*Brig. Gen. George T. Anderson's brigade, from Army of Northern Virginia, detached from that army September 9.

†Hagood's brigade.

‡Detachment.

§With Company C, 12th Georgia Battalion attached.

||Evans' brigade.

## CASTLE PINCKNEY AND FORT RIPLEY.

Capt. W. H. PERONNEAU.

1st South Carolina Artillery, Company G.

## FORT SUMTER.

Maj. STEPHEN ELLIOTT, Jr.

Charleston Battalion\* (seven companies), Maj. Julius A. Blake.

## CHARLESTON.

Brig. Gen. W. G. DE SAUSSURE.

1st South Carolina Militia,† Col. E. Magrath.	4th South Carolina Cavalry, Company K, Capt. R. H. Colcock.
1st South Carolina Artillery (militia),† Col. J. A. Wagener.	5th South Carolina Cavalry, Companies D and H, Lieut. Col. R. J. Jeffords.
1st South Carolina State Troops, Col. Thomas B. Roberts.	Furman (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. William E. Earle.
5th South Carolina State Troops, Col. J. H. Williams.	Gist Guard (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. C. E. Chichester.
18th South Carolina Militia,† Col. John E. Carew.	Battery Ramsay (Companies D and H, First South Carolina Artillery).
Cadet Battalion,† Maj. J. B. White.	Boat details (three companies), Capt. Thomas J. China.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

September 20, 1863—7.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Nothing to report since last dispatch. Wise's brigade has arrived. Enemy still working industriously on Morris Island batteries, without returning our fire. If I had two or three long-range Parrott or Whitworth guns, small caliber, I could much annoy his fleet in Light-House Inlet,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 miles from James Island. Weather still windy.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 188. }HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
Charleston, S. C., September 20, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Brigadier-General Hagood's brigade will be organized and consist of the following regiments and battalions: Eleventh, Twenty-first, and Twenty-fifth Regiments, and the Charleston Battalion, and Seventh Battalion South Carolina Volunteers. This organization for the present, however, will not interfere with any temporary disposition of the troops included by the district commander.

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. Brig. Gen. Henry A. Wise, with his brigade, for the present, will act as a reserve, and take up his position about 3 miles from this

\* Hagood's brigade.

† De Saussure's brigade of South Carolina militia.

city in Saint Andrew's Parish, reporting direct to these headquarters. The quartermaster's department will furnish General Wise with guides and transportation, if needed.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, Va., September 21, 1863.*

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

DEAR SIR : AS usual, I have to regret and apologize for my delay in responding to your last letter of explanation, both as to the defenses of Charleston and the purposes of your former communication, which you think I misconceived. I immediately directed a copy of your letter to be made out, that I might send it, but in the press of other official engagements, which at the time were very numerous, the matter escaped proper attention, and only now has accidentally been recalled. It gave me great satisfaction to think I had misconceived the spirit and purpose of your letter, though I think on reading it, and remembering that it was addressed to me in my official character, you will conclude I could not well do otherwise than reply in somewhat the spirit I adopted. Had you written me personally the same matter, or had it been the subject of conversation, I certainly should not have felt wounded or bound to make any counter statement, but how could I do otherwise than repel the intimation, officially presented, that the extreme danger to which Charleston is exposed was due to the withdrawal of troops by the Department, against the earnest protest of the military commanders. The complaint, too, though delicately presented, that the veteran soldiers of South Carolina should be devoted to distant service, and not allowed to defend their native soil, required at my hands some response that might justify the action of the Department. You may be apprised I had no feeling of personal irritation, nor any pleasure in the task to indorse the letter I wrote. It gives me real satisfaction to be informed that you had not intended to cast responsibility on the Department, or make complaint of its course in the disposition of the South Carolina troops, and, with that knowledge, I regret having been led to say or write anything painful to you or to the sensibility of the general commanding. I have, as you must well know, the deepest interest, as well as a personal feeling, in the defense of Charleston, and, perhaps, on that account I have felt too sensibly the seeming ascription to my official action of the dangers menacing it.

Very cordially, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 189. } *Charleston, S. C., September 21, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IV. The First Regiment of Artillery, Col. John A. Wagener; the Sixteenth Regiment, Col. Edward Magrath, and the Eighteenth

Regiment, Col. John E. Carew, South Carolina militia, will be disbanded, on the 26th instant, under the following regulations:

The officers of the regiments above named will, without fail, furnish Major Perryman, enrolling officer in this city, with complete lists of the names of all officers and men in the regiments between the ages of eighteen and forty, present and absent, and all those present between the ages of eighteen and forty will be turned over to Major Perryman on the 24th instant.

A list of all officers and men between the ages of forty and fifty in these three regiments will be furnished the adjutant and inspector general of the State of South Carolina on or before the 25th instant, to be organized into companies for the three regiments of six-months' troops, called for by the President, excepting the company to be formed from the Eighteenth Regiment, Colonel Carew, now on duty at Summerville, which company will remain on duty there, the captain of said company reporting in person to the adjutant and inspector general of the State of South Carolina, with a complete list of the names of the men between the ages of forty and fifty.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 22, 1863.

General BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Your orders to me are executed. My brigade is moved, and camp established on the Wappoo, near where its road crosses the Savannah turnpike. We are at Thompson's plantation quarters. All we want at present are wagons, tools, and tents. As yet the whole brigade is supplied with eight wagons only. We need at least seven or eight to a regiment and at least five ambulances. With your approbation, I propose to apply to Richmond for wagons, implements, and tools, and some tents. And I also venture to suggest that if allowed to procure a wagon-maker's shop, and the necessary tools, I can detail a number of excellent mechanics, wheelwrights and blacksmiths, to make wagons, carts, and ambulances, and they can prepare the wooden materials, if iron can be furnished. At all events, they can repair the broken vehicles of all sorts sufficient for my command.

When ordered to Charleston, I was instructed to leave the artillery and cavalry as they were then and there posted. The artillery permanently attached to this brigade consisted of two batteries, French's and Armistead's. The cavalry consisted in part of the Holcombe Legion, five companies from South Carolina. These troops, the two batteries, and especially the South Carolina cavalry companies, were very desirous of moving to this post with me. I am equally anxious to have them here. I beg that you will approve of the request to have them sent to my command, and that the cavalry be ordered to bring on some tents and wagons, by wagon train, for my infantry.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,  
HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Indorsements.]

OFFICE CHIEF Q. M., DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, September 23, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Maj. M. A. Pringle, for a report as to tools, &c.

HUTSON LEE,  
*Major, and Chief Quartermaster.*

QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, September 23, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to Major Lee.

I have already a workshop in the city, which can repair all the worn-out wagons in the neighborhood, but would request that General Wise be directed to order his mechanics to report for duty to me, as I require more labor; say, 10 wheelwrights and 5 blacksmiths. I am also making arrangements to establish a workshop at Orangeburg, where new wagons and ambulances can be made.

MOTTE A. PRINGLE,  
*Major, and Quartermaster.*

OFFICE CHIEF Q. M., DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, September 23, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to department headquarters.

HUTSON LEE,  
*Major, and Chief Quartermaster.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 22, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: Permit me to address you on the subject of raids, which are certainly easily suppressed, and the damage done by one will oftentimes more than a thousand times pay for the means taken to prevent them.

The plan proposed is to detail an officer to superintend, and a sergeant, corporal, and private for each road on which a raid is apprehended; say, on seven roads leading to a city, 1 officer and 21 men, mounted, would be sufficient. The duties of these men will be to put down and take up subterra shells when a raid of the enemy is out, expected, or retired.

A raid of cavalry must confine themselves to roads, and the details above mentioned can plant in each road subterra shells, perfectly harmless to citizens, until the enemy approach, when the shell can be primed in a moment for their reception. I am confident that if the enemy are once or twice blown up by these means, raids ever thereafter will be prevented. This is all that can probably be done by the Confederate Government at this time, and should the plan be sanctioned by the Department, and the necessary detail of officers made to report to me for instruction and material, I will communicate with the Governors of the different States, notifying them of the means to be employed, and request their co-operation in furnishing timely information.

I have the honor to be, with much esteem, your most obedient servant,

G. J. RAINS,  
*Brigadier-General, on Special Duty.*

[Indorsements.]

SEPTEMBER 26, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

With your approval, the plan suggested by General Rains will be attempted, at least to some extent, and without anticipating the full success predicted, it is hoped the plan may prove advantageous in delivering us from the destructive raids recently adopted, as a system, by our unscrupulous foes.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary.*

#### SECRETARY OF WAR :

I have confidence in the efficacy of subterra shells against cavalry under the circumstances indicated. We have no power to appoint officers for that service, but to a certain extent the proposition might be tested by details for temporary duty, and to that extent the proposition is approved.

J. D. [DAVIS.]

---

CHARLESTON, *September 23, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY, *Chief of Ordnance :*

COLONEL : I have the honor to submit the following report on the armament of the batteries at Fort Johnson, Sinkins, and Cheves:

The Tower Battery, fronting the harbor about 400 yards to the west of Fort Johnson, at present mounts three 10-inch columbiads and one 7-inch Brooke. The platform of the last piece is out of level.

The magazine of this battery is not yet completed, as the economy of ordnance and ordnance stores depends upon the construction of magazines. I believe it is within the province of an inspector of ordnance, and his duty, to mention such defects in the construction as his judgment dictates, and this I do with great diffidence, being assured from the splendid and unsurpassed engineering on Sullivan's Island, that what faults there are to report has been due to the immense pressure upon the energies and resources of the accomplished corps now on duty in this department.

The magazines of these batteries, excepting Battery Cheves, were planned before the fall of Morris Island. The doors of all (too low and cramped) are now exposed to a reverse fire, and there is danger of an explosion at any moment from the enemy's shells. In the same way are the guns exposed to both reverse and enfilade fires from the want of traverses, as a shell was lodged in reverse fairly into the gun chamber.

Battery Cheves is for the present silent. The five guns in this battery I recommend be immediately and thoroughly repaired before it again opens fire.

Piece No. 1 has both the rear eccentric wheels off.

Piece No. 2, same, with elevating screw damaged and nearly useless, platforms out of level.

Nos. 3 and 4 both require bushing; No. 4 without eccentric wheels.

The carriage of No. 5 should be condemned.

At least thirty sheepskins for sponges should be furnished these batteries. Gun levels, quadrants, and other necessary implements wanted at Battery Cheves, as all the equipments were lost in the late lamentable explosion of the magazine.



The present magazine is not yet completed. From the drip and moisture falling from the superincumbent earth, it will be a week or more before powder can be stored. The magazine door to the 6.40 Brooke gun needs cover from the enemy's fire. The carriage to this piece is new, but the chassis rear wheels do not rest upon the traverse circle, as the screws of the lunette come in contact with the pintle plate.

As all of our carpenter work must be done by "square rule," it is necessary that all castings from arsenals be exact in patterns, otherwise there must be great delay in placing guns in position. In connection with this, I will mention that out of five pintle plates inspected this morning from the Charleston Arsenal there was a difference of one-half inch in thickness. Also, that the pintles from the Charleston Arsenal have the lower part tapering for one-half the length, while those from Macon, Ga., are cylinders.

Battery Simkins has been active for nearly two months. The two 8-inch guns now in it have their carriages badly shaken, and must soon be condemned. They are without eccentric wheels now. The two mortars are in good order. No shell at the post.

I herewith append a schedule of the maximum expenditures for these guns and two mortars bearing upon Morris Island from the above batteries, as a criterion for data of daily supplies when the fire is at intervals of five and ten minutes for each gun and mortar, respectively.

	Per diem.
10-inch mortar shells.....	144
Cannon powder..... pounds..	400
Rifle powder..... do..	50
8-inch shells.....	400
Brooke gun (44).....	84
Friction tubes.....	650
Fuses, mortar.....	144
Fuses, paper.....	500
Tallow..... pounds..	10
Oil for lanterns..... quarts..	2
Fuse plugs.....	100
Sabots and straps.....	100
Tacks..... ounce..	1
8-inch cartridge bags.....	400
6-pound cartridge bags.....	84
Twine..... pound..	$\frac{1}{2}$
Magazine lanterns on hand.....	4

Skids are very much needed for mounting ordnance. I would recommend 8 by 14, in place of 12 by 12, and that these be squared out by working parties in the wood near the batteries.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

JOHN G. BARNWELL,

*Major, Corps of Artillery, C. S. Army, Dept. Ord. Insp.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., September 28, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Gilmer and Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, for their information and such action as may be necessary.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, October 1, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to commanding general.  
 Colonel Harris states :

Instructions have already been given in regard to the protection of the magazines and guns referred to within, and are now being carried out. The doors of some of the old magazines are rather low, but this slight inconvenience must be submitted to. The present dripping from the wet sand, with which the magazine of Battery Cheves was covered, will soon cease, when the magazine will be as dry as heretofore.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: It is the wish of the commanding general that you call on Generals Hagood, Colquitt, and Taliaferro, and Colonels Keitt and Harrison to furnish the names of such officers and men as have specially distinguished themselves for zeal and gallantry in the discharge of their duties on Morris Island during the tours of duty of those commanding officers on that island; also on Colonel Rhett and Major Elliott for the same, in reference to the defense of Fort Sumter. You will also please carry out the following orders:

Moultrie House, Sullivan's Island, not to be destroyed by our troops, unless too close to our batteries. It serves as a good object to draw the enemy's fire.

The 8-inch rifled and banded gun heretofore ordered to the foot of Laurens street, where a 10-inch gun has been put, will be sent to Fort Moultrie, Colonels Butler and Harris to determine its position.

The 11-inch gun on Sullivan's Island will have to be transferred to the eastern chamber of Battery Bee. Transfer the gun too much masked in Battery Bee, designated by commanding general to engineer officer, to position east of an 8-inch columbiad.

The old 32-pounder rifled gun, No. 27, in Moultrie, should be sent to the city for rerifling, and a proper mechanic to Moultrie to bush another 32-pounder rifle, in position there.

The sand-bags of embrasures to be kept wet during action. The Yates traversing arrangements in Moultrie and the outside batteries appear to be all out of order, which was not the case in Fort Sumter. Order an ordnance officer to see to this at once. If Colonel Yates be available, order him to make an inspection forthwith.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general instructs me to inquire if Fort Sumter is amply provided with water.

He also directs that in the day-time our batteries only fire on Morris Island when they see the enemy actively at work, and at night they should fire only at irregular intervals. We must economize our ammunition and guns as much as possible for a long siege.

It is the wish of the commanding general that Fort Sumter be furnished with disinfectants, and that one company of the garrison be changed weekly.

He further directs that you send a detachment of Earle's battery, under Captain Earle, with the larger Foote gun to Buckingham Ferry, for the purpose of annoying the enemy's communication between Fort Pulaski and Hilton Head.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
September 24, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy working assiduously on his Morris Island batteries. In few days Fort Sumter will have four or five guns mounted. Preparations on Sullivan's Island progressing well.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., September 24, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I send you herewith a list of available guns in Sumter on the 23d instant. Please communicate the same to Major Elliott and to Mr. Mathewes, for their guidance. If still in time, that 8-inch gun from Moultrie need not be sent to Mount Pleasant, as one from Sumter is ordered there. Chassis and carriage may, however, be sent, if there be any to spare in Moultrie.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—The 8-inch in Moultrie I ordered to Mount Pleasant must, nevertheless, be removed to some other position, to make room for the traverses ordered.

[Inclosure.]

*Available guns in Sumter, September 23, 1863.*

No.	Caliber.	Positions assigned.	Remarks.
2	10-inch columbiads...	Sumter	Without casemate carriages and chassis.
2	8-inch columbiads...	One . . . . . to . . . . .	Only one carriage, without elevating screw.
1	42-pounder, rifled . . .	Sumter . . . . .	Do.
1	42-pounder, rifled . . .	City (for Pinckney) . . . . .	One with band burst, the other still in the ruins.
1	8-inch shell gun . . . .	Marshall . . . . .	With casemate carriage; must be sent with bar- bette carriages, &c.
2	32-pounders, rifled . .	Sumter and Haskell . . . .	With one casemate carriage; one gun to Haskell, with barbette carriage, &c.
2	32-pounders, smooth.	City . . . . .	With one casemate carriage (for rifling).
2	10-inch mortars . . . .	Near Moultrie . . . . .	Without beds (carriages).

P. S.—Another 42-pounder is at the arsenal, to be rebanded.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by the commanding general to inform you that in Major Elliott's report from Fort Sumter, of the 23d instant, he says that the fire of Moultrie on the sand-hills and Gregg, produces but little effect, but when directed at Wagner, where the working parties are larger, it invariably causes them to seek cover.

He also directs you to appoint a board of competent persons, to estimate the value of the submarine torpedo-boat at the time she was taken possession of by the military authorities.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. O'BRIEN,  
*Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 25, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Department:*

*Memoranda, September 24, 1863.*—Visited the works at Fort Johnson, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer of this department, and noted the following items, for the information of the general commanding, viz:

First. I found the main magazine at Fort Johnson without a sentinel to guard it, although much exposed by the proximity of a large working force. I gave orders to Colonel Olmstead, commanding the post, to station a sentinel at the door without delay, and to keep one there night and day.

Second. No progress is being made in the construction of the infantry bomb-proof commenced by the troops. Colonel Olmstead's attention was called to the matter, and instructions were given him to detail some handy men to saw all the timber at hand into the proper dimensions for the frame work, to do all possible for pressing on the construction. There is an apparent want of zeal on the part of the officers at Fort Johnson to do the work they have undertaken, and which they have been ordered to do.

Third. Battery near the Martello Tower. The 10-inch columbiad provided for the chamber just east of the magazine was allowed to fall from its support on to the chassis and platform, bruising the former and breaking the traverse circle. In this position the columbiad had rested since its fall last Monday, 21st instant. Everything is ready for mounting it, and this should be done at once.

Fourth. The gun platform on which the 7-inch Brooke gun is mounted is not level. The engineer officer was directed by Colonel Harris to correct this.

Fifth. At Fort Johnson the rubbish of the large brick building now being torn down should be removed by the garrison and thrown at the base of the large traverse protecting it from the wash of the sea. The negro force, as far as possible, should be kept at the earth-work until good cover is obtained for the guns at the Martello Tower, and the necessary infantry line is finished which sweeps the approach along the beach from Battery Simkins. There is important work enough for all, that should be completed without delay.

Sixth. Some of the old houses serve as a blind while the earthwork is in progress, and should not be torn down until no longer needed by the engineers for the purpose.

Seventh. About 350 feet of the new wharf from James Island still requires flooring; all the piles appear to have been driven.

Eighth. The gun platform, columbiad, which has been landed at Fort Johnson, should be taken as soon as possible to Battery Wamp-ler and put in position.

Respectfully submitted.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, September 25, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,

*Chief of Ordnance Department:*

COLONEL: On the 24th instant I inspected the ordnance and ordnance stores at the following batteries: Haskell, Tatom, Ryan, and Redoubt No. 1, eastern lines, all under the command of Maj. Edward Manigault, and have the honor to submit the following report:

These works, with Batteries Simkins and Cheves, constitute the defensive lines on the eastern shore of James Island, facing Morris Island, Simkins, and Redoubt No. 1, the right and left flanks, respectively. The armament of Battery Haskell consists of the following pieces: One sea-coast howitzer, 8-inch siege-carriage, one 4-inch Blakely, one of the James bronzed field pieces, captured at Shiloh, one 20-pounder Parrott, one smooth 24-pounder, two 4.62-inch, one 24-pounder double-banded rifle, and two mortars, 10-inch; in all, ten pieces.

The Blakely projectiles are reported by Major Manigault inefficient, having neither the range nor accuracy required, and it is respectfully recommended that other shot be cast for these guns of the pattern now in general use for rifled pieces, with flexible metallic sabots.

One of the 4.62 banded rifles has been fired in this battery 261 rounds only, and now exhibits evidence of weakness, the rear or breech band having started from its original seat. The two mortars are on cast-iron beds, with wooden transoms of pine timber. These transoms are severely shaken, and cannot sustain many more discharges for long range.

The armament of Batteries Ryan and Tatom are from the guns belonging to the siege train, all of which are in order.


Redoubt No. 1 will be noticed in this report on the eastern lines, to which it properly belongs.

In my last report, of the 23d instant, I expressed my reason for reporting on the construction of magazines, and which I need not again repeat.

The magazines in Haskell, Tatom, and Ryan, are all defective in construction, cramped in accommodation, and unfit for the storage of powder. The struts of the door have sprung from pressure. The revetment is of round timber, which will roll out of place when the struts fail, and to the entrance of one the sod revetment is perpendicular. The earth on this has cracked open on the right of the door way, and will certainly fall in when shaken by the first shell that may lodge in or near the magazine. It is considered so unsafe that

the commandant of the post deems it prudent to keep his ammunition outside, in chests.

I beg leave to entail upon you the trouble of reading the following remarks in reference to the alteration of guns from smooth to rifled, the banding of guns, weight of projectiles, the wear and tear of carriages, which is deemed important to the economy of ordnance, and of your consideration. The conclusions arrived at are based on the evidence of facts and experience in the field, and will be placed before you as concisely as a clear expression will admit.

First. Some manufacturers of ordnance deny the fact that a gun is weakened by rifling, and attribute their frequent bursting to the heavier projectiles used. While there is some truth as regards weight of projectiles, it is a fact that the fractures in rifled guns follow the edge of the groove exactly as ice and granite fracture in lines cut upon the surface. It is known that acute re-entering angles upon the surface of guns are the usual lines of rupture, hence the present external form of guns without moldings. From these facts, no rifled guns should have acute or sharp-edged grooves, but a flattened curve thus , as the Parrott, which, though it does not remedy the injury from rifling, has been proved to be the least injurious form.

Second. Banded guns, facts and experience prove, to be weaker at the breech than at the re-enforce, as of four which I have examined on the front of our defenses, all have fractured square at the vent, throwing the breech to the rear. If the breech is strengthened, explosions would not be so frequent. It would be economical, therefore, to use the wrought-iron shackles of Captain Brooke, although the expense of banding would be double. Some suppose this arrangement weakens the trunnion, but it is a mistake. A trunnion that is not previously fractured is never torn off by the recoil, which shock it is only subjected to, and to which the additional weight of the shackle would add but little momentum. An improvement on this plan would be to cast or turn off a hemispherical breech, over which fit a wrought-iron band accurately adjusted, and over this the trunnion shackle, or any other method that would secure the breech in a wrought-iron shell in close or firm contact with the cast iron.

Third. We are certainly in error as regards weight of elongated projectiles, which requires immediate correction for effective service, as well as on the score of economy. We must have some safe, fixed limit determined for the weight of shot, beyond which weight it should be made penal to serve, for we cannot afford experiments in the field, excepting at the cost of dismantling our works, and this it would be more judicious, as well as economical, to leave to the prowess of the enemy.

In Battery Haskell we have 60-pound shells and 80-pound shots for 24-pounder rifled guns. The initial velocity of 1,600 feet per second has been fixed upon by the experience of the past as a maximum for economy and efficiency for a 24-pounder and some other calibers. To double this velocity, if possible, would be straining the gun beyond a safe limit, yet it is a common practice here to use projectiles of twice the weight, which is equivalent to velocity  $\times 2$ . To meet this additional strain, guns are banded, and the economy of the service demands that the banding should increase the strength of the piece to twice the resistance of the casting. This is not the case, however. Banded guns, fired with elongated shot, are not safe for over 300 rounds, when with round shot, guns not banded are

equal to 1,500 rounds. A 24-pounder, fired with a bolt of 80 pounds, is equivalent to firing 426 pounds from a 10-inch. A safe limit for banded guns should be double the weight due the caliber for either shot or shell, and this, with an initial velocity of 1,000 feet, gives 10,600 pounds impact over round shot at 40 feet from the gun, and a much greater impact and extreme ranges.

Fourth. Experience as regards columbiad barbette carriages shows that they are too weak in design and plan to sustain long-continued firings at high angles. In one of our batteries out of five pieces all are without eccentric wheels. It is respectfully suggested that the use of rear eccentric wheels be abandoned; that strong lunettes be placed on the rear and bottom of the carriage, to be worked with rolling handspikes.

Fifth. In mortar beds wooden transoms will not answer. There are four mortars in our batteries which are unserviceable from this cause.

The foregoing remarks were suggested by the present condition of our batteries now playing on the enemy's works.

I have the pleasure of reporting Major Manigault's batteries in good keeping and well preserved.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN G. BARNWELL,

*Major, Corps of Artillery, C. S. Army, Insp. Ord. Dept.*

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,

*Charleston, October 14, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded to department headquarters.

The defects referred to in the Blakely projectiles have been before reported upon, and I am informed by the commanding officer of the arsenal that they are the same projectiles sent from England with the guns. Some of this officer's ideas on rifling guns are good. Other suggestions are approved.

J. R. WADDY,

*Chief of Ordnance.*

OCTOBER 16, 1863.

Send extract relating to rifling of guns, &c., to Colonel Rains, of Augusta Arsenal, for his views and such instructions as he thinks ought to be given on the subject.

G. T. B. [BEAUREGARD],

*General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS SCOUTING PARTY,

*Secessionville, September 25, 1863.*

Capt. W. T. TALIAFERRO, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: During the past two days I have been engaged in making a partial reconnaissance of the islands in front. I have discovered three picket posts on Long Island (between James and Folly), about 300 yards apart, and am led to believe that these posts comprise so many links in a chain extending from point to point, and running along the side of the island fronting Secessionville.

From what I could see of the enemy, I estimate his force to be on this island at from 50 to 60 men; say, about one company. Dixon's Island is heavily picketed. The enemy has established picket posts along the James Island side and at either end. A reserve picket force is held at Taylor's old house, and effectually commands Little Folly River, as it sweeps around Dixon's Island. The force on this island is, I think, at least 150 strong. There is a small picket, also, on the extreme left end of Dixon's Arm. The enemy here seem to be busily fortifying. A large working party is engaged upon what I suppose to be a battery.

Goat Island has a small picket force on the extreme point, facing James Island. Plum Island and Long Island (opposite Cole's) are both picketed. Despite the enemy's pickets, I believe that the bridge connecting Plum Island and Long Island can be fired, and as soon as possible I shall make the attempt. As the water-course that I will have to pursue to reach this bridge runs within about 20 paces of at least three picket posts, and as a boat can be plainly seen upon the water for a distance of 300 yards or more when the moon shines, I deem it best, with your permission, to suspend operations in this direction until the nights become dark.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL LE ROY HAMMOND,

*Captain, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., September 26, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. G. J. RAINS, *Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Gilmer to call your attention to the following extract from a letter of Capt. J. T. Champneys, engineer in charge at Fort Sumter, to Maj. W. H. Echols, chief engineer South Carolina:

FORT SUMTER, *September 24, 1863.*

Maj. W. H. ECHOLS,

*Chief Engineer South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:*

\* \* \* \* \*

Some of the torpedoes placed in last night by Gray exploded during the night, possibly from the force of the washing of the waves, as they were placed near high-water mark and below it. The enemy remained quiet during the night.

\* \* \* \* \*

I remain, your obedient servant,

J. T. CHAMPNEYS,

*Captain of Engineers, in Charge.*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. W. B. ELLIOTT,

*Lieutenant, and Aide-de-Camp.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,

*Charleston, S. C., September 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to bring the condition of the regiments of State troops for six-months' service to the consideration of



the commanding general. Of these, two regiments have been in nominal service for over one month in this command; and the return for the 25th of September shows an effective total present of 999, with an aggregate of 1,806, a proportion not often to be found in regiments which have been for a long time in service. These have been just embodied; have been quartered in healthy and comfortable localities, and, having been unarmed, have been subjected to no duty except the ordinary drills without arms, and undress parades.

Very frequently from each regiment, surgeon's certificates of disability come in by scores; and from such observations as I have been able to give, they appear to be well founded. I believe that their number will increase indefinitely so soon as the regiments are ordered on service.

In one regiment, it has been reported that one-fourth of its strength has not yet joined; and I fear much that sending parties to apprehend the delinquents would only result in indefinitely increasing the number of absentees. There are now subject to issue by the ordnance officer of this district, about 400 Austrian rifles and about 150 sets of equipments. When this supply will be increased I cannot say.

In view of the comparatively small number of these regiments with their colors, and the probability of a continued diminution from disease and other causes, from the difficulty of arming and equipping, the amount of subsistence which they consume, and especially the almost utter hopelessness of making them into good troops, I respectfully submit whether it would not be better to cause those persons subject to conscription to be enrolled at once, assigned to the regiments from South Carolina now on duty in this department, and that the remainder be discharged the service and returned to their homes. I believe that the service which they will render in attending to their private affairs and the negro population will be of more importance than any that they will render as soldiers. Meantime they swell the aggregate and apparent force, adding nothing whatever to our real strength.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, September 28, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to the War Department, to show the condition of the State troops I have to depend upon for the defense of this place.

The arms at present available in the department must go first toward arming those troops which have been longest in the service, including many of those lately sent from Virginia, as the reports of inspection shortly to be forwarded to the War Department will show.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

MEMORANDA FOR THE INFORMATION OF THE COMMANDING GENERAL.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 28, 1863.*

*Castle Pinckney.*—Saturday afternoon, September 26, visited Castle Pinckney, accompanied by Colonel Harris, chief engineer. Piles

have been delivered at that work for the foundation of the interior structure, and were being driven by a hand pile-driver. The local engineer was instructed to work the machine day and night until all the piles, about 43, were driven. The superstructure can be built rapidly when the foundation is once established; good position will be thus prepared for two guns. If the 8-inch columbiad, now in the Castle, could be replaced by a rifled gun, it would add to the efficiency of the battery. The platform over the magazine is now ready for mounting the third gun, and it should be sent as early as practicable to its position. The police of the post was found to be good, and but little sickness in garrison.

*Fort Ripley.*—From Castle Pinckney I went to Fort Ripley. The attachments to the columbiad platform for traversing the gun require adjustment. For this purpose a workman from the ordnance shops should be sent to this work. The local engineer, Mr. Hume, is driving piles to strengthen the northwest angle of the fort, which has subsided. These, with ballast thrown around them, may prevent further settlement. Lieutenant Inglesby, commanding at Fort Ripley, reported that there were about 5,000 pounds of powder at the place. A portion of this should be removed. The supply of solid shot (there are no shells) on hand for each gun is 126. This should be increased to at least 150 rounds for each.

*Battery at Chisolm's Mill.*—Progressing well; one 10-inch columbiad mounted and covered by its parapet; the second chamber about one-third done.

*Battery at foot of Calhoun street.*—Workmen preparing platform for gun; earthwork not commenced.

*Battery at foot of Laurens street.*—Gun mounted on platform parapet; pretty well advanced.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: The commanding general desires that the two mortars which were removed from Fort Sumter shall be placed in position near Fort Moultrie, to fire on Morris Island. The engineers will be instructed to prepare positions.

If not already done, please direct an 8-inch columbiad and one 32-pounder rifled gun, of those recently brought away from Fort Sumter, be sent to Battery Haskell.

Some of the batteries on James Island, not bearing on the Stono or the harbor, may have solid shot, which are not needed, as they should only employ shell. Please have this investigated and regulated. Solid shot should be removed from such batteries.

Has a staff officer ascertained and taken steps to supply wants of Anderson's brigade?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, *September 28, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING :

GENERAL: I have learned from Fort Sumter that from General Ripley's examination yesterday of the enemy's works (I have not myself been in Sumter for some weeks), he has become satisfied from the position of the enemy's guns—being protected by high traverses against the fire of this island, and being directed toward the inner harbor chiefly—that they will not attack us on Sullivan's Island at all. He also says that the guns in Wagner are chiefly directed seaward, as if to guard against an attack from the sea. It is his impression also that when their batteries are completed, they will probably send off their monitors, and retain only the Ironsides and some wooden vessels.

I think it probable, from the news of this morning from the north, that they will shortly direct the fire of their guns on the city to destroy it. I should not be surprised, therefore, if the monitors should go up to give you some trouble at Wilmington. The number of vessels that are running the blockade there, and other things, will make them very anxious to interfere there. If they do not design an immediate attack here, they may also send a part of their land forces up to endeavor to close that harbor. I make these suggestions because I know your force is small.

I see from the indorsement of the Secretary of War on Radcliffe's application for his companies that he thinks it was dangerous for you to send my brigade here. As far as I am personally concerned, I am well situated here, in command of this sub-division, as I have been for some weeks on the most exposed point, and with twelve infantry regiments under my command, besides the large artillery force on the heavy batteries, as well as light artillery and cavalry.

As this island is considered a very dangerous place, I do not think any of the other generals here covet it, and I can probably remain here indefinitely. If, however, I cannot be actively engaged here, if the enemy attack Wilmington, I should be willing to go there, and I think my observation of affairs here has been of service to me, and that I could do better now than before I came in a fight of batteries against iron-clads.

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, {	HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,
No. 196. }	Charleston, S. C., <i>September 28, 1863.</i>
*        *        *	*        *        *

V. The battalion of South Carolina Cadets, under Maj. J. B. White, are hereby relieved from duty in this city. In relieving this battalion, the commanding general tenders his thanks to the cadets and their officers for the promptness with which they responded to his call, and their zeal and discipline while under his orders. Should the enemy threaten a land attack on this city, they will be again called upon to assist in its defense. Meanwhile, they will return to their appropriate duties, daily more and more qualifying themselves for the important positions to which they may ere long be called, in the defense of their country.

\*        \*        \*        \*        \*        \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September 29, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Lake City, Fla. :*

Enemy is sending one regiment to Fernandina and one to Saint Augustine, 1,500 men in all. Be on alert.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., September 29, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: The letter of General Clingman, reporting the occupation of Long Island by the Fifty-first North Carolina Regiment of his brigade, has been submitted to the commanding general, whose views and directions I am instructed to communicate as follows:

If deemed by you necessary, Long Island may be occupied by only a portion of the regiment, say 500 men. The risk of withdrawing that number of men from the position is not thought to be so great as is represented by General Clingman. In an emergency they can take shelter under the guns of Battery Marshall, and return to the mainland under the cover of darkness.

It is believed that the moral effect on the enemy of knowing that Long Island is occupied by our forces, will fully compensate for the risk alluded to by General Clingman.

Colonel Waddy has been ordered to return to the James Island lines the 24-pounder gun lately rifled and banded, in place of another gun of the same class, to be brought away for a like purpose, and also to send to the chief of artillery on James Island a 30-pounder Parrott for location on the lines facing Black Island or Light-House Inlet.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[CLIFTON H. SMITH,]  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*September 30, 1863—7.30 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Enemy opened yesterday and day before few heavy guns on Sumter from his old batteries. Damage inconsiderable. He is still working assiduously on new batteries, from Wagner to Gregg, inclusive, evidently intended against Sullivan's Island, harbor, and Fort Johnson. My defensive preparations are progressing.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. SECOND SUB-DIVISION, FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Sullivan's Island, September 30, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C. :*

CAPTAIN: In the absence of General Clingman, I have the honor to reply to your circular of the 25th instant, that no colors were left

at Battery Wagner by any of the regiments now serving in this sub-division.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
**EDWARD WHITE,**  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
 No. 232. } *Richmond, September 30, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXI. The Fifty-seventh Georgia Regiment, Stevenson's division, will repair to Savannah, Ga., and report for duty to Brigadier-General Mercer.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of the Secretary of War :

**JNO. WITHERS,**  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 198. } *Charleston, S. C., September 30, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XI. The battery east of Fort Moultrie will hereafter be known and designated in all official communications as Battery Rutledge; that west of the fort, as Battery Marion.

By command of General Beauregard :

**JNO. M. OTEY,**  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Abstract from return of the army in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for the period ending October 1, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
Brigadier-General Wise's brigade.....	158	2,020	2,069	2,462	3,123	.....
First Military District.....	1,105	14,332	15,643	19,118	28,591	.....
Second Military District.....	40	855	962	1,138	1,592	10
Third Military District.....	109	2,059	2,440	2,651	3,945	18
Fourth Military District.....	114	949	1,051	1,339	2,440	5
District of Georgia.....	238	3,197	3,804	4,759	6,809	20
District of Middle Florida.....	84	1,755	1,838	2,285	2,757	.....
District of East Florida.....	56	1,054	1,076	1,300	1,943	12
Total.....	1,904	26,221	28,898	35,047	51,008	68

SAVANNAH, GA.,  
October 1, 1863.

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: I have received the shells to be prepared with incendiary materials, and have them in the hands of the workmen. I find that a very large quantity of powder is used as a bursting charge. My object being to introduce as large a quantity of composition as possible, I will reduce the bursting charge to about 1 pound of powder for the 32-pounder shells. I regret that the books give no information as to the minimum that will burst these shells, therefore the use of them ought to be preceded by one or two experiments.

I beg that you will observe that I engage in this work at my own risk, that I am obliged to advance money, and that I derive no profits from it; that in the long term that I was engaged in the service, I never received one cent of the public funds, not so much as even a transportation ticket. Now, this is, under the circumstances, as it should be, and as I desire it to be; but I have to remonstrate that when I advance money I have no direct means of reimbursement; that for hired labor and material used in the service, I have at times been thousands of dollars out of pocket, which I could only recover by delays and ingenious efforts to accommodate irregular proceedings to the routine of the bureau. This is not as it should be. If you prefer having the work in hand done under the eye of the ordnance department, it will be necessary to put me in communication with some one here, who will be authorized to provide me the required material and labor; or, if you desire me to complete the work independently, I must beg that you will designate some department or officer in Savannah, by whom the shells may be received when finished, and who will refund to me the cost on delivery.

Since my visit to Charleston, in consequence of the scarcity and cost of phosphorus, I have given my attention to the combinations that may be made with it, and think I have succeeded so far as to produce one in which only a sixth part is phosphorus, the rest being pitch and sulphur, and that this compound is not inferior to the pure material.

Supposing, then, that 1,000 pounds of phosphorus can be obtained, it will serve for 6,000 12-pounder shells, or about 2,000 32-pounder rifled shells.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,  
JOHN R. CHEVES.

---

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,  
*Camp Wappoo, S. C., October 1, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I beg to inform you that depredations of every sort are complained of in the neighborhood of the encampment, and that the most stringent orders have been issued, and will be enforced with rigid strictness, but that owing to the scarcity of provisions among the citizens, especially of animal food, the slaves of citizens, who are served with rations of potatoes, trade with the soldiers, either for money or for meat, vegetables, fowls, eggs, &c., and as long as this

practice is allowed by citizens it is difficult to distinguish between purchases and depredations.

It is respectfully suggested that some department orders may be published to owners of slaves, guarding against this trade with them without proper permits.

Through the parish of Saint Andrew, the commands from James Island, John's Island, and all west of these headquarters, pass now promiscuously, and it is impossible to ascertain what men—of what command in many cases—it is who commit the depredations. It is respectfully suggested that orders may be issued empowering this command, through which the others have to pass to and from Charleston, to require passes from the officers and men of other commands.

There is reason to believe that at times deserters pass through this parish from the other commands, who can be easily stopped by demanding their passes under proper regulations.

I have also to state that men of my command pass to Charleston without passes, or with forged ones. I respectfully ask that stringent orders may be issued to the guards at the bridge to closely examine the signatures on every pass, and to the provost-marshal to have all such men found in Charleston arrested and sent to me, without delay. Two men from Company F, Fifty-ninth Virginia, went away on yesterday and the day before, and have not yet returned to camp. I forwarded a description of them with the papers this morning. They are reported as having gone to Charleston.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

GREEN POND, *October 1, 1863.*

General W. S. WALKER,

*Comd'g. Third Military District, McPhersonville:*

GENERAL: I returned yesterday from a fruitless attempt to reach Otter Island. After visiting Hutchinson Island, and finding no one on it (a small steamer at the landing), was about to proceed to Otter Island, when we discovered two sail-boats coming directly for us. We went up Otter Creek and ran into a small inlet in the marsh. Two large sail and two 8-oared boats passed within 15 or 20 feet of us, loaded with negro troops, evidently hunting us. One negro was heard to say, "They might have gone in here." They kept up a continual fire of rifles while in chase. Believing too strict a watch would be kept up, I coincided with the desire of my 3 men, and returned to this point.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. BELL.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

*October 3, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy has reopened in earnest against Sumter, thus far without damage. He is strengthening his position on Morris Island, indicating permanent occupation. Second Blakely gun was partially tried

yesterday with success, loading, however, very slowly. It is a pity artillery officers who directed trial (first one) had not Blakely's instructions to follow.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

ORDNANCE BUREAU, *Richmond*, October 3, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army:*

GENERAL: In reference to the accompanying letter of General Beauregard,\* which is respectfully returned, I have the honor to remark that the subject of fuses has constantly received the anxious attention of the Ordnance Department. All representations from the field receive prompt notice, and when any imperfection is suggested it is remedied as soon as possible.

The first intimation of complaint of fuses at Charleston was conveyed in the following telegram, received on the 18th of August, from General Beauregard:

Our mortar and columbiad fuses are wretchedly bad. Cannot reliable ones be sent with messenger?

Orders were given on the same day to the Richmond Arsenal to send 5,000 fresh fuses, and the reports show that these were forwarded next day by mail train to Charleston.

Whenever any imperfection is discovered, intelligent information is required, in order to correct the defect. This has not been furnished from Charleston, although repeatedly applied for. Not even the remote cause of imperfection has been indicated.

A competent officer, on special service at Charleston, writes:

I have already examined the subject of fuses, and have reported to General Beauregard all that I could ascertain. The complaints of officers are so indefinite—merely saying that the fuses were “bad,” without any specification—that little could be learned from them. My own opinion, after careful examination and testing of various fuses, is that the fault is with the officer and not with the fuse.

An officer of experience, just returned from Charleston, stated to me verbally that great carelessness was evident in the firing from Fort Moultrie, and that there was apparently little care taken to obtain accuracy. What is really wanted is a more intelligent use by artillery officers of the best resources at present commanded by the Ordnance Department, and a hearty co-operation in pointing out and correcting defects in ammunition or arms.

The bursting of the heavy rifled guns is not sufficiently explained by the character of the metal, as General Beauregard supposes. The cast-iron of these guns was entirely satisfactory, and their premature destruction is due to the constant heavy charges with which they have been fired. But the same excuse cannot be made for the bursting of the 600-pounder imported Blakely gun. The destruction of this formidable gun was due to a want of forethought, unpardonable in an officer as experienced as General Ripley, as appears from the following telegram, just received from Captain Harding (October 3), as to remaining gun:

Colonel Yates yesterday fired large Blakely gun with charges from 30 to 55 pounds powder, 470-pound shell, with perfect success; elevation, 2°; gave range 1½ miles; cartridge in front of brass chamber.

---

\*See Beauregard to Cooper, September 16, 1863, p. 365.



In connection with the subject, and under a sense of public duty, I again feel constrained to call attention to the waste of powder at Charleston.

Notwithstanding your letter of the 1st of September, in which, under direction of the President, you called the attention of General Beauregard to this subject in the most pointed manner, and a letter of the 7th ultimo, which I had the honor to write, urging the necessity of abstaining from unnecessary firing and of economizing ammunition, the Charleston Mercury reports that salutes of twenty-one guns were fired from each battery on the announcement of General Bragg's recent victory.

This was after General Beauregard had acknowledged the receipt of the letters, and said that every economy should be practiced.

As to the consumption of munitions of war, which is the main point under discussion, I have only to say that if permitted to go on at the rate of the last three months, the supply of powder must necessarily fail. The loss and consumption have been about 200,000 pounds since the 1st of July, as follows:

	Pounds.
Cartridges for 13,000 projectiles fired.....	128,000
Charges for, say, 7,000 shells.....	22,000
Loss on Morris Island.....	40,000
Waste.....	10,000
Total.....	200,000

And the quantity on hand there now is placed at 150,000 pounds.

The stock of saltpeter and powder is not such as to admit of further material supply to Charleston without hazarding too much the supply of the army in the field.

Under these circumstances, the waste of ammunition at Charleston—and it appears to me that firing which, as in this case, produces no effect is simply waste—is a grave error, and surely the firing of salutes is wholly indefensible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. GORGAS,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Ordnance.*

CHICKAMAUGA, *October 3, 1863.*

General BEAUREGARD:

Can you spare Anderson's brigade for a short time?

JAMES LONGSTREET.

ON BOARD STEAMER MUNNERLYN,  
*October 3, 1863.*

Colonel MAGILL:

SIR: The citizens of Apalachicola are unwilling to believe that it is the determined purpose of the officers of this Government to force the truly loyal citizens of the place to a state of starvation, by cutting off all the channels of obtaining food for their necessary supplies from the up-river country; and yet, from information recently obtained on our way up the river, this would seem to be so, for we were told by an officer that he was ordered to fill up and obstruct

the only channel there is at present for navigation, and the only way we have left for ascending the river for that purpose, now that Gum Swamp is impassable from the low stage of the water courses, unless you should have determined to again open the channel of the main river; for we believe, and, indeed, know, that its obstruction was and is a useless work, so far as intending to obstruct the passage of the enemy's gunboats; for the fact is, that they have not been able to force their lightest draught boats over a mud-flat obstruction formed by the tides and currents of the river and bay below Apalachicola.

We hope and trust that with these representations of facts, you will still allow that very difficult and at present dangerous channel, though the only one now, to be left open for the purpose of our obtaining corn and meal for our support; and for which purpose we are now up the river, with four sloop boats, to obtain for the immediate necessities of its starving citizens, now in imminent danger of that calamity. We desire that the privilege may be allowed us, at least, of obtaining these and other necessary supplies from the up country, and that we may not be forced to extreme measures in our distress.

Your attention immediately to this will greatly favor the many sufferers at Apalachicola, and your obedient,

THOS. ORMAN.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., October 4, 1863.

HON. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: In consultation with General Beauregard as to the efficiency of our preparations for the defense of Charleston, and especially for the defense of the harbor, it became manifest that a portion of the guns now afloat could be used more effectively and with greater safety if placed in batteries ashore.

With the concurrence of the commanding general, I hasten to lay the question before you, and to ask you to make application to the honorable Secretary of the Navy for authority to transfer five of the guns forming the armament of the three gunboats in this harbor, to land batteries already built or to be constructed along the shore commanding the inner harbor and the entrances to Cooper and Ashley Rivers, the batteries armed by the naval guns to be commanded by naval officers and seamen.

The construction of the gunboats in this harbor is such that the guns have a limited elevation, reducing the range in the most favorable instance to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and generally to a mile or a mile and a quarter.

In the opinion of intelligent naval officers on this station, the enemy will approach to a point just outside of our ranges, and, with their heavy shots, break in the inclined surfaces of the gunboats, and thus render good guns unserviceable.

On shore, thorough protection can be given by heavy parapets of earth supported by traverses on flank and rear, and by sand-bag merlons, changeable in position and form as circumstances may demand.

Another cause of weakness in the gunboats is the want of sufficient

motive power to maneuver with safety in the presence of the enemy. For this reason the naval guns have not been brought into action yet, although the siege has been in progress since the 10th of July, say eighty-six days.

We have been able already to provide good batteries for all the army guns furnished us up to this time, including the many fine pieces it was thought best to remove from Fort Sumter. Effective and well-protected positions can be rapidly prepared for at least the five additional naval guns it is earnestly desired to mount on shore.

In fact, preparations have been made, in anticipation, for three of the five, under the hope that additional guns would be obtained from some source to supply the armament.

I am so confident that the transfer now recommended will add so materially to the strength of our defenses, that I feel it a duty to urge it upon the Government, and to ask prompt action in the case.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
J. F. GILMER,  
Major-General.

---

CHARLESTON,  
October 5, 1863—7.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Nothing worth recording since last report. If small-arms called for by my chief of ordnance cannot be had, will have to disband several six-months' regiments lately called out. They consume provisions uselessly.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsement.]

ORDNANCE BUREAU, October 5, 1863.

Respectfully returned to the Adjutant and Inspector General.

One thousand rifles, caliber .54, were sent to Colonel Waddy from Augusta, September 19, and on the 26th ultimo, 888 stand were delivered to Capt. C. C. Pinckney, ordnance officer First Military District, as shown by statements on file in this office, from Charleston Arsenal.

The Austrian rifles received from abroad required cleaning, but have been delivered to troops as fast as called for.

J. GORGAS,  
Colonel, and Chief of Ordnance.

[P. S.]—Besides the 1,000 arms referred to above, 2,367 were sent from Wilmington to Charleston; 888 (as above) have been repaired and issued, and the remainder are in General Beauregard's department being repaired.

---

CHARLESTON, October 5, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
(For Chief of Ordnance):

If small-arms called for by my chief of ordnance cannot be had, will have to disband several six-months' regiments lately called out. They consume provisions uselessly.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

[Indorsements.]

Referred to Chief of Ordnance.

It is of first importance that these troops should be armed. It may become necessary to withdraw troops from General Beauregard to re-enforce General Bragg, who has applied for re-enforcements from that quarter, and these six-months' regiments could take their places.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

OCTOBER 5, 1863.

Respectfully returned to the Adjutant and Inspector General.

Three thousand arms have just been ordered from here, in addition to those just reported as on hand in General Beauregard's department.

J. GORGAS.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 5, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET,  
*Chickamauga, near Chattanooga, Tenn.:*

In view of enemy's present apparent plan of operations here, am disposed to lend you Anderson's brigade, provided no military necessity will prevent its return when called for here. Cannot Bragg send me about 5,000 stand of arms for arming my State troops?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., October 5, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

General Longstreet asks me to spare him Anderson's brigade for short time. Am disposed to risk it, in view of enemy's apparent plan of operations here at present, but must expect authority to recall it at discretion, despite any alleged military necessity there.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, October 5, 1863.

General BEAUREGARD:

Send General Anderson's brigade to General Longstreet. The case is urgent.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., October 5, 1863.

M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:*

If 2,000 or 3,000 small-arms, called for by my chief of ordnance, from Colonel Gorgas, be not furnished, I must disband several six-months' regiments lately called out, and which are consuming provisions uselessly.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, *October 5, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

It is impossible to send by the railroads the mules and ambulances required by General Bragg. Your supply exceeds that of the other armies. You are, therefore, desired to send to General Bragg forty-five ambulances and 200 mules.

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN LINES,

*James Island, October 5, 1863.*

Captain NANCE,

*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have been directed by telegraph to report to district headquarters, in writing, my "ideas of an advance against Charleston from North Edisto."

The enemy's object in selecting this line would be to obtain a *point-d'appui* from which a sap could be pushed with decisive results against the body of the place, and at the same time to effect a practical investment of the town. Charleston Neck would be the point aimed at. In reaching this point, he would probably adopt the plan of pushing a strong column of light troops at once for a point above Bee's Ferry, on the Ashley, where the river may be pontooned or is fordable, and effecting the investment of the town, while he would, for the purpose of securing his communications, primarily direct his main operations against our defenses in Saint Andrew's Parish. Under the difficulties he would have to encounter in field transportation, I take it that water transportation to a point on the main in Saint Andrew's east of Rantowles would be of the highest consequence with him.

Unless he came in overwhelming force, the safety of his communications from this point to the Neck, would require a reduction of our works in Saint Andrew's—an operation resulting in delay, but which would be attended with the advantage of giving him positions for shelling the city across the Ashley, and, further, of seriously jeopardizing the safety of our troops on James Island.

Should his force, however, be sufficiently large to cover his lines of communication with sufficient force, he might neglect the Saint Andrew's works, and proceed at once to siege operations on the Neck.

The enemy's points of debarkation would be Seabrook Island, at the mouth of the North Edisto, and White Point, at the head of the inlet on the main. The disposition of our troops to meet him should be an advanced cavalry force of, say, 1,500 men, with six or eight pieces of horse artillery, to dispute his march across John's Island, falling back to Church Flats in retreat, while the main body of our forces should be stationed along the line of the Wadmalaw and Stono Rivers, from White Point to Church Flats; the reserve at Adams Run. The right flank should be secured by a company of cavalry pushed well forward on Edisto Island, to give due notice of the advance of a column from that direction to turn our position by crossing the Dawho at Pinebury, and field batteries ought to be able to prevent the passage of transports up the Dawho for the

same purpose. King's corn-field, between Church Flats and Rantowles, should be watched, with a gun or two in position, and a small infantry support, to prevent a crossing of the Stono there, and John's Island Ferry should be held at all hazards with an independent force from the garrison of Charleston; for the cardinal idea in our defense should be to compel the enemy, in his efforts get on the Neck, to swing round with as long a radius as possible, Charleston being the center. White Point, Simmons' Landing, and Church Flats are landings on the Stono and Wadmalaw. Church Flats is a crossing by bridge and causeway; John's Island Ferry is a difficult crossing by ferry; King's corn-field is a place where a military bridge may be thrown across. All these places are more or less strengthened by works. Togodo Creek, between White Point and Simmons' Landing, has never been obstructed; is navigable for vessels of light draught, and should be closely watched. There are no works here. White Point is the key to the position. The works carried here give the enemy access to the Willstown and Rantowles road, running parallel to and in rear of our defenses, all of which are open works.

If the enemy effect a crossing east of Rantowles, our troops should rapidly take position behind the Ashley crossing at Bacon's and Slann's Bridges, but keeping a strong advanced guard on the west side. If, however, he is compelled to cross west of Rantowles, our second line is the Caw Caw Swamp. The left is at Rantowles, a very strong position if approached by the road in front, but liable to be turned by a passage across rice-fields from Peronneau's to Rutledge Island, which should be strengthened and closely watched. The center is the crossing at Caw Caw Causeway. This is where the New road crosses the swamp; also a very strong position. Thence our line follows the northwest branch of the swamp toward Parker's Ferry. From Rutledge Island to a point one-half mile west of Caw Caw Causeway the swamp is impracticable for troops. The rest of our second line is weak. The swamp having been all cleared and drained in former years, it is now nothing more than a succession of wet meadows, intersected with old rice-field ditches. The points at which roads cross these meadows have slight field works. When the enemy has carried our first line, he will either move down the Willstown and Parker's Ferry roads to Rantowles and endeavor to carry the left of our second line, or he will operate against our right, with a view to turning it. We must, if practicable, compel him to the last, swinging him off as far as possible from Charleston. This line should be held, too, until any troops ordered from the Third District should have joined us by way of the crossings of the Edisto River above Parker's Ferry.

Our disposition of troops here should be with the cavalry and some light pieces in front of our right, along the west branch of the swamp, subserving the purpose of an advanced guard to the weak portion of our lines, and to operate on the enemy's flank and rear. The reserve at the intersection of the Parker's Ferry and Beech Hill (or New) road. In abandoning this line, our troops from Caw Caw Causeway to the right, inclusive, should go back direct upon Slann's and Bacon's Bridges, on the Ashley. Those of our left should cross Rantowles Creek at Rantowles Bridge or at Lowndes', if the military bridge here has been completed. Thence, either by Bee's Ferry or through the city, to the eastern bank of the Ashley, and take position for the defense of that river. The Ashley River takes its rise in an impassable swamp, known as the Great Cypress, which runs from near

Ridgeville, on the South Carolina Railroad, in a southwesterly direction for 10 or 15 miles. From where the river leaves this swamp (say a mile above Slann's Bridge) to a mile below Bacon's Bridge, the river runs through a limestone bed, is on an average not 30 yards wide, is fordable anywhere, and has a comparatively dry and narrow swamp, lying chiefly on the west side. The eastern side is quite precipitous for the low country, and is strengthened by field works. The distance between Slann's and Bacon's Bridges is about 3 miles. From where the river ceases to be fordable down to Bee's Ferry, it may at different points readily be crossed by pontoon bridges.

Our third and last line of defense, therefore, in the field is from Bee's Ferry to Slann's Bridge. We should fight *à l'outrance* on this line. A disaster here would be ruin to our adversary, and if we were unfortunate, our lines of retreat are open down the Neck into the city, and any portion of our forces cut off from this route by the enemy's forcing a passage low down the Ashley, can make its way into the city by crossing the headwaters of Cooper River and going down its east bank.

The Second Military District is absolutely without resources for subsisting an army in the field. A large depot of provisions, at least ten days' rations, will be needed at Adams Run, as much behind the Caw Caw, and twice as much at Summerville, behind the Ashley.

The following maps and papers are at Adams Run, in charge of the district commander, and copies have also heretofore been furnished department headquarters.

1. A very accurate general map of the Second Military District.
2. Separate and enlarged maps of the defenses of White Point, King's Creek fortifications, Simmons' Landing, and other fortified localities.
3. A memoir upon the defense of the Second District.
4. A very accurate (enlarged) map of the country between Bacon's and Slann's Bridges, showing clearings, forests, &c.
5. Report on the roads, &c., from this position across the headwaters of Cooper River around to Charleston.

I am, captain, very respectfully,

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DISTRICTS OF MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA,

*Lake City, October 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff, Charleston:*

GENERAL: The five companies of the Second Florida Cavalry, serving in the District of Middle Florida, have been divided under orders from Brigadier-General Cobb, the old companies being reduced to the maximum allowed by the act of Congress approved April 16, 1862, General Orders, No. 82, series 1862, the surplus being formed into new companies.

I respectfully ask authority from the commanding general to reduce the cavalry companies serving in this district to 80, rank and file, the remaining men to be formed into new companies, and the most competent senior first and second lieutenants in the old companies to be placed in the new companies as captains and first lieutenants. The companies to elect their second lieutenants, subject to the

approval of the examining board. Three companies can be organized in this way, and the change will make the cavalry force of this district more efficient, and more in accordance with the law on the strength of companies.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 10, 1863.*

In view of the interests of the service, I should not hesitate to grant Brigadier-General Finegan's application, and direct him to reduce all the companies of cavalry in his command to the maximum standard authorized by law, assigning the surplus (to such companies of their selection) to fill up companies that were below it, and any further surplus to be formed into new companies; but I am prevented from doing this by Paragraph II, General Orders, No. 125, current series, which says no such authority exists in me.

Finding companies in the service twice as large as the maximum strength prescribed by law, I believed, and still believe, it was my duty to reduce them to the maximum, and give the surplus a legal organization, and I found ample authority therefor. Besides, this action was invariably in the past twelve months submitted for final sanction of the War Department without a single objection. Of course, however, after the order in question was received, my authority was limited, and such divisions will not be attempted. But that such divisions should still be made in some cases, it is my duty to represent to the War Department, and to submit that such subdivisions of companies of organizations in existence on the 16th of April, 1862, do not make companies (within the meaning and spirit of the law of the 16th of April, 1862) which may not be filled up by conscripts, being formed of men in service at the time and remaining a part of an organization then in existence. For example: The Charleston Battalion consisted of six companies on the 16th of April, 1862. Some months ago it appeared that one of the companies had been recruited some time previously, by the selection of it by conscripts, as they had a right to do, to about 200 men. All above 125 were cut off, and a seventh company was formed, which remains a part of the Charleston Battalion, and as much, I believe, a part of the original battalion organization as any company in it.

I hope the War Department will at least allow me to do what General Finegan recommends.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*October 15, 1863.*

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

C. H. LEE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*



[Third indorsement.]

OCTOBER 17, 1863.

## ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

The surplus beyond the maximum must volunteer, or be assigned to fill up other depleted organizations under the operation of the conscript law.

So order.

J. A. S. [SEDDON],  
*Secretary of War.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 202. } *Charleston, S. C., October 5, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. Brig. Gen. G. T. Anderson will report to Lieutenant-General Longstreet, Army of the Tennessee, with his brigade, with as little delay as possible.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 237. } *Richmond, Va., October 6, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

XXII. Brig. Gen. W. M. Gardner is relieved from assignment\* in Special Orders, No. 223, Paragraph XXVI, and will proceed to Quincy, Fla., and assume command of Department of West Florida, lately held by Major-General Cobb.†

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, Va., October 7, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: From information received from General Whiting, as well as from general inferences of what may be the policy of the enemy, that vigilant commander is apprehensive that a portion of the forces now assailing Charleston may be suddenly diverted and thrown in attack on Wilmington. He dreads an attack, even by the iron-clads, from the sea much less than a descent in force on some exposed point on the coast and an attack in reverse.

These apprehensions may prove unfounded; but as the enemy may well despair of triumphing in a land attack on your strong defenses, it may be that he will seek to cover his failure by an attempt

\* To a Georgia brigade, in Stevenson's division.

† Cobb's command had been the District of Middle Florida.

at a *coup de main* elsewhere. It behooves, therefore, the Department that such arrangements as circumstances allow should be adopted to guard against the contingency of an attack on Wilmington. General Whiting has, therefore, been provided with Martin's brigade, and, in addition, has been instructed, in the event of certain intelligence being received of any contemplated land attack on him, to call on you for the prompt return of Clingman's brigade to him.

I have to request that, as far as may be practicable without disturbing your plans of defense, you hold Clingman's brigade so prepared that on such call it may be thrown rapidly to Wilmington, and that in the event of General Whiting's making the requisition, it may be sent to his re-enforcement without delay. He will be cautioned not to make the demand unless satisfied that the enemy's forces are being withdrawn from before Charleston for attack on him.

Very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. DABNEY H. MAURY,  
*Mobile, Ala. :*

Steam torpedo cigar-boat attacked Ironsides. Torpedo exploded at right time, but no damage is apparent; charge too small and too near surface of water.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: Mr. W. H. Seward, United States Secretary of State, in a circular of the 12th August last, addressed to his diplomatic agents abroad, says, relative to the defeat of the enemy's iron-clads in their attack of Fort Sumter, that—

An attack by the fleet made on the 7th day of April last upon the forts and batteries which defend the harbor, failed because the rope obstructions in the channel fouled the screws of the iron-clads and compelled them to retire, after passing through the fire of the batteries.

Those vessels bore the fire of the forts, although some defects of construction were revealed by the injuries they received. The crews passed through an unexampled cannonade with singular impunity. Not one life was lost on board of a monitor.

I desire you, as commander of the military district, and Colonels Rhett and Butler, commanding, respectively, Fort Sumter and the batteries on Sullivan's Island at that time, to inform me whether the statement of Mr. Seward is correct, that the attack of the 7th of April last failed, after the iron-clads had passed the fire of our batteries, for the reason given by him, and whether the enemy met with no loss on that occasion.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

October 7, 1863.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,

*Commanding near Chattanooga, Tenn. :*

DEAR GENERAL: I have just been informed, from Richmond, that the Army of Virginia is about to take the offensive again, to prevent Meade from re-enforcing Rosecrans, thus repeating, to a certain extent, the campaign of last July into Pennsylvania, which did not save Middle Tennessee and the Mississippi Valley.

You must, no doubt, recollect what I wrote on the subject to General Johnston on the 15th of May last, to endeavor to prevent that offensive campaign, which, I thought, would not effect the object in view.

I now address you on my views on the reported intentions of General Lee, or the War Department, to see if our small available means cannot be used to a better purpose.

It is evident to my mind that, admitting Lee's movement can prevent Meade from re-enforcing Rosecrans and drive the former across the Potomac, Lee cannot prevent Rosecrans from being re-enforced by about 40,000 or 50,000 men from Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Missouri, and the Mississippi Valley in about one month's time; hence, admitting that Rosecrans has now about your own supposed effective force, say 60,000 men of all arms, he will then have about 110,000 men against 60,000.

War being a contest of "masses against fractions," all other things being equal, you would certainly be defeated; then either you must be re-enforced from Johnston's or Lee's army, or Middle Georgia would be lost, and the Confederacy, now cut in two, would then be cut in three. Meanwhile, Meade, having been re-enforced by the new levies of the enemy, and taking his time to organize and discipline them, would retake the offensive, and Lee would be driven back toward Richmond, admitting that his supplies would enable him to maintain his army that long on the south side of the Potomac; or a large army might be concentrated here, and having taken this place and marched into the interior, toward Augusta, the Confederacy would again be subdivided; or, should the enemy find it impossible or too tedious to take Charleston, he might concentrate his forces again on the coast of North Carolina, and, marching to Raleigh or Weldon, would cut off all our present communications with Virginia.

The question now arises, can these calamities be avoided, and in what way? If my opinion, for once, could be listened to, I would say, again act entirely on the defensive in Virginia, send you immediately 25,000 men from Lee's army, 5,000 or 10,000 more from Johnston's forces to enable you to take the offensive forthwith and cross the Tennessee, to crush Rosecrans before he can be re-enforced to any large extent from any quarter; then you could attack and defeat the enemy's re-enforcements in detail before they could be concentrated into a strong army. In the meantime, Lee, if necessary, could fall back within the lines around Richmond, until a part of your army could be sent to his relief. I fear any other plan will, sooner or later, end in our final destruction in detail.

Should you approve of this plan, can you not address it as your own to the War Department, in the hope of its being adopted? What I desire is our success. I care not who gets the credit for it. Our

resources are fast getting exhausted. Our people, I fear, are getting disheartened, for they can see no bright spot in the horizon to revive their drooping hopes after the patriotic sacrifices they have made in this terrible contest.

Let us, then, unite all our efforts in a last deadly struggle, and, with God's help, we shall yet triumph.

I regret that I have not time to pay you a short visit to present you my views more fully, and to discuss with you our future operations.

Wishing you ample success, I remain, sincerely, your friend,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general desires your immediate attention to the following matters:

The defective 32-pounder rifled gun at Fort Moultrie, ordered some time ago to be sent to the city for re-rifling, is still in its place. Please order it to be at once dismounted, and the directions concerning it executed.

The 11-inch gun in Battery Ramsay requires refitting of the trunnion plate, which is now too tight. Please have it remedied at once.

The firing upon the enemy on Morris Island should be reduced to not over 100 shots or shells in twenty-four hours from all our batteries, on ordinary occasions. You will please establish the ratio of shots per battery. Ordinarily our batteries should fire only at visible groups of the enemy.

One 32-pounder smooth-bore, now dismounted in Redoubt No. 1, and three 32-pounder smooth-bore guns on water face of Fort Pemberton, will be transferred forthwith to the new lines, as shall be determined by the chiefs of artillery and engineers.

Orders for the removal of guns from any battery will be communicated to the officer commanding the battery and to the commander of the sub-district, before the execution of the order.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS, SULLIVAN'S ISLAND,  
*Battery Marshall, October 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor, very respectfully, to submit, for your consideration, the following memoranda for the organization of the cavalry now stationed in the District of Georgia, which, I feel confident, will contribute greatly to promote their efficiency and *esprit de corps*:

There are now stationed in the District of Georgia, under the command of Brigadier-General Mercer, the Fourth Regiment of Georgia Cavalry, Colonel Clinch; the Fifth Regiment of Georgia Cavalry, Col. R. H. Anderson; Lieutenant-Colonel Millen's battalion of six companies, Maj. E. C. Anderson's battalion of three companies, and an independent squadron, under Captain McAllister; making in all thirty-one companies, with an aggregate of at least 2,500.

I very respectfully suggest that the above organizations be brigaded, and that an energetic and competent cavalry officer be appointed brigadier-general, and assigned to the command of all this cavalry.

The advantages gained by so doing will be to secure uniformity of drill, to improve the discipline, to reduce the variety of armament, to secure speedily good and uniform equipments for the different commands, which are now, with the exception of those of the Fifth Georgia Cavalry, varied and miserable, and which can be, with very little difficulty, obtained at the different arsenals in Georgia by an energetic head, well acquainted with all the wants and necessities of cavalry. In short, to mold excellent material into a most efficient brigade of cavalry, to employ as the "eye" of General Beauregard's army, should he ever be compelled to retire from the line of seaboard.

As these commands now are, should necessity compel you to mass them to-morrow, and to call them into action as a brigade, you would find them totally inefficient, for the following reasons: No two commands are drilled alike, their internal administration is entirely different, their discipline in some cases loose and irregular, their armament varied, and their equipments, in the majority of the commands, miserable. I verily believe that most of the commands could not march to-morrow from Savannah to Charleston without having 50 per cent. of their horses unfit for service on account of sore backs, which is to be attributed to poor saddles, bad grooming, and to gross inattention and ignorance as to the proper manner of saddling the horses.

The brigading of the cavalry under an efficient head would remedy to a great extent all of these defects, and would also improve vastly the system of picket duty, which they are now performing in a loose and careless manner, to the neglect of drill and all other training.

Should the commanding general see fit to promote me to the command of the Georgia cavalry, I feel confident of my ability to achieve the improvements I suggest, and to present to him, in the course of a few months, a brigade of cavalry that he will be able to depend upon under any and all circumstances.

Respectfully requesting your early and favorable consideration, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,  
*Colonel Fifth Regiment Georgia Cavalry.*

---

HDQRS. DIST. OF MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA,  
*Lake City, October 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I respectfully submit herewith, for the consideration of the commanding general, letters from E. E. Blackburn, Confed-

erate States marshal, and Judge John C. McGehee, in relation to deserters in Taylor County and its vicinity. Immediately on receipt of the letter from department headquarters, authorizing a general amnesty to be granted to deserters, and that they be allowed to join organizations in Florida not exceeding 4 in any one company, I sent Confederate States Marshal E. E. Blackburn, and Captain Bird, of the Second Battalion Infantry, to confer with the ringleaders, and, if possible, induce them to return to their duty. They were unsuccessful in their efforts to obtain an interview.

The deserters in question are located in the Middle District, in a large and difficult swamp on the coast, and have increased so much in number and boldness as to endanger the peace and safety of the neighborhood, and unless promptly arrested will prove demoralizing to the service. They are not confined to deserters from the troops serving in the Middle District, but are supposed to embrace many from the armies of Virginia and Tennessee. I am led to believe that they have communication with the enemy on the coast, from whom they receive aid and comfort. If approved by the commanding general, I will order a discreet officer, with a sufficient number of men to prevent effectual resistance, to proceed to the section of country infested by these deserters and station them there sufficiently long to arrest the gang.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

MONTICELLO, FLA., *October 5, 1863.*  
General JOSEPH FINEGAN, *Lake City, Fla.:*

SIR: In compliance with your request, Capt. P. B. Bird and myself, on Monday, the 28th ultimo, proceeded to the neighborhood of the Cokers. On Tuesday evening, we saw their brother-in-law (James Moody), informed him of our business, requested him to procure an interview between us and the Cokers; that we would meet them at Hampton Springs, on Thursday of that week. Moody promised to procure the interview, if possible.

We went to the Springs, and remained until Friday morning. They did not meet us. We then returned to this place. I am now satisfied that they do not intend to come out of the woods. I think we have troops enough in Florida to hunt up all such fellows. I think the sooner it is done the better for the good of the service and the country at large.

To operate against the deserters in that swamp, you will want a company of men to go in small boats, one party down the Finhollo-way, the other down the Spring Warrior. Let them coast around until they meet, search out all the creeks and inlets, capture or destroy their small boats and fishing smack (I understand they have a fishing smack, besides a number of small boats). Those who go by water should go in advance of those who may go as infantry in the swamp, so as to cut off their retreat by water before they take the alarm. There should be a cavalry force to scour the country between the two creeks named (12 miles apart), to prevent their escape from that swamp into some other. These boats might be made in the interior and carried down in the place of wagon-bodies, and their

provision and forage could be taken in them. Certain families in that country who have intercourse with these men should be moved far back into the interior, beyond the borders of Florida. I think that if this course is pursued they may be got out.

I have only spoken of one set of deserters—the Cokers and their followers. It is said that there are other parties in Taylor and La Fayette, but not so hard to get at, perhaps, as the Cokers. I give these views for what they are worth. I do not intend to dictate. You may doubtless devise a much better plan than the one suggested by me.

Yours, very respectfully,

E. E. BLACKBURN,  
*Marshal.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

MADISON, *October 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN :

DEAR SIR : Several gentlemen have consulted to-day in reference to the proper course to be taken to check the accumulation of deserters in Taylor County. We have been informed that disloyalty is very general in that county, and they are not disposed to disguise their sentiments. It was deemed proper to address you, as the commander of this department; and I suggest that you send a sufficient detachment to make the necessary arrests, if deemed proper. A detachment, under a discreet officer, who would be advised personally before acting, in our judgment, would be a safe course.

I think from what I can learn that the immunity enjoyed by the deserters is producing a very bad effect; and if not checked soon, will be difficult to deal with. I write this at the request of some of our good citizens.

I am, very truly, yours,

JOHN C. McGEHEE.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October 8, 1863—1 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

But one hundred and forty-five ambulances in whole department, which are in constant use with troops and hospitals for my command and General Bragg's wounded, at Augusta, Macon, &c. Location of my troops at this season is very unhealthy. Anderson's and Wise's brigades arrived lately without any transportation whatsoever. Anderson left yesterday with five ambulances. Nearly 4,000 negroes working on fortifications of First District cannot be supplied with any. I await further orders.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, *October 8, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff :*

GENERAL : Some few weeks since I commenced making preparations for making torpedoes, with the object of destroying some of the enemy's vessels. My attention was directed to the Ironsides or

one of the monitors. I made known my plans to Captain Mickler, who agreed to go and take his men. The attempt of Lieutenant Glassell on the Ironsides has frustrated all our plans in that quarter. So the only feasible chance, if any, is to go outside and attempt the destruction of one of the blockading vessels. With that view, I have spoken to Captain Gray to put three of his sensitive tubes in each of my torpedoes.

The men of Captain Mickler's company, 12 in number, are willing to go with the lieutenant and myself. I telegraphed to Captain Mickler to be here by Saturday, if he was well enough; his coming is not certain.

The greatest difficulty has been the boats; Major Pringle has two that were ordered to be sent to Fort Sumter; they are the only ones I know that will answer the purpose. If I could get the use of them for the night, they could be returned.

The plan now is this: To have two torpedoes, each containing 150 pounds of rifle powder, connected by a rope 300 feet long, floated by corks; the torpedo to be sunk 8 feet and floated so by a buoy. In approaching a vessel, they are not to be let go until very near, and, almost to a certainty, the rope will cross the anchor chain. The tide forces the torpedoes against the vessel with force enough to explode the sensitive tubes. I have a pilot to take the boats over the bar; go out to sea on ebb tide, returning on flood; take the first opportunity. Saturday night or Sunday will be the best time. After that the flood tide makes too late in the morning, and there would be no favorable time until the next moon.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. PLINY BRYAN,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Indorsement.]

OCTOBER 8, 1863.

Approved. Issue necessary orders.

G. T. B. [BEAUREGARD],  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
*Quincy, October 8, 1863.*

Maj. LAMAR COBB, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I desire to call the attention of the brigadier-general commanding to the present condition of the people of Apalachicola, and to the probable distress which will result to them from closing up Moccasin Creek, as represented in the accompanying letter from Mr. Thomas Orman,\* a citizen of that place. The statements which he makes are substantiated by other information which I have received, and I earnestly ask, for this matter, such consideration as it seems to demand. In connection with this, I feel it to be my duty to state that from my knowledge of the river as far as Fort Gadsden, and from personal observation of that portion at which the obstructions are placed, I do not believe that the closing of Moccasin Creek will add materially to its defense. Virginia River is closed only by drift-wood and fallen timber, and at high stages of the water Gum Swamp will afford a ready passage for launches.

\* See p. 389.



These facts, together with the insufficiency of the batteries at the obstructions, led me some months ago to suggest that a force be stationed at Fort Gadsden, an eligible point, 25 miles below the obstructions, and the erection at that place of a work capable of mounting two 24-pounders and two 18-pounders, which could readily be spared for that purpose from Hammock Landing and from the obstructions. As the enemy can only ascend in launches, I consider this arrangement as affording greater protection to the river than the obstructions themselves, while we rescue from the enemy 25 miles of the river and bordering country, which, without this, is entirely in their possession. These suggestions were approved by General Cobb, and the first carried into effect, and I know that he intended adopting the last had he not been relieved from duty in this district. I desire respectfully to urge the adoption now of these measures, but for the purposes of communication and supplies, it will be necessary to keep open either Moccasin Creek or Virginia River.

During the winter season it will, of course, be impossible to supply troops, stationed below obstructions, by land.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. J. MAGILL,  
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
James Island, October 9, 1863.

The removal of the five guns *en barbette* for new lines has been already prescribed by chief of artillery, and is nearly carried out. One is from Secessionville (8-inch shell gun), one 32-pounder dismounted (lying in Redoubt No. 1), and three 32-pounders from Fort Pemberton (on water side).

Gun.	Where from.	Where to.	Remarks.
8-inch sea-coast howitzer.	Fort Pemberton .....	Left face, No. 2....	This gun is now <i>en barbette</i> , but a siege-carriage, called for by me, is ready for it in Charleston.
8-inch sea-coast howitzer.	Redan No. 6, east lines .....	Right salient, No. 4.	
24-pounder .....	Battery Haskell .....	Left face, No. 4....	The damaged 24-pounder siege in redoubt at bend of west lines, will be given Major Manigault for this gun. Lieut. W. W. Legaré will be careful that the ammunition now with the gun and no other, is sent with it to Major Manigault, for the cartridges are only 4-pound cartridges.
24-pounder . . . .	Redan No. 5, Royal's .....	Right face, No. 4 ..	
24-pounder .....	First lunette to the right of Holmes' house, west lines.	Front face, No. 8 ..	
24-pounder .....	Lunette at bend of west lines, fronting New Town Cut Bridge.	Front face, No. 8 ..	This gun wants an elevating screw.
24-pounder .....	Gun No. 9, position No. 6, west lines, to the right of road leading to New Town Cut Bridge.	Right flank, No. 2..	Position marked down for 24-pounder on left flank of No. 1 has been omitted in the work.
24-pounder .....	Gun No. 15, position No. 11, redan between west lines and Fort Pemberton, nearest the lines.	Front face, No. 1 ..	
24-pounder .....	Redan nearest Fort Pemberton, gun No. 17, position No. 13.	Front face, No. 1 ..	This gun is <i>en barbette</i> . A siege carriage from those at the arsenal must be obtained at once for it.

Gun.	Where from.	Where to.	Remarks.
18-pounder .....	Left-hand gun, Redoubt No. 4, east lines.	Left flank, No. 3 ..	These guns are to be rifled and banded; until they are they will be in these positions. Whenever moved to be rifled and banded other guns will be substituted for them.
18-pounder .....	Left-hand gun, Redoubt No. 5, east lines.	Right face, No. 3 ..	The second of these guns, when rifled and banded, goes to the Upper Stono.
18-pounder .....	Gun No. 1, position No. 1, west lines, to the right of the bridge.	Front face, No. 3 ..	When one of the 18-pounders named above is rifled, this gun will exchange positions with it.
12-pounder rifled	Redan No. 5, Royal's .....	Left salient, No. 1 ..	This gun is to be banded. When removed for that purpose another one will be substituted for it.
12-pounder (not yet banded).	Redan No. 5, Royal's .....	Left face, No. 1 ....	
12-pounder .....	Gun No. 18, position No. 9, west lines.	Right face, No. 1 ..	This gun is situated to the right of a path about the center of west lines, to the right of some iron 6-pounders (field pieces).

The above is the removal of guns (prescribed for Lieut. W. W. Legaré) from the old to the new lines, to be effected in one day, whenever he receives the order therefor.

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,

*Col., and Chief of Artillery, Comdg. Art. on James Island.*

NOTE.—It is worthy of notice that the disposition of these guns still leaves every redan and redoubt on eastern lines armed, with the exception of the two on the extreme right (Royal's), which could be armed with spare guns (8-inch sea-coast howitzers, &c., under Major Manigault); that the 32-pounders on that line remain intact; that there are still two spare 32-pounders at Fort Pemberton and two on west lines, besides other guns on the latter, which, if placed on works behind New Town Cut, would make a complete double line of defense for the east of James Island, cutting off by a double line all approach to the harbor, or to the western side of the island.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,

*James Island, October 10, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded, for the information of the commanding general.

A comparison between the within and the report of the Board will show that after the arming of new lines and those in Saint Andrew's, as recommended by the latter, there will still remain a sufficiency of guns to arm powerful works on John's Island, or on the approach to Saint Andrew's by the Second Military District.

When Battery Haskell is provided with 42-pounder carronades, the rebored bronze 18-pounders and the 24-pounder howitzers, some of the valuable siege guns, now there, and others due us, will also be available for new works or for strengthening those already constructed. The requisite siege-carriages for guns now *en barbette* have been called for some time since from the Chief of Ordnance, by the undersigned.

The note on the within is made, not as a suggestion, but as exhibiting our resources for land defense and the advantages of the construction of new lines.

With a numerous field artillery of Napoleon 12-pounder guns another line of defense can soon be made at any point. On John's Island this line might be very valuable, either by itself or in advance of stronger works resting on the Stono.

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,  
Col., and Chief of Artillery, Comdg. Art. on James Island.

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, October 12, 1863.

Respectfully referred for remarks of General Gilmer, second in command.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
Chief of Staff.

[Third indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., October 14, 1863.

When the guns for the new lines have been placed in position, the remainder can remain where they are, until assigned to other works. The question of a line of defense is one for future consideration.

J. F. GILMER,  
Major-General, and Second in Command.

*Western lines.*

No. of—		Kind of ordnance.	Remarks.
Bat- tery.	Gun.		
1	1	18-pounder* .....	Smooth-bore, siege.
	2	18-pounder* .....	Do.
2	3	24-pounder howitzer .....	Smooth-bore, field, Austrian.
	4	24-pounder-howitzer .....	Do.
3	5	24-pounder* .....	Siege, right of Holmes' house (first lunette).
	6	24-pounder howitzer* .....	Smooth-bore, siege.
4	7	32-pounder, naval .....	Smooth-bore, naval, on barbette carriage.
	8	24-pounder* .....	Smooth-bore, siege, damaged.
5	9	12-pounder .....	Smooth-bore, siege.
	10	24-pounder howitzer .....	Do.
6	11	6-pounder .....	Smooth-bore, field, Austrian.
	12	6-pounder .....	Smooth-bore, field.
7	13	6-pounder .....	Do.
	14	12-pounder* .....	Smooth-bore.
8	15	12-pounder .....	Smooth-bore, siege.
	16	24-pounder* .....	Do.
9	17	32-pounder .....	Smooth-bore, naval.
	18	24-pounder* .....	Smooth-bore, on barbette carriage.

Only the guns marked with an asterisk (\*) will go to the new lines, James Island.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA,  
No. 846. } Lake City, October 9, 1863.

Capt. J. C. Chambers will reoccupy Bay Port with his command immediately, and will hold the place at all hazards until relieved.

By order of Colonel Thomas:

J. R. FINEGAN,  
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Diagram illustrating the layout of a Redoubt No. 1 position, showing various armaments and sight lines:

- Redoubt No. 1:** The central position, marked with a cross (+).
- Armaments:**
  - 8 in. S.W. Gun on Carriage (top left)
  - 30 Barbette (top left)
  - 30 Barbette (top right)
  - 30 Barbette (bottom left)
  - 30 Barbette (bottom right)
  - 12 Siege S. B. (bottom right)
  - 12 Siege (bottom right)
  - 24 Barbette (top left)
  - 24 Barbette (top right)
  - 24 Barbette (bottom left)
  - 24 Barbette (bottom right)
- Sight Lines:**
  - REDAN NO. 1 (top left)
  - REDAN NO. 2 (top right)
  - REDAN NO. 3 (bottom left)
  - REDAN NO. 4 (bottom right)
- Other Labels:**
  - REDAN NO. 5 (top left)
  - REDAN NO. 6 (top right)
  - REDAN NO. 7 (bottom left)
  - REDAN NO. 8 (bottom right)

Only the Guns marked \* will go to new lines James Island,  
 † This sg Pounder in Redoubt No. 1 not included in the action of the Board  
 might be advantageously transferred to some other work.



CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 10, 1863—5 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's batteries are apparently completed on Morris Island. They will probably soon open; mine will act henceforth on defense, to economize guns and ammunition. Ten-inch mortar shells are very much needed. New defensive lines on James Island will soon be ready.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HEADQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., October 10, 1863.

Major Col. A. L. RIVES,

*Actg. Chief of Engineer Bureau, Richmond, Va.:*

COLONEL: Herewith I send a letter to the honorable Secretary of War, in reference to the increased importance of making the Blue Mountain Railroad connection, now that we are deprived of any supply of coal or iron from the vicinity of Chattanooga. Is it possible to get iron for the 59 miles? The advantages of this connecting link have been so fully discussed, that I need not dwell on them here. The necessity for an increased supply of iron, coal, &c., is upon us. What can we do to get them from Middle and Northern Alabama? Confer with Colonel St. John, and advise jointly with the Secretary of War.

You will, as acting chief of the bureau, please to present to the Secretary of War, for promotion, the names embraced in my private letter (written a few days ago) and ask for early action. As to A. S. Jones' appointment, do not make the recommendation until you hear further from me. Cannot Captain Robinson, recently from Maryland, be appointed on the commission for collecting railroad iron? An efficient, well-tried officer should be assigned to the duty. If you did not receive my telegram in time to send two pedometers to Mrs. Gilmer, please to send them by first opportunity. We much need the 400 spades, 100 axes, and other tools last applied for. They have not yet been received.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, Chief of Engineer Bureau.*

[Inclosure.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., October 10, 1863.

Major JAMES A. SEDDON,

*War Department, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: Since the occupation of Chattanooga by the enemy we have longer access to the coal and iron in that vicinity, and the necessity is upon us to struggle for an increased supply from other sources. Middle and Northern Alabama afford both in large quantities, they can be gotten out. Want of transportation is the greatest difficulty.

Under existing circumstances, it becomes a serious question whether the Government should not do everything possible to complete the railroad connection between Rome, Ga., and Blue Mountain, Ala., with a view to securing two outlets from the mineral districts of Alabama. All the coal and iron from that section have now to be brought to Selma, and from that point sent by river to Montgomery, thence to West Point, where there is a break of gauge, before it can reach Atlanta, Macon, Augusta, or any other important work shops. This involves transshipment at Selma, at Montgomery, and again at West Point. The distance from Blue Mountain to Atlanta, via Selma, Montgomery, and West Point, is 405 miles, of which about 100 miles are on the Alabama River. From Blue Mountain to Atlanta, by Rome, the distance will be 139 miles, with no break of gauge or transshipment, if the 59 miles of connection can be finished.

The two things especially wanted by Judge Walker, the president of the Alabama and Georgia Railroad, are iron to lay the track and transportation of provisions from Southwestern Georgia and other points, to feed his hands. Can the Government aid him and meet the other pressing wants of the country and army? Fifty-nine miles of railroad iron will be difficult to obtain. The only sources of supply for so large an amount would seem to be the Florida railroads and the Mississippi Central. If the country can be held and the bridge rebuilt over the Pearl River at Jackson, a considerable quantity of iron could be obtained from the last-named road, to be used for the Blue Mountain connection, or for our much worn main lines of road.

This question should receive prompt and earnest attention from Colonel Garnett and the other member of the commission for collecting iron from railroads.

I will direct Lieutenant-Colonel Rives, Acting Chief of Engineer Bureau, to confer with Lieutenant-Colonel St. John, Chief of Niter and Mining Bureau, and, with him, to take such steps in the matter now presented as may be possible.

With high respect, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Chief of Engineer Bureau.*

---

SAVANNAH, October 10, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Richmond:*

Allow me to suggest, for your consideration, that many of the troops, especially Maj. E. C. Anderson's battalion of cavalry, south of this place, are already and are every day spreading a most injurious sentiment of disaffection for the war, and a large majority are believed to be willing for submission, in order to obtain peace. This feeling is fanned by demagogues, and extending to their counties, and may soon break forth into mutiny or desertion.

I am told that 1,000 to 1,500 of the conscripts from those lower counties have concentrated in the Okefinokee Swamp, and defy those sent to arrest them. It is not believed that this disaffection arises from any other cause than idleness, and it is notorious that those who have been most active and suffered most in this war, are the most resolute for its continuance till we gain independence. The same

ve service would cure these discontents and those sympathizers come, and I would respectfully suggest that they be sent into the immediately, and their places be filled by those who have borne heat and burden of the day. This suggestion ought to be made General Mercer. He admits the facts, but I fear he may not like remedy, which I would extend to all the corps, except Colonel Anderson's and Colonel Anderson's regiments.

Very respectfully,

G. B. LAMAR.

[First indorsement.]

OCTOBER 14, 1863.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL :

ad you not better call on General Mercer for a report as to the e of feeling here represented, and, if existing, for the suggestion remedy?

J. A. S. [SEDDON],  
*Secretary.*

[Second indorsement.]

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

respectfully referred to General Mercer, whose attention is called he indorsement of the Secretary of War and the suggestion of medy.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA,  
*Savannah, October 20, 1863.*

respectfully returned to Secretary of War.

r. Lamar's statements are denied *in toto*. In addition, I desire contradict emphatically the statement that "General Mercer admits the facts."

he troops composing this command are as loyal and patriotic as any portion of the Confederacy. There have been many absent without leave from this as from all our armies, but I am happy to that very many returned in consequence of the President's proclamation, and very many in consequence of vigorous measures adopted to enforce their return. The absentees have always plead dis in their families, and avowed every disposition to fight for their ntry. The only disaffection known to exist was in one company (Maj. E. C. Anderson's battalion, the Twenty-fourth Georgia, and was against their officers and not the cause. It was produced the deceit of the officers commanding the company before it ended the battalion, in making promises upon their enlistment to the which they had not the power to fulfill. The men of the company were excited by the intrigues of said ex-officers, and the excited iments of the men and their friends at home aggravated and ex-erated by said ex-officers to gratify private malice and produce ain political effects. The men themselves and their relatives and nds, in frequent letters to me, have assured me of their undying otion to the South. Major Anderson reports that almost all his ntees have returned voluntarily to his command.

H. W. MERCER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*



CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 12, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

Department letter of 7th instant is received. Clingman's brigade holds Sullivan's Island; Evans', Christ Church Parish; Hagood's and Colquitt's, James Island, and Wise's, rest of Saint Andrew's Parish. Anderson's has just left for Chattanooga. Not one regiment can be spared without jeopardizing safety of Charleston, but Clingman's brigade will be sent to General Whiting when called for, as instructed by War Department, unless otherwise ordered.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

RICHMOND, October 12, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C..*

General Lee telegraphs information of a scout, just received, that General Gillmore has been ordered to take Charleston at all hazards, and, failing in this, to make a flank movement to seize Branchville. He adds, this does not look like a probable movement, but may indicate some early intended action against Charleston.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 12, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

Dispatch communicating information from General Lee agrees more with indications of enemy's plans and purposes vigilantly observed here than the apprehensions of General Whiting of an attack on Wilmington, indicated in your letter of the 7th instant, received this evening. Therefore hope Martin's brigade will be placed subject to my call.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 12, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Comdg. District of East Florida, Lake City, Fla.:*

GENERAL: In reply to your letter of the 7th instant, I am instructed to say that you are authorized and directed to employ all the force at your disposition, if necessary, to capture, or slay and destroy, the deserters whom you report to be banded together in Taylor County, Fla., for the purpose of resisting authority.

If necessary, you are also authorized to call on the officer commanding in Middle Florida, for assistance.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, October 12, 1863.

Col. J. R. WADDY,

*Chief of Ordnance Department:*

COLONEL: In accordance with Special Orders, No. 24, dated 6th instant, I have inspected the following guns on the eastern lines, and submit the following report:

I beg leave to state, first, that I had great difficulty in finding the location of guns, as the redoubts or batteries are numbered by some from west to east and by others from east to west, and no sentinel on duty could inform me as to the number of his battery.

No. 1, on the schedule, is No. 2, at Royal's, commencing on the right of the line.

At Royal's there are three guns, two 12-pounders and one 24-pounder. One of these 12-pounders is rifled, and should be banded. The other two have severe lodgments, and are not fit for rifling. The 18-pounder is not in Battery No. 3, as stated, nor could I ascertain the number of the battery. It is, however, in charge of Lieutenant Raworth, of Lamar's artillery. The gun is old, scored in the bore by broken shot, and has a severe lodgment.

The two 32-pounders in Battery No. 2, from the east flank of eastern lines, are light-chambered heavy 32-pounders. These guns were never intended for the use of solid shot, excepting with reduced charges. One of these guns has four severe lodgments, and the other, three. They are, for these reasons, entirely unfit for rifling.

In this battery there is one long navy 32-pounder in good order, and would answer as a rifled piece.

At Fort Lamar, two 24-pounders, rifled, not banded; two also at Haig; one 12-pounder at Battery Palmer—all of which should be banded.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN G. BARNWELL,

*Major, Corps of Artillery, C. S. Army, Dept. Insp. Ord.*

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,

*Charleston, October 14, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded to department headquarters.

Approved.

I would suggest that the works on the lines be numbered 1, 2, 3, &c., from right to left, and that each battery be furnished with a sign board, showing its number.

I am of opinion that none of the guns on the lines should be rifled and banded but those recommended in this report.

J. R. WADDY,

*Chief of Ordnance.*

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., October 15, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to the chief of artillery, for his information and remarks.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*James Island, October 17, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

The within table of guns was not made out by me. I pointed out to Major Barnwell its inaccuracies, and put him in the way, when on his inspection, of finding the guns. I gave him the name of Lieutenant Raworth, and also of Captain Hunter, in charge of another 18-pounder to be inspected, and of which, I see, he makes no mention.

The Board proposed that the rifled guns on James Island and Saint Andrew's, not banded, should be banded as they are not regarded safe without. As to their soundness, it is naturally supposed that they would not have been rifled unless they were sound. Of course their inspection belongs to the parties banding them, or to the department having charge of having them banded.

The 18-pounders were proposed by me to be rifled and banded at the suggestion—and a good one—of Captain Harding, of the arsenal, for the reason that there were in his possession over 400 excellent projectiles for rifled guns of that caliber, and with the difficulty, often mentioned, of procuring rifled projectiles, it was an advantage well worth obtaining.

As to the numbering of the batteries, those on new lines have already been numbered from right to left. Those on the old eastern lines have been numbered—who by I do not know—a long time since, and from left to right. I am governed in the matter by the arrangement I have found.

Within is inclosed the diagram of eastern lines,\* from a rough draft of Lieut. W. W. Legaré, ordnance officer on James Island. The numeration is the one he follows, and, having been followed officially throughout, as far as I know, it would confuse matters to alter it now; besides, the lines are to be dismantled, with the exception of Redoubt No. 1, and it will make little difference then what their numbers were. The placing of sign boards to works would be advantageous.

I do not know why the particular 32-pounders mentioned in the within table are recommended to be banded and rifled. When the removal of guns to the new lines and Saint Andrew's is accomplished, there will be a number of surplus 32-pounders and 24-pounders. It will then be time, with a knowledge of their character and worthiness, which the ordnance office can acquire through its inspecting officers, to determine which and how many are desired by the commanding general to be banded and rifled.

The 18-pounder, mentioned by Major Barnwell, being old, is rather in its favor; these old guns are very good guns, notwithstanding, if sound. The rifled 12-pounder gun he mentions at Royal's is very old, but reported as a very good gun. It is one of those long 12-pounder English siege guns, recommended by me to the commanding general to be banded, which was then approved. I do not know what connection the 24-pounders, mentioned by Major Barnwell as being in the same work as this 12-pounder, at Royal's, have with the matter of rifling and banding, as they are not recommended by the Board for either. There is not another 18-pounder in position No. 1, west lines, to the right of the new bridge, which deserves being looked after as well as the one in charge of Captain Hunter, Redoubt No. 5, east lines, as per Lieutenant Legaré's diagram, herewith inclosed.\*

\* See p. 408.

to see if these guns might not be, if not as good as new, at least deserving of over 200 rounds apiece of good rifled projectiles, and which are so valuable, now that we have rifled batteries in depot, doing no service, with men and transportation for them, and all because, as officially stated, we cannot put aside the work going on at our shops and arsenals for the making of projectiles for them.

Rifled guns are wanted on new lines as well as smooth-bores.

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,

*Col., and Chief of Artillery, Comdg. Art. on James Island.*

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., September 18, 1863.*

List of guns on James Island for distribution recommended to be rifled and banded by Board of Officers called together by Paragraph VI, Special Orders, No. 179, dated September 10, 1863, to determine the armament of the new lines on James Island, and works on the Upper Stono.

No.	Caliber.	Position.	Remarks.
1	12-pounder	Battery No. 1 ...	To be banded.
1	18-pounder..	Battery No. 3 ..	To be rifled and banded.
2	24-pounders..	Fort Lamar .....	Now in position, and recommended to remain. To be banded.
1	18-pounder..	Battery Wilkes ..	To be rifled and banded.
2	24-pounders	Battery Haig ...	To be banded.
1	12-pounder..	Battery Palmer ..	Do.
2	32-pounders.	Battery No. 2 ....	To be rifled and banded.
2	32-pounders.	Battery No. 4 ....	Do.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

*October 13, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,

*Savannah, Ga.:*

District troops are intended also for defense of department, and those of department for defense of Confederacy. Circumstances control where they shall be located and by whom commanded.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

*October 14, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

*Secretary of War:*

SIR: I am now able, fully and satisfactorily, to comply with your request to make inquiries as to what Virginia troops have been sent here which had to be supplied with arms. I went yesterday to General Beauregard, in person, and asked whether Brigadier-General Ripley had made any representations to the War Department indorsed by him, General Beauregard, in respect to furnishing my brigade with arms. He replied that he had not; that General Ripley had nothing to do with my command, being my junior in rank; that it was Anderson's brigade which had been assigned to Ripley's sub-division of command, which was referred to. I went then to the office of his assistant adjutant-general; saw the indorsement and

an official statement of the deficiency of arms and accouterments in Anderson's brigade, to wit, 375 guns, 973 bayonets, 337 cartridge-boxes, 679 bayonet scabbards, 359 cap-pouches, 473 belts, 356 canteens, 542 haversacks, 153 gun-slings, 289 knapsacks, and 93 shoulder-straps.

But the guns, I was told, were not drawn, and the brigade departed for Chattanooga without them, as it was certain they could get arms there. This, I believe, completes the information.

The defenses around Charleston are being strengthened daily, and the enemy's works progress slowly under our shells, which are fired from two or three of our batteries day and night, at irregular intervals.

There are no signs of active operations or an advance by the enemy yet. They are strongly encamped on Folly and Cole's Islands with their land forces, and their fleet—some sixty heavy gunboats, transports, monitors, and the Ironsides—effectually seal the harbor from its mouth, in every channel, down to Light-House Inlet and the Edisto. I think every appearance indicates a slow and long siege of Charleston.

Rumor is that the Spanish and French consuls are assured that the city will not be shelled or fired upon. Our troops are comparatively healthy; all we want is clothing and tents before the winter rains come. I beg you to forward these according to Major Watkins' report.

Prices are much higher and supplies of every sort much scarcer than in Richmond.

I am very well, and, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Indorsements.]

OCTOBER 19, 1863.

#### ORDNANCE BUREAU:

Note the information given within of the guns, &c., required at Charleston for Anderson's brigade. Inform me of the supplies afforded the brigade as it passed through this city. I wish to see how this deficiency of arms occurred, whether they were lost on the way, and how.

J. A. S. [SEDDON],  
*Secretary.*

Respectfully referred to Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, for the information required by indorsement of Secretary of War.

Captain Pleasants is the ordnance officer of Hood's division, to which I think Anderson's brigade belongs.

J. GORGAS.

OCTOBER 21, 1863.

Respectfully returned to the Chief of Ordnance.

General Hood's division has been supplied with all the arms required by its ordnance officer. They were sent to Atlanta, Ga., by his direction. No requisition appears on file for Anderson's brigade.

W. LE ROY BROWN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 15, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adj. and Insp. Gen., C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: Other branches of the service are exporting cotton, for the purpose of paying for military supplies. I have, therefore, to request authority to direct my chief quartermaster to purchase and export cotton, to enable him to purchase shoes, blankets, cloth, and hardware; that is, tools for the services of this department.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[First indorsement.]

To Quartermaster-General, for report.

[Second indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, October 21, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War.

All the sea transportation at the command of this bureau is now being availed of to send out cotton, and procure in return quartermaster's supplies. This is done for the benefit of all the military departments, and I see no good to result from a partial arrangement, such as is proposed. It will not increase the resources of the bureau, and will lead to conflict and confusion.

A. R. LAWTON,  
*Quartermaster-General.*

[Third indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*October 26, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to General Beauregard.

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, October 29, 1863.*

I did not ask to employ any part of the sea transportation at the command of the Quartermaster-General, but simply for authority to purchase and send abroad cotton on private steamers, as I could have done advantageously, I am assured; and whatsoever I may have thus effected would have been a clear gain, in addition to the means at the command of the Quartermaster's Bureau.

A considerable number of the men of this command are without shoes and blankets. I hope the Quartermaster-General will either supply them himself or permit me an opportunity for supplying them.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Fifth indorsement.]

Referred by Assistant Secretary of War to Quartermaster-General.

[Sixth indorsement.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, November 12, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War.

The proposition, as last presented by General Beauregard, is not relieved of objection. This whole matter of sea transportation is at present under the control of Major Bayne, of the Ordnance Bureau. The facilities enjoyed by this department extend not only to certain vessels running on Government account, but to private vessels, which, under arrangements perfected by Major Bayne, devote a certain proportion of their freight room to Government account. Efforts are being constantly made to increase that room, and to remove the difficulties now in the way of the delivery at Wilmington of as much cotton as can be sent abroad on Government account. It is not practicable for any officer of the Government, acting independently, to export cotton without conflicting with the system now being established and impairing the control Major Bayne aims to acquire over private shipping.

Every effort will be made to supply the command of General Beauregard with blankets and shoes, but there are other commands in more exposed regions equally destitute. Before the port of Charleston was closed, this command enjoyed unusual facilities for supplying itself, and in October last, of the largest lot of blankets ever purchased in the Confederate States—some 10,000—nearly one-half were issued to it.

LARKIN SMITH,  
*Assistant Quartermaster-General, in Charge of Bureau.*CHARLESTON, S. C., *October 15, 1863.*Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Direct Anderson's entire regiment (cavalry) to march to Adams Run, to serve on John's Island. As much of Clinch's regiment to be brought up to replace regiment as you think best.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, October 15, 1863.*Capt. R. H. BARNWELL, *Charleston, S. C.:*

CAPTAIN: You will proceed without delay to George's Station, Branchville, or other convenient point on the South Carolina Railroad, and make a prompt examination of the approaches to the road from the south between Ridgeville and Midway, giving especial attention to the crossings of the Edisto River. The ground in the vicinity of each crossing, from Gioham's Ferry to railroad bridge, will be carefully observed, with a view to the location of works for their defense. If possible, positions should be selected on the left bank, or north side, of the river,

Two of the most important points to be guarded are the crossings at or near Tucker's, leading directly to Branchville and Raysor's, on the road from Walterborough to George's Station. Other points will be examined by you, viz, Appleby's Bridge, May's Ferry, Wiggins' Bluff, &c.

Before deciding upon positions to be occupied, you will get information from reliable sources as to the direct and cross communications south of the Edisto, and the practicability of obstructing or destroying such as may enable the enemy to turn points otherwise favorable to defense.

You will examine the ground in the vicinity of Branchville, noting carefully all the topographical features and the approaches from the south.

The works contemplated must be planned to resist cavalry, infantry, and light pieces of artillery.

You will receive instructions from Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer of the department, in reference to their construction.

Col. L. M. Hatch, who is familiar with the country, will accompany you, and, by his local knowledge, will be able to give you much assistance in making the rapid reconnaissance desired.

As soon as you have collected the information, as indicated in the foregoing instructions, you will report to me at Charleston, by telegraph, stating the point on the railroad where I can join you.

By order of Maj. Gen. J. F. Gilmer, second in command:

BENJ. GREEN,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, *October 15, 1863.*

Capt. A. N. TOUTANT BEAUREGARD, *Aide-de-Camp:*

CAPTAIN: Accompanying this note please find a hasty sketch\* of my device of cigar steamer for carrying spar torpedoes, which you would oblige me by submitting to the inspection of the general commanding. In several respects it varies from the original device, and I believe is far more effective. I have increased the size of the torpedo, and have given it greater submersion.

That a fleet of these little steamers is capable of destroying the enemy's iron-clads is not only my opinion, but the conviction of every naval officer with whom I have conversed. Commodore Tucker has informed me that the greatest anxiety to volunteer for this service has been expressed by the officers and men of his command.

I hope, if the Government will not act promptly, that I may be allowed to devote a portion of my attention to the carrying out of several private projects which have been proposed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, October 15, 1863.*

The general commanding would like much to have one dozen, at least, of these boats for the defense of the coast of his department,

\* Not found,



but the Government will not act in the matter until one success shall demonstrate the advantage of this new system of naval warfare.

Your application to devote a part of your time to the construction of such boats on private account will be approved, if sent up regularly through your commanding officers.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 211. } *Charleston, S. C., October 15, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

V. Brig. Gen. B. H. Robertson, Provisional Army, C. S., having reported for temporary duty in this department, is assigned to the command of the Second Military District of the State of South Carolina, and is authorized to proceed to Richmond to arrange his staff.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*October 16, 1863—7 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Enemy still fortifying Morris and Folly Islands. Is Clingman's brigade still to obey call of General Whiting? If so, safety of Sullivan's Island and its batteries will be much endangered. Please answer.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*October 16, 1863—7 p. m.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C. :*

Enemy still fortifying on Morris and Folly Islands. No change visible in his dispositions, except sending two regiments to guard Port Royal, no doubt fearing an attack there from me.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Columbia, October 17, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD :

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose the within copy of a resolution of the General Assembly, which I commend to your early and favorable consideration.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosure.]

The committee on the military, to whom was referred the petition of sundry members of the First Regiment of State Troops, praying that the poor of said regiment be relieved from service until they can gather their crops, respectfully report that they have considered the same, and would recommend the following resolution :

*Resolved*, That His Excellency the Governor be requested to confer with the commanding general and request that, as far as the public exigencies will permit, furloughs be granted to the poor of the five regiments of State troops, for the purpose of gathering their crops and sowing their wheat.

J. H. WILLIAMS,  
*Chairman.*

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, *Sept. 29, 1863.*

*Resolved*, That the House do agree to the report.

*Ordered*, That it be sent to the Senate.

By order :

JOHN T. SLOAN,  
*Clerk House of Representatives.*

IN THE SENATE, *September 29, 1863.*

*Resolved*, That the Senate do concur in the report.

*Ordered*, That it be returned to the House of Representatives.

By order :

WM. E. MARTIN,  
*Clerk Senate.*

---

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
*Columbia, October 17, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD :

GENERAL : I have the honor to inclose the within copy of a resolution of the General Assembly, which I commend to your early and favorable consideration.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosure.]

*Resolved*, That the exposed position of the upper districts of South Carolina demands that every effort be made to guard against raids from the enemy.

*Resolved*, That His Excellency the Governor be requested to communicate with the commanding general of this department, and with the Secretary of War, and urge upon them that at least one regiment of infantry and a squadron of cavalry, with one or more pieces of artillery, be placed within convenient distance of the gaps of the mountains by which this State may be entered from Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, *Sept. 29, 1863.*

*Resolved*, That the House do agree to the resolutions.

*Ordered*, That they be sent to the Senate for concurrence.

By order :

JOHN T. SLOAN,  
*Clerk House of Representatives.*

IN THE SENATE,  
September 29, 1863.

*Resolved*, That the Senate do concur in the resolutions.

*Ordered*, That they be returned to the House of Representatives.

By order :

WM. E. MARTIN,  
*Clerk Senate.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }      HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 212.      }      *Charleston, S. C., October 17, 1863.*  
\*                    \*                    \*                    \*                    \*                    \*

II. Brig. Gen. R. E. Colston, having reported for temporary service in this department, is assigned to duty in the District of Georgia, and will report to Brigadier-General Mercer, commanding.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, October 18, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

Is Clingman's brigade specially important to you, or does the possible withdrawal of so much force excite your apprehension? If the former, on General Whiting's call, you can substitute another equal force; for the latter, considering the relative forces of the enemy and your own, I cannot perceive adequate cause.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*October 18, 1863—8 p. m.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va. :*

Enemy will only attempt in force movement reported by General Lee's scout. In that event, I have not troops enough here to prevent him and to guard defensive lines in vicinity of Charleston, which might be penetrated by a comparatively small force. I give no preference to Clingman's brigade. I referred to number of troops General Whiting might call for.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER,  
*Charleston, October 18, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff :*

GENERAL: In reply to the representations of Colonel Magill, commanding the District of Middle Florida, and Thomas Orman, esq., a citizen of Apalachicola, as to the effect of closing Moccasin Creek, and thus stopping the navigation of the Apalachicola River, I have the honor to submit, for the information of the commanding general,

the accompanying tracing of a map of that river,\* showing the position of our batteries and the obstructions.

From this sketch, it is evident that if Moccasin Creek is not obstructed, the batteries and obstructions of the Apalachicola will prove useless for purposes of defense, and a mere waste of time and material and money. To the charge that these batteries and obstructions do not fulfill the objects in view, owing to the existence of a route by which they may be avoided, I have the honor to submit in reply, the following extract from the report of Captain Moreno, chief engineer, State of Florida, dated August 11, 1863:

The sketch of the river, made from the deck of a steamboat, will show the passage through Moccasin Creek and that through the sluices of Free Trader's Bend. There is another and a much longer route through Gum Swamp, but at this stage of the water a small open boat can hardly pass through it, and it would take a great deal of work to take a steamboat through it in a freshet. This swamp is 6 miles long.

The suggestion of Colonel Magill, to build a battery at Fort Gadsden, it appears, was once entertained by Captain Moreno, from the following extract from his letter:

I once thought of placing guns at Fort Gadsden, 28 miles below, but the caliber of our largest (32-pounders) is so small, and the range down the river so long, that we may be shelled out of our works without being able to reach the enemy with our shot.

The objections to removing the guns from Batteries Cobb and Gilmer to the works at Hammock Landing are, that it exposes so much more of the country to the inroads of the enemy, and weakens by so much our means of defense of the rich counties lying between the Flint and Chattahoochee Rivers. In the defense of the water courses of this department, it is impossible to reconcile the various antagonistic interests which lie along their banks, yet every effort has been made to consult, as far as compatible with the public service, the interests of the inhabitants of the river banks. Captain Moreno, has, after long and patient examinations of the whole subject, selected certain points as affording the best means of defense of that portion of the department intrusted to his charge, and I do not think his plans should be altered, and works which have been built at considerable expense be abandoned, without the assurance of greater gain to the public service than is set forth in the communications of Colonel Magill and Mr. Orman.

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }	HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,
No. 213. }	Charleston, S. C., October 18, 1863.
*        *        *	*        *        *

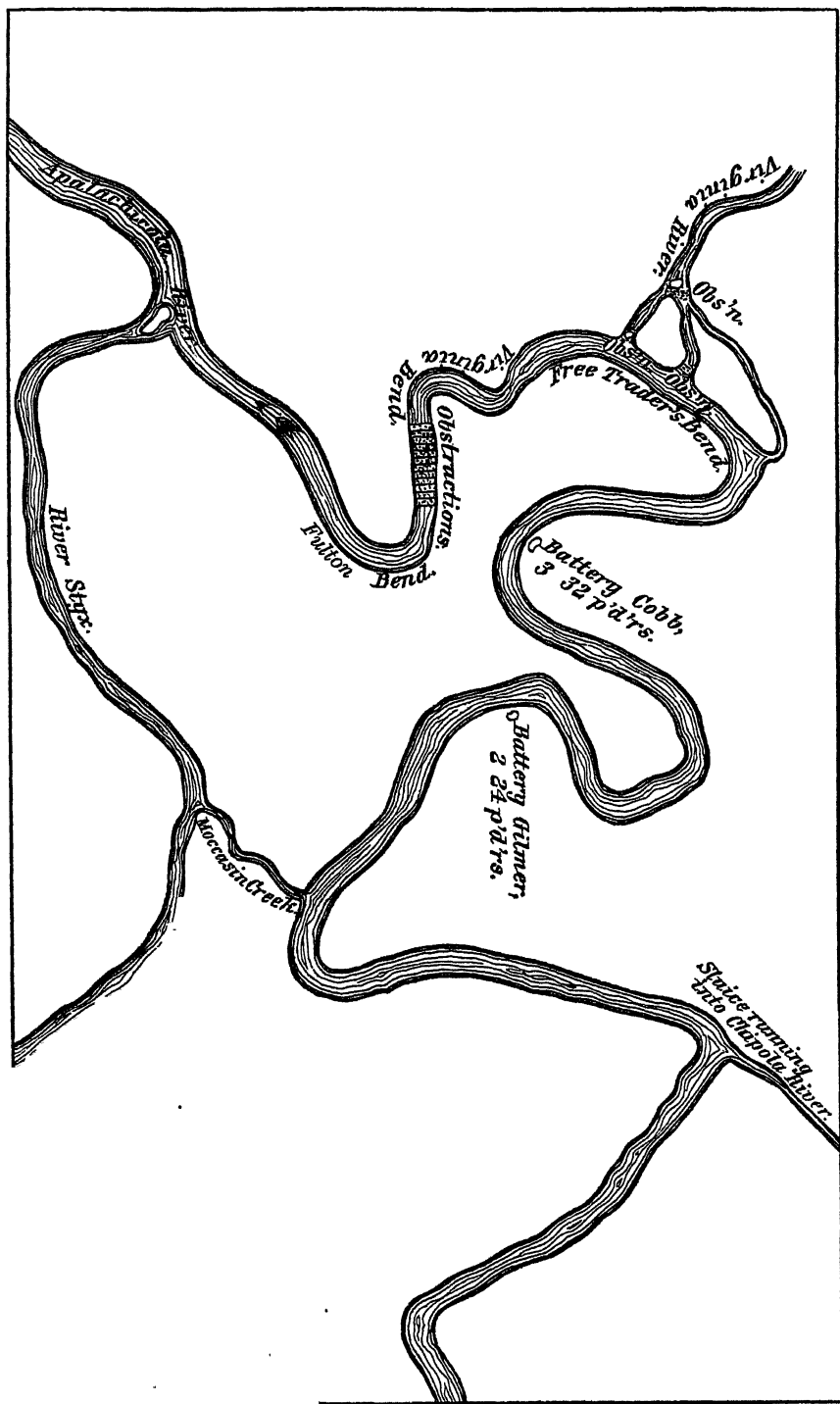
XII. To commemorate the conspicuous intrepidity of First Sergt. T. H. Tynes, of Company A, Lucas' battalion of artillery, who fell, mortally wounded, in defense of Battery Wagner, the commanding general directs that the work on Dill's place, north of Battery Pringle, shall hereafter be known and designated officially as Battery Tynes.

\*        \*        \*        \*        \*        \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

\* See p. 425.



OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER,  
*Charleston, October 19, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that Mr. J. Fraser Mathewes reports that the boom obstruction is laid across the mouths of the two creeks at Breach Inlet.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,  
*Sullivan's Island, October 19, 1863.*

Capt. EDWARD WHITE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: Inclosed please find a report from Major Rion, sent out to meet a flag of truce this morning.

Am I authorized, under instructions received from Captain Nance, assistant adjutant-general, dated Charleston, October 10, to receive communications by flag of truce from Admiral Dahlgren to the French consul only, or shall I receive whatever else may be sent by a flag of truce?

Instructions were received at this post some time since from General Jordan, to the effect that any communications from the enemy by flag of truce, to our authorities here, should be opened in the presence of the officer bringing them, and if not respectful in their tone, should be immediately returned.

I would be pleased to receive definite instructions as to what course shall be pursued with reference to flags of truce sent to this post.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. NELSON,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND SUB-DIVISION,  
*October 20, 1863.*

In respectfully forwarding the within, I have to state that I understand the instructions to exclude these matters, but nevertheless think it right to refer the matter to the general commanding the department, rather than take any final action.

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Inclosure.]

BATTERY MARSHALL, *October 19, 1863.*

Capt. WILLIAM E. STONEY,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with instructions from Colonel Nelson, commanding outposts, I met a flag-of-truce boat from the fleet this morning. This boat contained the chaplain of the Wabash, who stated that he was commissioned by Admiral Dahlgren to transmit, by flag of truce, letters, papers, and articles of comfort to officers who had been captured by us, from their relatives; and that he then had a small bag of letters, a small box for Lieutenant Preston, and a bundle for Lieutenant Meade.

I replied that I came out to receive a communication from Admiral Dahlgren to the French consul, and could receive nothing else; that I would make known his mission, and if our authorities allowed, a flag-of-truce boat would come out to the buoy to-morrow or next day, to receive the packages.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. H. RION,  
*Major Seventh South Carolina Battalion.*

OFFICE CHIEF INSP. FIELD TRANS., SECOND DIST., S. C.,  
*Augusta, October 19, 1863.*

Maj. HUTSON LEE,

*Chief Q. M., Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C. :*

MAJOR: Inclosed please find copy of order issued by General Bragg in regard to field transportation. It is the same as the status adopted by General Lee. Will you be kind enough to have an order issued by General Beauregard, fixing some definite allowance of field transportation, so that my inspector may have some idea of how he is to report? I send the inclosed copy that you may show the general, as he may wish to conform to the same allowance.

Will you be kind enough to issue an order to quartermasters to have all public animals that may die skinned, and the skins turned over for tanning?

Have you a surplus of wagons in your command; if so, how many can you spare me?

Be kind enough to answer at once.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

NORMAN W. SMITH,  
*Major, and Chief Inspector Field Trans., Second District.*

[Indorsement.]

OFFICE CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,  
*Charleston, November 12, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to department headquarters as information.

HUTSON LEE,  
*Major, and Chief Quartermaster.*

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE,  
No. 182. } *In the Field, Three Miles from Chattanooga,*  
September 24, 1863.

I. General Orders, No. 171, from these headquarters, is revoked, and the transportation of the army will be as follows:

*Corps headquarters.*—For general and all staff officers and the escort company, six four-horse wagons and one ambulance.

*Division headquarters.*—For general and all staff officers, four four-horse wagons and one ambulance.

*Brigade headquarters.*—For general and all staff officers, two four-horse wagons; regiments, one four-horse wagon; camp officers, two four-horse wagons; 200 men for duty, one four-horse wagon.

*Reserved artillery battalion.*—One four-horse wagon.

Field and staff.

Each battery of artillery, for officers and men, one four-horse wagon.

For forage, two four-horse wagons.

Each battery of artillery will have wagons to enable it to carry 200 rounds of ammunition to each gun, including that on caissons.

II. There will be a brigade ordnance train of one four-horse wagon for every 375 men present for duty, and a reserve train for each division of one four-horse wagon for every 375 men present for duty.

III. All transportation in excess of this allowance will be sent to army headquarters, and turned over to Maj. M. B. McMicken, chief quartermaster.

By command of General Bragg:

G. W. BRENT,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

#### GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1.]

JANUARY 3, 1864.

I. The means of transportation in this department will at once be put on the footing and in condition for immediate operations in the field; to which end the following arrangements will be made without delay, and the transportation distributed as follows:

1. *Army or department headquarters.*—For general and all staff officers and the escort company, six four-horse wagons and one two-horse ambulance.

2. *Division or district headquarters.*—For general and all staff officers, four four-horse wagons and one two-horse ambulance.

3. *Brigade headquarters.*—For general and all staff officers, two four-horse wagons and one two-horse ambulance.

4. *Regimental, field and staff, infantry and cavalry,* each one four-horse wagon.

5. For all company officers of a regiment, infantry and cavalry, each two four-horse wagons.

6. *Regiments of infantry and cavalry,* each one four-horse ordnance wagon; one four-horse wagon for infirmaries supplies; one two-horse ambulance; two one-horse ambulances; and for every 200 men for duty, one four-horse wagon.

7. *Reserved artillery battalion.*—Field and staff, one four-horse wagon; one four-horse ordnance wagon; one one-horse ambulance.

8. *Light batteries of artillery.*—For officers and men, one four-horse wagon; for forage, two four-horse wagons; for infirmaries supplies, one two-horse wagon; and one one-horse ambulance.

Each battery will have additional wagons to enable it to carry 200 rounds of ammunition to each gun, including that already in caissons.

9. *Regiments of heavy artillery, or of infantry doing duty as such, for field and staff,* one four-horse wagon; for ordnance stores, one four-horse wagon; for infirmaries supplies, one four-horse wagon; one two-horse ambulance; two one-horse ambulances; and for every 200 men for duty, one four-horse wagon.

These wagons and ambulances to be held in reserve for immediate use in case of need, except such as may be required for present wants.

10. *Engineer Corps.*—District of South Carolina, five four-horse wagons and one one-horse ambulance; District of Georgia, three four-horse wagons and one one-horse ambulance; District of Florida, one four-horse wagon and one one-horse ambulance.

Should negro laborers follow the Engineer Corps in the field, there shall be for every 300 negroes present one four-horse wagon.



II. In each division or district there shall be a brigade ordnance train of one four-horse wagon for every 375 men present for duty, and a reserve train, consisting as follows:

One four-horse wagon for ordnance; one two-horse ambulance; four one-horse ambulances.

III. All transportation and ambulances in excess of this allowance will be sent to district headquarters, and turned over to district quartermaster's surplus allowance, to be held subject to the orders of the chief quartermaster of the department. (See note.)

IV. The chief quartermaster will hold in readiness for all extra hauling at depots and other places, two four-horse wagons and five animals to each brigade in the field.

V. All the wagons and ambulances will be marked in large, distinct letters, and bear the name and number of the regiment and brigade to which they belong.

The reserve train will also be marked in the same way; and it shall be the duty of the chief quartermaster to take prompt measures for the execution of this part of the present order.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

NOTE.—All deficiencies must be applied for to district quartermasters, who, if none be available, will refer application to chief quartermaster of the department.

---

HEADQUARTERS JAMES ISLAND, *October 19, 1863.*

Captain NANCE, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to take the occasion of the order relieving Colonel Olmstead's command—First Volunteers, Georgia Regiment—from duty on this island, to bring particularly to the notice of the brigadier-general commanding the district, and through him to the notice of the general commanding, the condition of this command, and very respectfully to urge that the loss of Olmstead's regiment be supplied, and, if possible, additional troops added.

I beg to assure the district and department commanders that in making this request, I am actuated by no desire to have assigned to me for the defense of this approach an undue proportion of the limited number of troops within this district, or to relieve my command from more than its fair proportion of duty and responsibility, but the several conditions of the length of the lines of defense, the character of the topography, the immediate presence of the enemy, the absolute necessity for holding every point of these lines at all times, no matter where the enemy may make his main attack, combine to cause me to bring to the consideration of the commanding general the necessity of a force upon this island adequate to meet the requirements of these conditions.

The artillery force is ample for the manning of the many batteries, and the supply of light batteries is as great as could be expected, but the infantry is inadequate.

The harbor batteries—to Fort Johnson—are not liable to attack by a land force, and therefore require no support.

At Fort Johnson, the first point of apprehended attack by land forces, commences the initial point of the eastern line of defense, which terminates at Fort Lamar—Secessionville,

At this important point, near to and within easy range of Batteries Gregg and Wagner, and approachable from them in boats, in addition to the heavy artillery under Major Blanding, I hold always a battery of light pieces, and have there an infantry force of 650 men.

As most of the batteries are for harbor defense, and are traversed against Morris Island, they cannot be considered in any estimate of strength against a boat attack upon the Shell Point Beach, and the force recited, notwithstanding the excellent works which have been erected, is the smallest garrison, which could or should be relieved.

With a picket of 50 men at Shell Point, and 200 men along the line of intrenchments, each night, leaving out of the estimate the ordinary details for working parties, camp and other guards, it will be perceived that picket duty falls upon these men nearly every other night.

Between Fort Johnson and Battery Cheves, separated from Morris Island by the marsh, which is penetrated by creeks, leading, however, past Shell Point on one side and Haskell on the other, owing to an intervening creek, the distance is fully three-fourths of a mile. This battery is manned by artillerists, who also do the necessary picket and guard duty.

From Fort Johnson to Battery Haskell is a distance of about 3 miles by the road, which has to head the creeks, although the distance in a direct line does not exceed a mile, and from Battery Haskell, by the shore line passing Batteries Tatom and Ryan to Redoubt No. 1, is a mile and a half.

This line, from Haskell to Redoubt No. 1, is immediately opposite to Morris and Black Islands, and is at every point approachable in boats from these islands. This necessitates a heavy picket force along the entire line, with good reserves; and two regiments are located at Legaré's house for this service, amounting together to an effective total of 710. The picket duty requires these troops to be on every other night.

On the Fort Johnson road, intermediate between Johnson and Legaré's, the small battalion of Major Abney, 108 effective total, has been placed as a small reserve.

From Redoubt No. 1 to Secessionville is a distance of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles, and the creek margins have to be picketed; and, to prevent this work—the right of eastern lines, and the left of the system of defensive works on the south—from being surprised, and to hold it if assaulted, the least force that could be employed is one regiment of infantry. This, consisting of an effective total of 376, with a light battery, is added to the heavy artillery garrison of 228 men.

Intermediate between Legaré's and Secessionville, at Clark's, there is established a reserve of one regiment, to re-enforce either the line from Haskell to Redoubt No. 1, or Secessionville or the new lines, by crossing the first bridge and moving to the left of the new lines.

From Secessionville to Battery Pringle, on the Stono, the length of the line is 4,060 yards.

To occupy this line, allowing 1 man to the yard, the usual estimate, would require over 4,000 men, and a force of at least one-third that number should constitute a reserve; but allowing only for 1 man, and not one file, to every 2 yards, there would be required over 2,000 men, with a reserve of, say, 1,000, making 3,000.

For the occupation of this line, and for the heavy picket duty in front and along the Stono, the force consists of Colquitt's brigade,

1,808, and two regiments of General Hagood's command, 723, making, together, 2,531 men, exclusive of the artillery which will man the batteries when the guns are placed in position.

It will be seen by this distribution of the troops that they are all, and, I think, necessarily, deployed along the lines, and there is no central reserve force since the departure of Anderson's brigade, which was held for that purpose.

The number of creeks penetrating the island prevents the easy concentration of troops, and, compared with the enemy, who may make an attack or demonstration at any of the points along the eastern face, or by landing at Battery Island, or the works covering the southern approach, really forces us to the use of exterior lines of communication.

It is also to be considered that, should the enemy make a demonstration with his land forces upon Saint Andrew's Parish, by the way of John's Island or the Edisto, and at the same time, as he probably would, threaten this island on the east and south, until these plans were fully developed little or no force could be spared; and even then it would be very embarrassing, considering the number of points of attack, and the extent of the force required for simple picket duty, to divert any considerable portion of the present force from these lines.

In view of these several considerations, I respectfully ask that, if possible, additional troops be added to this command. Since the arrival of General Wise's brigade, I have withdrawn the troops from the neighborhood of Wappoo Creek, and have no troops except a few artillerists at Batteries Haig and Palmer upon the mainland.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,

*Brigadier-General.*

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,

*Charleston, October 20, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded.

In this connection I have the honor to request that application be made for the return of Brig. Gen. G. T. Anderson's brigade, which was ordered hence some weeks since for temporary service. This force was withdrawn from James Island, and its place cannot be well supplied.

R. S. RIPLEY,

*Brigadier-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., October 22, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to the War Department, for its serious consideration.

The approaches to Charleston by James Island are considered by me, as already often stated to the Department, as the principal key to this city; but at the same time that it is carefully guarded, the secondary approaches, such as the rest of Saint Andrew's Parish, where General Wise's brigade is now located; Christ Church, guarded by General Evans' brigade, and Sullivan's Island, by General Clingan's, cannot be neglected.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 20, 1863—7 p. m.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy seem to be concentrating a force at Port Royal, whether for offense or defense, I cannot yet tell. Troops reported coming south from North Carolina may be intended to operate from that base. If so, railroad communication with Savannah will soon be interrupted, for my forces are too small to protect it.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 20, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: In compliance with your request, I herewith inclose a revised tabular statement of the "proposed armament of batteries along the eastern margin of James Island, from Secessionville to Fort Johnson, and also of the harbor batteries upon the same island." I also return the papers from which the statement was compiled, and which were sent to this office by you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

[Inclosure.]

*Proposed armament of batteries along the eastern margin of James Island, from Secessionville to Fort Johnson, and also of the harbor batteries on the same island.*

At present in position.	To be placed in position.	To be taken away.	Proposed armament.
REDOUBT NO. 1.			
1 8-inch shell gun.....	.....	.....	1 8-inch shell gun.
1 32-pounder smooth-bore.....	.....	.....	1 32-pounder smooth-bore.
1 30-pounder Parrott.....	.....	.....	1 30-pounder Parrott.
1 24-pounder, rifled and banded.....	.....	1 24-pounder, rifled and banded.	
SECESSIONVILLE (REAR).*			
1 24-pounder, rifled.....	1 30-pounder Parrott.....	.....	1 24-pounder, rifled.
2 32-pounder smooth-bores.....	.....	.....	2 32-pounder smooth-bores, must be put on barbette carriages.
			1 30-pounder Parrott.
RYAN (RIGHT).....	2 12-pounder James (when reamed out).....	.....	2 12-pounder James, reamed to 18-pounder or 24-pounder howitzers.
	2 24-pounder Austrian howitzers.....	.....	2 24-pounder Austrian howitzers.
RYAN (LEFT.)			
2 8-inch siege howitzers...	2 24-pounders, rifled and banded.....	.....	2 8-inch siege howitzers.
			2 24-pounders, rifled and banded.

\*If it is desirable to rifle the two 32-pounders in the rear of Secessionville, they can be replaced by lighter guns on siege-carriages. These guns are now mounted on casemate carriages, which are unsuitable for the location, and should be replaced by siege or barbette carriages.

*Proposed armament of batteries along the eastern margin of James Island, from Secessionville to Fort Johnson, &c.—Continued.*

At present in position.	To be placed in position.	To be taken away.	Proposed armament.
<b>BATTERY TATOM.*</b>			
2 8-inch siege howitzers.	2 4.62's, rifled.....	.....	2 8-inch siege howitzers.
1 12-pounder James. ....	2 shell guns.....	1 12-pounder James..	2 4.62's, rifled. 2 shell guns. .
<b>BATTERY HASKELL.†</b>			
1 4-inch Blakely. . . . .	1 8-inch columbiad ..	.....	1 4-inch Blakely.
1 8-inch sea-coast howitzer (to be used as a shell gun only, to be taken from Battery Cheves).	.....	.....	1 8-inch sea-coast how- itzer.
1 4.62, rifled.....	.....	1 4.62, rifled.....	1 8-inch columbiad (as shell gun).
1 12-pounder James . . . . .	.....	1 12-pounder James..	1 20-pounder Parrott.
1 20-pounder Parrott.....	.....	.....	1 24-pounder, rifled nad double banded.
1 24-pounder, rifled and double banded.	.....	.....	1 24-pounder smooth-bore.
1 24-pounder smooth-bore	.....	.....	2 10-inch sea-coast mor- tars.
2 10-inch sea-coast mortars.	.....	.....	.....
<b>BATTERY CHEVES.</b>			
5 8-inch columbiads, much worn.	.....	2 8-inch columbiads..	3 8-inch columbiads, to be used as shell guns only.
<b>BROOKE GUN BATTERY....</b>			
1 8-inch shell gun.....	.....	.....	1 8-inch shell gun.
<b>BATTERY SIMKINS.</b>			
2 8-inch shell guns. ....	1 8-inch columbiad..	1 8-inch shell gun (much worn).	1 8-inch navy shell gun.
3 10-inch sea-coast mortars (the best from Battery Cheves).	.....	.....	1 8-inch columbiad (as shell gun).
1 6.40 Brooke gun.....	.....	1 6.40 Brooke gun...	3 10-inch sea-coast mor- tars.
<b>BAY BATTERIES.</b>			
3 10-inch columbiads . . . .	.....	.....	.....
<b>FORT JOHNSON.</b>			
1 8-inch, rifled and banded	.....	.....	3 10-inch columbiads. 1 8-inch rifled and banded.
<b>TOWER BATTERY.‡</b>			
3 10-inch columbiads.....	1 6.40 Brooke (from Simkins).	.....	3 10-inch columbiads.
1 7-inch Brooke . . . . .	1 6.40 Brooke (from city).	.....	1 42-pounder, rifled, double banded.
<b>BATTERY WAMPLER.</b>			
1 10-inch columbiad . . . . .	.....	.....	1 7-inch Brooke.
1 10-inch columbiad.....	.....	.....	1 6.40 Brooke gun.
<b>BATTERY GLOVER.§</b>			
3 32-pounders, rifled (two vacant chambers).	.....	.....	1 10-inch columbiad. 1 10-inch columbiad.
<b>BATTERY No. 5 (NEW LINES).</b>			
.....	At proper time 2 24- pounder smooth- bores from Battery Reid.	.....	3 32-pounders, rifled.
.....	2 24-pounder how- itzers (from old lines).	.....	2 24-pounder smooth- bores.
.....	.....	.....	2 24-pounder howitzers.

\*Two shell guns recommended for Battery Tatom. To be designated by chief of artillery.

†In addition to the "proposed armament," the commanding general has ordered two 42-pounder carronades to this battery.

‡The 6.40 Brooke gun from the city to be put in Tower Battery is reported unserviceable. If this be so it should be replaced by a 42-pounder, rifled and double banded.

§It is advisable to place a heavier armament in Battery Glover, when it can be obtained, and the present armament should then be sent to localities better suited for it.

CHARLESTON,

October 20, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the commanding general.

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

OCTOBER 20, 1863.

Approved.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 45. }HDQRS. MIL. DIST. OF GEORGIA,  
*Savannah, October 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. E. Colston, Provisional Army, C. S., having been assigned to duty in the District of Georgia, is hereby placed in command of the troops heretofore attached to Taliaferro's brigade, and the lines and batteries manned by them, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

Brigadier-General Colston's command will include the First Volunteers, Georgia Regiment, Colonel Olmstead; the Fifty-seventh Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Barkuloo; the Sixty-third Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Gordon; the First Florida Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins; Lieutenant-Colonel Pritchard's command, Maj. A. L. Hartridge's command, and Captain Hanleiter's command. It will embrace the city lines and the batteries at Fort Bartow, Greenwich, Thunderbolt, Beaulieu, and Rose Dew, and the Isle of Hope.

By command of Brigadier-General Mercer:

W. W. GORDON,

*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Abstract from return of the army in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for the period ending October 20, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
Wise's brigade .....	157	2,081	2,151	2,536	3,103	.....
First Military District .....	971	13,926	15,444	18,286	25,632	35
Second Military District .....	36	940	1,043	1,098	1,406	10
Third Military District .....	118	2,197	2,434	2,901	4,116	18
Fourth Military District .....	36	1,047	1,171	1,460	2,533	8
District of Georgia .....	231	3,244	3,900	4,854	6,746	20
District of Middle Florida .....	105	1,757	1,877	2,592	4,167	.....
District of East Florida .....	51	1,313	1,346	1,565	2,020	8
Total .....	1,785	26,505	29,366	35,232	49,833	99

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,  
*Charleston, October 21, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In reply to your inquiries, whether any work on the iron shield for Sumter has been commenced, I have the honor to report that instructions were given Major Echols on the 15th instant to supply the requisite timber for the work. I have the honor to submit the inclosed report from Major Echols on the subject.

Mr. Thomas Cason, to whom the iron work has been intrusted, promises to perform it as soon as he is supplied with the timber.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

[Inclosure.]

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, October 20, 1863.*

Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer of Department:*

COLONEL: I have to report that the department is out of heavy timber suitable for the shield at Fort Sumter. Transportation has been required for it, but has not arrived.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS,  
*Major, and Chief Engineer, South Carolina.*

---

FORT PEMBERTON,  
*James Island, S. C., October 21, 1863.*

Capt. GEORGE G. GRATTAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: Yesterday the two-masted gunboat of the enemy ascended the Stono River to a position opposite Grimball's, on John's Island, and fired 2 shots on John's Island and 2 on James Island. Captain Hayne says this is the fourth Tuesday in succession that a gunboat has run up the river. Under similar circumstances, the gunboat Isaac P. Smith was captured on the 30th of January last.

I would most respectfully ask the attention of the brigadier-general commanding to the matter. Batteries were placed at Grimball's, on James Island, and at Battery Island, or near it.

Very respectfully,

J. JONATHAN LUCAS,  
*Major, Commanding Lucas' Battalion Artillery.*

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN DEFENSES,  
*James Island, October 22, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded,

A. H. COLQUITT,  
*Brigadier-General,*

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS JAMES ISLAND,  
October 22, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

If an attempt be approved, batteries can readily be put in position on this side the river. Some pieces should, however, go over to John's Island.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
Charleston, October 23, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

T. H. SMITH,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, for Brig. Gen. Comdg.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, October 24, 1863.

Respectfully referred back for investigation as to practicability at this time, especially whether any ambush, such as that executed in case of the Isaac P. Smith, would not be discovered by enemy from their observatories, and foiled with great hazard of disaster to us.

By order :

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

[Fifth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT,  
October 27, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Colonel Gonzales, chief of artillery, and Major Lucas, Lucas' battalion, who will meet to-morrow at Fort Pemberton and investigate the practicability of the design proposed by the latter, and report immediately to these headquarters.

By command of Brigadier-General Hagood, commanding :  
P. K. MOLONY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Sixth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
James Island, October 29, 1863.

Respectfully returned.

I was present on the Stono during the latter part of the shelling referred to by Captain Hayne, and examined, with Major Lucas after the event, the position at Grimbail's, James Island, where the siege guns were used against the Isaac P. Smith. The difference between the case of the former and the one now under consideration is

First. The Isaac P. Smith was unforwarned, and, unsuspecting came up as far as Grimbail's, on James Island, and anchored. The present gunboat is suspecting and forewarned ; does not anchor remains but a few minutes, and considerably below (one reach) the position of the Isaac P. Smith,



Second. There were no observatories of the enemy's at the time of the capture of the Isaac P. Smith as he has at present on Folly and Black Islands, and possibly on Long Island, whereby he may not only discover the removal of the rifled siege-guns from east lines (Major Manigault's command), but the movements or location of guns on the Stono on the former plan.

Third. That from the above, heavy supports of infantry would be requisite in proportion to the weight of the guns sent to Battery Island and to John's Island.

Fourth. That these supports would be the more necessary that the enemy can now operate on the Stono with the assistance of iron-clads; whereby, even with such supports, the enterprise might fail under former plan.

Fifth. That even under the most favorable circumstances, what has to be done now must be done in one tide, for on the next a monitor might be in the Stono to recapture the gunboat, or, perhaps, attempt the destruction of our own steamboats.

Sixth. That in order to secure a captured vessel the torpedoes now, and not then, existing would have to be removed beforehand, which would endanger our defense, if detected, and that the only means advisable in that contingency would be to haul her over the line of torpedoes from this side, taking the risk of her blowing up.

Under all these circumstances, the matter of the destruction, and still more of the capture of the gunboat in question, is exceedingly doubtful, and far more dependent than that of the Isaac P. Smith on the contingency of a happy shot, and other favorable circumstances. The gunboat, however, might be seriously damaged or, by good fortune, destroyed, with no reasonable anticipation of disaster, by the following plan: Unmask sufficiently Battery Pringle to use upon the gunboat her long-range guns. Put the following four siege-guns in separate sunken batteries at Grimball's, James Island, masked by the trees thereat, &c., a banded 24-pounder, one 30-pounder Parrott, and two 4.62's. Send a light battery of Napoleons to this side of Battery Island, where Lieutenant-Colonel Brown masked formerly his 24-pounder, if, on reconnaissance, it be found now practicable and advisable, to act in the rear of the gunboat, when the other guns open, with spherical case on her deck. Send to John's Island the Palmetto Guard, with their light battery of steel rifled Blakelys, and the section of the Georgia Siege Train, with their 20 and 10 pounder Parrotts, all easily moved or withdrawn; to be located by Major Jenkins, commanding advanced forces on John's Island, and thoroughly acquainted with the ground. Place reliable torpedoes below the position taken lately by the gunboat; if possible, under the personal superintendence of the chief officers of that department. Have a steamer concealed up the Stono below Fort Pemberton, ready for any emergency, and some row-boats, for which purpose construct a draw on the foot-bridge of Elliott's Cut, a desirable improvement for this and other cases. When the gunboat reaches the highest point she advances to, at the signal given by the whole broadsides of Battery Pringle, the other guns will open, and, with previous preparation for range, &c., her crippling, if not destruction, may be compassed. As yesterday was, as stated, the fifth Tuesday that the Pawnee, or her consort, has been running up the Stono on a reconnaissance, it might be preferable, so as not to keep the guns and supports too long inactive, to order them to their positions by Monday night next.

Major Jenkins would concentrate on the Stono most of his available force as support. Major Lucas' company, at Fort Pemberton, now in reserve, might man the siege battery at Grimball's, James Island. Battery Tynes might be able to test, also, her long-range guns with shell.

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,

*Col., and Chief of Art. on James Island and of Dept.*

[Seventh indorsement.]

FORT PEMBERTON, S. C., *October 29, 1863.*

The chances of success are certainly not as great as in the case of the Isaac P. Smith, though I think they are sufficiently great to warrant an attempt at capture. I cordially approve the plan submitted by Colonel Gonzales, chief of artillery of James Island and of the department.

J. JONATHAN LUCAS,

*Major, Comdg. Fort Pemberton, Bat. Tynes, and Bat. Pringle.*

[Eighth indorsement.]

HDQRS. JAMES ISLAND, SECOND MIL. DIST., S. C.,  
*October 29, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded.

The plan suggested appears feasible.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Ninth indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 1, 1863.

The plan of Colonel Gonzales is approved, with the following modifications:

First. The troops and batteries must be careful not to be exposed to view, while in motion or in position, from the enemy's observatories along the coast.

Second. The battery sent to John's Island must be well supported by a battalion of good troops and by Jenkins' cavalry, so placed as to guard the approaches and lines of retreat.

Third. Owing to torpedoes in Wappoo and Stono, a steamboat cannot be sent to Fort Pemberton; even for barges it might be dangerous.

Fourth. If this attack cannot be prepared for next Tuesday, it may be delayed until the one after.

Fifth. Brigadier-General Hagood, assisted by Colonel Gonzales and Major Lucas, will attend to all the details of this attack.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 216. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 21, 1863.*

I. The armament of the batteries along the eastern margin of James Island, from Secessionville to Fort Johnson, and also of the harbor batteries on the same island, will be rearranged as follows:

Redoubt No. 1: One 8-inch shell gun; one 32-pounder smooth-bore; one 30-pounder Parrott.

Secessionville (rear): One 24-pounder, rifled; two 32-pounders, smooth-bore, to be mounted on barbette carriage; one 30-pounder Parrott, whenever received from Macon.

Battery Ryan (right): Two 12-pounder James guns, reamed to 18-pounder or 24-pounder howitzers, one to be taken from Battery Tatom, and the other from Battery Haskell; two 24-pounder Austrian howitzers.

Battery Ryan (left): Two 24-pounders, rifled and banded; two 8-inch siege howitzers; one of the 24-pounders to be taken from Redoubt No. 1, and the other from those on "old lines," not already otherwise assigned.

Battery Tatom: Two 8-inch siege howitzers; two 4.62 rifled guns, one to be taken from Battery Haskell, the other to be put in position whenever received; two shell guns, to be designated by the chief of artillery.

Battery Haskell: One 4-inch Blakely; one 8-inch sea-coast howitzer; one 20-pounder Parrott; one 24-pounder, rifled and double banded; one 24-pounder smooth-bore; two 10-inch sea-coast mortars; one 8-inch columbiad, to be taken from Battery Cheves, and to be used only as a shell gun; two 42-pounder carronades (already ordered), which will be placed in position as soon as available.

Battery Cheves: Three 8-inch columbiads, to be used only as shell guns.

Brooke Gun Battery: One 8-inch shell gun, to be taken from Battery Simkins (the one most worn).

Battery Simkins: One 8-inch navy shell gun; three 10-inch sea-coast mortars; one 8-inch columbiad, to be taken from Battery Cheves and used only as a shell gun.

Bay batteries: Three 10-inch columbiads.

Fort Johnson: One 8-inch, rifled and banded.

Tower Battery: Three 10-inch columbiads; one 42-pounder, rifled and double banded; one 7-inch Brooke; one 6.40-inch Brooke, to be taken from Simkins.

Battery Wampler: Two 10-inch columbiads (one already ordered from city).

Battery Glover: Three 32-pounders, rifled.

Battery No. 5 (new lines): Two 24-pounders, smooth-bore, to be taken from Battery Reid; two 24-pounder howitzers, to be taken from old lines.

II. Battery commanders will report the armament of their respective batteries to these headquarters, one week after the receipt of this order.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 22, 1863—10.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy opened yesterday on Sumter, Simkins, and Sullivan's Island from eleven guns at Gregg, Wagner, middle battery between them, two monitors, and one mortar-boat. Our batteries replied slowly. No casualties on our side.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

October 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,

*Lake City, Fla. :*

Part of enemy's forces has left here, going southward; destination not yet known. Be on alert.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

October 22, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET,

*Near Chattanooga, Tenn. :*

Enemy's movements indicate an early attack on Pocotaligo or Savannah. Please send forthwith Anderson's brigade to latter city.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

October 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,

*Savannah, Ga. :*

Hold Anderson's regiment of cavalry and Villepigue's light battery ready to move to Pocotaligo at moment's notice, with three days' cooked provisions and full supply ammunition. Battery will travel by railroad. Enemy is moving southward.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., October 22, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor M. L. BONHAM,

*Columbia, S. C. :*

GOVERNOR : Your letters of the 17th instant have been received inclosing two resolutions of the General Assembly, relative to relieving from service the poor of the six-months' regiments until they can gather their crops, and placing "at least one regiment of infantry and a squadron of cavalry, with one or two pieces of artillery, within convenient distance of the gaps of the mountains by which the State may be entered from Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina."

I have ordered a leave of thirty days to be granted at a time to 10 men out of every 50 of the poorest of the six-months' men, to attend to their crops.

As to the second resolution, I regret that the smallness of my force for the defense of Charleston and guarding the sea-coast, so imminently threatened at present by the enemy, will not permit me to send the troops called for to guard the mountain passes referred to, but Your Excellency's letter and resolution have been referred to the War Department, for its action.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.]*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL: The commanding general directs that you will hold one of the largest regiments in Evans' brigade in readiness to move at a moment's warning, with three days' cooked rations, in haversacks, and two days' rations uncooked in reserve. They will also be prepared with 100 rounds of ammunition, and will probably move by railroad in the direction of Pocotaligo.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
[CLIFTON H. SMITH,]  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*October 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER,  
*Pocotaligo, S. C. :*

Enemy appears to be moving southward. Be on alert. Am preparing re-enforcements from here and Savannah.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 218. } *Charleston, S. C., October 22, 1863.*

I. The following rearrangement of commands has been found necessary in the emergency:

1. Fort Sumter, Sullivan's and Long Island, and the parishes of Christ Church and Saint Thomas, under Brigadier-General Ripley, will be designated as the First Military District.

2. The city, to include the lines on the Neck, Fort Ripley, and Castle Pinckney, under Colonel Rhett, will be designated as the Fifth Military District.

3. The parish of Saint Andrew's will be divided into two districts; the first, commanded by Brigadier-General Wise, to embrace all that part south of the Ashley River and west of Wappoo Cut, and to include the *têtes-de-pont* at Rantowles Station and the work at Church Flats, will be designated as the Sixth Military District; the second, to include James Island, under Brigadier-General Taliaferro, will be designated as the Seventh Military District.

II. Brigadier-Generals Wise, Ripley, and Taliaferro, and Colonel Rhett, will report directly to these headquarters.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 23, 1863.*

Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer of Department, Charleston, S. C. :*

COLONEL: The commanding general directs that the battery on the right flank of the lines in Christ Church shall be arranged for two barbette guns, one 9-inch Dahlgren and one 32-pounder rifled

piece. He also wishes platforms laid in the other two batteries in the direction of Sullivan's Island Bridge, each for one 32-pounder, rifled, and one carronade and shell gun. The latter guns are already there.

The 32-pounder battery (rear of Secessionville) will be arranged for barbette instead of naval carriage.

A new battery for two guns in advance of Battery Beauregard must be constructed immediately, a position prepared for another gun in the former battery, and an embrasure opened for the east gun in Battery Rutledge, to sweep the beach between this battery and Battery Beauregard. Should any buildings interfere with the cross-fire of these batteries, they must be removed.

Finally, he directs that rope obstructions shall be prepared for the Stono at Battery Pringle.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
Chief of Staff.

---

CHARLESTON, *October 24, 1863.*

Capt. JOHN FERGUSON:

DEAR SIR: I have for the last two years been perfecting a new mode of naval attack, on which I had hoped to make a reputation as a military engineer. The great object I had in view in developing my plans was to defeat the enormous naval power of the enemy by a simple, cheap, and readily accomplished device. I first demonstrated, and afterward proved by actual experiment, that torpedoes borne at the extremities of spars may be exploded against the vessels of the enemy with little danger to the boats carrying them. I have designed a variety of vessels adapted for this especial purpose, and have fallen on the cigar form as one giving greatest speed, and offering the least vulnerable surface above the water line. I have also devised a variety of torpedoes, and arranged various modes for firing them. Out of all of them I have selected the one now in general use by our gunboats as best offering the advantages sought, viz, certainty of fire, security against moisture, and safety in handling. This latter requisite I have laid great stress upon, inasmuch as the torpedoes had frequently to be placed in the hands of parties who would not exercise those proper cautions which a more delicate arrangement may require.

General Beauregard, impressed with the importance of the device proposed by me, has again and again addressed the authorities at Richmond, urging the construction of vessels to carry out my designs, but the Government is unwilling to do anything until some success is accomplished. Now, on the failure or success of any enterprise against the enemy hinges the action or refusal to act on the part of the Government, and at the same time my own professional reputation. For these reasons, I cannot deem it fair and proper that at this time the device or plan of any other person should be incorporated with mine without my sanction. I cannot deem it fair and proper that another party should take up my design, advanced as it is to, or nearly to, a perfected invention, and undertake to change or modify it in any way whatsoever without my approval and sanction. I conceive that it must be to the detriment of the public service if any or every person (none of whom could have possibly bestowed on

the subject the long and careful study that I have) should be permitted to use, and perhaps abuse, my invention by incorporating with it their, perhaps, crude or inapplicable devices.

As I have before stated, my motive is far higher than pecuniary gain, and for this motive I am willing to labor on and give gratuitously the fruit of my labors to the Government, or to individuals working for the public good.

I have been induced to address this communication to you, having learned that you had made application to other parties for torpedoes, fired in a mode differing from mine, to be applied to small cigar steamers after my mode, already commenced by you. I have been instructed by General Beauregard to see General Rains in person, and will present him a copy of this letter. I will also send a copy to General Beauregard.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,

*Captain of Engineers.*

---

COLUMBIA, S. C.,

October 24, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Comdg. Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL : During my recent visit to Europe, from where I have just returned, I became so convinced of the fact that you did not have nearly enough heavy guns for the successful defense of Charleston, if vigorously attacked on all sides at once, that I could not resist the impulse to travel out of my line and try to arouse a number of our citizens now in Europe to that fact, and endeavored to raise means to send a number on immediately. Unfortunately, I failed in my object. But I gained some information about guns, in my investigation, that I thought might be of some importance, and have transmitted the facts to Colonel Gorgas, at Richmond.

The main facts are these : That ten guns of 9-inch and ten guns of 11-inch cast-steel, of the Blakely pattern, can be had immediately. They are a good gun, and will penetrate two plates, each of 4 inches thickness.

Second. That the Armstrong gun can be gotten, through a friend, in any number. Sir William Armstrong does not wish his name to appear, in consequence of his relations to his own Government.

Permit me, as a citizen of Charleston, to express my hearty admiration of the gallant manner in which you have so long held at bay the hosts of our savage foes ; and trust and say I believe, under God, you will continue to hold the soil on which our homes are planted even if those homes are leveled to the dust.

I hope to be in the city shortly, and will take pleasure in waiting upon you.

It will take some month or two for me to close up my present transactions with the Government.

Trusting this may find you well, I am, dear general, truly and sincerely, yours,

JOSEPH WALKER.

P. S.—If I am right about the guns, why should not our Government send for them at once ? The siege of Charleston will last long enough to want them.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 220. } Charleston, S. C., October 24, 1863.  
 \* \* \* \* \*

VIII. The following transfer of troops will take effect immediately:  
 First. The Twenty-sixth South Carolina Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hudson, from the First to the Fifth Military District, to report to Colonel Rhett, commanding.

Second. The seven companies of the Twenty-seventh South Carolina Infantry, Colonel Gaillard commanding, from the Fifth to the Seventh Military District, and, with the two companies of the Twenty-seventh already in the Seventh District, to be placed under regimental organization for duty with its (Hagood's) brigade.

Third. The Eighteenth South Carolina Infantry, from the Seventh to the First Military District, to report to Brigadier-General Ripley, commanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHICKAMAUGA, October 26, 1863.

General BEAUREGARD :

Your dispatch to General Longstreet\* referred to me. Cannot spare troops from here. Have ordered General Cobb, at Atlanta, to aid you. He can do it sooner and better.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

---

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,  
 McPhersonville, October 26, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, and Assistant Adjutant-General :*

GENERAL : It is highly important that guns should be placed at once in the batteries on the Ashepoo, Combahee, and Coosawhatchie Rivers, and at Red Bluff, from which the armaments were removed on the approach of the sickly season in May last. There are two guns now here which can be placed in the Ashepoo Battery, and six more are needed, which should be siege rifled guns. If practicable, mules and harness should be provided. But I beg that the guns with their ammunition be sent at once, without teams, if any delay will be caused by the endeavor to supply them.

If the guns asked for are sent, it will be necessary to assign to three of the batteries, above named, troops acquainted with artillery; and as there are none in the district of that kind, excepting Captain Leadbetter's company, Eleventh South Carolina Infantry, which will be stationed on the Ashepoo, I suggest that Campbell's and Wyman's companies, also of the Eleventh South Carolina Infantry, which served as artillery last year, be ordered to report to me; and that Lieutenant-Colonel Izard, who is an excellent artillerist, be detailed to the command of the detachment of that regiment serving in this district. One other company would be required at Red Bluff, on



account of their knowledge of this country. The companies named will be of more service here than any others that could be selected for the duty.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 27, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to chief of artillery, to designate where the guns called for can be had.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*James Island, October 29, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

Until the removal of guns from "old lines" to Saint Andrew's is effected, and the wants of the latter for armament fully ascertained, it will be impossible to determine what guns and how many might be spared from the defense of Charleston for that of the Third Military District.

I was not informed of the destination given to the guns that in the spring were removed from the Third Military District, and this case out of many illustrates forcibly the necessity for the chief of artillery being informed of the movement of every gun of every description in the department, so that when called upon he may furnish to headquarters the desired information, or, in other cases, make recommendations from knowledge in his possession. I believe that some of these guns were sent to Savannah. If so, Brigadier-General Walker can state which and how many, and the same as to Charleston. I would respectfully recommend that as many as were received or their equivalent, in Charleston or Savannah, be returned to the Third Military District.

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,  
*Colonel, and Chief of Artillery.*

[Third indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 11, 1863.

Inform General Walker that having at present no artillerists to spare to serve those guns, and no infantry to support them, it is not considered advisable to put them in position until a sufficient number of artillerists and infantry can be obtained.

G. T. B. [BEAUREGARD.]

---

CHARLESTON, *October 26, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Comdg. Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The enemy having opened fire afresh on Fort Sumter, confirms me in the belief which I have long entertained, that their intention is to batter it down, if possible. It is possible, although I

hope not probable, that from their combined land and fleet fire the post may be rendered untenable. To the best of my belief, the determination is never to surrender the fort, but it may become so untenable that you will feel diffident of exposing to the hazard of capture so excellent an officer as he who now commands the post, and who can render efficient service otherwise. Upon the possibility of such a state of things, I ask leave to say that should you deem it desirable to hold the fort to the last, and yet not run the hazard of losing so good an officer as Major Elliott, I am ready to volunteer to stay in the fort and run all the risks which may ensue. I hold no Confederate position, and hence my capture would lose nothing to the service, while my State commission would still leave an officer in charge, and I doubt not but that a dozen volunteers could readily be obtained from among the troops who would remain as a garrison. I ask leave to submit this volunteer to your consideration from an earnest desire to aid our cause. I covet not capture, but am ready to risk it if the cause will be benefited.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,  
WILMOT G. DE SAUSSURE.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 27, 1863.*

General W. G. DE SAUSSURE,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I thank you for the patriotic offer contained in your letter of the 26th instant, but Major Elliott would no doubt object, if your proposition could be accepted, to being relieved at this juncture from a command which is the post of honor, and on which the eye of the whole country is now fixed. I feel convinced, moreover, that by his energy and gallantry he will be able to prevent the enemy's flag from ever floating on the noble ruins intrusted to his valor and skill.

With high consideration, I remain, your obedient servant,  
G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*October 27, 1863—12 m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy has thrown 2 shells into the city from his Morris Island batteries. No damage yet reported, and but little excitement produced. I have organized two six-months' regiments into fire companies.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Commanding, &c., Wilmington, N. C.:*

GENERAL: Such is my need for cavalry that I must ask you to return me the two companies which I spared you some time in July.

I am encouraged to make this application from some recent information that there are other North Carolina cavalry troops which may be secured by you.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*]

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., October 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER, *Second in Command, &c.:*

GENERAL: In accordance with orders from you, I have made a reconnaissance of the country from the South Carolina Railroad Bridge across the Edisto to Ridgeville. The most important points, in my estimation, of defense for the railroad from Charleston to Augusta, are the railroad bridge over the Edisto River, 4 miles above Branchville, toward Augusta; Raysor's Bridge, over the same river, on the road between George's Station and Walterborough, and Four-Hole Bridge, over the Four-Hole Swamp. For the defense of Branchville, in case the river should be passed below, a line can be taken up on a small creek that cuts the public road three-quarters of a mile from Branchville, in the direction of Charleston. For the defense of these positions it would be advisable to station two companies of infantry at the railroad bridge, two companies of infantry at Raysor's Bridge, two companies of infantry at Four-Hole Bridge, over Four-Hole Swamp. The remainder of the regiment, four companies, to be stationed about a mile from Branchville, on the road to the New Bridge. I would also recommend that a platoon of cavalry be stationed at Gioham's Ferry and a platoon at Appleby's Ferry. The two companies of infantry at the railroad bridge would be stationed on the right bank of the river, to protect the bridge against an enemy advancing either along the right bank of the Edisto or from the Salkehatchie. The two companies of infantry at Raysor's Bridge would guard against an enemy attempting to strike at George's Station by the roads leading from the landings between Jacksonborough, on the right bank of the Edisto, and Tar Bluff, on the left bank of the Combahee. The two companies of infantry at Four-Hole Bridge would dispute the passage of the Edisto at Gioham's Ferry against an enemy advancing along the right bank of that river, and would threaten his flank if he attempted to march by the road from Wills-town to destroy the railroad bridge 2 miles above Ridgeville and across Four-Hole Swamp. The four companies of infantry stationed 1 mile from Branchville, on the road to the New Bridge, would guard the bridge against an enemy advancing on the right of the Edisto, and defend the line of swamp crossing the public road three-fourths of a mile from Branchville. This force could also, by means of an engine kept at Branchville, with a sufficient train, be sent to re-enforce the points along the line wherever they may be needed. The platoon of cavalry stationed at Gioham's Ferry would guard that position from surprise by a force approaching on the right bank of the Edisto, and patrol the roads below Raysor's Bridge and to the east of Walterborough. The platoon of cavalry at Appleby's Bridge would defend that position and patrol the roads above Raysor's Bridge and those running along the Salkehatchie.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. H. BARNWELL,  
*Captain of Engineers,*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, October 27, 1863.*

From personal examination, made in company with Captain Barnwell, I am able to approve at once his suggestions as to the points that ought to be occupied by troops for the defense of the South Carolina Railroad. The companies (four) held in reserve will protect Branchville, and can be transferred quickly by railroad to points most convenient for supporting the garrisons at the Edisto River. I am informed that an engine is generally, if not at all times, kept at Branchville, also some cars. I recommend that the orders to Colonel Williams' regiment be revised, and that he be instructed to post his companies, as now indicated. Plans for defensive works are now under consideration.

Respectfully submitted.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 9, 1863.*

The views and recommendations of Major-General Gilmer and Captain Barnwell are approved. Colonel Williams will be ordered to post his troops accordingly. Brigadier-General Robertson must be ordered to furnish the platoon of cavalry to be stationed in front of Gioham's Ferry (right bank), on Edisto, in the event of the enemy marching toward the interior of the country through the Second or Third Military Districts. Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker must furnish, under the same circumstances, the platoon of cavalry to be stationed in front of Appleby's Bridge (right bank), on Edisto. Should these two platoons be compelled to cross those bridges they will destroy them, to prevent the enemy from using them. Copies of these orders must be sent to Brigadier-Generals Wise, Robertson, and Walker, for their information. General Wise and Colonel Williams must be furnished also with a copy of the sketch accompanying Captain Barnwell's report.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Columbia, October 27, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD :

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose you copies of a telegram from Governor Vance, and a communication from Colonel Townes, of Greenville, in this State.

I was aware when I communicated to you the resolutions of the Legislature of the embarrassment to you of sending to the mountains the force they asked for. I am induced now to send you the within communications at the instance of Colonel Townes, as he thinks the circumstances are such as may induce you to change your mind.

I should myself be gratified if you could send a regiment or part of a regiment of cavalry, or more if they can be spared, to the mountains, at least till I can effect some organization of State troops.

Very respectfully, yours,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

RALEIGH, N. C.,  
October 26, 1863.

Governor BONHAM:

General Vance, commanding in Western North Carolina, has been attacked by a large force of the enemy, and has sent to me and to your city for ammunition. It will reach him from your place twenty-four hours sooner than from Raleigh, but writes me that the officer sent to Columbia was not commissioned, and might be refused on that account. Please assist him should this be so.

Yours,

Z. B. VANCE.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

COLUMBIA, October 27, 1863.

His Excellency Governor BONHAM:

DEAR SIR: The citizens of Greenville have appointed me to visit Columbia and lay before you the information which they have received of a threatened invasion from the enemy, now represented to be in force at Warm Springs, N. C., at which point, on Thursday last, a force of 150 men, under Major Woodfin, a part of General Vance's command, were repulsed by the enemy and several killed and wounded of our party; among them (the killed) is Major Woodfin, it is supposed, as he was seen to fall from his horse and is missing. Lieutenant Merryman, of the staff of General Vance, who accompanied me to Columbia, as well as other gentlemen of Asheville, N. C., have given us the facts as fully as possible to ascertain, and they are these, in addition: Major Woodfin captured 3 or 4 of the enemy's pickets, this side of Warm Springs, who had on the Federal uniform and represented themselves as Federal soldiers; they stated that there were 500 Federals at Warm Springs, and a force of 5,000 between that point and Greeneville, Tenn., which has been for some time now in possession of the enemy.

General Vance had in all about 500 men, mostly raw troops, conscripts, and stragglers from the army collected together.

Your Excellency is aware of the serious disaffection in no inconsiderable portion of the population in the mountain counties of Western North Carolina, and which extends in some degree even over the line of this State near the mountains, which region has been the resort of large numbers of deserters from our army.

The progress of the enemy would be facilitated by that sort of population. The temptation to attack and destroy the various factories, iron works, and mills in the districts of Spartanburg and Greenville, as well as the State Armory at the town of Greenville, is a great one to the enemy, and they are fully apprised of the condition of our section. The town of Greenville is the nearest point of importance inviting attack, which, if it comes, must be destructive to all the concerns mentioned, which are of more importance to the State and to the Confederacy than to the companies and parties to whom the property belongs.

Your Excellency is well aware of the helpless and defenseless state of our section, owing to the want of arms and any sort of organization, and the impossibility of immediate remedy. We are obliged to look for the protection of the vast interests involved for this

exigency, through you and the Confederate authorities in Columbia, to General Beauregard.

The prisoners taken by Major Woodfin's party near Warm Springs declared it was the intention to capture Asheville and to occupy the western part of North Carolina permanently, but if this is accomplished for even so short a time, Greenville and the adjoining districts would be, in the present state of things, at the mercy of the foe, and there is no telling how far the State might be penetrated.

A comparatively small force might secure the mountain passes at present, if that force is of the right material.

With great respect,

G. F. TOWNES.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, October 27, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Department, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have examined with much care the questions of defense presented by His Excellency the Governor of Florida, in a communication addressed to you, under date of the 15th instant, and I have the honor to present my views thereon, as called for by your reference.

It is feared by His Excellency that the closing of Moccasin Creek will expose to famine nearly 500 persons in Apalachicola, Fla., and that the obstructions will afford to Columbus "very slight, if any, means of defense, and to the State of Florida none whatever." The natural approach to Southwestern Georgia, and to Columbus from the harbor of Apalachicola, is by the river. It has been the commercial channel and usual route of travel in the past, and this gives the strongest evidence that the river is the best and easiest line of approach for military expeditions. To defend this approach the batteries and obstructions were constructed, and the location at the Narrows was selected because it could be approached by the enemy only with great difficulty. At periods of high water (when the enemy would attempt an advance) the position cannot be turned or attacked by land, and the sloughs and creeks leading to the rear can be obstructed, thus making it possible to hold the batteries and defend the river with a small garrison. This is important, as the forces that can be spared from the active operations of the campaign may at times be very limited. The Governor advocates the occupation of Apalachicola, to prevent the enemy from getting a foothold there to overrun and control Western Florida. This is much to be desired, but our means are not such as to warrant such occupation. Our enemy can concentrate his forces so readily at points immediately on the coast that the garrison at Apalachicola would be overwhelmed before it could be relieved. Our connection with Apalachicola could be intercepted easily by the enemy if the Saint Mark's were left open. To obstruct its channel will require much labor and time, and a battery must be erected to protect the obstructions. This must have a garrison of considerable strength, or it would fall an easy prey to the enemy, involving the loss of the whole force relied upon for the defense of Apalachicola and West Florida. The town is also exposed to attack from the direction of Saint Joseph's, as troops can be landed at many points of the coast

west of the channel of entrance. To place a garrison at Apalachicola would be to tempt the enemy to concentrate his strength and make an attack, which must, in all probability, result in disaster to us. By withdrawing to an interior point, such as has been selected for the defense of the river, the risks to the enemy in making an attack will be much increased. The relative advantages of Fort Gadsden and the position at the Narrows have been carefully considered, and they are decidedly in favor of the latter. Fort Gadsden can be easily turned by landing at Bloody Bluff and marching a force to the rear of the position. The same objection applies to Bloody Bluff, as there are landings below. It may be advisable to keep a strong picket at Fort Gadsden or Bloody Bluff, to observe the enemy and intercept negroes attempting to escape.

The channel of Moccasin Creek must be closed, or all the defensive works at the Narrows will be of no avail. Instead of leaving an open channel for transporting supplies to Apalachicola, it will be better (at least the defense will be better) to construct a road across the neck of land from a point opposite Battery Cobb to a point just below the obstructions in the main channel. Over this road, with assistance from the garrison at the post, can be transported all supplies necessary for the inhabitants and troops below.

I have not given all the considerations that might be named as influencing the location of the defenses along the Apalachicola River, but, after many and patient examinations of the whole subject by the engineers, certain points were selected as affording the best means of defense, and I do not think the plans or positions should be changed. I therefore advise that Moccasin Creek should be closed, that the batteries should remain where they are, and that a road be built from a point opposite Battery Cobb to a point just below the obstructions in the main channel for transporting supplies to points below.

I return herewith the letter of Governor Milton, with accompanying papers.

Respectfully submitted.

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, October 27, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to His Excellency Governor John Milton, of Florida, for his information.

The written remarks of Maj. Gen. J. F. Gilmer contain a summary of my views, after a careful discussion of the whole matter at issue with him, Col. D. B. Harris, chief engineer of this department, and Captain Moreno, chief engineer of Middle Florida.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

*Tallahassee, Fla., October 15, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The sinking of a ferry-boat at Bellevue stopped all mail communication across the Chattahoochee River, and prevented

me from making known to you by letter the reasons why Moccasin Creek should not be stopped, and why the communication with the city of Apalachicola should be kept open. If stopped, it will expose to famine nearly 500 loyal citizens who are now suffering for bread. The stopping of the creek or of communication with Apalachicola will afford to Columbus very slight, if any, means of defense, and to this State none whatever.

If disposed to do so, the enemy can, with a small force, by an attack in the rear, capture the batteries and remove the obstructions. Again, they can now land at Fort Gadsden, without opposition, any force that suits their convenience. Once landed, the whole country on the east bank of the river is open to them, with a straight march to Quincy or to Chattahoochee, leaving the obstructions and its batteries miles to the left, or a march upon Tallahassee. Again, the batteries, as now located, are liable to be attacked in the rear through sloughs or creeks on either side of the river, as the enemy may elect, and the mouths of these sloughs or creeks are miles below the obstructions and batteries, but above Fort Gadsden.

If Apalachicola is not occupied by our forces, the enemy (as before observed) may at any moment occupy Fort Gadsden and fortify it, as well as Apalachicola, in which event thousands of deserters, tories, and negroes would flock to their standard.

A very large proportion, if not a majority, of the citizens left in West Florida are represented to be disloyal—at all events, advocate reconstruction—and have threatened to raise the United States flag in Marianna, and, perhaps, have only been restrained by the presence of the military force (which is now small) in West Florida. In that portion of the State there are large numbers of deserters from other States, as well as from this. Should the enemy occupy Apalachicola, I do not hesitate to express the opinion that, co-operating with tories and deserters and the negroes that would go to them, they would not require a large force to lay waste, if not subjugate and occupy, all of Florida west of the Apalachicola River, to acquire a large amount of property, and liberate thousands of slaves, and secure subsistence to successfully advance upon Columbus, in Georgia, or Montgomery, in Alabama; or, if they occupy Fort Gadsden, then from that direction send forth destructive raids into the rich and thickly settled portions of Middle Florida and Southwestern Georgia, or threaten the capital of the State, or even Columbus, Ga., should they choose the route up the east bank of the Apalachicola and Chattahoochee Rivers.

Where the guns are now in position they are of little avail and ought at once to be moved to Fort Gadsden, whether Apalachicola is occupied or not, and the river above Fort Gadsden (or rather Moccasin Creek) be left open so as readily to subsist the garrison at that place. Fort Gadsden is the key to the whole country, and there the contest must take place, if ever. If it falls, the works above will be but cobwebs in the path of the enemy.

Moreover, all officers who have investigated and expressed an opinion upon the subject agree that with the Saint Mark's River obstructed, a more successful defense can be made at Apalachicola City than at any point on the banks of the river. The situation is healthy and easily defended. The forces which have occupied positions on the banks of the river and suffered severely from sickness, and consequently have been rendered unfit for service, could have defended Apalachicola with the expenditure of half the labor and expense



which have been unwisely spent in obstructing the river and building batteries on its banks.

Satisfied of the necessity and propriety of occupying the city with Confederate troops, arrangements have been in progress to do so. The principal hindrance has been the want of guns, which can now be obtained, as you will perceive by reference to the letter of President Davis of the 25th of September, herewith submitted, in connection with a correspondence upon the subject between General Cobb, the President, and myself.

I also send by the bearer of this letter a petition sent to me by loyal citizens of Apalachicola and bearing upon this subject, and to which I call your particular attention. After examination, I will thank you to return it by the bearer.

I have the honor to be, general, respectfully,

JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor of Florida.*

[Sub-inclosure No. 1.]

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Tallahassee, August 17, 1863.*

General COBB:

DEAR SIR: \* \* \* Send me to-morrow morning a list of arms you may need, and the guns and size necessary to enable you to occupy Apalachicola.

If the drift-wood intended to obstruct the Apalachicola River should be floated into the Saint Mark's River, it would be sufficient to obstruct it permanently, and prevent its use by the enemy to attack Apalachicola in the rear. The troops, so sickly on the river and at the arsenal, if it can be done with propriety, should occupy Apalachicola City, where they would enjoy health and render efficient service. \* \* \*

Respectfully,

JOHN MILTON.

[Sub-inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,  
*August 17, 1863.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,  
*Governor, &c., Tallahassee:*

SIR: In answer to the inquiry contained in your letter of this date, I would state that I can take and hold Apalachicola if I had the necessary guns for the defense of the place. The guns required, in addition to those I now have, are two rifled guns of caliber not less than 6 inches, and one 8 or 10 inch columbiad. With these guns and with the privilege of keeping the troops I found here and those I have since raised and am now raising, I feel confident I could take and hold Apalachicola.

I will add that it is, in my judgment, the proper point to hold for the defense of the river. It is the only healthy point, as the experience of the past clearly shows.

\* \* \* \* \*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HOWELL COBB,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding District.*

[Sub-Inclosure No. 3.]

RICHMOND, VA., *September 25, 1863.*

His Excellency JOHN MILTON :

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to return the inclosed letter from General Howell Cobb, addressed to you, and to inform you that Colonel Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, has been directed to furnish 2,000 Austrian arms to the ordnance officer of the troops recently commanded by General Cobb.

Colonel Gorgas reports that he can also furnish by the 1st of October two or three heavy guns, to be used in holding Apalachicola.

Very respectfully and truly,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 28, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,

*Second in Comd., Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Savannah, Ga. :*

GENERAL: On examination I find that General Mercer has now thirty-four companies in his command, on duty as heavy artillery, while the number of companies here for manning all the batteries around Charleston does not exceed thirty-eight. Of course to man all his batteries on the most efficient footing, he has not too many, indeed, not as many as it would be desirable for him to have, but relatively it would appear that his force of heavy artillery is too large, and may be reduced without material detriment, when we consider the demands of the service elsewhere in the department, and the chances for operations, or the risk of any serious movement for the reduction of Savannah, at least without some notice. Accordingly, Company E, Twelfth Battalion Georgia Volunteers, has been ordered here to join the rest of the battalion, and it will be well to see that it is replaced by a company of Olmstead's regiment, First Volunteers, Georgia, as there is one company of that regiment already there, and it is desirable to have homogeneity in the composition of these garrisons. There are, moreover, three companies (F, H, and I) of the Fifty-fourth Regiment (Way's) Georgia Volunteers in the District of Georgia, two at Rose Dew and one at Beaulieu, on heavy artillery duty, which, I have suggested to the general, ought to be brought here for James Island, and consolidated with the other six companies for infantry service. Therefore, the general commanding instructs me to lay the matter before you, to investigate whether these companies may not be replaced either from Gordon's or Olmstead's regiment, and ordered here without material risk of exposing Savannah to fall by a *coup de main*.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]

*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER, *Savannah, Ga. :*

Anderson's whole regiment and Villepigue's battery will march *en route* for Adams Run without delay, halting at headquarters of General Walker, Third Military District, for further orders.

THOMAS JORDAN,

*Chief of Staff.*

OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER,  
*Charleston, October 28, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In the absence of Colonel Harris on James Island, I have the honor to forward, for the information of the commanding general, a copy of a report of this date from Mr. J. Fraser Mathewes on the condition of the rope obstructions of the harbor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. G. CAMPBELL,  
*Lieutenant, and Assistant to Chief Engineer.*

[Inclosure.]

CHARLESTON,  
*October 28, 1863.*

Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer, Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla.:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I made an examination of the rope obstructions yesterday, and found them apparently in the same position as when laid. I did not detect the absence of any of the sections, but was unable to examine as thoroughly as I might have in consequence of the heavy and continuous fire on Fort Sumter from Morris Island and three monitors. The strength of the rope of which the obstructions are made must necessarily be impaired somewhat by several months' immersion in the water. That part of the harbor between Fort Sumter and Sullivan's Island left unobstructed is immediately next to Battery Bee, and to close which would require about eight or ten of the sections now on hand, but I would state that at this part of the channel, it being the deepest, the strength of the tide is by far the greatest, carrying all drift timber and other matter in that direction, and when the gap in the obstructions for vessels to pass was left next to Fort Sumter and sections were left across this part of the channel, they were invariably carried away as often as put down and renewed, by the drift matter becoming entangled in them, breaking the anchor chains, chafing the ropes, &c.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. FRASER MATHEWES,  
*In Charge of Harbor Obstructions.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 223. } *Charleston, S. C., October 28, 1863.*

I. Fort Sumter is hereby detached from the First Military District, and attached to the Fifth Military District. The infantry garrison will be furnished from the commands now embraced in the Seventh Military District, relieved as heretofore at regular intervals.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 29, 1863—7 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Enemy's land and naval batteries opened again vigorously on Sumter. Damages slight. Casualties few. By movement of enemy's land forces an attack may soon be expected on Sullivan's Island, Pocotaligo, or Savannah. I have recalled Anderson's brigade, sent to General Longstreet, under positive promise of returning it when called for. General Bragg now refuses compliance with that promise. I request War Department to order it done, or another brigade sent, otherwise I am not responsible for any disaster which may arise from its absence.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 29, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET,  
*Near Chattanooga, Tenn. :*

Anderson's brigade was not sent to General Bragg, but to you. Read our dispatches and see if latter can retain it.\* Cobb cannot cross Georgia State line with his troops. Pocotaligo is in South Carolina. I have no objection to receiving another brigade equally strong.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.  
*General Commanding*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 29, 1863.

General G. W. SMITH,  
*Etowah, Ga. :*

MY DEAR SMITH: Yours of the 20th instant has been received. I much regret to hear of the difficulties you encounter in the procuring of coal, &c., for we are much in need of shot and shell, especially 8-inch and 10-inch of the latter for columbiads, also 10-inch mortar shell. The enemy's land and naval batteries have again opened on Sumter, which, it seems is not yet entirely harmless, as they pretended. I hope it will keep them employed for several months longer. They fired 2 shells day before yesterday into the city (4½ miles), but did no damage. I would not be surprised if their Greek-fire turns out to be a Yankee humbug. I hope soon to be able to return their compliment with a little "southern liquid fire" which will make them open their eyes.

With my kind regards to Mrs. S., I remain, yours, very truly,  
G. T. BEAUREGARD.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Columbia, October 29, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD :

GENERAL : I have the honor to inclose you a letter from General Waddy Thompson and J. W. Grady, of Greenville, and a copy of

\*See October 3, 5, 22, and 26, see pp. 389, 392, 440, 444.

one from Messrs. Pulliam and Patton, of Asheville, N. C. They have requested me to inquire of you whether you cannot send up a company of artillery.

Boykin's company I will order to report to Colonel Williams and act in conjunction with him, unless Vance should ask for it, in which event, I will order it to North Carolina.

I regret you could not have ordered a regiment of mounted troops, or at least five or six companies, as I do not think an infantry regiment will be so valuable as a mounted force, and one about which there could be no possible difficulty arising from sending it beyond the limits of the State.

Rogers' company is on the coast.

Very respectfully, yours,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 31, 1863.*

Order Captain Bachman's company of light artillery to report to Colonel Williams, at Greenville, S. C.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

ASHEVILLE, *October 27, 1863.*

MESSRS. J. W. GRADY, F. F. BEATTIN, AND OTHERS,  
*Greenville, S. C.:*

GENTLEMEN: We have yours of the 23d, and send this by special messenger.

The operations of the enemy are active, and more and more threatening. General Vance, some two days ago, dispatched an expedition of regular troops to the head of Spring Creek, who were instructed to proceed cautiously down the creek to the Springs, and be in position to co-operate with a column intending to proceed down the river; upon the arrival of which at the Springs, at a proposed signal, a joint attack should be made. General Vance, however, being informed of the position and strength of the enemy, found the river approach impracticable, and dispatched immediately a courier, countermanding the Spring Creek expedition. The courier was too slow, and failed to reach the command in time. The enemy being informed of our movements down the creek, made such preparations as enabled them successfully to meet our force coming down the creek, numbering a little more than a hundred men, and killed and captured nearly all of them.

Such is the intelligence received this morning from the front, and now General Vance is forced to fall back, and cannot make a stand until he reaches here. As you have been previously informed, his force is wholly inadequate for an advance, and is chiefly of a character (being raw troops) which renders a successful resistance of the advance of the enemy doubtful. It is not among the improbabilities that our town may soon become garrisoned by the vandals, unless there be timely aid furnished General Vance.

The object of this messenger is not only to inform you of the situation, but to urge the speedy and active movement of whatever assistance you can render.

The strength of the enemy is unascertained, but is doubtless such as requires from 1,500 to 2,000 armed men to resist them successfully. We must have some accession to our artillery and cavalry; well-armed infantry are also indispensable.

The unfortunate command down Spring Creek was composed in large part of the Twenty-fifth Regiment North Carolina Troops, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bryson, of that regiment. Mr. Lindsay, the bearer, can explain more fully the situation. He will be dependent upon your hospitality, and will rely upon you for compensation for this trip, made at much personal sacrifice.

It is proper to remark that there is no official report of the disaster attending the expedition down Spring Creek, and our intelligence may be, and we trust is, somewhat exaggerated.

We are, gentlemen, very respectfully, your fellow citizens,

R. W. PULLIAM,

M. PATTON,

*In Behalf of the Citizens.*

[Inclosure No. 2.]

COLUMBIA, *October 28, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD :

SIR : We have been deputed by the people of Greenville to visit this place, with a view to a conference with Governor Bonham, and to ascertain what forces, if any, he could send for our protection. We regret to find that the Governor has no troops at his disposal.

We send you herewith a letter sent by express by the people of Asheville. You will thus be enabled to judge of the state of the case, and we are sure that you will do all that you can for our protection.

We will only add that, in our judgment, a raid to Greenville and the upper districts would be eminently disastrous. Besides the gun factory, there are several large cotton factories in Greenville, and the lower portion of the State must mainly depend on the upper districts for provisions—to say nothing of the disastrous consequences of a permanent occupation of the Warm Springs as a rendezvous for the many disaffected men in the upper counties of North Carolina.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

WADDY THOMPSON,  
JNO. W. GRADY.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Columbia, October 29, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Comdg. Dept. of S. C., Ga., and Fla. :*

GENERAL : His Excellency, the Governor directs me to send you the inclosed copy of a letter from Captain Boykin.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. ARTHUR,

*Private Secretary.*

[Inclosure.]

GREENVILLE, S. C., *October 28, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor BONHAM, *Columbia, S. C. :*

I have, Your Excellency, just received a letter from Colonel Harrison, aide-de-camp, desiring that I should furnish you with any

information I may have relative to the movements of the enemy about Warm Springs, N. C., and to take the necessary steps to learn the condition of things. I send this by General W. Thompson, who is going to Columbia to see Your Excellency, with the latest communication from that country.

I will send a courier to Asheville at once, and will forward any report I may receive as soon as it comes to hand.

From information I have just received from the Rev. M. Hanckel, who saw Lieutenant Lee, from Asheville, the force about the Warm Springs consists for the most part of renegade Tennesseans and North Carolinians, mixed with some Yankees. They are said to have four pieces of artillery.

I came into Greenville to-day to learn what I could. It is probable there may be some exaggeration in it.

I remain, Your Excellency, very respectfully, yours,

ED. M. BOYKIN,

*Captain, Commanding State Troops.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 29, 1863.

Maj. C. D. MELTON,  
*Columbia, S. C. :*

Colonel Williams' regiment, six-months' volunteers, has been ordered to Greenville, to guard northwestern part of State, and assist Governor Vance as far as practicable. I have no cavalry to send with him. Boykin's squadron ought to report to Williams, for joint operations.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to M. L. Bonham, Governor of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.)

---

OFFICE COMMISSARY OF SUBSISTENCE,  
*Charleston, October 29, 1863.*

Maj. H. C. GUERIN,  
*Chief of Subsistence, Charleston :*

SIR : In obedience to instructions contained in your letter of the 16th instant, "to proceed without delay to inquire into the cause of the shipments of cattle from Florida for this post having ceased, and, if possible, to have them immediately resumed," I proceeded to Florida, and, having discharged that duty, respectfully submit the following report :

When I entered the State of Florida I proceeded directly to Quincy, to see Maj. P. W. White, chief commissary for that State. On my arrival at Quincy, I found that that indefatigable officer was absent, having gone to the eastern and southern portions of the State to perfect his arrangements for the supply of beef for the armies of Generals Beauregard and Bragg. By a delay of twenty-four hours in Quincy, I had the satisfaction of meeting him. From him, I was pleased to learn that the apparent cessation of our supply of beef-cattle was not attributable to the presence in that State (as you had feared) of officers from General Bragg's army, but sprung from

other causes, over which Major White had no control. It is proper to mention here that Major White is a recent appointment, and it devolved upon him to organize the administration of his entire department, under recent acts of Congress relating to taxes in kind, impressments, &c. This organization was not complete, and the new officers entered upon the discharge of their several duties when General Bragg's army was thrown on him for a supply of beef, and the only wonder is that he has been enabled, under all the circumstances, to accomplish so much. The requisition for cattle for General Bragg's army is to the requisition for General Beauregard's army in this State as two are to one, and Major White at once ordered all district commissaries to ship one-third of their purchases to Charleston and two-thirds to Atlanta.

These instructions have been carried out in good faith by the district commissaries, so far as I could learn, and one-third of the whole number of cattle collected in the State has been sent to this post. That the number received has not been larger is owing to several causes. First, the cattle, which in the spring and early summer months are to be found in large herds, are at this season scattered, and, singly or two and three together, have gone deep into the swamps, whence it is almost impossible to drive them. Secondly, the details of cow drivers, long since asked for from General Bragg's army, have until very recently been disregarded, if not positively refused, and parties unacquainted with the cattle-ranges have been found of little use in hunting them up and driving them out. Thirdly, all the water courses have been much swollen, and a large portion of the flat lands of Southern and Lower Eastern Florida has been inundated to such an extent that it was almost impossible to drive the cattle from the best cattle region of the State. Particularly was this the case in the country lying along Kissimmee River, and Kissimmee and Okeechobee Lakes, and their tributaries and outlets. Some of these obstacles are now partially removed, large details of cow-drivers having come on from General Bragg's army, and the water having begun to subside, so that we may expect the supply soon to become regular for the balance of the season. For our present necessities, I have to report 300 head at Stockton (No. 13, Gulf road), awaiting transportation on the 26th instant; about 230 head to leave the neighborhood of Sanderson, Fla., on the 27th instant, and between 400 and 500 head to be started from Madison, Fla., by Major White during the early part of this week. In addition to this, I learned by inquiring along the line of the Pensacola and Florida Railroad that two droves had passed up in the direction of Stockton, which are doubtless for this post. This will give us about 1,500 head now well on their way toward this city, and before they are consumed the regular shipments from Captains Summer and Baldwin and Messrs. McKay and Stubbs will begin to arrive.

Mr. McKay is the district commissary in the best cattle section of this State, but he is of recent appointment, and did not commence operations until the 1st instant, and we have not, up to this time, received any cattle from that source. I have no doubt cattle from him are now on their way to the line of railroad. I have the assurance of Major White that everything possible will be done to supply General Beauregard's army in this State, and from the industry and efficiency of that officer I am satisfied that the matter is safe in his hands. From the arrangements made by Major White you may, with perfect safety, count on an average supply of beef during the



next month, and for a part of the month of December. It is proper, however, that I should call your attention to the fact that the district commissaries have estimated that they will not be able to drive out more than 9,600 head of cattle during the balance of the season, say to the 1st of December. This will give us 3,200 head of cattle for the army in this State.

Major White is of the opinion that these figures will be largely exceeded, and from the large number of detailed men I saw going down to drive the cattle, I am inclined to believe that he is correct in his opinion.

But these arrangements are at best but temporary, and unless something is done promptly, the middle of December will see the troops suffering for meat rations, while cattle are still abundant in Florida.

Along the route over which cattle are now driven in such large numbers, the grass is either trodden down or consumed, and it is even now difficult to find grazing ground for the animals, and that portion of the route from Sumter County up to the Gulf road, a distance of 175 or 200 miles, being subject to frosts, the grass will be utterly destroyed in the early part of December, and the cattle cannot be driven through it for want of pasturage. Could this difficulty be overcome, we might safely count on a supply of beef until February; otherwise we cannot hope for it longer than December.

Here is a difference of two months in our supply of beef, and it is of such vital importance to the army that it is worthy the greatest exertions.

To accomplish a result so much to be desired it will be necessary to lay down a track from Live Oak, on the Pensacola and Georgia Railroad, to No. 12, on the Savannah, Albany and Gulf Railroad, a distance of about 45 miles. This road is already graded, and the cross-ties are on the ground, so that all that is required is the iron, and I am informed that practical civil engineers say that the road can be put in running order in six weeks, if they had the iron. That end of the Florida, commonly known as the Fernandina and Cedar Keys Railroad, running north from Baldwin, on the Pensacola road, to Fernandina, is not used at present, and that iron, if taken up, would nearly if not quite lay the track. Should the iron be found to be insufficient, a small portion of the iron of the Brunswick road, now also in disuse, would complete it. With this connecting link made, it will be but sixty hours' run for a freight train from Charleston to Gainesville, Fla., the present southern terminus of the Florida Railroad, and within 30 or 40 miles of the never-failing pasture lands of Florida.

In that section of country lying south of a line drawn east and west across the State from the Gulf to the Atlantic coast, at the lower end of Sumter County, or about 30 miles from Gainesville, frosts are almost unknown, pasturage is always good, and cattle abundant and in good order at all seasons. If the road mentioned above was completed, the cattle of this section could be collected as near the upper line as practicable and easily driven to Gainesville and shipped from that point. They would reach the city in from five to seven days from the time of leaving their ranges, and by this arrangement our beef supply would be placed beyond the possibility of a failure.

Nor is this the only advantage to be derived from the completion of this road.

The planters of South and East Florida are largely engaged in

growing sugar-cane, and it is estimated that these sections will produce this year about 700,000 pounds of sugar, besides large quantities of sirup and molasses, all of which could be made available for the subsistence of this army.

I would respectfully call your attention to the fact that speculators are buying up hides and tallow in Florida, and giving more for them than officers in this department are allowed to give for the whole beef; consequently, the cattle-owners are loath to sell their stock to the district commissaries.

The only practicable remedy for the evil that can be promptly applied is to call in the assistance of officers of the quartermaster's department, and I respectfully suggest that you bring the matter to the attention of the commanding general, and request that the officers of that department in the State of Florida be ordered to seize all hides and tallow found in the hands of speculators.

This will not only remove one of the difficulties in the way of commissaries purchasing, but would put a stop to the slaughtering of beeves for the hide and tallow.

Of the distillation of sugar and molasses, I have already advised you, in my communication from Quincy, and need not again mention it.

I cannot close this report without informing you that I received every possible assistance in the discharge of my duties from Major White and his subordinate officers, during my stay in the State, and that in all of them I found the greatest willingness to do all in their power to assist in subsisting the army of General Beauregard.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

C. McCLENAGHAN,  
*Major, and Commissary of Subsistence.*

[Indorsement.]

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 30, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to the commanding general, for his information; and his attention is particularly called to the very great importance of completing the link of railroad referred to.

H. C. GUERIN,  
*Major, and Commissary of Subsistence.*

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October 30, 1863—7 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter from enemy's land and naval batteries has been incessant, night and day, since yesterday's report.

Casualties very few in Sumter. Ironsides has not fired one shot since attack upon her by cigar torpedo-boat David.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, *October 30, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

I am directed to answer your dispatch—that of October 29—as follows: Your return of October 20, shows effective total of your

department, 29,366, and it is not believed the enemy has more than half that number. In view of the limited number of troops at command of the Department, and necessity existing for those in different quarters, the expediency of interposing to compel return of General Anderson's brigade, or of sending corresponding force to you at present, is not perceived. No responsibility justly attaching to the Department or yourself can be avoided by either.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., October 30, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: As a boat attack may be anticipated on Fort Sumter after the heavy bombardment which that work has been undergoing for some days, the commanding general directs that all the batteries bearing on it shall be held ready at night to sweep its exterior faces at a concerted signal from Major Elliott, or whensoever the approach of hostile boats shall be evident. Concert of action, however, is most desirable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Same to Brig. Gen. Johnson Hagood, commanding Seventh Military District, James Island, S. C.)

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*October 30, 1863—1 p. m.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, suggesting measures to be taken to repel a boat attack on Sumter. I have the honor to state, in reply, that I have had a correspondence with Major Elliott on the subject, and the orders for the batteries within my command have been issued now for some hours. The signal has been agreed upon.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Columbia, October 30, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: In the present condition of affairs, I think it would be well for me to take Rogers' company of mounted men from the coast, and send them to Boykin, in the mountains, provided you can farther extend your cavalry pickets so as to cover the ground now occupied by him.

Very respectfully, yours,

M. L. BONHAM,

*Return of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, heavy and light, and armament of batteries in First Military District, commanded by Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, October 30, 1863.*

Command.	Number and kinds of guns (heavy and light).											
	10-inch columbiads.	8-inch columbiads.	8-inch sea-coast howitzers.	8-inch rifled and banded.	11-inch Dahlgren.	Triple-banded Brooke.	7-inch Brooke.	32-pounders, rifled.	32-pounder smooth-bores.	24-pounder smooth-bores.	42-pounder, rifled.	10-inch mortars.
Fort Sumter	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
Fort Moultrie	4	1	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Brooke Gun Battery	3	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Battery Rutledge	4	..	2	2	..	1	..	3	..	4	2	2
Battery Beauregard	4	..	2	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
32-pounder Battery	..	1	2	..	..	1	2	..	2	..	..	..
Battery Marshall	..	1	1	..	..	..	1	..	2	..	1	1
Palmetto Battery	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
New Battery	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
Bonneau's	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total	17	4	5	2	1	1	1	6	5	10	1	9

Aggregate present and absent: Infantry, 7,248; cavalry, 297; heavy artillery, 1,387; light artillery, 228.

\* One 10-inch mortar dismounted.

† Two 24-pounder smooth-bores dismounted.

‡ Three 8-inch shell guns and two 32-pounders dismounted.

Respectfully submitted.

T. H. SMITH,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863—7.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's land batteries and three monitors kept up terrible bombardment on Sumter yesterday, firing nearly 1,000 shots in twelve hours, wounding only 1 negro laborer. Major Elliott and garrison are in good spirits.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863—7.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's land forces appearing less threatening here and more so at Chattanooga, and General Bragg having placed part of Cobb's forces subject to my call, I have telegraphed him to keep Anderson's brigade for present,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863—7 a. m.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:*

Enemy's movements here being less threatening, keep Anderson's brigade until after the battle I see by telegrams you are to have. I will do best I can with part of Cobb's forces. Wish you brilliant success.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863.

General BRAXTON BRAGG,  
*Near Chattanooga, Tenn.:*

You have some of my light batteries, sent to Johnston. I have one here without artillerists. Can you send me Captain Le Gardeur and his men, who, I understand, have no pieces? Am much in needed of artillerists.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863—7 a. m.

Maj. Gen. H. COBB,  
*Atlanta, Ga.:*

General Bragg, retaining my (Anderson's) brigade, telegraphs me to call on you for troops to defend Savannah and Pocotaligo when required. I have telegraphed General Mercer to that effect. Can your State troops come into South Carolina?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863—7 a. m.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Savannah, Ga.:*

General Bragg, having retained my (Anderson's) brigade I had ordered to Savannah for its defense or that of Pocotaligo, telegraphed me to call on General Cobb at Atlanta, for assistance when required. You will act accordingly.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
October 31, 1863.

Col. ALFRED RHETT,  
*Fort Sumter:*

All walls in Fort Sumter, the fall of which will endanger the lives of the garrison, must be thrown or blown down by powder. This,

it is hoped, may be done at night without risk, after consultation with the engineer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 1, 1863—9.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter has continued steadily since yesterday. Damage considerable, but not vital; 15 casualties, 13 of which due to fall of barrack walls. Ruins of fort will be defended to last extremity. Ironsides is still silent.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 226. } *Charleston, S. C., November 1, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. An 8-inch columbiad now in Castle Pinckney will be exchanged, without delay, with the 10-inch columbiad in Fort Ripley nearest the main channel.

III. The following rearrangement of the ordnance on Sullivan's Island will be made without delay, to wit:

Transfer from Fort Moultrie two 24-pounder smooth-bore guns and one 8-inch sea-coast howitzer to Battery Marshall.

Two 24-pounder smooth-bore guns to lines in Christ Church.

One 8-inch sea-coast howitzer to Battery Beauregard.

One rifled 32-pounder on west face to the battery between Batteries Beauregard and Marshall.

Transfer from Battery Marshall one 32-pounder smooth-bore (now dismounted) to Two-Gun Battery, between Batteries Beauregard and Marshall.

IV. The 12-pounder siege-carriage at Battery Marshall will be sent forthwith to the arsenal, to be arranged for a banded 12-pounder already at that battery, and which has no carriage.

V. The following disposition of guns now at the arsenal will be made:

Four 12-pounder bronze howitzers to be sent to Battery Ryan (right).

One 12-pounder bronze howitzer to Battery Tatom.

One 24-pounder rifled and banded gun to the rear battery of Secessionville, and the rifled 24-pounder gun already there will be sent to the arsenal, to be banded, when it will be returned to Secessionville, to be put in place of another 24-pounder rifle, which will likewise be banded and held for subsequent assignment, as the exigencies of the service may require.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*Organization of the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding, November 1, 1863.\**

### FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY.

#### *Clingman's Brigade.*

8th North Carolina, Col. H. M. Shaw.  
31st North Carolina, Col. John V. Jordan.  
51st North Carolina, Col. Hector McKethan.  
61st North Carolina, Col. J. D. Radcliffe.

#### *Evans' Brigade.*

18th South Carolina, Col. W. H. Wallace.  
22d South Carolina, Lieut. Col. James O'Connell.  
23d South Carolina, Col. H. L. Benbow.  
Holcombe (South Carolina) Legion,  
Lieut. Col. W. J. Crawley.

#### *Not Brigaded.*

12th Georgia Battalion (four companies),  
Maj. G. M. Hanvey.  
18th Georgia Battalion, Maj. W. S. Basinger.  
3d South Carolina Artillery, Col. William Butler.  
7th South Carolina Battalion,† Lieut. Col. P. H. Nelson.  
20th South Carolina, Col. L. M. Keitt.

25th South Carolina, Companies A and B, Maj. S. Elliott, jr.  
27th South Carolina, Company G, Capt. Henry Buist.  
South Carolina Cavalry (four companies‡).  
German Artillery, Company A, Capt. F. W. Wagener.  
Macbeth Artillery, Capt. B. A. Jeter.

### SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. BEVERLY H. ROBERTSON.

3d South Carolina Cavalry, Company I,  
Capt. J. L. Seabrook.  
6th South Carolina Cavalry, Col. H. K. Aiken.  
Stono Scouts, Capt. J. B. L. Walpole.

46th Virginia (one company), Capt. James C. Hill.  
Palmetto Battalion, Company F, Capt. F. C. Schulz.  
Washington Artillery, Capt. George H. Walter.

### THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER.

2d South Carolina State Troops, Col. William Fort.  
3d South Carolina Cavalry (nine companies), Col. C. J. Colcock.  
4th South Carolina Cavalry (nine companies), Col. B. H. Rutledge.  
5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Zimmerman Davis.  
11th South Carolina (two companies), Capt. Thomas D. Leadbetter.  
Palmetto Battalion, Company A, Capt. William E. Earle.

Palmetto Battalion, Company G, Capt. W. L. De Pass.  
Beaufort Artillery, Capt. H. M. Stuart.  
Chestatee Artillery, Capt. T. H. Bomar.  
Lafayette Artillery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.  
Rutledge Mounted Rifles,§ Company A, Capt. W. L. Trenholm.  
Rutledge Mounted Rifles,§ Company B, Capt. J. J. Magee.

\*For strength of these commands at this date, see Inclosure A to Beauregard's report of November 29, Part I, p. 111.

†Belongs to Seventh Military District.

‡Captains Peterkin's, Sparks', and Venning's independent companies, and Captain Whilden's company (E), 5th Regiment.

§Horse artillery.

## FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. J. H. TRAPIER.

21st Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Maj. W. P. White.	Keitt's Cavalry Company, Capt. E. S. Keitt.
3d South Carolina State Troops (four companies).	Tucker's Squadron, Capt. J. H. Tucker.
4th South Carolina State Troops, Col. James H. Witherspoon.	German Artillery, Company B, Capt. F. Melchers.
5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Thomas W. Tyler.	Santee Artillery, Capt. Chris. Gaillard.
	Waccamaw Artillery, Capt. Joshua Ward.

## FIFTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

Col. ALFRED RHETT.

1st South Carolina Artillery (four companies), Capt. F. H. Harleston.	25th South Carolina, Companies C and E, Capt. M. H. Sellers.
1st South Carolina State Troops, Lieut. Col. W. L. Hodges.	26th South Carolina, Lieut. Col. J. H. Hudson.
5th South Carolina Cavalry, Companies H and K, Lieut. Col. R. J. Jeffords.	27th South Carolina* (seven companies), Col. P. C. Gaillard.
5th South Carolina State Troops, Col. J. H. Williams.	German Light Artillery,† Capt. W. K. Bachman.
21st South Carolina, Company A, Lieut. J. Harleston Read, jr.	Gist Guard Artillery, Capt. C. E. Chichester.

## SIXTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE.

4th Virginia Heavy Artillery, Col. J. Thomas Goode.
26th Virginia, Col. P. R. Page.
46th Virginia, Col. R. T. W. Duke.
59th Virginia, Col. W. B. Tabb.
2d South Carolina Artillery, Company C, Capt. M. Rickenbaker

## SEVENTH MILITARY DISTRICT.‡

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO.

## EASTERN DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD.

*Infantry. §*

32d Georgia, Col. George P. Harrison, jr.
54th Georgia (six companies), Col. C. H. Way.
11th South Carolina (eight companies), Col. F. H. Gantt.
17th South Carolina, Col. F. W. McMaster.
21st South Carolina (nine companies), Col. R. F. Graham.
25th South Carolina (six companies), Col. C. H. Simonton.
27th South Carolina    (two companies), Col. P. C. Gaillard.

*Heavy Artillery.*

Georgia Siege Train, ¶ Company C, Capt. George W. Johnson.
Savannah Artillery, ** Capt. W. W. Billopp.
1st South Carolina Artillery, Companies B, C, F, and H, Maj. O. Blanding.
2d South Carolina Artillery (eight companies), Col. A. D. Frederick.
Mathewes Artillery, Capt. John R. Mathewes.
South Carolina Siege Train, Companies A and B, Maj. Edward Manigault.

\* District returns for October 30 report this regiment as transferred to James Island October 29. The regiment was organized September 30 by the consolidation of the 1st South Carolina (or Charleston) Battalion and the 1st South Carolina (or Abney's) Battalion of Sharpshooters.

† Ordered to Greenville, S. C., to report to Col. J. H. Williams.

‡ Distribution of troops in Eastern and Western Divisions, taken from district returns for October 28.

§ The 17th South Carolina belonged to Evans' brigade; the other South Carolina regiments to Hagood's brigade.

|| See note to Fifth Military District.

¶ Company D, 12th Georgia Battalion.

\*\* Detachment from the Savannah River Batteries.



*Light Artillery.*

1st South Carolina Artillery, Company A (one section), Capt. F. D. Blake.  
 2d South Carolina Artillery, Company D, Capt. William E. Charles.  
 Palmetto Battalion, Company D, Capt. Charles E. Kanapaux.

*Cavalry.*

5th South Carolina (four companies), Col. John Dunovant.

## WESTERN DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. A. H. COLQUITT.

*Infantry.\**

6th Georgia, Col. J. T. Lofton.  
 19th Georgia, Col. J. H. Neal.  
 23d Georgia, Maj. M. R. Ballenger.  
 27th Georgia, Col. C. T. Zachry.  
 28th Georgia, Col. Tully Graybill.

*Heavy Artillery.*

Lucas' Battalion, Maj. Jonathan J. Lucas.  
 Palmetto Battalion (four companies),  
 Lieut. Col. E. B. White.  
 South Carolina Siege Train, Company  
 C,† Capt. T. E. Gregg.

## LIGHT ARTILLERY BRIGADE.

Maj. L. F. TERRELL.

Chatham Artillery, Capt. J. F. Wheaton.  
 1st South Carolina Artillery, Company A (one section).  
 Marion Artillery, Capt. Edward L. Parker.

## DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER.

2d Confederate Engineers, Company  
 D, Capt. James W. McAlpine.  
 1st Florida Battalion, Lieut. Col. C. F.  
 Hopkins.  
 1st Volunteers (Georgia), Col. C. H.  
 Olmstead.  
 12th Georgia Battalion (one company).  
 22d Georgia Battalion (six companies).  
 29th Georgia (two companies).  
 30th Georgia (one company).  
 32d Georgia (one company).  
 54th Georgia (four companies), Lieut.  
 Col. M. Rawls.  
 63d Georgia, Col. George A. Gordon.  
 Georgia Battery, Capt. John M. Guerard.

Jo. Thompson Artillery, Capt. C. R.  
 Hanleiter.  
 Kilcrease Artillery, Capt. F. L. Ville-  
 pigue.  
 Regular Light Battery, Capt. J. A. Max-  
 well.  
 Terrell Artillery, Capt. J. W. Brooks.  
 4th Georgia Cavalry, Col. D. L. Clinch.  
 5th Georgia Cavalry, Col. R. H. Ander-  
 son.  
 20th Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Lieut.  
 Col. J. M. Millen.  
 24th Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Maj. E.  
 C. Anderson, jr.  
 Hardwick Mounted Rifles (two compa-  
 nies), Capt. J. L. McAllister.

## DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN.

2d Florida Battalion, Lieut. Col. T. W.  
 Brevard.  
 2d Florida Cavalry (five companies),  
 Lieut. Col. A. H. McCormick.  
 6th Florida Battalion, Lieut. Col. John  
 M. Martin.

Florida Cavalry and Infantry (three com-  
 panies).†  
 Milton Light Artillery, Company A,  
 Capt. J. L. Dunham.  
 Milton Light Artillery, Company B,  
 Capt. H. F. Abell.

\* Colquitt's Brigade.

† Or McQueen Light Artillery.

‡ One company (cavalry) under Capt. W. H. Cone and two (infantry) under Capt. B. L. Reynolds.

## DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM M. GARDNER.

2d Florida Cavalry (five companies), Col. Caraway Smith.	Florida Cavalry Company, Capt. A. C. Smith.
4th Florida Battalion, Lieut. Col. J. F. McClellan.	1st Georgia (Regulars), Col. William J. Magill.
5th Florida Cavalry Battalion, Maj. G. W. Scott.	28th Georgia Battalion, Capt. A. Bonaud.
Partisan Rangers (Florida), Capt. W. J. Robinson.	64th Georgia, Col. John W. Evans.
Florida Cavalry Company, Capt. A. W. Hunter.	Echols Artillery, Capt. John H. Tiller.
	Georgia Siege Artillery, Capt. C. G. Campbell.
	Leon Artillery, Capt. R. H. Gamble.

## HEADQUARTERS SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT,

*Adams Run, S. C., November 1, 1863.*Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff*:

GENERAL: Since my arrival here I have visited nearly every outpost except those on John's Island, whither I go to-morrow (Monday) morning, and will be absent several days. I shall then have obtained practical knowledge of all important points in my district.

I returned from Jacksonborough last night. Was much gratified at the satisfactory condition of Captain Walter's command.

Owing to the arduous picket duty to which the men in this vicinity are subjected, averaging three tours every week, I had designed ordering Captain Gregg to join his regiment, but hearing that Colonel Anderson would be here in a few days, and finding Gregg's company apparently so well disciplined, I was induced to postpone the order.

The Florida Battery (four guns), from Savannah, has arrived in good condition. Captain Walter has been ordered to exchange his two Napoleons for 10-pounder Parrotts. He is anxious to get two Napoleons in place of the howitzers he now has. Will you do me the favor to issue the necessary orders to the ordnance officer? The ordnance sergeant goes to Charleston to-day, and he can bring back the guns needed to complete the desired change, viz, one Napoleon and the two Parrotts. One of the Napoleons now in the battery is disabled and will be sent to Charleston with the howitzers, should the foregoing request be granted.

I am very anxious to procure infantry supports for the artillery at Willstown, and on the Toogoodoo, in order that I may concentrate Aiken's regiment for the purposes of drill, instruction, and especially discipline.

I consider it of the first importance to "set up" this regiment as speedily as possible.

Please show this communication to the commanding general, whose assistance I most respectfully and earnestly solicit in the effort I am making to place the district in the best state of defense that my limited means will admit of.

Please order R. E. Elliott, of the Charleston Dragoons, to report to me, in order to value certain cattle owned by him, and needed for the troops.

Please inform me if this is considered a post.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. H. ROBERTSON,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
November 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to send to the headquarters of the Department a valise, two bags, and two packages received at Battery Marshall, on the 30th ultimo, by flag of truce, for prisoners of war.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 2, 1863—8 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter still continues as last reported, with no additional casualties to last night. President expected here to-day at meridian.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CIRCULAR.] OFFICE OF CHIEF COMMISSARY,  
Quincy, Fla., November 2, 1863.

It has been a subject of anxious consideration how I could, without injury to our cause, expose to the people throughout the State the present perilous condition of our army. To do this through the public press would point out our source of danger to our enemies. To see each one in person, or even a sufficient number to effect the object contemplated, is impossible, yet the necessity of general and immediate action is imperative to save our army, and with it our cause, from disaster. The issues of this contest are now transferred to the people at home. If they fail to do their duty, and sustain the army in its present position, it must fall back. If the enemy break through our present line, the wave of desolation may roll even to the shores of the Gulf and Atlantic. In discipline, valor, and the skill of its leaders, our army has proved more than a match for the enemy. But the best appointed army cannot maintain its position without support at home. The people should never suffer it to be said that they valued their cattle and hogs, their corn and money, more than their liberties and honor, and that they had to be compelled to support an army they had sent to battle in their defense. We hope it will not become necessary to resort to impressments among a people fighting for their existence and in defense of their homes, country, and institutions. We prefer rather to appeal to them by every motive of duty and honor, by the love they bear their wives and daughters, by the memory of the heroic dead, and the future glory and independence of their country, to come to its rescue in this darkest hour of its peril.

A country which can afford to send forth in its defense the flower of its youth, and the best of its manhood, can afford, and is in

honor bound, to sustain them at any cost and sacrifice of money and property. They have sacrificed home and ease, and suffered untold hardships, and with their lives are now defending everything we hold most sacred.

Florida has done nobly in this contest. Her sons have achieved the highest character for their State, and won imperishable honors for themselves. These brave men are now suffering for want of food. Not only the men from Florida, but the whole army of the south are in this condition. Our honor as a people demands that we do our duty to them. They must be fed.

The following extracts from official letters in my possession, do but partially represent the present condition of the armies of Generals Bragg and Beauregard, and their gloomy prospects for future supplies.

Maj. J. F. Cumming, who supplies General Bragg's army, writes :

It is absolutely and vitally important that all the cattle that can possibly be brought here shall be brought as promptly as possible.

And again, on the 5th of October, he says :

I cannot too strongly urge upon you the necessity, yes, the urgent necessity, of sending forward cattle promptly. It appears that all other resources are exhausted, and that we are now dependent upon your State for beef for the very large army of General Bragg. I know you will leave no stone unturned, and I must say all is now dependent on your exertions, so far as beef is concerned. In regard to bacon, the stock is about exhausted; hence beef is our only hope. I know the prospect is very discouraging, and it only remains with those of us having charge of this most important work to do all we can to exhaust our resources, and when we have done this, our country cannot complain of us. If we fail to do all that can be done, and our cause shall fail, upon us will rest the responsibility; therefore, let us employ every means at our command.

Again, on the 6th, he says :

Major A. can explain to you the great and absolute necessity for prompt action in the matter; for, major, I assure you that nearly all now depends on you.

And, on the 19th of October, he says :

Captain Townsend, assistant commissary of subsistence, having a leave of absence for thirty days from the Army of the Tennessee, I have prevailed on him to see you and explain to you my straitened condition, and the imminent danger of our army suffering for the want of beef.

And, on the 20th of October, he wrote :

The army is to-day on half rations of beef, and, I fear, within a few days will have nothing but bread to eat. This is truly a dark hour with us, and I cannot see what is to be done. All that is left for us to do, is to do all we can, and then we will have a clear conscience, no matter what the world may say.

Major Locke, chief commissary of Georgia, wrote :

I pray you, major, to put every agency in motion that you can to send cattle without a moment's delay toward the Georgia borders. The troops in Charleston are in great extremity. We look alone to you for cattle. Those in Georgia are exhausted.

Major Guerin, chief commissary of South Carolina, wrote :

We are almost entirely dependent on Florida, and it is of the last importance at this time that the troops here should be subsisted.

Again, he says :

As it is, our situation is full of danger, from want of meat, and extraordinary efforts are required to prevent disaster.

And, on the 9th of October, he says :

We have now 40,000 troops and laborers to subsist. The supply of bacon on hand in the city is 20,000 pounds, and the cattle furnished by this State is not one-tenth of what is required. My anxieties and apprehensions, as you may suppose, are greatly excited.

Major Millen, of Savannah, on the 10th of October, says :

I assure you, major, that the stock of bacon and beef for the armies of the Confederate States is now exhausted, and we must depend entirely upon what we may gather weekly. Starvation stares the army in the face ; the handwriting is on the wall.

On the 26th of October, he says :

From the best information I have, the resources of food (meat) of both the Tennessee and Virginia armies are exhausted. This remark now applies with equal force to South Carolina and Georgia, and the army must henceforth depend upon the energy of the purchasing commissaries, through their daily or weekly collections. I have exhausted the beef-cattle, and am now obliged to kill stock-cattle.

From these you perceive that there is too much cause for the deep solicitude manifested by the writers. They should excite the fears and apprehensions of every lover of his country. Truly the responsibility upon us is great, when we are expected to feed these vast armies, whether the producers will sell to us or not. The slightest reflection would teach any one that it is impossible to provide for such armies by impressments alone. The people must cheerfully yield their supplies or make up their minds to surrender their cause.

It is their cause. It is not the cause of the Government. The Government is theirs. The army, the Government, you and I, and every one, and everything we have, are staked upon this contest. To fail is total, irretrievable ruin, universal confiscation of everything, and abject and ignominious submission and slavery to the most despicable and infamous race on earth. Whoever has any other thought but to fight on, at any cost of life and property, until we achieve our independence or all perish in the struggle, deserves to be the slave of such an enemy. But, under the guidance of Providence, our cause is safe in the hands of our army, provided we do our duty at home. But Providence will not help a people who will not help themselves. Our enemies have no hope of conquering us by arms. Their only hope is that we will be untrue to ourselves, and in the blind pursuit of gain lose sight of our country, and thus suffer our army, and with it our cause, to perish. How stands the case ? You know the resources of Tennessee are lost to us ; the hog-cholera and other causes have cut short the prospect in Georgia and other States. It is ascertained that the last year's crop of bacon is about exhausted, and it is certain that the crop of this will be much shorter than that of last year.

Now, two large armies look almost solely to Florida to supply one entire article of subsistence. The entire surplus of this year's crop of bacon throughout the Confederacy, even when husbanded with the utmost economy, will be inadequate to the demands of the Government. This makes it the duty of every man to economize as much as possible, to sell not a pound to any one else, while there is any danger of our army suffering, and to pledge at schedule rates his entire surplus bacon, beef, sugar, and sirup, to the Government. I solemnly believe our cause is hopeless unless our people can be brought to this point.

I have thought it my duty to address this confidential circular to

the principal men in various sections of the State, and invoke their aid and co-operation with the purchasing commissaries and Government agents in their districts in inaugurating and putting into operation some system by which our armies can be more promptly supplied, and all of our resources which are necessary, secured to the Government.

The appeals to me are more and more urgent every day; the pressure upon our State is very great. Should she now respond to the call made upon her resources as she has upon the bloodiest battle-fields of the war, the measure of her glory will be full. But if we withhold our supplies, we cripple our army, and render it impossible for them to advance after achieving most signal victories. The people at home must put themselves upon a war footing. This they have never yet done. They must sow, and plant, and gather for the Government. Then, and not till then, will the bright rays of peace break through the clouds of war which overhang us.

P. W. WHITE,  
*Major, and Chief Commissary.*

P. S.—You are specially requested not to allow this circular to go out of your possession, but to read it to such persons as you know to be true and prudent, and to begin the work contemplated immediately.

We certify on honor that the above is a true copy of the original, captured at Sanderson, Fla., February 11, 1864.

Q. A. GILLMORE,  
*Major-General.*  
T. SEYMOUR,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 3, 1863—8.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Bombardment of Sumter continues still, night and day. Only 2 casualties reported in last twenty-four hours. President arrived here yesterday.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 3, 1863.

Maj. S. ELLIOTT, Jr.,  
*Fort Sumter :*

MAJOR: Look out for an attempt to scale the walls of Fort Sumter to-night.

Respectfully,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Sullivan's Island*:

GENERAL: It is quite possible, from the reconnaissance of the enemy last night, that an attempt may be made to carry Fort Sumter by assault to-night, for which all your batteries must be prepared.

Respectfully,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Brig. Gen. Johnson Hagood, James Island.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 3, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Sullivan's Island*:

GENERAL: Your note of yesterday, announcing that another flag of truce had been received at Battery Marshall, has been received, and I am instructed to call, through you, for an explanation from the commanding officer there why that flag was not declined, in pursuance of express orders to that effect contained in a letter from these headquarters, dated October 22, 1863, addressed to Brigadier-General Clingman. Thus far all instructions from these headquarters relative to flags of truce appear to have been disregarded or ignored at Battery Marshall.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, November 3, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to General Clingman, for explanation.  
By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, November 6, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded to Colonel Hamilton, for explanation.  
By command of Brigadier-General Ripley:

WM. F. NANCE,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,  
*Sullivan's Island, November 6, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Lieutenant-Colonel Nelson, then in command.

By command of Col. D. H. Hamilton:

F. M. McCARTY,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Fourth indorsement.]

With reference to the matter referred to in this statement, I have respectfully to state that the orders referred to within were given immediately to the officer in command of Battery Marshall. Why these articles were received, I cannot state, as that officer is not now under my command. These things, as appear from his note inclosed with this paper, were received by him four days after I had been officially informed that Colonel Hamilton was placed in command of that part of the island. The articles having thus, without any previous knowledge of mine, been sent to my headquarters, it was deemed proper to forward them to the district commander.

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Fifth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,  
*Sullivan's Island, November 7, 1863.*

Respectfully returned, with remarks of Lieut. Col. P. H. Nelson.  
D. H. HAMILTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

[Sixth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, November 7, 1863.*

Respectfully returned, with Lieutenant-Colonel Nelson's explanation.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY MARSHALL,  
*November 7, 1863.*

The accompanying communication having been referred to me as the commanding officer at Battery Marshall, when the flag of truce was received, I make the following explanation in vindication of the course adopted by me :

I received some time since, on the very day that a flag of truce was sent in from the enemy, instructions from Brigadier-General Ripley that nothing should be received by a flag of truce unless it was for the French consul. The flag of truce covered nothing but clothing, &c., sent from the enemy to our prisoners. Major Rion, who was sent out to meet the flag of truce, declined to receive these things, and on his return sent me a written report with reference to the matter, which I forwarded,\* accompanied with a letter from myself, asking for definite instructions with reference to flags of truce. I asked for definite instructions, believing that the instructions from Brigadier-General Ripley were somewhat in conflict with instructions previously received from department headquarters.

A letter, dated headquarters Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, Charleston, S. C., October 22, 1863, and addressed to Brigadier-General Clingman, was forwarded to me as instructions for my future guidance.

---

\*See p. 426.



Upon this letter of instructions I base my vindication of the course pursued by me in receiving the articles which have been forwarded.

The instructions contained in this letter are as follows, viz :

The commanding general disapproves the reception of flags of truce from the enemy off this harbor, especially when they bear mere verbal messages ; and he directs that it shall not be done hereafter. For the present, however, flags of truce will be met. If they cover only verbal messages through some officer of the United States service, the substance of these instructions will be made known to him, and any further communication be declined ; but should there be a written communication from the commanding general, it will be opened.

I construed these instructions to mean :

First. That flags of truce, although disapproved of, would, for the present, however, be met.

Second. That if the flag of truce covered a mere verbal message, the officer bringing the flag would be informed that verbal messages would not be received.

Third. That a written communication for the commanding general would be received and disposed of according to the instructions.

The instructions are only explicit to this extent. I would probably have considered myself restricted to this construction of my instructions, but for the fact that a bundle of letters, &c., for our prisoners were received from department headquarters, with instructions indorsed on the package that they should be sent out by the first flag of truce.

This introduced a question not covered by my instructions, but one upon which I did not hesitate to act, and accordingly instructed Major Rion to receive anything the enemy wished to send to their prisoners ; for I conceived that if we asked them to take things to our prisoners, courtesy would dictate that we should receive things for their prisoners.

I am sorry there should exist a necessity for the statement that “thus far all instructions from these headquarters relative to flags of truce appear to have been disregarded or ignored at Battery Marshall.” I have been commanding officer at this post for nearly four months, and learn now, for the first time, that instructions with reference to flags of truce have not been carried out at this post. If I have failed to obey my instructions in this instance, it is because I have failed to construe them properly.

P. H. NELSON,

*Lieut. Col. Seventh South Carolina Battalion, Comdg. Post.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Ordinance Office, Charleston, November 3, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,

*Chief of Ordinance, Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla. :*

COLONEL: In obedience to orders from you, I proceeded to James Island and inspected the guns and projectiles, and have the honor to report the following as the number of guns and amount of ammunition now on hand.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. JAQUELIN SMITH,

*Captain of Artillery, Assistant Chief of Ordinance.*

## FORT PEMBERTON.

*Guns.*

32-pounders, rifled and banded.....	2
32-pounder smooth-bores.....	3
8-inch columbiad.....	1
8-inch sea-coast howitzer.....	1
24-pounder field howitzer.....	1

*Ammunition.*

8-inch cartridges.....	170
8-inch shot.....	94
8-inch shells, loaded.....	16
8-inch shells, empty.....	48
8-inch grape.....	23
8-inch canister.....	25
32-pounder cartridges, rifled.....	160
32-pounder bolts, rifled.....	23
32-pounder conical shot.....	72
32-pounder shells.....	33
32-pounder smooth-bore cartridges.....	273
32-pounder smooth-bore shot.....	320
32-pounder grape.....	19
32-pounder canister.....	49
32-pounder smooth-bore shells.....	59
2-pounder Reed shells.....	243
32-pounder rifled percussion shells.....	12
Cartridges.....	80
Shells.....	44
Canister.....	13
Friction tubes, English.....	400
Friction tubes, American.....	530

## BATTERY TYNES.

*Guns.*

32-pounders, rifled and banded.....	2
42-pounder, double banded and rifled.....	1
42-pounder, rifled and banded.....	1
8-inch columbiad.....	1

*Ammunition.*

32-pounder cartridges.....	101
32-pounder bolts.....	148
32-pounder canister.....	50
42-pounder cartridges.....	203
42-pounder bolts.....	185
42-pounder shells.....	30
8-inch columbiad cartridges.....	80
8-inch spherical case.....	90
8-inch shells.....	15
8-inch canister.....	21
8-inch grape.....	4
Friction tubes.....	400

## BATTERY PRINGLE.

*Guns.*

42-pounder, rifled.....	1
32-pounders, rifled.....	2
10-inch columbiad.....	1
8-inch columbiad.....	1
8-inch shell guns.....	2

*Ammunition.*

42-pounder rifled bolts.....	88
42-pounder conical shot.....	61
42-pounder percussion shells.....	31
42-pounder cartridges.....	93
32-pounder rifled cast bolts.....	256
32-pounder rifled wrought bolts.....	14
32-pounder conical shot.....	42
32-pounder grape.....	25
32-pounder cartridges.....	186
10-inch cartridges.....	152
10-inch shot.....	90
10-inch shells.....	170
10-inch grape.....	25
10-inch canister.....	24
10-inch sabots and straps.....	98
8-inch shot.....	100
8-inch canister.....	50
8-inch cartridges.....	100
8-inch shell-gun cartridges.....	302
Friction tubes.....	610

## SECESSIONVILLE.

*Guns.*

32-pounder howitzer.....	1
32-pounders, navy.....	4
8-inch shell guns.....	4
18-pounder.....	1
32-pounder, rifled and banded.....	1
24-pounders, rifled, not banded.....	2
32-pounder smooth-bores.....	2
10-inch sea-coast mortar.....	1

*Ammunition.*

Round shot.....	273
Round shells.....	623
Conical shot.....	183
Conical shells.....	200
Grape.....	533
Canister.....	434
8-pound cartridges.....	532
7-pound cartridges.....	29
6-pound cartridges.....	1,115
5-pound cartridges.....	168
4½-pound cartridges.....	384
4-pound cartridges.....	119
3-pound cartridges.....	5
Powder.....pounds..	910
Friction tubes.....	2,650

## BATTERY GLOVER.

32-pounders.....	3
------------------	---

## BATTERY WAMPLER.

10-inch columbiads.....	2
-------------------------	---

## TOWER BATTERY.

10-inch columbiads.....	3
7-inch Brooke.....	1
42-pounder, rifled and banded.....	1

## FORT JOHNSON.

10-inch columbiads.....	3
8-inch, rifled and banded.....	1

## BATTERY CHEVES.

8-inch columbiads.....	4
------------------------	---

## BATTERY SIMKINS.

8-inch shell guns.....	2
6.40-inch Brooke gun.....	1

At the above batteries the following is the list of projectiles and powder :

Powder.....	pounds..	4,825
6-pound cartridges.....		751
7-pound cartridges.....		456
8-pound cartridges.....		174
9-pound cartridges.....		243
10-pound cartridges.....		199
13-pound cartridges.....		466
15-pound cartridges.....		336
16-pound cartridges.....		139
18-pound cartridges.....		60
Friction tubes.....		8,636
Time-fuses.....		1,053
Mortar fuses.....		730
Percussion fuses.....		12
10-inch shot.....		777
10-inch shells.....		148
10-inch canister.....		25
8-inch rifled bolts.....		69
8-inch rifled shells.....		17
6.40-inch bolts.....		841
6.40-inch shells.....		192
6.40-inch grape.....		72
6.40-inch canister.....		67
8-inch shot.....		80
8-inch shells.....		25
8-inch grape.....		103
8-inch canister.....		63
7-inch rifled bolts.....		226
7-inch shells.....		16

## REDOUBT NO. 1 (EAST LINES).

*Guns.*

8-inch navy shell gun.....	1
32-pounder.....	1
30-pounder Parrott.....	1
24-pounder banded rifle.....	1

*Ammunition.*

8-inch round shells.....	69
8-inch grape.....	10
8-inch canister.....	25
8-inch cartridges (8 pounds).....	200
32-pounder shot.....	57
32-pounder shells.....	16
32-pounder grape.....	30
32-pounder canister.....	58
32-pounder cartridges (8 pounds).....	96
30-pounder Parrott shells.....	100
8½-pound cartridges.....	100
Friction tubes.....	924
Fuses, assorted.....	410

## MELLICHAMP'S.

*Guns.*

10-pounder Parrott.....	1
-------------------------	---

*Ammunition.*

Rifle shells.....	208
1-pound cartridges.....	250
Friction tubes.....	225
Fuses, assorted.....	250

## BATTERY RYAN.

*Guns.*

24-pounder, rifled.....	1
8-inch siege howitzers.....	2

*Ammunition.*

24-pounder shells.....	80
24-pounder canister.....	20
6-pound cartridges.....	35
5-pound cartridges.....	24
8-inch howitzer shells.....	53
8-inch canister.....	17
8-inch spherical case.....	34
Incendiary shells.....	6
3-pound cartridges.....	78
Friction tubes.....	167
Fuses, assorted.....	282

## BATTERY TATOM.

*Guns.*

8-inch siege howitzers.....	2
-----------------------------	---

*Ammunition.*

8-inch howitzer shells.....	35
8-inch howitzer canister.....	21
20-pound cartridges.....	36
4½-pound cartridges.....	11
3½-pound cartridges.....	79
Friction tubes.....	327
Fuses, assorted.....	748

## LEGARÉ'S HOUSE (HEADQUARTERS).

*Guns.*

3½-inch Blakely.....	2
----------------------	---

*Ammunition.*

Rifled shells.....	200
Powder..... pounds..	208
Friction tubes.....	183
Fuses, assorted.....	341

## BATTERY HASKELL.

*Guns, heavy.*

8-inch sea-coast howitzer.....	1
4-inch Blakely.....	1
4.62-inch rifle.....	1
24-pounder double-banded rifle.....	1
10-inch sea-coast mortars.....	2
8-inch columbiad, dismounted for 8-inch navy gun.....	1

*Ammunition.*

24-pounder shot.....	104
24-pounder rifled shot.....	194
8-inch sea-coast howitzer shells.....	57
8-inch sea-coast howitzer grape.....	10
8-inch sea-coast howitzer canister.....	41
4-inch Blakely shells.....	204
4-inch Blakely grape.....	21
4-inch Blakely canister.....	2
4.62-inch rifled shells.....	27
4.62-inch canister.....	31
4.62-inch cartridges (4 pounds).....	164
4.62-inch cartridges (3 pounds).....	25
24-pounder cartridges (6 pounds).....	104
24-pounder cartridges (5 pounds).....	207
10-inch sea-coast mortar shells.....	161
8-inch shot.....	61
8-inch shells.....	174
8-inch canister.....	34
8-inch cartridges (10 pounds).....	44
8-inch cartridges (8 pounds).....	11
8-inch cartridge bags.....	154
Fuse plugs.....	294

*Guns, light.*

6-pounder iron.....	1
20-pounder Parrott.....	1
3½-inch Blakely.....	1

*Ammunition.*

6-pounder shot, fixed.....	74
6-pounder shells.....	24
6-pounder canister.....	27
6-pounder canister, fixed.....	1
6-pounder spherical case, fixed.....	31
20-pounder Parrott shells.....	154
Cartridges.....	384
Friction tubes.....	184
Fuses, assorted.....	34

QUINCY, FLA.,  
November 3, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector-General:*

SIR: I arrived here on the 28th, and assumed command on the 30th of last month. I immediately left for Lake City to visit General Finegan, commanding District of East Florida, whence I returned last evening.

I find that the business of this command has been badly administered, judging by the condition of this office. I have yet made no inspection of the troops, and will be unable to do so for some days. The staff here appears to have been organized on a strictly family basis. I do not wish to be surrounded by a clan, and therefore request authority to relieve such members of General Cobb's staff as I may think proper, especially as I can dispense with most, if not all of it without calling upon the Government to commission other officers.

I desire an officer of the Adjutant-General's Department to be ordered to report to me for duty, if one can be spared me, who is thoroughly acquainted with the details of the office. Such officer would be of great assistance to me.

In the event that I am unable to get a thoroughly competent officer, I do not wish any sent, as I am not anxious to have any addition to those already here. Under authority of General Cobb, two new organizations are now going on, one a cavalry regiment, to be commanded by a Colonel Hood; the second, a battalion for heavy artillery service, to be commanded by a Major Bonaud. The muster-rolls have not been sent on. I can find no evidence in this office that General Cobb had the power to authorize such raising of new troops, but, of course, believe he had such authority from the Government. In any event, I recommend that the officers and men of these organizations of proper age be conscripted, the balance be disbanded.

The act of Congress known as the conscription act was suspended in this department last January by General Cobb. I am of opinion that the enforcement of the act would be advantageous to the country, and agreeable to all the people whose good opinion is at all worth cultivating. I shall write to General Pillow to ascertain if his jurisdiction extends over this department, and, if so, invite him to send the proper officers to enroll the subjects of this act.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. M. GARDNER,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Indorsements.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*November 11, 1863.*

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NOVEMBER 13, 1863.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL :

Such officers of the staff as are not needed may, of course, be relieved, but those required must remain attached to their command. In this spirit I refused to transfer his staff with General Cobb. General Gardner may select the best, but I cannot send new.

General Cobb was authorized in the district of country where the conscription act was suspended to form new organizations. In good faith those begun should be completed; then the suspension of the conscription law recalled, and the conscript officer put to work. I concur in the policy of this.

J. A. SEDDON.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 4, 1863—6.30 p. m.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Royal's, James Island:*

Have you a guard-boat in Light-House Creek, toward Black Island, to watch approach of enemy in that direction? Garrison of Secessionville might be increased at night to advantage. The line from Secessionville to Ryan (left inclusive) is favorable to a night attack at high tide.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 4, 1863.*

J. R. TUCKER,

*Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: The commanding general, having to visit James Island with the President this morning, requested me to inclose for your information Major Norris' telegram,\* which is believed to be reliable in Richmond.

He directed me also to say that he hoped, in view of the possible contingency, it would suit your views to place one or two of your iron-clads, at night, in position to fire between Fort Johnson and Cumming's Point, and between Fort Johnson and Battery Simkins, in case the latter work should be unfortunately carried.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 4, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Mount Pleasant, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Inclosed is a telegram received from Major Norris,\* chief of signal corps, Richmond.

The commanding general wishes you to make all necessary arrangements for the contingency, and with a view to the rapid reinforcement of the command on Sullivan's Island from the troops in Christ Church, which portion of your district, however, should not be left uncovered until the decisive moment.

He suggests also that the Twentieth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers (Keitt's), alternating with some other good regiment, should take post for the present on Sullivan's Island at night, returning to their encampments just before daylight, to escape observation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 4, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. WM. B. TALIAFERRO,

*Comdg. Seventh Military District, James Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have to inclose for your information a telegram herewith from Major Norris, chief of signal corps, Richmond.\* In view of the possible contingency indicated, the commanding general wishes you to hold your troops prepared at night for the emergency. You will please look particularly to the east lines, exposed to approach from Morris Island, giving due regard, however, to the proper protection of the new lines.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

\* Not found; but see Journal of Operations in Charleston Harbor, Part I, p. 155.



CHARLESTON, *November 4, 1863.*

Col. J. R. WADDY,

*Chief of Ordnance Department:*

COLONEL: In accordance with instructions received on the 1st, I have the honor to report twenty-one guns of various calibers on the lines and batteries of James Island that may be rifled, if so many are required. I would here remark that all of the old 12-pounders of 33 and 37 cwt. (more or less) are of the best iron used in the fabrication of ordnance. Next, the 32-pounders of 37 [75?] cwt. (more or less). Third, the navy 32-pounders, 61 cwt. The 24-pounders of 1828, and especially those of 1848 and 1851, marked S. C. (South Carolina), are not made of the best iron, and most of them are defective in the bore. Although somewhat prejudiced against the use of rifled guns for field service, I have scrupulously adhered to my instructions, and have marked every gun free from exterior or interior defects with a cross-mark (+) cut upon the center of the cascabels, or on the upper jaw of navy guns, without taking into consideration the quality of the metal.

The following is the list:

## NEW LINES.

*Battery No. 1.*—One old pattern 12-pounder, 34 cwt.; one old pattern 12-pounder, 33 cwt.

*Battery No. 2.*—One 24-pounder.

*Battery No. 3.*—Three 12-pounders, 37 cwt.; two 24-pounders of 1851.

*Battery No. 4.*—Two 32-pounders of 75 cwt.; one 24-pounder, pattern of 1851.

*Battery No. 5.*—Two 24-pounders, pattern 1851; one 12-pounder, of 37 cwt.

*Secessionville.*—One 32-pounder, of 75 cwt.

## EAST LINES.

*East Redoubt.*—One 32-pounder, of 75 cwt.

*Redoubt No. 3* (from the marsh).—One 24-pounder, pattern of 1828.

*Redoubt No. 4* (from the marsh).—One 24-pounder, pattern of 1848.

*Fort Pemberton.*—One 32-pounder, of 75 cwt.

## WEST LINES.

One 12-pounder.

## LEFT OF WEST LINES.

One 32-pounder, of 61 cwt.

Twenty-one guns.

The 24-pounder reported by Major Manigault was formerly placed on the western lines by the chief of artillery, and instructions given by him that the piece should never be served with a greater charge than 4 pounds of powder. It is impossible to say what number of rounds the gun would sustain, but would conjecture at least 100 rounds, with the charge ordered by the chief of artillery. It would be prudent, however, to turn it over to the arsenal.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN G. BARNWELL,

*Major, Corps Art., C. S. Army, Insp. Ord. Dept.*

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, November 5, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded, approved.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Chief of Ordnance.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, November 6, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Colonel Gonzales, chief of artillery.  
 By order :

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*James Island, November 11, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

The damaged 24-pounder at Haskell, to command a creek, answers every purpose of a 24-pounder with a full charge, and saves a better gun, needed elsewhere. If ever fired in the position it is now at, it will hardly be as often as half a dozen times; hence, should remain as a serviceable substitute.

There is nothing to warrant the supposition of the within report of inspection of ordnance that the guns therein mentioned are intended to be rifled for "field service." The 32's, smooth bore, on this island, were recommended by the undersigned to be examined, with a view of procuring beforehand such knowledge as to their adaptability for rifles as would enable the commanding general, whenever he felt disposed to have any of them rifled, to designate the precise gun, and to save an inspection for every individual gun so ordered to be rifled. If the inspection has been extended to the 24, 18, and 12 pounder guns, the same knowledge is obtained, for the future, in relation to them, and for the same contingencies, as in the case of the 32's. Meanwhile, the prejudice of Major Barnwell is not affected, as the guns on new lines, for land defense, remain as recommended by the Board—the immense majority of them smooth-bores.

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,  
*Col., and Chief of Art., 6th and 7th Mil. Dists., and of Dept.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*McPhersonville, November 4, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff :*

GENERAL : I have always felt the want of a more retired line of defense on the peninsula between the Ashepoo and Combahee Rivers.

The recent operations of the enemy on the Combahee River, its navigability, and numerous points for landing a large force point out that avenue of approach as more likely to be used than the route by the Ashepoo.

The latter river is also obstructed at two points, whereas the Combahee is open. For the purpose of meeting this want, I propose the secondary line, marked in red in the inclosed sketch.\* You will

\* Sketch to appear in Atlas.

observe that it takes advantage of the natural features of defense, and commands the outlet of all the roads on a line varying from a mile to 2 miles below the railroad.

I do not propose to abandon the lower line, but to fight it with expectation of being re-enforced; if forced from it, to retire to the second line, by which time re-enforcements should have arrived.

Three or four epaulements for artillery, flanked by rifle-pits, would be all that was required. Lieutenant-Colonel Stokes was ordered to examine the line in detail, and reports that, in his opinion, its adoption would greatly strengthen his means of holding the peninsula.

If you have not already drawn all the labor from that neighborhood, hands could be impressed there; if they have, you might spare me 50 for the purpose.

Respectfully submitted.

W. S. WALKER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
November 7, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Colonel Harris, chief engineer, for his views.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

NOVEMBER 11, 1863.

Returned by Colonel Harris.

Captain Gregorie has been ordered to report to General Walker, for an examination of the proposed defensive line.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 229. } *Charleston, S. C., November 4, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

III. The garrison of Fort Sumter, until otherwise directed, shall consist of not more than 300 infantry, non-commissioned officers, and privates, under command of Maj. Stephen Elliott, jr.

This garrison will be supplied from the Seventh Military District without further orders or requisitions, and will be relieved in detachments of about 100 men a night, every fourth or fifth night, commencing the 6th instant.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 5, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter still continues unabated; 2 slightly wounded since last report. Since attack commenced, ten days ago,

enemy have fired on Sumter 7,425 shots and shells, varying from 30 to 300 pounds, killing 5 men and wounding 20; 13 were killed in addition by fall of barrack wall.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,

*Comdg. Sixth Military District, Saint Andrew's Parish :*

GENERAL : I am directed by the commanding general to impart the following instructions for your information and guidance :

You will hold two regiments of your brigade in reserve near the two Wappoo Cut bridges, next to the Ashley River, in addition to the regiment already detached, ready to move at a moment's notice to the assistance of General Taliaferro, and seven companies of the remaining regiment of your command keep also in reserve on Thompson's or Geddes' place, near the road along the Stono to the new lines, passing by Fort Pemberton. The other three companies of this regiment will act as a support to the batteries at Church Flats, Rantowles, Palmer's, Wilkes', Haig's, and Geddes'.

Should musketry firing in the Seventh Military District continue more than half an hour, and no call for assistance from General Taliaferro be received, you will commence the movement of the first two regiments by the shortest route in the direction of the heaviest firing. The battalion disposed along the Stono will await orders to advance to the new lines of the Seventh District, or to any other point where its presence may be required.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[CLIFTON H. SMITH,]

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

(Copy to Brig. Gen. W. B. Taliaferro.)

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, November 5, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN, *Chief of Staff :*

GENERAL : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the confidential communication of this date,\* relative to the defense of Sullivan's Island. I shall endeavor to make the proper dispositions, and, that I may do so effectually, I have respectfully to request that two light batteries may be ordered to report to me at once.

I will see that the infantry force is in hand for any emergency that may arise, but quick-acting and quick-moving artillery, I fear I shall be deficient in. No tools have as yet been obtained to supply the troops which I had intended to employ on the works of Battery Marshall, and our only way, it seems to me, is to fill up the gaps there and elsewhere with light pieces. I can hardly move the battery which I have in reserve here to station it at those localities, and to move it after the alarm would take too long a time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

\* See of 4th instant, p. 484.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 6, 1863—8.30 a. m.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
*President Confederate States :*

(Care of Major-General Whiting, Wilmington, N. C.)

I visited Sumter last night. It is all right at present. Major Elliott and garrison are in fine spirits. No casualties in last forty-eight hours. Commanding officer of that important post should have more rank.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 6, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Mount Pleasant, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general directs that in the event of an attempt on the part of the enemy at night to assail Fort Sumter, as on a former occasion, by a boat expedition, 200 men of your command shall be held in readiness nightly, to be thrown to the assistance of the garrison of that work, by row-boats. You will please make the necessary arrangements to secure celerity and certainty of movement.

It will be well to arrange with Major Elliott for some signal to be given by him. Another party, of equal strength, will be sent from Fort Johnson.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Maj. Stephen Elliott, jr., commanding Fort Sumter.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 6, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. WM. B. TALIAFERRO,  
*Comdg. Seventh Military District, James Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general directs that you shall hold a force of 200 infantry in readiness nightly at Fort Johnson, to be thrown into Fort Sumter in the event of an attempt on part of enemy to carry that work by assault from row-boats. The steamer Juno, in such an emergency, will, by arrangement, be at the wharf to receive and transport the detachment, and Major Elliott, if possible, will give a signal when he stands in need.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Major Elliott, through Colonel Rhett.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 6, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON,  
*Comdg. Second Military District, Adams Run, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 1st instant has been submitted to the commanding general, who instructs me to reply, that while he appreciates your efforts to place your district in good state of defense, it is utterly impossible at this time to grant your request for more troops. Of this fact, it is believed, you were informed when assigned to the command of the Second Military District.

The order directing Captain Walter to exchange his two Napoleon guns for 10-pounder Parrotts must be carried out. No Napoleon guns are available at present that could be used in the manner suggested in your letter.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 [THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 231. } *Charleston, S. C., November 6, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

IX. Capt. G. Le Gardeur, with his company of artillery, having reported, pursuant to Paragraph II, Special Orders, No. 43, Department of the Tennessee, is assigned to duty in the First Military District, and will report to Brigadier-General Ripley. The guns and horses of Bomar's battery, with all the implements, &c., will be turned over to the company of Captain Le Gardeur.

Captain Bomar's company will be assigned to a heavy battery in the First Military District.

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 7, 1863—8.30 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter still continues; damage not vital; 10 slightly and 2 severely wounded; 2 killed in last twenty-four hours. Ironsides still remains quiet.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Comdg. District of East Florida, Lake City, Fla.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed to say that, in case of an attack or movement of the enemy within the limits of your District you will call on the commander of the district of Middle Florida for any

assistance which it may be within his power to afford, which may reasonably be expected to enable you to operate effectively or with some chance for successful resistance. He is likewise authorized to call on you for aid in a similar contingency.

In view of this arrangement, it will be proper for you mutually to keep yourselves acquainted with each other's resources or means of defense and offense.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]

*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Brig. Gen. W. M. Gardner.)

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. WM. B. TALIAFERRO,  
*Royal's House:*

Send re-enforcements to Sumter on first indication of an assault.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 7, 1863.*

J. R. TUCKER,

*Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces Afloat, Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: In consequence of the telegram of Major Norris, a copy of which has been furnished you, it becomes necessary that all possible means of defense should be prepared and arranged for the contingency indicated.

As a part of those preparations, let me suggest that, in the event a night attack should be made on Fort Sumter, the Juno should at once repair to Fort Johnson and take on board, say, 200 men, to be thrown into the former work, as soon as practicable, to re-enforce the garrison, due precaution and means being taken to prevent casualties from firing into her, either by our batteries or from your own vessels; to which end I beg that you will arrange a signal, to be made from your own vessels when the Juno may be ready to enter upon such a service and a cessation of fire will be necessary on our side for her safety. The re-enforcements will be landed as soon as practicable after the Juno has taken them on board.

As a means of defeating any attempt of the enemy, either to assail Sumter or to carry and hold Battery Simkins, let me further suggest that, as agreed verbally to-day, one, or, if possible, two, of your iron-clads shall take position at night in such a way as to sweep with their fire the space between Fort Johnson and Cumming's Point, and also between Battery Simkins and Fort Johnson, in case the former battery, unfortunately, should be taken by the enemy; in which event a signal should be agreed upon which, if given at Fort Johnson, will authorize you to open your fire on that battery, and another to indicate when to desist, as, of course, I should endeavor to retake it at once.

In the event of the enemy's iron-clads attempting to remove the obstructions between Sumter and Moultrie during an attack on the Sullivan's Island batteries, your gunboats, I presume, might take such a position in the vicinity of Sumter, out of the direct fire of our batteries, as will, if possible, enable them to foil the enemy's object. Should they endeavor to pass the obstructions without stopping to remove them or fight our works, then your position would doubtless be a little in rear of the second line of defense; that is, James Island, Fort Ripley, and Castle Pinckney, according to the channel through which the enemy's vessels may attempt to pass.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 7, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,  
*Second in Command, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Should the enemy's iron-clads enter the harbor, the commanding general thinks it probable they will endeavor to take the Fort Johnson lines facing toward Morris Island in flank and reverse, to favor an infantry attack upon Battery Simkins, and, possibly, at the same time, make a similar front attack from Fort Johnson to the Martello Tower.

It becomes important, then, to guard against the first by traverses wherever required, and against the second by a line of rifle-pits or infantry parapets connecting the batteries near the Martello Tower with the one at Fort Johnson.

The commanding general, therefore, desires you, assisted by Colonel Harris, to make a proper examination to determine whether these rifle-pits should be prolonged to the creek below Battery Wampler, or turned back near the Martello Tower toward the marshes facing Morris Island, wherever the ground is most favorable for such a defensive line, or whether the detached redoubts ordered some time ago should be at once commenced, suspending, meanwhile, further labor on the new lines, which are now deemed quite defensible.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. SEVENTH MILITARY DISTRICT, SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*November 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge a communication from department headquarters, covering a dispatch from Major Norris, chief of signal corps, and directing me to pay particular attention to the eastern approaches to this island.

I am fully sensible of the imperative necessity of watching and defending the approaches, and have made the best disposition which the limited number of troops would admit, having in view the caution which was also conveyed, not to weaken too much the force on the new lines.



I have directed that the Forty-sixth Virginia Regiment, General Wise's brigade, be located at a point on the Fort Johnson road, so as to support the Fort Johnson command, or the command at Haskell, Ryan, Tatom, &c., and have also detached one regiment of the brigade of General Colquitt, for the same purpose, locating them at the same central point.

I have directed that the utmost vigilance be observed, and that the men on the eastern lines sleep at their posts on the lines, and the whole command of infantry and light artillery within this district be in readiness to move at a moment's notice, night or day.

I have also to state that General Colquitt pickets the south end of the island, and supplies two-thirds (200 men) of the garrison at Fort Sumter. Colonel Simonton reports that the enemy doubled his pickets on our southern front yesterday, and the John's Island scouts report that two transports have arrived with troops at Folly Island, from the south.

I mention this to show that it may be somewhat hazardous to weaken the force on the southern lines, but to submit, that, if in the opinion of the commanding general, the addition of the two regiments referred to is not sufficient, I will have to order another of Colquitt's to the eastern face.

I take occasion, also, to suggest that the co-operation of the navy is very essential in any boat attack upon Fort Johnson or Shell Point. Our guns at Fort Johnson, designed for harbor defense, do not traverse much to the right of Fort Sumter, and are of no avail to resist an attack on Shell Point.

I have understood (unofficially) that orders had been issued requiring one of the iron-clads to lie at night below Fort Johnson, to operate against the enemy in any attack upon Sumter or Johnson, and in the absence of official information on the subject, addressed the inclosed telegram\* to Colonel Harrison, to ascertain the fact. His reply exhibits that, as far as he has been able to discover, the co-operation, which is deemed by me so important, does not exist, and I respectfully ask that the subject be brought to the attention of the general commanding, and that if any arrangement is effected with the naval authorities, I be informed of it and the habitual position of the iron-clad designated.

I would also respectfully suggest that if it can be supplied, a shell gun for defensive purposes be placed in the position formerly occupied by the Brooke gun, fronting Shell Point Beach, that chamber being now vacant.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,  
*Brigadier-General. Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 8, 1863.

The arrangements of this day with Captain Tucker meet the requirements of Brigadier-General Taliaferro. Telegraph him to consult with chief of artillery for the best shell gun that can be spared from the old lines for the empty Brooke Gun Battery near Fort Johnson. Let him have it carried there at once. Instruct Colonel Harris to order his engineer at Fort Johnson to arrange a platform for it immediately, if the present one does not answer. General Taliaferro will give him caliber, &c., of gun.

G. T. B. [BEAUREGARD.]

\* See following telegram.

HDQRS. SEVENTH MILITARY DISTRICT, SOUTH CAROLINA,  
November 7, 1863.

Colonel HARRISON,  
*Commanding at Fort Johnson:*

Do our iron-clads, or any one of them, regularly lie at night, sufficiently below Fort Johnson to enfilade the approach to Shell Point from the harbor, and to command the mouth of the creek?

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

FORT JOHNSON, November 7, 1863.

General TALIAFERRO:

They do not, unless it be from a point beyond Sumter, and out of sight from here at night.

GEO. P. HARRISON, JR.,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 8, 1863—8.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter continues still, but less active. One man slightly wounded since last report.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 8, 1863.

Lieut. L. M. TUCKER,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that on the 28th of October, under instructions from General Rains, I proceeded in company with Captains Bryan and Mickler to obstruct the channel in Skull Creek. In consequence of a lack of oars and the failure of Captain Gray to send them (a telegram having been dispatched for them on the 29th instant), nothing could be done until the 2d of November, on the night of which we reached Buckingham Ferry. Owing to the near approach of daylight, we were compelled to abandon the attempt until the next night, when we succeeded in putting out 8 wooden-cask torpedoes, within 150 yards of the enemy's pickets. They were placed in position as to render it almost impossible for a vessel to pass without coming in contact. About 2 o'clock of the 3d instant an explosion was distinctly heard by us at a distance of 4 miles, and reported by the pickets at Buckingham as having taken place at or near the mouth of Skull Creek. Owing to point of Pinckney Island intervening between them and the point at which the explosion took place, they were unable to ascertain the cause, but think, from the noise and commotion that ensued, a large steamer must have come in contact with one of the torpedoes.

Very respectfully, &c., your obedient servant,

JNO. T. ELMORE,  
*Lieutenant of Engineers, on Special Duty.*

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, November 8, 1863.*

In view of the possibility of an attempt on the part of the enemy to effect a landing on Sullivan's Island or the Mount Pleasant shore, by a *coup de main*, the following general instructions are given, and will be carefully studied by commanders of positions, regiments, batteries, and companies. The whole shore of Sullivan's Island, from Breach Inlet to the westward of Fort Moultrie, will continue to be heavily picketed every night, at intervals not exceeding 100 yards. These intervals will be reduced to 50 on that part of the shore from in front of the ruins of the Pinckney House to Battery Rutledge. Three men will be kept on each post, and a reserve will be kept in hand at a distance of about 50 yards from the center of the line of pickets furnished by each command. The picket duty will be performed by each regiment of Brigadier-General Clingman's and Colonel Hamilton's commands in the front of their respective positions, in order that in case of retiring each advanced party will rally on its own command without confusion. Brigadier-General Clingman's pickets will extend to the front of the covered way between Battery Rutledge and Fort Moultrie.

The artillery on duty at the several batteries will keep a strict guard on their batteries, and their commanders will be in communication each night with the commanders of the pickets in their front. They will receive instructions from the commanding officers of the brigades or commands whence they come, to insure such communications. The whole remaining strength of the forces on Sullivan's Island will be held in readiness for instant service; and so soon as the instructions are given to that effect, each regiment and battalion will take up its position in line of battle, just after dark, and sleep upon its arms. The horses of the light artillery will be kept harnessed in readiness during the night, and when the infantry sleeps upon its arms, the guns will also be in position. The troops of Colonel Hamilton's command will occupy and support Battery Marshall, and cover the ground between that position and 200 yards to the west of the second battery in that direction. The troops of General Clingman's command will occupy the ground on the west, and extend to Battery Rutledge, he giving particular attention to the full support of Battery Beauregard and the defense of the curlew ground between that battery and the sand-hills.

When the troops sleep on their arms in line of battle, their position will be in advance, and between the fixed batteries and the position of light artillery, care being taken not to mask the direct fire of those batteries. Commanding officers must keep in communication with the artillery officers, to direct their fire, so as not to interfere with the operations of our own troops. Three hundred men or more from Col. L. M. Keitt's command at Mount Pleasant, will continue to report, and take position nightly for the support of the works west of and including Battery Rutledge. So soon as possible, a light battery and a regiment or battalion will be added to General Clingman's command, and the force from Colonel Keitt's west of Fort Moultrie will be increased upon an emergency, so far as means will permit. Meantime, should occasion require it, Brigadier-General Clingman is authorized to call on Colonel Hamilton for a section of Captain Jeter's battery.

The commanding officers of batteries will be furnished with rockets for signals. Commanders of pickets will also be furnished with blue

lights, and commanders of regiments or battalions with Roman candles; and the pickets of each regiment or battalion will also be supplied with tarred links or light balls; if possible, one to each 100 yards to be occupied. Each commander and officer will take with him matches, or means of quick ignition. The signal and light materials will be used only on an emergency, and each morning on the returning of the advanced parties these will be brought in and carefully protected from the weather, so as to be in readiness for immediate use.

The above are the general dispositions to be made for guarding against and repelling an attack. This, it is believed, will be made at two or three points, at very nearly the same moment, should the attempt be made to carry the island by a *coup de main*. Should the attempt be made to carry the upper end at Battery Marshall, with the intention of operating by regular siege, the operations will, of course, be slow, and directions can be modified to suit the circumstances.

With reference to the assault by boats, it is apprehended that an attack will be made at Battery Marshall, and one or two others, on the beach westward toward Batteries Beauregard and Rutledge. On the approach of boats at any part of the shore, however, they are to be attacked by the pickets, who will deliver their fire as accurately and as rapidly as possible. The commanding officer of the pickets will support them with the reserves, and will cause a signal to be made that he is attacked at that point, by burning a blue light, which immediately after ignition will be thrown, if possible, into a boat; at the same time he will cause the links and light balls, which should previously have been placed in a line near the shore, to be in readiness to be fired, and will send word of the state of things to the commander of his supporting force in rear. The latter will be in readiness to support or cover his pickets, as the case may require.

Commanding officers of pickets on the right and left will cause their links and light balls to be in readiness for ignition; and if the attack extend in their direction, will act as just before described. Should the attack not be repulsed by the fire of the advance before retiring, the links and light balls will be fired, and the pickets will fall back quietly, and in as good order as possible, on the main body.

Care must be taken to have the lights well ignited, as on that the prevention of the confusion, which is to be guarded against in night operations, will in a great measure depend. The main body of the troops opposite the point attacked will hold its position. Pickets in the immediate vicinity will also retire on their supports, being careful to light up the ground they leave.

So soon as the front is cleared of the advance, the fixed light batteries, which will bear on the point of the enemy's landing, will be opened, with grape principally, to strike the beach within about 50 yards of the shore. The infantry will also pour in its fire heavily and steadily, endeavoring to cause its shots to *ricochet*, aiming low and carefully.

The front being clear on the right and left, the batteries and troops stationed there will cross their fire with those directly engaged in the front of the enemy whenever it can be done with safety.

On no account must any troops fall back beyond the first line of sand-hills, and the batteries are to be defended and protected at all hazards. When a battery is in danger of being taken by assault, a

rocket will be fired from a point in rear. The commander of troops on the right and left will immediately send such portion of his force as he can spare to the support of the threatened position. When an infantry force requires support, a Roman candle burned in the rear will give the notice, and adjacent commanders will support it, if possible. The flanks at Batteries Marshall and Beauregard must be held with positive and stubborn pertinacity. Should, however, an attack made at either point be positively repulsed, the commanding officers of brigades will organize a force from their commands to sweep the beach in the direction of other points, care being taken to leave sufficient to protect their own positions from a possible renewal on the part of the enemy.

In case a movement of this character is made from Battery Marshall, the line will be formed with the right resting on the sand-hills, the left on the beach; the left being retired, and the advance cautiously made with artillery in the center of the line. The artillery should at proper periods of halt be fired seaward. Before making the advance the commander should be careful to send word to the troops and batteries, and to make a positive signal, which will be the sending up of three rockets in quick succession; and if he has field music let it play on the flank resting on the sand-hills. As the line advances the troops which it masks will support it, leaving a full guard on its own ground, and such batteries as become masked will cease firing. Should the advance be made from the direction of Battery Beauregard and eastward, the left will rest on the sand-hills, the right being retired. A similar signal as prescribed before will be made, and the intelligence be sent to the troops toward which the line approaches.

Should the action become general along the whole line of beach, re-enforcements or support sent from one point to another will go by the rear until its character has changed. Care will be taken to have the troops well in hand and in order. Should the enemy be repulsed, the line will be reformed, pickets re-established, and daylight be awaited before further movements, excepting the care of the wounded. To insure the last, the senior medical officers of Brigadier-General Clingman's, Colonels Hamilton's and Butler's and Keitt's commands, will make all necessary arrangements, and provide badges, which can be distinguished, for the men employed on ambulance service. None others than those properly detailed will be allowed to quit their ranks on any pretense whatsoever.

The above instructions relate generally to the repulse of an attack by boats on the beach east of Battery Rutledge. To the west of that point, artillerymen and infantrymen will be in position at their guns and along the parapet, and repulse vigorously any attack which may be made. Re-enforcements will be sent over from Mount Pleasant, if practicable. Should any be required from the troops to the east, special requisitions or orders will be sent to their respective commanders. The artillery of the heavy batteries will give their attention to the beach and pour in a fire of canister, if a landing is tried; but care will also be taken to be in readiness to open on the enemy's iron-clad fleet, should a passage be attempted. The bridge guard and the troops at the cove will repel any attempt of the enemy to land in that direction.

The guns of Battery Gary, on Mount Pleasant, will be trained to fire to the right of the breakwater on Sullivan's Island, and will

sweep the water thence around to Hog Island Channel. The watch-fires will be kindled on the Mount Pleasant shore, from Battery Gary to Sherns[?] Creek, as soon as the attack is developed, and the guard will be doubled along the shore. Two light pieces will be placed in position to command the landing at the wharf, and the passage or landing of a fleet of boats be prevented.

Three hundred infantry will be left at Mount Pleasant, and all the cavalry will mount and patrol the beach and its vicinity. The remaining force of infantry will be immediately thrown forward to the support of Sullivan's Island, west of Fort Moultrie, by Col. L. M. Keitt, who will proceed thither and take direction of the supporting force in that quarter. Colonel Keitt will see that arrangements are daily made for the dispositions named, and that the commanding officer who will take charge of Mount Pleasant shall be fully informed of his duties. The commanding officer at Kinloch's will, as soon as he is assured of the engagement, leave a strong guard at that point, and march with his remaining effective force to Mount Pleasant, to re-enforce the troops there stationed. He will direct the boats under charge of the two companies of the Twentieth South Carolina Volunteers at Kinloch's to be gotten in readiness, and proceed to the vicinity of Sullivan's Island, where they will lie within hailing distance of the wharf near the commissary store, but will not land without orders.

Hereafter, a watchword and reply will be furnished to all officers of the command at retreat. This is distinguished from the countersign, as it will be used by all officers in charge of parties of troops who will habitually call the watchword and receive the reply when meeting any number more than 4 or 5.

The above are the general instructions which occur in preparing for repulsing a sudden attack with the present force. It is the wish of the brigadier-general commanding that they be studied and understood by all the officers of the command.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 9, 1863—8.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter gradually diminishing; 2 severely and 3 slightly wounded since last report. Fort still in defensible condition, and garrison in good spirits. Ironsides continues silent at her usual anchorage.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 10, 1863—11.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter continues gradually to decrease; no casualties since last report. Total number of shots since 26th ultimo, when attack recommenced, is 9,306. Fort is still in a defensible condition.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 11, 1863.*

Col. A. H. H. DAWSON, *Columbus, Ga. :*

MY DEAR SIR: By the indorsements on your letter of the 6th instant, you will see that however badly fed the garrison of Sumter may be, their rations are larger than at any other post in the department. I make it a point to visit the place occasionally, and I never heard any complaints as to the quantity or quality of the rations.

I am aware that these are not equal to what they should be in ordinary times, but if we look at our own firesides, we will find that our families are deprived, in many instances, of even the necessities of life. I can assure you that at present I am more concerned about the want of shoes, clothing, and blankets for our troops than about their want of food. With rice and corn we cannot starve, but without those other articles, our sufferings may become intolerable. I am doing all that I can to procure them for the troops of my department, but I cannot yet say with what success.

We have nothing new here, excepting that the enemy's firing on Sumter seems to be gradually diminishing from day to day. I hope its power of endurance will finally discourage the enemy in his efforts to take it.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 11, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. G. W. LAY,  
*Conscript Bureau, Richmond, Va. :*

MY DEAR COLONEL: Your favors of the — and 7th instant have been received. I see no necessity for addressing Dr. Bagley on the subject referred to. My letter to Bragg was not a confidential one;\* hence I have shown it to many of my friends, and I have no objection to your doing the same, with proper discretion.

I regret to see that I am again to be a military prophet in our western operations. Would to God it were otherwise! I sincerely hope, moreover, that I will not be withdrawn from here before my task is accomplished to be sent there when it shall be too late. General Lee is the only one who could go there with all the chances of success, for to the prestige of his name he would add the good wishes of the Government; hence, if any one is to be sent there, he is the man.

The demonstrations of Meade in Virginia ought not to deceive a child. He merely wants to prevent the execution of what I recommended on the 7th ultimo.

He has sent three corps to Rosecrans, and Lee has sent only one to Bragg; then why cannot Lee, who would have defeated Meade on more favorable ground at Gettysburg, spare one or two corps more, and still be as strong on the defensive as Meade? But, after all, I have not time to attend to other people's business; hence I must close.

Yours, truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—I regret to hear of your brother's continued ill-health. Although anxious to have him back here, he must not return until perfectly well.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 11, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,  
*Comdg. District of Georgia, Savannah, Ga..*

GENERAL: It is the wish of the War Department that ports favorable for the use and resort of a small class of sea-going steamers, engaged in running the blockade, shall be opened, if possible, in your district. Please have the matter thoroughly examined into, and make a detailed report to these headquarters, exhibiting whether or not a port or ports of the proper capacity and localities are to be formed in your district, with such details and information as may assist the views of the Government in this connection.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Copy to Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier, commanding Fourth Military District South Carolina, Georgetown, S. C.; to Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, commanding District of East Florida, Lake City, Fla., and to Brig. Gen. W. M. Gardner, commanding District of Middle Florida, Quincy, Fla.)

---

FORT JOHNSON,  
*November 11, 1863—10.10 p. m.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

The Yankees have just had a small fight, on their own hook, between Wagner and Gregg. From what I could see and from the reports of my advance guards, I think two detachments of Abolitionists must have mistaken each other for enemies, whereupon they fired into each other. Several hundred small-arms were fired. I am ignorant of the result. Everything quiet.

GEO. P. HARRISON, JR.,  
*Colonel, Commanding Post.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 12, 1863—10 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter continues with 10-inch mortars, 30 and 100 pounder Parrotts. Only 1 man slightly wounded in the last twenty-four hours. Ironsides remains quiet at her anchorage, having moved but once and not fired one shot since attack of torpedo-boat David. Probabilities are she has been seriously injured.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, *November 12, 1863.*

Capt. W. F. NANCE:

CAPTAIN: About 1 o'clock to-day a monitor passed up the island, at some distance, until she was nearly as high up as Battery Marshall. She fired several shots at this island, about 1 mile this side of Battery Marshall. Only one of the shots reached the shore that I



saw, and seemed to have been aimed at a fatigue party about half a mile above my headquarters. At 7 o'clock she is going back toward the fleet.

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

P. S.—Two two-masted steamers and a steam tug are returning with her.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 12, 1863.

General JOSEPH R. ANDERSON,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR GENERAL: I thank you for your kind note of the 9th instant, and the slips of paper from the Scientific American. My ordnance officer here had already tried some experiments with the celebrated Yankee Greek-fire, taken from some of their unexploded shells, and found it to be a mere humbug; one pint of water extinguished the quantity held by one shell. Moreover, the 12 or 14 shells which have fallen in the city fired only one house, which was extinguished with one bucket of water. What a nation of humbugs and humbuggers; and how incorrigible they are, always passing from one absurdity to another still worse! I sincerely hope we have parted company with them forever.

Gillmore seems to be at a loss what to do next. I believe he has got to the end of this rope. He will probably soon commence pulling at another, with which I trust he will hang himself.

In haste, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—I am in possession of a "liquid fire" which will make the Yanks open their eyes whenever I commence using it against their encampments.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., November 12, 1863.

Maj. MOTTE A. PRINGLE,  
*Quartermaster, Charleston, S. C.:*

MAJOR: Have a steamer in readiness to-night at Fort Johnson wharf, to take on re-enforcements in case of an assault by the enemy on Fort Sumter. Let the captain report to, and receive instructions as to his movements in case of an emergency from, Captain Porcher, of the Juno, in order that he may act in accordance with the same instructions which Captain Porcher has received for a similar case.

By order of the commanding general:

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 13, 1863—10.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

We are sadly in need of 10-inch mortar shells—nearly all mortars have been silent over three weeks; they should be now our principal

reliance, night and day, to hold Sumter. All our batteries have not averaged together 50 shots per twenty-four hours in last fortnight, to economize ammunition.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 13, 1863—10.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter continues with more vigor at night, principally with mortars, to cut off communications with city. Enemy uses calcium light. Only 1 man killed in last twenty-four hours; none wounded. Ironsides still silent.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Mount Pleasant, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general has directed that the exact direction of the enemy's calcium light shall be determined, by triangulation or otherwise, from certain batteries on James Island, and he also wishes the same steps to be taken at Fort Moultrie, in order that the position of the light in question may be ascertained, and that a concentrated fire may be maintained upon it until it shall be extinguished.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Similar telegram to Brig. Gen. W. B. Taliaferro, James Island, S. C.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 13, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comdg. First Military District, Mount Pleasant, S. C.:*

GENERAL: In directing, some days ago, 31st ultimo, the employment of "the troops of your command to secure Battery Marshall from a flank and reverse fire, as soon as practicable," the commanding general did not contemplate any departure from the general system upon which works are constructed in the department; that is, upon the plans of the engineers, with the substitution, for negro labor, of soldiers to do the work, under the supervision of their officers, as prescribed in Paragraph V, Special Orders, No. 131, series 1863.\*

For the work in question a plan had been determined upon, from which it is hoped no deviation was involved by the orders of Colonel Hamilton.

Of course, should it appear to you that from any cause there is, or

may be, undue delay on the part of the engineer in the laying out of the works, or from the want of tools, the commanding general will be pleased to have the fact reported for correction.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 14, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Comdg. First Military District, Mount Pleasant, S. C.:*

GENERAL: So much of the letter of the 6th instant as directs you, in the event of an attempted assault on Fort Sumter by the enemy, to throw re-enforcements into that work by row-boats, is recalled. A steamer, however, will be held in readiness nightly to proceed to Mount Pleasant to carry, say, 200 men, in case the commanding general should deem re-enforcements necessary to drive out any force of the enemy which may have secured a lodgment.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

REMARKS RELATIVE TO IRON-CLAD GUNBOATS.\*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 14, 1863.*

Our gunboats are defective in six respects.

First. They have no speed, going only from 3 to 5 miles an hour, in smooth water and no current.

Second. They are of too great draught to navigate our inland waters.

Third. They are unseaworthy, by their shape and construction, as represented by naval officers. Even in the harbor, they are at times considered unsafe in a storm.

Fourth. They are incapable of resisting the enemy's 15-inch shots at close quarters, as shown by the Atlanta, in Warsaw Sound last spring.

Fifth. They cannot fight at long range, their guns not admitting an elevation greater than from  $5^{\circ}$  to  $7^{\circ}$ , corresponding to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles range. Even at long range, naval officers are of opinion that the oblique sides and flat decks of our gunboats would not resist the plunging shots of the enemy's 200 and 300 pounders.

(The best proof of the total failure of the three iron-clad gunboats, Chicora, Palmetto State, and Charleston, constructed at such cost and labor, is that, although commanded by our most gallant officers, they did not fire one shot in the defense of Fort Sumter during the naval attack of the 7th of April last, nor have they fired a shot in the defense of Morris Island and Sumter during the present siege which has lasted over four months, excepting on one occasion, the assault on Sumter during the night of September 8 last, when the Chicora fired a few shots on the enemy's boats and barges.)

Sixth. They are very costly, warm, uncomfortable, and badly ventilated, consequently sickly.

---

\* See Miles to Beauregard, December 30, p. 594.

The enemy's iron-clads being invulnerable to shots above water beyond 800 yards, they should be attacked below water. The best way to accomplish this is by means of swift sea-going steamers, capable of traveling 10 or 12 miles an hour, shot-proof above water and armed with Capt. F. D. Lee's submarine repeating spar torpedo, which is both simple and certain in its operation. Not one of his submarine torpedoes has yet failed to explode on striking a resisting object. The experiment of the *David*, a small cigar torpedo-boat, against the *New Ironsides*, shows the effect of a 70-pound torpedo, only 6 feet below water, on the thick sides—over 5 feet—of that sea monster. Since the attack, about one month ago, the *New Ironsides* has not fired one shot, notwithstanding the renewed bombardment of Sumter has been going on twenty days and nights, showing evidently that she has been seriously injured. Moreover, she has left her anchorage only once for about half an hour, when she returned to her former position, abreast of Morris Island. It is stated that a proper sized steamer, 400 or 500 tons, built like a blockade runner, but made shot-proof, and armed with one of Lee's repeating submarine torpedo apparatus, could be built, in about three months' working time in England, for the sum of about \$250,000.

I venture to say that with one of those vessels here, the blockade of Charleston could be raised in less than one week, and the army of Gillmore captured very shortly afterward. Half a dozen of these steamers would raise the blockade of our Atlantic and Gulf coasts, and enable us to recover the navigation of the Mississippi River. Indeed, a few years hence, we will ask ourselves in astonishment, how it was that with such a great discovery, offering such magnificent results, we never applied it to any useful purpose in this contest for our homes and independence. It is evident, according to Lord John Russell's own views, that those steamers can be constructed in England, as shot-proof, unarmed blockade runners, without incurring the risk of being seized by the English Government.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, C. S. Army.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 15, 1863.*

Col. D. B. HARRIS,

*Chief Eng. Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: I am instructed by the commanding general to direct as follows:

That the water front of Secessionville shall be so fortified as to prevent the possibility of the garrison being driven away by a surprise or by a concentrated attack by the enemy's gunboats.

For the armament of any new batteries that you may find it necessary to construct, you will please consult the chief of artillery, to ascertain the number of guns that may be still available.

A bridge must be constructed as soon as practicable to connect the rear (west) of Secessionville with the new lines. Meantime, a foot-bridge should be built at once.

Finally, please have the re-entering angle between Redoubt No. 1 and Secessionville made strong enough to resist any attack.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

*Abstract from return of the army in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for November 15, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
First Military District (Ripley).....	315	4,998	5,646	6,640	9,042	8
Second Military District (Robertson).....	48	896	1,029	1,146	1,606	14
Third Military District (Walker).....	170	2,795	3,089	3,644	5,186	23
Fourth Military District (Trapier).....	79	1,080	1,208	1,446	2,394	8
Fifth Military District (Rhett).....	106	1,399	1,474	1,705	2,694	.....
Sixth Military District (Wise).....	124	1,640	1,717	2,067	2,458	.....
Seventh Military District.....	453	7,606	8,301	9,583	13,118	20
District of Georgia (Mercer).....	233	3,584	4,170	5,101	6,901	18
District of Middle Florida (Gardner).....	112	1,510	1,685	2,350	3,790	.....
District of East Florida (Finegan).....	75	1,035	1,074	1,259	2,318	8
Total.....	1,715	26,499	28,393	34,941	49,507	98

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 16, 1863—8.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter continues as last reported, with little material damage and few casualties. Ironsides still silent at her usual anchorage; apparently undergoing repairs outside.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON,  
*Commanding, Adams Run:*

Halt Anderson's regiment at Adams Run, and keep sharp lookout on enemy's movements on Seabrook Island.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS CHIEF OF ARTILLERY,  
*James Island, November 16, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: It is obvious that the construction of new lines has given to the peninsula of Secessionville an importance it had not before. The reasons will be apparent to the commanding general. Hence, every effort should be made to make that position impregnable, and to guard it against surprise by every possible means. While Battery Haskell, with but one creek running along its shore, the mouths of which are guarded at either extreme by 8-inch guns, has, altogether twelve guns to prevent approach to it, the eastern and northern portions of Secessionville, in their long extent, approachable by several creeks, have but one 32-pounder, smooth, on the former, and one of the same character on the latter (ordered to be rifled) as

defensive guns. I apprehend the possibility of a concentric fire upon that post from Folly River, Long Island, Light-House Inlet, Black Island, and, possibly, the heavy works on Little Folly and south side of Morris Island. Heavy works should, in my judgment, be thrown up on both these sides, with numerous positions for siege and field guns to be run up to, when necessary, and sufficient bomb-proofs, in their rear, for the numerous infantry which will be required at this post to meet a possible, nay, probable, attack upon it from every approachable quarter. The old foot-bridge, if not in good condition, should be repaired, sand-bags put on the north side of it, and guarded heavily in the night. This would not only assist in preventing a landing at Upper Mellichamp's, but the passage up the creek of the enemy's small boats to stealthily burn the bridge proper and isolate the garrison.

The road leading out from Fort Lamar might be covered on the Long Island side, and positions for a light battery arranged on the margin of the marsh, under the guns of Fort Lamar, wherewith to flank part of east approach to Secessionville. The redans in old east lines might be advantageously cut down for Napoleon guns, after withdrawing the few 24's left, and by keeping a gun at each redoubt of old lines, and bringing part of the siege train to those now dismantled at Royal's, a second line of defense could even now be improvised for James Island; the better so that, for want of siege carriages, the 24's now *en barbette* on them could not, for a long time, be used elsewhere, except as barbette guns.

The two 10-inch mortars at Haskell would, in my opinion, be now more available on eastern face of Secessionville. We do not command the approach to that face or the positions bearing upon it, but from that face itself.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES.  
*Colonel, and Chief of Artillery.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 17, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Major-General Gilmer and Colonel Harris, for their remarks.

The latter had already received orders for an increase of the defenses on the water front of Secessionville and intermediate points to Redoubt No. 1, when this communication was received.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

OFFICE CHIEF OF ARTILLERY DEPT. WEST FLORIDA,  
*Quincy, November 16, 1863.*

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPT. WEST FLORIDA :

In obedience to Special Orders, No. 9, I have the honor to make the following report :

Proceeding first to the obstructions, I arrived there early Sunday morning, the 8th instant, and found the defenses there in charge of Captain Blount and his company of Bonaud's battalion. These troops had been there but a short time, having relieved Captain

Crawford's company of the same battalion. I observed considerable evidence of discipline and drill in Captain Blount's command. The health of the company had within a short time improved much. Of the 52 rank and file present, 8 were reported sick.

The defenses at the obstructions consist of the obstructions themselves and of two earthworks; the obstructions, of wooden piles locked together, chains stretched across the divers, and a sunken hulk, all covered with drift-wood, and presenting a formidable obstacle to an enemy attempting to ascend the river.

The lower earthwork stands upon a low, flat bank, 600 or 700 yards from the obstructions, and mounts three 32-pounders separated from each other by traverses, under which are the magazines. The guns are mounted *en barbette*, and, having a traverse of not more than 30°, do not command the rear and flanks. The rear is entirely unprotected by a parapet.

I have made notes of the particular condition of each gun, but in this report will only remark generally that all the carriages and chassis need more or less repairing; all of them need painting; all of the guns ought to be lacquered, and one of them needs to be remounted.

It would, indeed, be well if all the guns were placed upon new carriages. It is within my knowledge that General Cobb communicated with Captain Moreno, of the Engineers, upon the subject of remodeling the work, and mounting the guns on center-pintle carriages, so as to be fired in any direction. The magazines are sound, and are adequate for the purpose of keeping the ammunition dry, but there was very little appearance of neatness or order in keeping them. Indeed, there has been the same neglect in regard to the whole battery. The parapet was overgrown with weeds, which might have been kept down with very little labor. I left orders with Captain Blount in regard to these things, and he has since informed me that they have been attended to. A good many of the cartridge bags have been cut by insects or rats, and some of the powder had been allowed to fall on the floor of the magazine and to remain there. The implements have been neglected, and, in some instances, abused. Some, indeed, have been lost.

The upper battery is 600 or 700 yards from the lower, stands on like ground, and is in all respects similarly constructed. It mounts two 24-pounder guns, which command the lower battery, but not the obstructions, a dense forest intervening. One of the guns is mounted on a 32-pounder carriage. The general remarks made in regard to the lower battery will apply to this.

A little up the river from the upper battery are four iron 6-pounders, mounted on field carriages, and so placed as to command the mouth of Moccasin Creek. The guns, ammunition, and implements are in condition for service, but the top of one of the ammunition chests had been seriously injured, and the contents removed to the others. I ordered two of these guns to be carried to the lower battery, to be used for defense of the rear.

I cannot close this portion of my report without calling the attention of the general commanding, to the unfortunate position of the defense at the obstructions. Our only communication with them is by water, the banks consisting for miles in every direction of impenetrable swamps. It is possible for an enterprising enemy, with small boats, to gain the rear of our position through creeks which flow out above and re-enter the river below, and this cuts off our

only communication, and we have no armed vessels with which to dislodge him. Indeed, it is possible for such an enemy to take the upper battery in the rear, and turn its guns upon the lower one, while the guns of the latter do not command the former. It is said that one of the superintendents in the construction of the defenses is now with the enemy, and is thoroughly acquainted with the whole position.

Finding that Bonaud's battalion was still at Camp Scott, 6 miles from the battery, at Hammock Landing, I determined to return and visit that defense by land. I arrived at camp Thursday morning, the 11th instant, and found the battalion making preparations to leave for Quincy. Major Bonaud's is for the most part a good command. He exercises discipline, and I think will make an efficient officer. Coming to Florida in midsummer, his command has suffered much from sickness, and this occurring at the very time of organization, made his position a very difficult one. I am glad to report that the health of his command is much improved.

Leaving Camp Scott, I proceeded to Hammock Landing, and found the battery there in charge of Captain Hill and five companies of the First Georgia Regulars. These had been there but a day or two. The condition of this command will be best indicated by the following statement: Of these five companies, numbering in all about 160, rank and file, there were present for duty, 1 captain, 6 lieutenants, and 32 enlisted men. Present, sick, 1 lieutenant and 18 enlisted men.

The battery at Hammock Landing wants six guns, as follows: Two 32-pounders, one 24-pounder, and three 18-pounders. I have made notes of the condition of each piece, but I will only mention in this report that the engineer officer, Captain Moreno, left the work in a very unfinished condition, and that many of the statements made in regard to the batteries of the obstructions will apply to this battery, also. It was in Major Bonaud's power to keep the battery in much better condition than it is. He is not responsible for the want of such things as could not be procured upon requisition, but he is responsible for a want of care and attention for such things as were actually in his charge. I found at Hammock Landing two new gun carriages and chassis, and at Chattahoochee seven new gun carriages and chassis, all left upon the bank by Captain Moreno. Captain Moreno was the engineer officer employed in the construction of the river defenses. Upon him, therefore, must rest the responsibility of all matters which come within his province. As to all matters referred to in this report which relate to a proper care of the batteries, and of the public property thereto, it is difficult to fix the responsibility, because it has been so divided. All officers who have at different times commanded the river defenses, and all officers who have from time to time been in immediate command at the batteries, and myself as chief of artillery, are all more or less involved in the responsibility. It should be remarked, however, that the amount of sickness on the river has been very great, and the immediate command at the batteries has been so frequently changed that it has been next to impossible to ascertain what officers in immediate charge have been delinquent.

It should also be remarked that some things, such, for instance, as the failure to keep the gun-carriages painted, are due to the fact that the ordnance officer for this command has been unable to procure the necessary materials, although he has made every effort to do so.



As to depredations by soldiers upon citizens, I have to report as follows: I learned, on good authority, that some men of Captain Crawford's company—Lieutenant Kendrick commanding—of Bonaud's battalion, depredated very seriously upon the orange trees and sugar-cane of an aged citizen named Wilson, living about 4 miles from the obstructions. Indeed, it seems that that company, while stationed at and near the obstructions, conducted themselves, generally, in utter disregard of discipline. I had interviews with several citizens living in the neighborhood of Camp Scott, and was pleased to hear a good report of Major Bonaud's battalion, except in one instance. A Mr. Hawkins, living about a mile from the camp, made some complaint, but it seems very probable that his own negroes were the parties at fault. I heard of no case in which cattle or hogs had been wantonly or clandestinely killed. The commissary of the battalion had seized and killed cattle, because, as he stated, the citizens would not sell; but he informed me that in every case he had made arrangements to render compensation. I learned, on good authority, that petty depredations by men of the First Georgia Regulars were very numerous.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STANLEY,

*Major, and Chief of Artillery Dept. of West Florida.*

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF WEST FLORIDA,

*Quincy, November 17, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded, for the information of the general commanding department.

W. M. GARDNER,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., November 23, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to General Gilmer and Colonel Harris, for their information and such action as may be required.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, November 25, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to the commanding general.

The chief engineer of the department has given the necessary instructions in regard to these defenses.

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

D. B. HARRIS,

*Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C., November 17, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:*

Enemy opened again on city from Battery Gregg at 11 a. m. Ten shells have struck vicinity of Saint Michael's Church. Range, 4½ miles. No damage yet reported.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,

November 17, 1863—12 m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's Morris Island batteries and four monitors opened yesterday heavy fire on Sumter and Sullivan's Island batteries; damage slight; few casualties. Two monitors apparently injured slightly. Ironsides still silent at her anchorage; moved once toward Cumming's Point, but soon returned without firing. She must have been injured by the cigar torpedo-boat David.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., November 17, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON,

*Adams Run, S. C.:*

GENERAL: In the event the enemy shall attempt to penetrate the interior through the Second or Third Military District, the commanding general directs that you shall station at once, without further orders, a platoon of cavalry in front of Gioham's Ferry, right bank.

Brigadier-General Walker has been instructed, in the same emergency, to place likewise a platoon of cavalry in front of Appleby's Bridge (right bank), on the Edisto.

Should these two platoons be compelled to cross these bridges, they must be directed to destroy them; so that they may not be used by the enemy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]

*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., November 17, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER,

*Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Should the enemy attempt to penetrate the interior through the Second or Third Military District, the commanding general directs that you shall station at once, and without further orders, a platoon of cavalry in front of Appleby's Bridge (right bank), on the Edisto.

Brigadier-General Robertson has been instructed, in the same emergency, to place likewise a platoon of cavalry at Gioham's Ferry, right bank.

Should these two platoons be compelled to cross these bridges, they must be directed to destroy them, so that they may not be used by the enemy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]

*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA,  
*Lake City, November 17, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: In reply to the circular of the 11th instant from department headquarters, requiring information as to the existence in this district of ports favorable for the resort of a small class of sea-going steamers, I very respectfully beg leave to report that the Suwannee River, admitting vessels of about 5½ feet draught, and Bay Port, with about 5 feet of water, are the most eligible points in East Florida, and have been frequently resorted to by vessels running the blockade.

The Suwannee River, in which there are now four steamers, recently arrived, is the more desirable, as the land transportation (about 25 miles to the railroad) is much shorter than for goods landed at Bay Port. I have at Clay Landing, on the Suwannee, two light rifled pieces, with a small supporting force, for the protection of vessels harboring there. These two ports are sheltered by a reef to the westward, making it dangerous for the approach of large vessels.

Indian River, on the Atlantic side, may afford more water, but is more remote; and the great difficulty of subsisting troops on the east side of the Saint John's River, where there are no provisions, renders it less desirable for purposes which might require military protection.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 18, 1863—8.30 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter continued as usual since last report. Enemy fired yesterday on city from Battery Gregg 23 100-pounder shells. Three fell in bay, 2 exploded in air, and 18 struck vicinity of Saint Michael's Church—range, 4½ miles. Nearly all exploded on striking. No casualty and little damage done. Enemy's Greek-fire is a humbug.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Similar telegram to the Governor of South Carolina, at 2.30 p. m., this date.)

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 18, 1863.*

Maj. WILLIAM NORRIS,  
*In Charge of Signal Corps, Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR MAJOR: I thank you for the spy-glass you have sent us by Lieutenant Markoe. I will have it marked with your name, and proper care taken of it. I hope its magnifying powers will enable us to discover what our foes are doing behind the sand-hills of the seashore. By the enemy's movements they appear to be at a loss what to undertake now; when sorely puzzled, they fire a few shells

into the city. Yesterday, because I refused (I suppose) to receive their flag of truce, they threw 18 shells (through spite) into the city, which did little damage, and nobody hurt. Their Greek-fire is a great humbug. We cannot light it most often, even with a match. How they do cheat each other, even in their rascally attempts to destroy this "nest of traitors and cradle of rebellion!" What a dark and despicable history will be that of the universal Yankee nation, if ever written fully and correctly!

We are still holding our own proudly, and, under the protection of a kind Providence, we hope to keep the Yankees out of this devoted city.

In haste, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 19, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Bombardment of Sumter continues as usual, with little damage and few casualties. Enemy's battery at Cumming's Point again opened on Saint Michael's Church to-day at 10 o'clock; have fired 8 shots; no damage or casualties yet reported. Citizens manifest but little emotion.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 19, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Enemy's fire on city has ceased. Ten shells were thrown; little damage done, and nobody hurt.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., November 19, 1863.

Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

COLONEL: The commanding general wishes you to make such arrangements as are practicable for the defense of the west face of Fort Sumter, to protect it against the fire of any monitors which might pass the fort and take up a position about half a mile from said face and over 1 mile from either Fort Johnson or the Bee Battery.

You will have the goodness to hurry up the defensive works north of the Edisto, from about Gioham's Ferry to railroad bridge above Branchville; also, have a reconnaissance made from Gioham's Ferry toward the Ashley, for a defensive line, if required.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 20, 1863—10 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy in six launches made a demonstration against Sumter this morning at 3, but were repulsed in a few minutes by garrison, batteries, and one gunboat. Enemy's loss unknown; ours none. During the day, the bombardment of Sumter was renewed with great vigor, and 10 shells were thrown into city, with little damage and no casualties.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to Governor M. L. Bonham.)

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, November 20, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding Department:*

GENERAL: We have the honor to state, in reply to your indorsement on Colonel Gonzales' communication of the 16th instant, that the engineer department has been engaged for some time with a small force, and for several days past with as large a force of hands as could be spared for the purpose, in increasing the defenses on the water fronts of Secessionville, by the construction of rifle-pits, the strengthening of the old batteries on the east end of the peninsula, the erection of new ones, and the preparation of platforms for field, siege, and barbette guns.

Orders have also been given for the erection of bomb-proofs, magazines, and traverses; the construction of bridges of communication with the new lines; in short, everything that in the judgment of the department is necessary to prevent the capture of this important post by a barge attack, and to guard it and its garrison, as far as practicable, from the fire of the enemy's gunboats and such distant batteries as he may bring to bear on it.

Rifle-pits have also been constructed to guard the approaches to the bridges in the rear of Secessionville, and positions are being prepared in them for field guns and one barbette 24-pounder, to bear on the same. These and the rifle-pits across the Neck in front of Redoubt No. 1, in conjunction with the guns on the east front of Secessionville, Redoubt No. 1, and Battery Ryan, are sufficient to prevent a landing at Upper Mellichamp's and the passage of the enemy's boats up the creeks leading to the bridges.

The old foot-bridge is in a very bad condition, and, being in front of the defensive arrangements above mentioned, should not be repaired or sand-bagged as recommended. Such portions of it as are suitable for the purpose can be used in the construction of the new foot-bridge, and the piles left as an obstruction to the stealthy approach of the enemy's small boats at night up the creeks leading to the bridges.

The new bridges ordered to be constructed will do away with the necessity of covering the road on the Long Island side, leading out of Fort Lamar in front of it and the new lines. The barge approaches to the south of Secessionville can be sufficiently covered by the fire

of light guns along the line of rifle trenches and parapets, without resorting to the objectionable mode of placing these guns in advance of our works.

The spare guns on the old lines should, we think, be put in position on the line of inundation, rather than be retained in the redoubts of the former line for the purpose of forming a second line of defense for a part of James Island.

The two 10-inch mortars at Battery Haskell would be more available at Secessionville for firing on Long Island and the approaches to the new lines. For firing on Black Island and Light-House Inlet, they are now in the right place. It would not be amiss, when more important work is done, to prepare positions at Secessionville for them, and thus provide for the future possible contingency of their being more useful there than at Haskell.

We have no apprehension of the capture of Secessionville by a barge attack, if due vigilance is exercised by the garrison intrusted with its defense.

Yours, very respectfully,

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*  
D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 21, 1863.*

The views of Major-General Gilmer and Colonel Harris are approved.

They are respectfully forwarded to Colonel Gonzales, for his information only. He will please return these papers for the files of these headquarters.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 21, 1863—8.30 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Bombardment of Sumter renewed to-day, with increased vigor, with little damage and about 10 casualties. Sixteen shells were thrown into city. One negro woman killed and 1 white man slightly wounded.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 22, 1863—9.30 p. m.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Bombardment of Fort Sumter has continued steadily for the last twenty-four hours, with little damage and few casualties. The enemy fired 17 shells into city last night, also with little damage and no

casualties. He has thus far thrown about 120 shells to wound slightly 1 white man and kill 1 old negro woman. Not a house has been burned.

Garrison of Sumter is in fine spirits, and hopeful.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, November 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN :

GENERAL : I have the honor to bring to the attention of the commanding general the fact that some weeks since I reported that certain work was necessary to protect the eastern flank of Battery Marshall from an enfilade and reverse fire from monitors or iron-clads of the enemy which may take position in the Maffit Channel, at a distance of from  $1\frac{1}{4}$  to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

Col. D. H. Hamilton, having been assigned to the command of the troops in that vicinity, was directed by me to make an examination, and report upon the wants of the position, to ascertain the number of tools disposable, and to state what amount of work could be done by the troops to supply the deficiencies of the Engineers. This was done by him on the 1st and 2d instant, and was duly reported to the headquarters of the department.

I was instructed by telegraph to employ the troops to do the work in question. The tools could not be obtained from the engineer supply, and requisition was made by my order on the quartermaster's department for them. Delays occurred from day to day, not only in obtaining them, but even in ascertaining whether they could be procured, owing to some misunderstanding among the officers of that department in Charleston, over whom I have no control. After some time a certain quantity were available from different sources, which Colonel Hamilton proceeded to use for the object indicated, in what I have believed to have been the most simple and effectual method.

Some weeks after the matter had been brought forward, Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, chief engineer, visited Battery Marshall, and finding that the work was to progress, proceeded to lay out a piece of fortification, without consultation with the district commander, and in direct opposition to the views of Colonel Hamilton. This was in effect, as reported, a miniature citadel, which would not effect the object indicated, and apparently, if finished, is to be used as a place of last resort, should the enemy take possession of the eastern portion of the work, which can only be done by a *coup de main*, after crossing a rapid tide-way, or by the effects of a crushing bombardment from Long Island, to which the proposed citadel would be as much exposed as the rest of the work. The development of the proposed citadel is quite as great or greater than of that deemed more efficacious by the local commander and myself.

Under the orders to protect the western flank from an enfilade and reverse fire, Colonel Hamilton, as I deem, very properly declined to employ his force on the citadel, as called by Lieutenant-Colonel Harris. I received a telegram on the subject, asking the nature of the work, and replied also by telegraph. Soon after, I received directions from the headquarters of the department that

no work was to be done at Battery Marshall, unless approved and directed by Engineers, and they were transmitted accordingly. To the best of my knowledge, the directions have been obeyed. The work, however, faulty or meritorious, has progressed slowly, although I am informed that every detail applied for has been furnished.

While these matters transpired, a communication was received warning me that an attack in boats by landing on Sullivan's Island and other places was imminent. After having carefully looked to the means of defense at my disposal, and made requisitions to fill deficiencies, I ordered the dispositions mentioned in a circular of the 8th instant, which was duly transmitted to the headquarters of the department. The directions contained in that circular have not been, to my knowledge, disapproved by the general commanding, and the officers commanding sub-divisions have proceeded to carry them out and provide against the dangers specified. In consultation with Brigadier-General Clingman and Colonel Hamilton, it was thought proper to do certain temporary work, with such limited resources as were at hand. For the more certain execution of these instructions, both these officers proceeded to do the work.

Meantime, Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, I am given to understand, interferes again, lays out lines which interfere with those established with my approval by Colonel Hamilton, and directs details, implements, &c., in a manner unmistakably at variance with the measures adopted by the local, with the approval of the district, commander. This was in a matter, too, over which he properly had no control, and which had not been mentioned by any engineer before the work commenced.

The effect of this particular interference may be of small moment. In consideration of the temporary character of the work, and present indications of the enemy's course, it probably will be. But it is one of a series of acts on the part of the Engineers, under a system which has obtained, referring to General Orders, No. 95, from department headquarters, of the series of 1862, by which, practically, the alternative is presented to commanding officers, to submit the defense of the localities with which they are charged to inferior and oftentimes incompetent officers of the Engineers, or to dispense with artificial advantages altogether.

In entering, as I have now the honor to do, a protest against the continuance of a system by which the best interests of the service, the safety of one of our most vital positions, the welfare of the communities looking to the officers and soldiers here employed for safety, and in no small degree the success of our cause, are confided practically to officers of a staff department whose administration has been characterized by inactivity, and oftentimes faulty dispositions and waste of labor intrusted them for special purpose, and confined to their control by the commanding general, it is fitting that I should refer to other instances than that just quoted, which may or may not be hurtful in itself. The principle is the same, and the history of the past few months has abundant material to justify this communication.

Going no further back than the 7th of April last, it is well known that but little was done by the Engineers to refit and repair the defenses of Fort Sumter, that the effort to give outside protection was trifling, the replenishing the stores of sand taken from the parade slow and inefficient, and, as I had the honor to inform the headquarters of the department on the 24th of May last, that the work for the protection



of the southern end of Morris Island, and the communication of that island with James Island, was dilatory in the extreme. In that communication, one cause of the non-preparation to meet an attack, sooner or later to be apprehended from that direction, was stated to be, in my opinion, the carelessness and inattention of engineer officers. Efforts were made to supply their deficiencies, but these brought about complaints from the chief engineer and others, and the matter was referred to an inspector-general, the character of whose investigation was demonstrated by the looseness of his remarks and the fallacy of his official predictions. I allude, to exemplify this, to his statement of the transportation in the service of the Engineers, and his predictions that the communication between James and Morris Islands would be established in two weeks from the date of his report. Three weeks after, it was not half finished, and hardly a bridge over a single creek was passable.

I answering a letter which I had the honor to receive some time later, from the commanding general, containing thirty-one interrogations, some of which related to this subject in this way: "Why were not they (the works alluded to) completed?" and "Was it not from the want of labor, &c.?" I had the honor to refer to the correspondence as containing some of the reasons.

The matter had, however, been so completely taken from my hands, and from other commanders, by the decision of the general commanding, that I could then see no immediate good effect to be derived from repeating what was in that correspondence so explicitly stated. As the responsibility of the failure did not attach to me, I referred to that correspondence, and, with the statement that it was entirely in the hands of the engineers, who alleged that they had not labor sufficient, left the matter for the time.

It was to have been hoped that when the labor was furnished, an efficient use would have been made of it, and it is not urged that some progress to repair disasters and guard against new ones has not been made. Energy has been displayed at different times by different officers of the Engineers in a high degree, but it is a fact, that at almost every time the offensive operations of the enemy have ceased, wholly or in part, the fortifications in charge of that department have progressed slowly in the extreme. This negligence and want of vigor have entailed disasters, and although the stubborn valor of the troops, the natural and other obstacles in the way of the enemy, and the spasmodic activity on the part of the Engineers and other staff departments, have retarded hostile progress, yet it cannot be that, in truth, a brilliant defense resulting in final disaster should be allowed fully to atone for the failure to use those means which, if employed in time, would have secured immunity or success.

Instances of dilatory action on the part of the Engineers, during the period succeeding the evacuation of Batteries Wagner and Gregg, can be found in the four or five weeks' delay, deliberating on the shield for the renewed batteries of Fort Sumter; in the insufficient supply of material for the construction of the bomb-proofs, simple as they are, there required; in the slow progress of the works on Sullivan's and James Islands; in the faulty disposition and slow progress of the works of defense at Battery Marshall—a work in the same relative position to Sullivan's that the south end was to Morris Island, and the loss of which will entail similar but greater disasters.

As for waste of labor, reference can be had to the gangs of negroes which, some time ago, were days in the streets of Charleston

idle, and to the manner in which they are employed, apparent to most officers who have seen them work, and which has oftentimes been reported, both orally and in writing, to the headquarters of the department. Improvements in these things are generally apparent only on occasion of imminent danger, and credit is claimed for what is then done in an inverse ratio to the responsibility which properly attaches to what has been left undone before.

I might cite instances, and complete specifications *in extenso*, but those to which I have alluded, I refer to as giving cause for this communication, objecting to the system pursued of making officers of that department, no matter what their capacity, to a great extent the controllers of our military defense.

It is true that in answer to inquiries which were some time since made by myself, it was said that district commanders were not forbidden to make use of such means as were at their disposal to protect points within their command. But the provisos attached to this authority, and the action pursued, have shown it to amount to next to nothing. Indeed, it seems to be that whenever anything is done to endeavor to repair the deficiencies of this department, it is quite sufficient to excite the interference and opposition of the chief engineer, who pursues a course of action looking much like obstruction. That is, being unable or unwilling to effect the necessary purpose, it is endeavored to prevent others from doing it—and in this he has hitherto been sustained.

Several times since the 7th of April last has it been stated, in communications from the headquarters of the department, that officers of the Engineers were directed to communicate freely with district and other commanders, and furnish them with information concerning the works progressing in their commands. I have the honor to report that not once within the last five months have I received from any engineer officer whatever any information concerning any works, excepting what I have sought, and in some instances this has been given with extreme unwillingness and delay. Meantime, the works progress in the usual way, some of which are or may be useful, some faulty and of no moment, and others of high necessity. Guns are to be shifted, cut off from their field of fire, &c., with no reference to the commanders, and not very much regard, in some instances, to the capacities of the armament, or the service which is to be performed.

Engineer officers make requisitions for details, employ them as they please or leave them unemployed, and in some cases even employes, not commissioned, seem to think that their judgment and authority are superior to that of district and other commanders. These facts are palpable. They have been hitherto presented to the headquarters of the department, and the system has been sustained.

Were the works progressing for the defense of our important points going on with energy; were the dispositions such as would effect their object; were the labor properly applied and not oftentimes wasted; and were it not that, by the working of the system and the assumption of some of these officers, the defense of positions is practically taken from the commanders and intrusted to those whose fitness for such confidence can be judged of by the loose and inattentive manner in which many perform their duties in their own sphere, it might be a duty to submit to the system without further remark, however averse it may be to the integrity of military operations. But I beg respectfully to state that the condition of these things is

so different from that indicated, I deem it my duty to bring the matter again to the notice of the headquarters of the department in the manner which I have done.

The action of the engineer department certainly contributed but little to the protection of the south end of Morris Island, although months were afforded them. It is true that the ultimate cause of our weakness in that direction can be traced to a different source; yet the full share of the responsibility for the loss of those points which we have hitherto sustained, the annoyance and injuries now being inflicted on Charleston, and the danger to the people and the cause which must attach to those who neglected a palpably necessary work, and, moreover, interfered to prevent its execution by others.

That such a course of events should not obtain with those points of vital importance now in our possession, and especially with those in my command, some change in the system at present pursued, I believe, should be adopted. Hence the protest which I have made in the early part of this communication, and which I have the honor respectfully to renew.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, November 23, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Brigadier-General Clingman, Col. D. H. Hamilton, and Col. L. M. Keitt, sub-divisional commanders, who are requested to indorse hereon whether or not the remarks in regard to the operations of the Engineers contained in the within paper are not sustained by the facts which have come under their observations within their several commands.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Sullivan's Island, November 24, 1863.*

In compliance with the desire of the district commander, I have respectfully to state that I have long been satisfied that the interest of the service would be greatly promoted by the Engineers being subject to the direction of the commander of the district or post, who is more likely to know what is necessary for its defense than his subordinates in military rank. Had such a system prevailed on this island, I am convinced that its defenses would have been far more advanced than they are, notwithstanding the large amount of labor available here. It is not, I presume, necessary for me to state the numerous facts observed which lead me to the expression of this opinion, embracing, in some instances, cases of misapplication of labor, but more generally of extraordinary failures to call it into exercise.

T. L. CLINGMAN,  
*Brigadier-General.*

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS, SULLIVAN'S ISLAND,  
*Battery Marshall, November 24, 1863.*

Respectfully returned, with the remark that, so far as the Engineers' work at Battery Marshall is concerned, I would respectfully

state that it has been conducted in a most dilatory manner, and that the work still remains in an unfinished condition, much impairing the effectiveness of several guns for immediate service. Nor do I consider the new work which has been commenced with a detail of soldiers as calculated to add at all to the protection of Battery Marshall from a flank and reverse fire.

D. H. HAMILTON,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Mount Pleasant, November 27, 1863.*

I believe that the remarks contained in the within communication, in reference to the Engineers, are just, as far as the facts come within the sphere of my observation.

Respectfully returned.

L. M. KEITT,  
*Colonel, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., January 6, 1864.*

This paper is respectfully returned to Brigadier-General Ripley, because the subject-matter in the main cannot legitimately enter into a communication from him to these headquarters.

Brigadier-General Ripley, in connection with allegations against staff officers on duty with the department headquarters, may not properly and elaborately impeach the orders, measures, plans, and general conduct of operations for the defense of Charleston by the commanding general.

Brigadier-General Ripley may properly bring to the notice of the commanding general any lack of energy or intelligence on the part of officers, which he has observed within the limits of his command, or he may prefer, of course, specific charges against Colonel Harris, or other staff officers, which shall be brought to the issue of a court-martial, but it is not his province or his right to arraign in the general way the policy and measures of the commanding general, who consequently regrets to observe the spirit of this communication. The constant pressure of current matters connected with the defense of this department has prevented action on the communication at an earlier moment.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Georgetown, November 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff, &c., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: In reply to the circular from the headquarters of the department, dated the 11th instant, I have the honor to report as follows:

There are within the limits of this military district four ports into which steamers of light draught may run. Of these, the one possessing the greatest advantages is that of Georgetown.

The harbor may be entered through three different channels, the deepest of them having 11½ feet at ordinary high tide. It was through this channel that the steamship Nashville entered and repassed in the summer of 1862. The other channels are not so deep, probably having not more than 7 or 8 feet of water at the ordinary high tide.

South of Georgetown, and distant about 10 and 15 miles, respectively, come the entrances to the Santee (North and South), with about equal water, namely, 9 feet at high tide.

North of Georgetown, and distant about 20 miles, is Murrell's Inlet. Into this harbor, vessels drawing 9 feet water can enter also. Having entered the harbor, however, they would not even then be altogether safe, as it is narrow and short. It has the additional disadvantage that cargoes landed there would have to be transported in wagons across Waccamaw Neck, a distance of about 3 miles, to the Waccamaw River; thence water transportation may be had to the Wilmington and Manchester Railroad, where it crosses the Pedee River.

As ports for vessels running the blockade, the Santee possess the advantage that such vessels would be able to deliver their cargoes at the Northeastern Railroad, where it crosses the river. Georgetown does not enjoy the same advantage. The windings of the Pedee River are so great, that steamers with double engines only can navigate it as high up as the point of crossing of the Wilmington and Manchester Railroad. Lightering would, therefore, have to be resorted to. But there is at present another serious obstacle in the way of using Georgetown as a port for blockade runners. It lies in the fact that the enemy now hold the lower bay, and nothing much short of a miracle would bring the blockade runner safely by, as the pass is a narrow one. The removal of the obstacle is, however, by no means an impossibility, the proper munitions only are wanted certainly to effect the end.

As having an important bearing upon the subject, it is proper I should report further, that the facilities for transportation, both by land and water, are in this military district exceedingly limited, and still further, that our means of defense, both in men and *matériel*, are so small that to provoke aggression would not only be a suicidal act, but it would also be doing great injustice to the people of this section of the country. The immunity heretofore enjoyed is due more to the fact that the region of country hereabout is not of much value to the enemy, either in a military or commercial point of view, than to the means provided to repel his attack. Give him the inducement by making here ports of entry for blockade runners, and he will not be slow to avail himself of our comparatively defenseless condition. I have no hesitation in saying that an attack, whether naval or military, with even respectable forces, cannot possibly be successfully met with the means now at my command.

It is, therefore, my duty, respectfully, but firmly and most earnestly, to protest and remonstrate against any action looking to the giving importance to this military district until better means of defense have been provided for it than it now enjoys. This region of country is susceptible of easy defense. But defensible as it is, it requires a good deal more in men and heavy artillery and munitions than it now possesses, and to give to it importance under present circumstances is to invite aggression, and disaster must inevitably ensue. On the other hand, give us means of defense commensurate with its

resources, and this section of the Confederacy will not only afford safe harbors of resort for the blockade runner in his light-draught steamers, but it will also do much toward feeding our armies. The rice alone produced in this district, if adequate defense be provided, will feed 50,000 men, at a low estimate.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. TRAPIER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 27, 1863.

Inclose to War Department, for its information.

Of course, if Georgetown were made a harbor of entry, adequate protection would have to be furnished.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SAVANNAH, GA.,  
*November 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN :

SIR : The phosphorus (20 pounds) was received by me on the 18th instant. I have the honor to inform you that I have this day delivered to Lieutenant Cunningham, ordnance department, Savannah, 20 grenades, charged with fire composition, with fuses, &c., and written instructions in the box. They will be sent by him to Major Trezevant, Charleston, subject to your order.

I now commence the preparation of 8-inch spherical case. They are produced tardily, but the rate is now only limited by the number of shells I receive. I have been in hopes of hearing of the trial of some of the rifled shells I sent, and regret that there has been an omission in the construction of them. I discover that the fuse holes are bored throughout of uniform size, and not tapered, which may cause the fuse to blow in and the shell to burst within the gun. This can be easily remedied without sending them to the machine-shop, and even without withdrawing the tubes. A mechanic will understand how to remedy the defect, and there is no danger of the composition being ignited by the operation.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN R. CHEVES.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*November 25, 1863—11 a. m.*

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Bombardment of Sumter still continues as usual, with little damage and few casualties. Yesterday, however, a most gallant young officer, Capt. F. H. Harleston, First South Carolina Regular Artillery, was killed by a shell while making a reconnaissance outside of the fort. He is the first officer ever killed in Sumter. No shelling of city since last reported.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to Governor M. L. Bonham.)

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 25, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,\*

*Comdg. First Military District, Mount Pleasant:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by department headquarters to institute an exhaustive inquiry into the circumstances connected with the movements of the enemy on Folly and Morris Islands, ending in the events of July 10, 1863, and to confer on the subject, by correspondence or otherwise, with the general then commanding the First Military District of South Carolina, and with the different officers in immediate command of our troops on Morris Island. In furtherance of said instructions, I have drawn up a series of interrogatories, to which I respectfully call your attention, begging of you to forward me your written answers to the same:

1. State what were the movements of the enemy at the entrance of Charleston Harbor, and more particularly at the south end of Morris Island, between the 1st and the 10th of July last.
2. What were the movements of the enemy on and about Folly Island?
3. What were his forces on the island?
4. How was the attack made by the enemy?
5. What forces had we on Morris Island, and under whose command were they? Who commanded the artillery forces? Who commanded the infantry forces?
6. Was the attack of the enemy a surprise, or was it anticipated? If a surprise, to what extent?
7. At what point did the enemy land on Morris Island, on the morning of July 10, and at what o'clock?
8. State the disposition of our troops, and by whose order so disposed?
9. How was the artillery supported?
10. In what formations and in what numbers did the enemy advance on our positions?
11. At what o'clock did our troops fall back, and by whose order?
12. When our troops fell back, what was the enemy's position, and what their estimated forces?
13. State the different directions from which the enemy's guns opened on us, both by sea and land?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 25, 1863.*

General J. C. BRECKINRIDGE,

*Army of the Tennessee, near Chickamauga, Ga.:*

DEAR GENERAL: Unable to get from the War Department a copy of the report of the battle of Shiloh, I must request of you the favor to furnish me with one, if practicable, as soon as your engagements and convenience will permit.

\*The same seems to have been addressed to Col. R. F. Graham. See his letter of December 2, p. 536. Ripley's reply is dated December 4.

The newspapers announce that you have been promoted. I fear this is a mistake of the press, and that any congratulations on my part, which I might offer, were premature; though be assured it would give me unfeigned gratification to know that you had actually been promoted to the command of the corps.

Ah, my dear general, what opportunities have been lost, irretrievably, I fear, for a signally decisive and brilliant campaign in your quarter since the battle of Chancellorsville last spring. That combat left the enemy shattered and demoralized, under an incapable general in Virginia; our own army exalted in spirit and *morale* and invincible, with one corps which had not been engaged. If that corps had been suddenly thrown to the assistance of Bragg via the two routes, then open, of Knoxville and Atlanta, he could have overwhelmed and destroyed Rosecrans, who would have had no way of escape. Tennessee and Kentucky would then have been left open to us, and must have been.

Tennessee recovered, and Kentucky placed in position to show on which side she would cast her lot, there would have been troops enough besides for the advance of a corps to Memphis and Fort Pillow, by which we should have cut off Grant's communications and his supplies, and changed the whole face of affairs at Vicksburg. Grant's army would inevitably have been caught in the toils. He could not have subsisted or fought, and must have capitulated.

Instead, we have had the march across the border into Pennsylvania, the check at Gettysburg, the loss there of some 20,000 of the flower of the Army of the Potomac, the disasters of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, the backward movements from Tullahoma and Chattanooga, and the re-enforcement of General Bragg too late to strike a decisive blow; and only when the enemy were able, after a series of successes on their part, and serious injuries almost mortal to us, to concentrate in our front a force larger in proportion to Bragg's present force than that with which Rosecrans originally confronted him before he fell back to Chattanooga and previous to his re-enforcement, the re-enforcement has at length taken place, but too late for material good, I fear.

In Virginia, Lee must be in far worse condition to meet Meade than he could have been to encounter Hooker had Longstreet been sent to Bragg in May.

Hooker's men were disheartened by the drubbing received at Chancellorsville under him, and at Fredericksburg under Burnside. Meade's men must be inspired by their success at Gettysburg and more recently at Bristoe Station.

The worst of all this, my dear general, is that the right course was so plainly laid down by the rules of the art of war, that the veriest tyro ought to have seen it.

It would seem that the Almighty had more than once supremely favored us with the very opportunities of all others that we could wish to enable us to bring this war to a crisis; to enable us to beat our perverse enemy into a sense of the utter hopelessness of his efforts to subjugate us. But it has been all in vain, and we are on the eve of more hard fighting, more heavy and irreparable, exhausting losses. But all this has, I know, been brought painfully and vividly to your mind often enough before; so excuse me, and believe me, sincerely, your friend,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.



HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 25, 1863.*

Mr. THEODORE STONEY,

*Sec. and Treas. Southern Torpedo Co., Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: Your letter of the 23d instant, announcing the formation of a Southern Torpedo Company, and asking my "official sanction and aid in pressing the undertaking to rapid completion," has been received. Allow me to express my gratification at the organization of such a company, which I trust will meet with ample success in driving from our coast the enemy's blockaders. Believe me, it is a step in the right direction. For over one year I have endeavored in vain to induce our Government to undertake the construction of a shot-proof sea-going steamer, armed with Capt. F. D. Lee's repeating torpedo apparatus.

By the decision of the so-called Earl Russell, there can be no difficulty in having vessels built in England as shot-proof blockade runners, which can be armed, as desired, at sea or in Charleston Harbor. The gallant attempt of the *David* against the *New Ironsides* shows what can be accomplished by such a method of naval warfare. There can be no doubt now that she has been so seriously injured as to be unable to participate further in the enemy's bombardment of Sumter.

In conclusion, I will be most happy to afford the company all the facilities in my power for carrying into effect their proposed plans and operations, and may fortune smile on their patriotic efforts.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

C. S. ENGINEER'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, November 25, 1863.*

Col. D. B. HARRIS,

*Chief Engineer:*

COLONEL: In compliance with your directions, I have to report there are now only three impressing agents of the department, viz, Col. A. F. Browning, Charleston and Colleton districts; Mr. Lewis Simons, district bordering on Cooper River; Mr. R. Ragin Briggs, Clarendon district. They have had definite and urgent instructions repeated to them. Two others have recently been discharged. The commanding general directed or requested the officer in charge of conscripts at Columbia to order impressment, through his enrolling officers, throughout the State. These latter have received their instructions through that source, but have several times communicated with me, for instructions, which have been given in accordance with the order of the commanding general. Some of the agents have done their duty. I inclose the statement of receipt of negroes by regular call and agents.

STATE CALL.

July.....	1,250
August.....	1,200
September.....	2,500
October.....	800
November.....	500

Total..... 6,250

## IMPRESSED OR VOLUNTEERED.

July.....	1,600
August.....	140
September.....	750
October.....	600
November.....	60
Total.....	3,150

There are now at work on the fortifications 4,041 negroes, of which number 662 were either impressed or were volunteers, and 3,379 received by regular call. Two thousand two hundred and eleven, in consequence of sixty days' service, are entitled to discharge.

I respectfully ask whether it is the intention of the commanding general to retain these negroes for a longer period, or to discharge them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS,  
Major, and Chief Engineer, South Carolina.

[Indorsement.]

OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER,  
Charleston, November 25, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded, for the information of the commanding general.

If more energy is not infused into the system of impressment, it will be necessary, in order to keep the working force up to 3,500 effective hands, to retain the negroes now here, even beyond the sixty days recently ordered. Most of these negroes are thinly clad, and it is of importance they should be relieved by vigorous impressment, as the State authorities fail to supply the requisitions made upon them of monthly reliefs of 2,500 hands.

D. B. HARRIS,  
Colonel, and Chief Engineer.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT, S. C.,  
Georgetown, November 26, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
Chief of Staff, &c., Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have to modify somewhat my report concerning the ports in this military district which may be used by steamers of light draught for running the blockade. For example, I reported that any vessel crossing the Santee Bars could proceed directly to the Northeastern Railroad where it crosses the river, and discharge their cargoes. But, upon further inquiry, I am informed that at the ordinary stages of the river this could not be done. In times of freshet it can. There is a difference of opinion, too, in reference to the water at South Santee entrance. Some persons say there is less, rather, than at North Santee.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. TRAPIER,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *November 27, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

The President directs that Clingman's brigade be immediately sent to North Carolina, to replace Ransom's brigade at Goldsborough and Weldon.

S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

---

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,

*Mount Pleasant, November 27, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I yesterday received from Lieut. Col. Alfred Roman, assistant inspector-general, a letter informing me that he had been directed by department headquarters to institute an exhaustive inquiry into the circumstances connected with the movements of the enemy on Folly and Morris Islands, ending in the events of the 10th of July, 1863; also, propounding certain interrogatories. I have replied to Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, stating that his interrogatories will be answered as soon as the necessary papers, which are not immediately at hand, can be procured. They have been sent for.

I take the occasion, however, respectfully to suggest that, valuable as may be the facts which may be elicited by Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, any conclusions derived and expressed in connection therewith by that officer can have no more importance than the opinion of any individual of his estimable character. The military knowledge and experience possessed by Lieutenant-Colonel Roman have not so generally been set forth and understood as to entitle them to more, and I am unaware of any general custom of service, or the provisions of any military law, by which inquisitorial functions of this character can be exercised by an inspector-general in such wise as to carry official weight. The opinion is furthermore sustained in great part by the character of the report made by this officer on the 18th of June last, which, antecedent to the events now to be subjected to inquiry, related to certain operations of the Engineers and others in preparation for the attack which eventually took place.

With the request that this paper be filed with any report which may be made on the subject, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,

*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[NOTE ON GENERAL RIPLEY'S COPY:] This communication was unofficially returned on the 10th of December, 1863, by Brigadier-General Jordan, chief of staff.

---

ROYAL'S HOUSE, *November 27, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

It is evident the enemy are obstructing the Stono near Battery Island. They are not building a wharf at Battery Island.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,

*Brigadier-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 28, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter continues, as usual. Little damage and no casualties reported. Enemy threw 9 shells into city yesterday, with like results.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Commanding First Military District:*

Clingman's brigade is relieved from duty in this department, and will proceed without delay to Weldon, N. C.

By order of General Beauregard :

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

MOUNT PLEASANT,  
November 28, 1863—4 p. m.

Brigadier-General JORDAN :

The troops must be replaced, or I will not be responsible for the position from day to day.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

MOUNT PLEASANT, November 28, 1863.

Brigadier-General JORDAN :

General Clingman will not be ready to move before to-morrow. What other troops are coming here? The enemy have opened on Moultrie with 300-pounders. Captain Valentine seriously wounded, and 2 privates.

The withdrawal of Clingman's brigade should not take place until the command is re-enforced.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,

*Sullivan's Island :*

The commanding general has no troops to send to replace those of Clingman's brigade. You will have to throw in Sullivan's Island the regiment at Mount Pleasant of Evans' brigade. Movements of enemy just at this moment believed to [*sic*] operations in Second and Third Military Districts rather than against Sullivan's Island.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Mount Pleasant:*

Clingman's brigade must move after dark or dusk, to prevent observation by the enemy of their withdrawal.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 252. } *Charleston, S. C., November 28, 1863.*

I. Pursuant to orders from the War Department, Clingman's brigade is relieved from duty in this department, and will repair, with the least delay practicable, to North Carolina, to replace Ransom's brigade at Goldsborough and Weldon. The quartermaster's department will furnish prompt transportation.

\* \* \* \* \*

VIII. The Seventeenth Regiment South Carolina Infantry, Evans' brigade, is relieved from duty in the Seventh Military District, and will proceed at once to Mount Pleasant, and report to Brigadier-General Ripley, commanding First Military District. The regiment will move in daylight. The quartermaster's department will furnish transportation.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 29, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Commanding First Military District:*

Seventeenth Regiment, Evans' brigade, has been ordered to report to you, and the Twenty-sixth, Smith's, same brigade, very soon. You will only be held responsible, as all other military commanders, that you employ and handle resources at your disposition to the best advantage, in an emergency.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 29, 1863.*

MR. FRANCIS S. PARKER,  
*Mansfield, near Georgetown, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 22d instant has just been received. I am fully aware of the importance of the country embraced in the Fourth Military District, and of the advantages offered by Winyah Bay as a harbor for a certain class of vessels, but I regret to inform you that the limited means at my command in this department do not permit me to dispose of more men or heavy guns for the defense of the Fourth Military District.

The enemy at present seems to have his attention turned entirely toward this place, and the country between here and Savannah, which is also in a comparatively defenseless condition.

Any works attempted to be constructed now near the mouth of Winyah Bay, would soon cause him to move in that direction; hence, so long as we have not the means of supporting works there with a strong force, it would be unwise to commence their construction.

As regards ammunition, a fair proportion can always be obtained by proper requisitions on the chief of ordnance of this department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*]

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
November 29, 1863.

Maj. URIEL WRIGHT,  
*Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR MAJOR: I thank you for your recommendation of Mr. Williams' invention, but I regret to say I have not the time or means for trying experiments. Moreover, all naval matters must go to the Navy Department, which is entirely independent of me.

I am much obliged, also, for the compliment relative to the defense of Sumter, but I must be permitted to state in self-defense that, although a gallant one, it is not quite according to the rules, for want of proper ammunition, &c. For instance, I have no 10-inch mortar shells, and my ten mortars, which have been almost entirely silent nearly one month, should have been firing night and day ever since the enemy opened his batteries from Cumming's Point and Fort Wagner. However, I think he is pretty nearly at his wit's end for the present.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 30, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON,  
*Adams Run, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general deems it his duty to advise the planters of the Second and Third Military Districts, through their respective commanders, to remove their movable property and negroes (especially the able-bodied ones, who are apt to be made soldiers of by the enemy) to points of safety within the defensive lines designated in Circular Orders of the 25th instant.

You will, therefore, on the receipt of this letter, place yourself in communication with the planters of your district, warn them of the danger they are liable to from an incursion of the enemy, and urge them to take these precautionary measures in time, so as to avoid the chances of a wholesale devastation of their properties.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

(Same to Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, Pocotaligo, S. C.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., November 30, 1863.

Lieut. Col. J. R. WADDY,  
Chief Ordnance Officer, Charleston, S. C.

COLONEL: The commanding general has decided that the armament of the works at Willstown Bluff and Pinebury shall consist of two 32-pounders, one to be taken from Fort Johnson, the other from Battery Tatom.

The 32-pounder taken from Battery Tatom will be replaced by a short 32-pounder of lesser range, to be taken from the work on the overflow, Saint Andrew's.

The 32-pounder smooth-bore *en barbette* in redoubt at bend of old west lines, James Island, will be placed in the work on the overflow, instead of the short siege, removed.

The four light pieces of Captain Villepigue's company, when returned, *vide* Special Orders, No. 253, Section II, will be placed in the field works of Fort Johnson, in lieu of the 32-pounder to be removed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,  
Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from return of the army in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for December 1, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
First Military District (Ripley).....	220	3,495	3,909	4,463	6,114	14
Second Military District (Roberts).....	92	1,513	1,783	1,915	2,610	12
Third Military District (Ripley).....	135	2,234	2,477	2,869	3,920	18
Fourth Military District (Trapier).....	85	1,030	1,155	1,277	2,159	8
Fifth Military District (Rhett).....	134	1,574	1,706	1,958	2,637	.....
Sixth Military District (Wise).....	161	2,153	2,309	2,666	3,202	.....
Seventh Military District (Hagood)*.....	464	7,376	8,149	9,350	12,716	20
District of Georgia (Mercer).....	256	3,673	4,331	5,156	6,991	18
District of Middle Florida (Gardner).....	117	1,516	1,685	2,355	3,794	.....
District of East Florida (Finegan).....	84	995	1,032	1,253	2,398	8
Total.....	1,748	25,565	28,586	33,262	46,741	98

\* Brigadier-General Taliaferro on sick leave since November 28.

CHARLESTON, S. C., December 1, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

Enemy's bombardment of Sumter has slackened considerably in last two days, shelling principally at night, to cut off communications. No casualties since 27th ultimo. Ten shells were thrown in city last night in direction of my residence, with little damage and no casualties. Practice, however, very good.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to Governor M. L. Bonham.)

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, *Columbia, Dec. 1, 1863.*

General BEAUREGARD, &C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to send you by this mail a copy\* of the Journal of the House of Representatives, and to ask your attention to the resolution therein marked, on page 4.

The committee appointed under that resolution are anxious to devise some scheme which will supply the military necessities of coast defense with as little injury to the agricultural wants and as little injustice to the farmers and planters as are consistent with the proper discharge of what they consider an imperative duty. They are aware that much of the irregularity in the discharge of slave labor, so generally complained of, has arisen from the irregularity of the supply which the State undertook to furnish. This they hope to remedy by collecting the labor hereafter by impressment, and abolishing altogether the privilege of commutation by a fine in money. This will render the supply of labor certain, if the State officers do their duty.

They propose also to establish at Charleston a convenient depot where the labor shall be collected five days before the term of service commences, and at which place it shall be turned over to the engineer officer appointed by you, in exchange for the same number of negroes delivered by him, and they would require both of the agents so charged with the collection and discharge of these negroes to be prompt and punctual in effecting this exchange.

In order fully to understand and to comply with your requirements, they would respectfully ask information on the following points:

1. What is the minimum force that you require for any given time?

2. What term of service would you think it most advisable to fix as the period for the successive division of negroes to be employed?

3. For what length of time do you suppose that the necessity for this supply of labor will continue?

I am also instructed to ask your particular attention to the following suggestion. In the opinion of those gentlemen most familiar with the habits and dispositions of the troops recruited from the upper districts of this State, it is considered certain that most of them would cheerfully volunteer to do the work now conducted almost entirely by slave labor, if they were paid for such work the extra per diem (\$1 or \$1.50, I believe) now paid for the service of the negro. They think that the soldiers from the farming districts, who are generally accustomed to manual labor, would regard it as a privilege to be allowed thus to make the additional pay for the benefit of their families, and that from this source a supply might be obtained which would, to an appreciable extent, diminish the amount of slave labor required.

The committee desire to know whether, in your opinion, such an experiment is practicable, and, if so, whether there exists any military reasons why it should not be attempted.

In endeavoring to find a better system than the one at present in operation, it is perhaps proper that I should state that the chief, if not the only, difficulties of the ready supply of slave labor on the part of the owners proceed from the irregular manner in which negroes whose term of service has expired, are held beyond their appointed periods of service, and from a general conviction throughout the State that these negroes are not sufficiently or judiciously cared



for, especially in case of sickness. Without at present venturing to express any opinion as to the necessity of the detention, or the correctness of the impression referred to, the committee would be happy to receive any suggestion or information which you may be able and willing to supply.

Confident that you will appreciate their anxiety to improve a system which recommends itself neither to the military authorities nor to the people, I have the honor to sign myself on behalf of the committee, very respectfully,

WM. HENRY TRECOT,  
*Chairman.*

[First indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 3, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Col. D. B. Harris, chief engineer of military department, for his views.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Second indorsement.]

OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER OF DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In reply to the indorsement on the communication of Hon. W. Henry Trescot, dated Columbia, S. C., December 1, 1863, I have the honor to submit the following remarks:

It is of great importance to the public interests that the engineer arm of the service should be promptly supplied with the labor necessary for coast defense, but as yet the means adopted to obtain this supply, have never been adequate to the object in view. We can find ample employment for an effective force of 3,500 laborers. If practicable, it would be better that this force should be renewed at the expiration of every thirty days, as experience proves that, after this length of service, change of labor, habits, and diet, and homesickness greatly impair the efficiency of the negro; but, judging from the repeated failures of the present system to furnish fresh supplies of labor at the end of every thirty days, it is doubtful whether any plan can be devised by which as large a force as required can be collected monthly. I therefore suggest that the term of service be for sixty days, allowing, however, the owner to relieve his slaves by substitutes, if he desires it, at the end of thirty days. It is impossible to say how long we shall require so large a laboring force for coast defense, the movements of the enemy necessitating corresponding changes in our dispositions and the construction of our defenses.

It is true that slaves are often kept at work on the fortifications beyond the time for which they were impressed; but this detention has been forced upon the engineer department by the failure of the State agent and impressing officers to furnish a force sufficiently large to relieve them all at the expiration of their term of service. The State agent has not supplied per month for many months past, an average of more than one-fifth of the number of laborers for which requisition has been made, and the impressing officers are not more successful in their efforts. I am of the opinion that "the general con-

viction throughout the State that these negroes are not sufficiently or judiciously cared for, especially in cases of sickness," is an erroneous one; for I have every reason to believe they are, with a few exceptional cases, humanely treated while at work, as well fed as our soldiers, and as carefully attended when sick as the limited means at our disposal will admit.

In confirmation of this opinion, I beg to refer to the accompanying reports of Mr. J. J. Ryan and Mr. Thomas B. Bennett, assistant superintendents of negro labor, on the subject.

With reference to the suggestion to employ soldiers in the construction of works for the coast defense, and allow them the same compensation paid for the hire of negroes, I beg to state that this department has not the authority to make such an arrangement. The only compensation allowed soldiers for extra duty is too small to elicit much exertion from them. Even had this department the authority to pay such wages as suggested, its exercise would not, in my judgment, be practicable to any extent, as the military duties of this command are sufficiently arduous without the additional one of constructing fortifications; and, moreover, at a time when labor might be most necessary, it might be impossible to obtain it from that source.

Yours, very respectfully,

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer of Department.*

[Inclosure.]

OFFICE GENERAL SUPERINTENDENT OF LABOR,  
*Charleston, December 5, 1863.*

Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer:*

SIR: I have the honor to call your attention to the accompanying reports of Col. J. J. Ryan and Mr. Thomas B. Bennett. I will forward that of Mr. Lewis, on the same subject, as soon as received.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. L. SINGLETARY,  
*General Superintendent of Labor.*

[Sub-inclosure 1.]

MOUNT PLEASANT,  
*December 5, 1863.*

R. L. SINGLETARY,  
*General Superintendent of Labor:*

SIR: Yours of the 4th instant is received, inclosing copy of a letter to you from Colonel Harris of the same date, in which he says, "I am informed that there is a general conviction throughout the State that the negroes impressed for labor on the defenses are not sufficiently and judiciously cared for." A plain statement of facts will show that there is no just cause for this impression.

The hands employed in this division receive  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pounds of meal, one-half pound rice, 1 pound beef or one-third pound of bacon per day; and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  pounds salt and 4 pounds soap are allowed to 100 hands per week; and when they are at work in mud or water, two rations of whisky per day.

In my division I have three camps, two on the Mount Pleasant side, in which are encamped all the hands working in Christ Church

Parish, and at and from Battery Beauregard to the bridge. At one of these camps there are fifty-five shanties. The camp-ground is high and dry, convenient to wood and the best water in the neighborhood. The other camp in said parish is near Kinloch's Landing. It is a very good one, and I have no hesitation in saying that these two will compare favorably with the camp of any regiment in the Confederacy. The third camp, on Sullivan's Island, is not a good one; in fact, it can hardly be called one. Still, the soldiers camped near them were not much better off. These hands I would have removed every night to the Mount Pleasant side, where they could use the new camps, but the objection to this is, they would have to walk 7 or 8 miles in going to and returning from work. I have been unable to furnish them with better quarters for want of necessary material for building shanties. I am, however, pleased to state that this difficulty is about being removed by a supply of lumber. In a short time I hope to have finished comfortable quarters for all the hands on the island.

Each of the camps is visited daily by a surgeon, and an ambulance or wagon sent daily to convey the sick to hospital. The hospital is as good and as well conducted, under the circumstances, as could possibly be expected. It is in charge of one surgeon and two stewards, all of whom are attentive. It is kept in a church, and has in it two good stoves, bunks, comforts, &c., to meet all the wants of the patients. It is well supplied with wood, new straw is always used, and pallets washed, as they are required for the use of new patients. I am disposed to think the dissatisfaction that exists is owing to the hands being detained in service longer than the owners expected they would be. Much neglect and indifference is exhibited on the part of some of the owners in sending their slaves badly provided with clothes and shoes. Many are in great want of both. Besides this, many send hands unfit for work at home or on the fortifications, light as the work on the latter is.

The hands are in no respect ill treated by those having charge of them, so far as my knowledge extends.

Very respectfully,

J. J. RYAN,  
*Assistant Superintendent of Labor.*

[Sub-inclosure 2.]

CHARLESTON, December 5, 1863.

R. L. SINGLETARY,  
*General Superintendent of Labor:*

I have the honor to report that since my supervision of the labor in the city, I have visited the fortifications nearly every day, and in many instances as often as three times a day. The hands in this department are regularly worked, and on no occasion have I ever seen or heard of their being badly used or overworked. Their quarters have been changed since the weather has become cold. They are now located in one of the largest and warmest buildings I could find, and are comfortable. I have frequently examined their food, and also inquired of the overseers who came with them, of the drivers, and of the negroes themselves, and with the exception of the quantity of meat given, they all represent themselves perfectly satisfied. There is a standing order, both to overseer and driver, that

I am to be informed of any irregularity, and no complaint of any moment has yet been received.

The rations are at present :

Bacon, one-third and one-fourth of a pound per day for a man.

Beef, 1 pound per day for a man.

Rice, one-half pound per day for a man.

Grist or meal,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  pounds per day for a man.

Salt,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  pounds for 100 men per day [week?].

Soap, 2 pounds for 100 men per day [week?].

The bacon is reduced to one-fourth of a pound when there is but a small amount on hand.

The sick are taken every morning in an ambulance to the hospital, which is attended by two good surgeons. In my visits there I find the sick provided with good beds and covering. The convalescents are permitted to walk about the yard. In my efforts to aid, I am requested to procure a little ready money for milk, bread, and other little outside comforts, not furnished by the medical department. This, together with the fact that the steward is kind, regular, and attentive, gives the assurance that our hospital is altogether satisfactory.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS B. BENNETT,  
*Superintendent of Labor.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 2, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Bombardment of Sumter has considerably diminished. No casualties since last report. Enemy threw 27 shells into city yesterday, doing little damage, but killing 1 woman, the first white person injured since firing commenced on city. Enemy's troops and transports are increasing at Port Royal.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

COLUMBIA, S. C.,  
December 2, 1863.

Lieut. Col. A. ROMAN,

*Assistant Inspector-General, Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla.:*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my answers to the interrogatories propounded in your communication of the 25th November, 1863:

To the first interrogatory, I reply: There was no movement of the enemy, either by land or water, to excite any apprehension of an immediate attack between the 1st and 10th July, until the morning of the 9th July. On the morning of the 9th July, four iron-clad monitors appeared off the bar, and extensive works were unmasked on Little Folly Island, next to Morris Island. The monitors remained off the bar, inactive during the day, and the enemy were remarkably quiet on Little Folly Island, all of which was reported to my

immediate commander, who, in person, visited Morris Island and upon my asking for re-enforcements, in anticipation of an early attack, he promised to send me 1,500 men that day; none, however, came.

To the second, I reply: The answer is contained in the reply to the first interrogatory.

To the third, I reply: I do not know the force of the enemy on Folly Island; but it was known that the enemy had fortified Big Folly Island, and on more than one occasion fired on Morris Island from their batteries, prior to the 1st July, and that they were putting up works on Little Folly Island was also reported.

To the fourth, I reply: The attack on Morris Island was commenced by the enemy from their batteries on Little Folly Island, shortly after 4 o'clock, on the morning of the 10th July. The fire was directed against our batteries and the picket at Oyster Point. The monitors at this time crossed the bar and opened fire, and at the same time a number of barges with howitzers—estimated at twelve—opened on us from Light-House Creek. The fire was kept up from these three points for over two hours. About 7 o'clock the enemy landed at Oyster Point, and they landed in front of our batteries about 8.30 o'clock.

To the fifth, I reply: The infantry consisted of the Twenty-first South Carolina Volunteers, numbering about 350 men, and Company E, First South Carolina Infantry, numbering about 40 men, all under the command of Maj. G. W. McIver, Twenty-first South Carolina Volunteers. The artillery consisted of two companies of the First South Carolina Artillery, numbering about 150 men, under the immediate command of Capt. John C. Mitchel, First South Carolina Artillery. The artillery on the island was under the command of Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates, First South Carolina Artillery, and all the forces on the island were under my command.

To the sixth, I reply: The attack was not a surprise, but was expected. On the night of the 9th July, the whole of the infantry force was on picket duty and at work. Ever since the occupation of Folly Island by the enemy, I was apprehensive of an attack on Morris Island from that point. By the direction of the brigadier-general commanding the First Military District, my whole infantry force and the artillery stationed at the southern end of the island were engaged from that time until the 10th July in erecting fortifications.

To the seventh, I reply: The enemy landed at Oyster Point about 7 o'clock and in front of our batteries about 8.30 o'clock.

To the eighth, I reply: The whole of the infantry force was stationed on the peninsula running to Oyster Point, protected from the fire of the batteries from Folly Island, but exposed to the fire of barges up Light-House Creek. The infantry was so disposed because the enemy were discovered in their barges up Light-House Creek, in the direction of Black Island, and Oyster Point, being nearest and most accessible to the enemy, was the most probable place for them to land. The artillery were manning the different batteries. The forces were so disposed by my order.

To the ninth, I reply: The infantry, numbering about 400 men, was not sufficient to properly prevent the approach of the enemy by Oyster Point, and they having landed there first, my whole force was thrown to that point, thus stopping their advance and the flanking of our batteries on the right. While our infantry was thus

engaged with at least five times their number, and had driven the enemy back, a force was landed in front of our batteries. The front works were immediately taken, several of our guns were dismounted or rendered useless by having exhausted the ammunition at the batteries, and the men had to carry the ammunition to the batteries on their backs from the general magazine, which was distant from some of the batteries. Just at this time two companies of the Seventh South Carolina Battalion, numbering less than 100 men, arrived (the first re-enforcement). They were sent to the support of the batteries, but were quickly overpowered by the numbers of the enemy.

To the tenth, I reply : The enemy landed at least four regiments at Oyster Point, and, upon landing, formed line of battle and advanced upon our infantry. They (the enemy) were repulsed and driven back, and were held in check for at least one hour and a half, and until our force was likely to be cut off by the force of the enemy which had taken our batteries. The enemy landed at least two regiments in front of our batteries.

To the eleventh, I reply : I ordered the forces to fall back about 9 o'clock. The infantry had lost one-half of their force in killed and wounded and 5 of their captains, and were in danger of being cut off, which would have been the case had it not been for the stubborn resistance they offered even while retreating.

To the twelfth, I reply : The enemy followed closely after us, even to Battery Wagner, and turned some of our guns upon us. They were driven back by the guns of Battery Wagner. I would estimate their force at not less than six regiments. As to the position of the enemy, when our troops fell back, it is stated in answers to previous interrogations.

To the thirteenth, I reply : The enemy opened in our front from the batteries on Little Folly Island; on the right from the barges in Light-House Creek; on the left and rear from the monitors inside the bar.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. F. GRAHAM,

*Colonel Twenty-first South Carolina Volunteers.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 257. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
Charleston, S. C., December 2, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

VI. With a view to the most effective defense practicable of the line of the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, the following rearrangement of the several military districts along that road will have immediate effect :

1. The Sixth Military District, Brigadier-General Wise commanding, will extend to embrace all the country to the east bank of the North Edisto, from the mouth to Gioham's Ferry. The headquarters of this district will be at or near Adams Run.

2. The Second Military District, Brigadier-General Robertson commanding, will include all the country between the western limits of the Sixth Military District and the Combahee and the Little Salkehatchie Rivers, and the southern boundary of Barnwell district to the Edisto River. Headquarters at or near the Ashpoo Railroad Bridge.

3. The Third Military District will include all between the western limits of the Second Military District and the Savannah River. Brigadier-General Walker will transfer, if necessary, his headquarters to such a point in his district as he may find best suited for the discharge of his duties.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, {      HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 258.                      {      *Charleston, S. C., December 3, 1863.*

\* \* \* \* \*

II. Col. A. J. Gonzales, having discharged to the satisfaction of the commanding general the duties to which he was temporarily assigned on James Island and in Saint Andrew's Parish, will resume his position and duties as chief of artillery of the department.

III. The following assignments of artillery officers are announced :  
Lieut. Col. Del. Kemper, as chief of artillery, to Seventh Military District.\*

Maj. A. B. Rhett, as chief of artillery, to Second Military District.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*December 4, 1863.*

General S. COOPER :

Enemy threw 32 shells into the city yesterday morning, doing little damage, and nobody hurt. The fire on Sumter ceased at night, probably in hopes of surprising the garrison by a sudden assault.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, S. C., December 4, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. A. ROMAN,  
*Assistant Inspector-General, &c., Charleston, S. C. :*

COLONEL : In answer to the several interrogations in your letter of the 25th ultimo, I have the honor to state as follows, according to their numbers :

To the first interrogatory : The operations of the enemy's fleet at the entrance of Charleston Harbor, between the 1st and 10th of July last, consisted principally in keeping up the blockade until the 10th, when his iron-clads had crossed the bar. They then cannonaded the position at the south end of the island.

To the second interrogatory : The movements of the enemy on and about Folly Island consisted in fortifying across the neck of Big Folly, picketing strongly on Little Folly, interfering with wrecking parties at work from time to time on the steamer Ruby, and, during the last three days or so, working parties were engaged at some labor

\* Transferred on December 7, as chief of artillery, to Sixth Military District.

supposed at the time and afterward proven to be batteries for siege guns, although light in their character.

To the third interrogatory: It was known that the force on Folly Island was considerable from the time of their landing in April, and about the middle of June was considerable—from one to two brigades. This force was increased to about four or more by the 10th of July. A considerable portion landed on Cole's and James Islands

To the fourth interrogatory: The attack was made by the enemy opening from twenty or thirty guns, mounted on Little Folly, and from gunboats in Folly River on the batteries at the south end of Morris Island and the position at Oyster Point. Later, fire was opened from the monitors which had crossed the bar. This cannonade commenced at daylight and continued, according to my information, to about 7 o'clock, when the enemy advanced in a flotilla of boats, containing from 2,000 to 3,000 men, on Oyster Point a considerable portion of whom endeavored to effect and hold landing, in which they were opposed by the infantry and artillery, until about 8 o'clock, when another force, of about two regiments effected a landing in front of the batteries on Morris Island proper

To the fifth interrogatory: On Morris Island we had the Twenty-first Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, numbering about 600; two companies of the First South Carolina Artillery, about 200; two companies of artillery at Battery Wagner, about 120; a detachment of about 40 at Battery Gregg; a detachment of the First South Carolina Regular Infantry, under Captain Haskell, and a small detachment of couriers. In round numbers, the whole force was about 1,000 strong for the entire island. The returns now at hand do not show the exact numbers on the dates specified, but the above is not far from exact. Colonel Graham reported but some over 400 of his regiment as effective. Col. R. F. Graham, Twenty-first South Carolina Volunteers, commanded the island, Major Melver, of the same regiment, being in immediate command of the infantry; Lieutenant Col. J. A. Yates, First South Carolina Artillery, commanded the artillery. The two companies at the southern batteries were commanded by Capt. John C. Mitchel, of the same regiment.

To the sixth interrogatory: The attack of the enemy was not a surprise, in so far that it had been anticipated. As early as the 24th of May his activity and continued occupation of Folly Island were deemed to be demonstrative of his intentions, unless we were fully prepared to receive his attack. Efforts were made to cause the works to be prepared in such a manner as would enable them to be held by the small force at our disposal and reported to department headquarters. By orders from those headquarters, the business was confined to the control of the Engineers, and but little was accomplished. It was a surprise, in so far as the enemy got in readiness and opened fire before we were in proper condition to receive and beat him. This, in the condition of the works, could only be done by a force of infantry to the extent of 800 or 1,000 men; which was ordered from different points, on the 8th, by the commanding general, and was expected to be in position on the night of the 9th. None, however, arrived on the island until the morning of the 10th, when the action commenced. Nelson's (Seventh South Carolina) battalion arrived at that time, about 250 strong, and was in time to do some service near the batteries, and to assist in covering the retreat.

The seventh interrogatory is answered in the reply to the fourth



To the eighth interrogatory: Two companies of the First South Carolina Artillery, as before stated, held the southern batteries. Four companies of Colonel Graham's regiment were on picket and guard near Oyster Point, and the remainder of the regiment, with the detachment of the First South Carolina Regular Infantry, were near the northernmost of the southern batteries. When the enemy threatened Oyster Point, the whole of this force Colonel Graham reports as having advanced to the support of his troops in that direction. It was intended that Nelson's battalion should support the batteries and the advanced troops, as soon as it had arrived. These dispositions were made by Colonel Graham. I had visited the island during the night of the 9th, and conferred with Colonels Graham and Yates. An officer was in waiting all night at the landing to conduct Nelson's battalion to its position, if it had arrived.

To the ninth interrogatory: From such reports as I have received, I believe the batteries to have been unsupported, except by their extra cannoneers, until late in the action, when two companies of Nelson's got up and rendered some support.

To the tenth interrogatory: It has been reported to me that the enemy formed after landing, under cover of his artillery, threw out his skirmishers and advanced in line of battle, from his two points of landing, his force at each point being, as heretofore stated, from 2,000 to 3,000 at Oyster Point, and about 1,000 or 1,200 on the south beach in front of the batteries.

To the eleventh interrogatory: According to my information, the troops held the force at Oyster Point in check, and prevented their advance on the main island until the landing on the beach and the storm of the batteries, when they gave way, I believe without orders, except from those officers in the immediate vicinity of the positions successively overpowered.

To the twelfth interrogatory: When our troops fell back, the enemy was advancing, as I am informed, in line, in all numbering, say, 3,000, and receiving re-enforcements.

The thirteenth interrogatory has been answered in the reply to the fourth.

In conclusion, I beg to state, that the batteries on the south end of Morris Island were simple, detached works, without communications, and separated from each other in some cases by intervals of 200 or 300 yards, and that from the time they were commenced in March until their capture, no very vigorous measures were carried out by those in whose charge they had been placed by the commanding general to make them tenable by a small force against such an attack as was made upon them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsement.]

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 9, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Colonel Harris, chief engineer, for his remarks on answer of General Ripley to sixth interrogatory, and on his statement after answering thirteenth interrogatory.

By command of General Beauregard:

ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Commanding, &c., James Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed to say to you that while the movements of the enemy appear to indicate an attempt to operate within the limits of the Second and Third Military Districts, rather than any effort to effect a lodgment within your district, nevertheless your troops should be held constantly on the alert, and ready for any effort to surprise you.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Commanding, &c., James Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your telegram of the 3d of December, relative to the development of the enemy's mortar batteries on Morris Island, has been received by the commanding general, whose views are as follows:

A concentrated fire of all the mortars on the enemy's works near the north end of Morris Island has long been in contemplation, but the want of shells has prevented its accomplishment. It is on this account that nearly all the mortars have been so long silent. There is one vacant chamber on Sullivan's Island and three at Fort Johnson prepared for the mortars now at Batteries Haskell and Lamar. Those at Simkins should not be removed until the enemy's fire shall have actually shown their position to be no longer tenable, and the same may be said of the 8-inch shell guns which must remain in position to the last.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[H. WEMYSS FEILDEN,]  
*Captain, and Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 5, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,  
*Commanding Sixth Military District, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The commanding general suggests, for your information and guidance, the following distribution of your troops in the Sixth Military District:

1. One regiment from Rantowles to Church Flats, inclusive, as follows:

One company at Rantowles and Rutledge Island.

One company at Chaplain's Point and at King's corn-field.

Two companies at Church Flats Batteries.

One company in picket on John's Island in advance of the positions from Chaplain's Point to Church Flats.

One company, with the section of battery under Major Jenkins, on John's Island.

The remaining four companies in reserve at Rantowles Station or in the vicinity of Church Flats.

2. One regiment from Meggott's Point to Willstown, inclusive, as follows:

One company at Meggott's.

Two companies at battery commanding road from Simmons' Bluff on Young's Island. These two companies to furnish a strong picket at Simmons' Bluff.

One company on Toogoodoo Neck.

One company at battery on Ashe's place, west side of Toogoodoo River.

One company at battery commanding road from Little Britain Island to La Roach, keeping an advance picket on Little Britain Island.

One company at Jenkins' Point, west of Little Britain Island.

One company at battery commanding road from White Point to Adams Run, with a mounted picket at White Point.

One company at battery at Pinebury or Grimbail's.

One company at Willstown.

3. One regiment, less two companies, in reserve at or about Adams Run. This regiment must be used to the best advantage in support of the positions from Meggott's to Willstown, but great care should be taken not to permit the forces in Saint Paul's to be cut off from their base of operations at Rantowles and their true line of defense in rear of the overflows.

4. One battery at or about the positions at Chaplain's and King's corn-field. The four light batteries must be stationed as follows:

One battery at or about the works commanding the roads from Simmons' Bluff and vicinity.

One battery at or about the works commanding the roads from Little Britain Island and White Point.

One battery (Schulz's) with the reserve at or about Adams Run.

One section of the above batteries should be temporarily attached to Major Jenkins' command of cavalry on John's Island.

5. The cavalry will be located as follows:

Three companies (and the Stono Scouts), under Major Jenkins, on John's Island.

Two companies, for picket duty and as couriers, in Saint Paul's and Saint Andrew's Parishes.

6. The infantry companies stationed at the various points and their supports will furnish working parties, on the requisitions of the engineer department, to construct the field batteries and rifle-pits required for the proper defense of the different positions above enumerated.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]

*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 263. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 7, 1863.*

I. The reorganization of the Second, Third, and Sixth Military Districts, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 257, of December 2, requires a redistribution of the troops in those commands, as follows:

1. Brigadier-General Wise, commanding the Sixth Military Dis-

trict, will station one regiment of infantry to guard and support the batteries along the Stono from Geddes' to Palmer's, inclusive; one regiment of infantry to guard and support the batteries from Rantowles to Church Flats, inclusive; one regiment of infantry to guard and support the batteries from Church Flats to Willstown, inclusive, and one regiment of infantry in reserve at or about Adams Run.

Proper guards will be established in all the batteries of the overflow line of defense, and at all the railroad bridges in the Sixth Military District, and the light batteries and cavalry will be located to the best advantage or as hereafter may be directed.

Major Jenkins, in command on John's Island, with the following force, to wit:

The Rebel Troop, Stono Scouts, and two companies of Aiken's (Sixth South Carolina) cavalry, one company of infantry, and a section of light artillery.

In the event that Brigadier-General Wise should be compelled to retreat, he will fall back, fighting, to his true defensive line, in rear of the overflow and works in front of Bee's Ferry, as stated in Circular Orders of 25th November, 1863.

He will dispute the crossing of Rantowles Creek, and of the Stono at Palmer's, as long as will be safely practicable; that is, not too long to prevent him from securing his position in rear of his true line of defense already referred to.

Brigadier-General Robertson will furnish General Wise with all the maps, drawings, reports, &c. (which he may not require himself), relating to the section of country between Rantowles Creek and the Edisto.

2. Brigadier-General Robertson, commanding Second District, will transfer to the command of Brigadier-General Wise, the Rebel Troop, Stono Scouts, two companies of Aiken's (Sixth South Carolina) cavalry, Schulz's battery, the Marion and Washington Light Artillery, and will withdraw with the rest of his troops, general and personal staff, and establish his headquarters within the limits designated in Paragraph II, Special Orders, No. 257, from these headquarters, current series. He will post his troops to the best advantage, or as may hereafter be indicated, consulting with Brigadier-General Walker as to the best mode of defending the section of country between the Ashepoo and Combahee, and for mutually supporting each other in case of urgent necessity.

Brigadier-General Walker will furnish General Robertson with all the plans, drawings, reports, &c. (which he himself may not require), relating to that section of country.

In the event of a retreat, Brigadier-General Robertson will retire, fighting, behind his true line of defense, as defined in Circular Orders of the 25th November, 1863, endeavoring to combine his movements, as much as practicable, with those of Brigadier-General Wise.

His command will be re-enforced by one battery of light artillery and one company of the Eleventh South Carolina Infantry, already on the east side of the Combahee, which will be transferred to him by General Walker; Bachman's light artillery, and two companies of infantry from Wise's brigade, to be employed as supports to his light batteries.

All the troops of Brigadier-General Walker, now stationed east of the Combahee, will remain there long enough (a few days) for those of Brigadier-General Robertson to become thoroughly acquainted with their new position, unless an attack of the enemy in Brigadier-

General Walker's command should compel him to withdraw them sooner.

If compelled to retreat, Brigadier-General Walker will retire, fighting, to his position behind the defensive lines indicated in Circular Orders of the 25th November, 1863, combining his movements, as far as practicable, with those of Brigadier-General Robertson.

Brigadier-General Walker will be re-enforced by Charles' light battery, from the Seventh Military District.

II. The dispositions of Brigadier-Generals Wise, Robertson, and Walker, must be made and carried out under the supposition that no re-enforcements can be furnished them at present from the other districts of this department.

They must impress upon their troops the necessity of executing all orders with alacrity and regularity. When an attack is made upon the enemy, it should be done in masses, and with impetuosity, regardless of the numbers opposed to them, which are nearly always exaggerated. Their troops should remember that confidence is more than half the battle. They should trust in the valor of men fighting in a just cause.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

ROYAL'S, *December 9, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

It is proper that I should notify the commanding general that I have just been informed by Captain Behré, post commissary, that there will not be meat enough for issue to the troops of this command to-morrow without calling on our reserve supply in Saint Andrew's. This supply is but a few days' rations, and was ordered by the commanding general for a different contingency. I have ordered it used for this occasion.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

Referred by General Beauregard to chief commissary, for attention, December 9, 1863.

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY,  
*Charleston, December 10, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

I some time ago informed the commanding general that there was a scarcity of meat, and that interruptions were to be expected.

The failure of beef for this command would not have occurred so soon if transportation on the Savannah Railroad were more prompt, or if it were not deficient on the other railroads likewise, all of which should have brought in cattle yesterday, but none of which did so. By the Savannah Railroad, fifteen car-loads were brought in this morning, being only a portion of a lot which has been waiting transportation at Stockton for some three weeks.

H. C. GUERIN,  
*Major, and Chief Commissary of Subsistence.*

MOUNT PLEASANT, *December 11, 1863.*

Brigadier-General JORDAN:

I fear the cotton in the casemates of the gorge at Sumter has been set on fire. Have ordered the mortars of Sullivan's Island to open heavily on Gregg, if the enemy continues his fire. I do not apprehend much damage unless the fire gets to the rafters of the bomb-proof.

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*December 11, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Comdg. Seventh Military District, Royal's:*

Your mortars should engage the attention of the enemy on Morris Island, to divert him from Fort Sumter while it is on fire, as now reported. Answer.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*December 11, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Royal's House:*

Have directed Colonel Harrison to send 100 men to Fort Sumter.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

FORT JOHNSON,  
*December 11, 1863—9.15 p. m.*

Lieut. S. C. BOYLSTON,  
*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The colonel is here. Has ordered 100 men of the reserve stationed here to go to Fort Sumter. Have necessary orders from General Beauregard sent down to Colonel Harrison. Steamer will be at southern wharf in three hours.

Have a fire engine ready to go to Fort Sumter. Have also as many of the following articles ready as soon as possible to send down: Torch and turpentine, for signal corps; a signal officer ordered down; hand-grenades; 100 rounds of howitzer ammunition; 5,000 musket cartridges; 200 muskets; thirty days' rations and a commissary officer; a hand-saw; cross-cut saw; two cross-cut saw files; 200 yards submarine cable; set of instruments for telegraph, and lead-pencil and writing paper, for telegraph operator.

Forty men were killed and wounded by the explosion of small-arms ammunition. Captain Frost, acting commissary subsistence, among the killed. Lieutenant-Colonel Elliott slightly wounded. Three of Gaillard's men killed and 2 wounded. Among killed is Sergeant Swanston.

Only 3 bodies of killed have been recovered. The casemates of west face and southwest *pan-coupé* are still burning. Have ambulances at southern wharf for the wounded. Send Colonel Rhett's and my horses to southern wharf at once.

IREDELL JONES,  
*Acting Aide-de-Camp.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 12, 1863—1 p. m.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

A small-arms ammunition depot in Sumter caught fire accidentally yesterday, killing 9 persons, Capt. E. D. Frost included, and slightly wounding 31. Colonel Elliott was slightly wounded by enemy's fire. Part of bomb-proof was consumed. Damages will be repaired as soon as possible.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 12, 1863.*

Hon. R. B. RHETT,

*Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 9th instant is received. I am fully aware of the disadvantage due to removing the mounted troops now between the Ashepoo and Combahee, but they will be replaced by about four times their number of the best cavalry in this department, under Colonel Anderson, one of my gallant officers. Brigadier-General Robertson, who has seen much service in Virginia, will command the district. Holding him responsible for its defense, I must leave him the responsibility of posting his troops to the best advantage. He would, no doubt, be pleased to receive from you any suggestions which might assist him in the proper and efficient discharge of his duties.

If Fields Point could be properly fortified and garrisoned, I have no doubt it would add materially to the safety of that part of the country. But we have neither the heavy guns nor artillerists to send there. I am informed, moreover, that the enemy's monitors could readily get in cannon range of that point. With my very limited resources, which have lately been reduced still more by the withdrawal of Clingman's brigade, I find it extremely difficult to guard properly even the immediate approaches to Charleston. My force of laborers is gradually being reduced by the discharge of all those who have been here over sixty days; and ere long the defensive works will have to be stopped once more, as was done immediately before the fall of Morris Island. The system of impressment is a complete failure, and if the State authorities will not furnish the negroes called for, we must be prepared for the worst consequences here as well as elsewhere.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

ROYAL'S HOUSE,  
December 12, 1863—3.30 p. m.

General JORDAN :

I sent last night to Sumter 100 men of the Thirty-second Georgia, garrison of Fort Johnson, on account of casualties at that post yesterday. To-night the regular relief goes over. It is desirable that the men sent last night from Fort Johnson be returned. Please order it.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

I have telegraphed to Colonel Elliott to know whether he needs the 100 men from the Thirty-second Georgia. Shall I await his reply, or order him to send the 100 of the Thirty-second Georgia at once to Fort Johnson?

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

DECEMBER 12, 1863—7 p. m.

Order him to return all except enough to fill up his losses, should he require them.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

Done.

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Charleston, S. C., December 12, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Comd'g. First Military District South Carolina :*

GENERAL : The general commanding instructs me to inform you that he does not clearly see the relevancy of part of your answer to my sixth interrogatory, as set forth in my communication to you, dated the 25th of November last.

He desires your answer to the following queries :

1. Which of the two islands, Morris or Sullivan's, offers greater natural advantages for a combined attack by land and sea?

2. What forces of each arm do you consider would have been required on the 10th July, 1863, to have secured the safety of each island?

3. What forces of each arm had you on each of those islands at that period?

4. What forces of each arm have you now on Sullivan's Island, and in your district, within one hour's march of that island?

5. How many soldiers were available to work on the defenses of Morris Island prior to the 10th of July, 1863?

6. How long would it have taken you at that period (admitting that you had the sole control of the available working forces on Morris Island of soldiers and hired men, the latter being 10 in number) to have made the defenses ordered on the south end of the island as strong as Battery Marshall is at present?

7. When were the works ordered, and when commenced?



8. To what extent would the construction of those works, prior to the 10th of July last, have permitted the reduction of the forces you state would have been required to insure the safety of that island?

It is, of course, assumed that the works required on James Island, and other important points, would not have permitted more white or black laborers to have been sent to Morris Island at that time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED ROMAN,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

(Copy to Col. D. B. Harris, for remarks.)

---

CAW CAW, December 12, 1863.

Capt. W. H. ECHOLS, C. S. Army:

CAPTAIN: In obedience to orders received, I present a list and description of the works constructed under, and also of those transferred to my charge, with a full report on the subject-matter of the queries from our chief.

The works constructed under my charge are:

No. 1. John's Island causeway and bridge. The causeway is 1,025 yards in length and 30 feet wide. The bridge spans the Stono, 1,100 yards in rear of Church Flats Ridge, and at the river's most narrow point, a distance of 106 yards.

No. 2. A *tête-de-pont* on the main at head of and 40 yards from bridge. It consists of a *pan-coupé* in embrasure for two siege pieces, bearing directly and only upon the causeway and John's Island shore contiguous.

No. 3. Church Flats Battery, an open work of four faces, conforming to river's course, 600 yards in rear of Church Flats Ridge, and commanding obstructions on that spot with two 32-pounders *en barbette*. No. 1 of these 32's, the piece on the river side, bears some 30° to the left of its ordinary traversing distance, and flanks the causeway, running across its rear for one-half its length, and on the John's Island side. This bearing is accomplished by a recess in parapet on the right and front of the piece, and an extension in that direction of traverse circle. This disposition was of my own shifting to counteract deficiency in armament. No. 2 cannot be used after that mode to the rear, on account of very close proximity in that fire.

No. 4. Obstructions on Church Flats Ridge, consisting of three schooners, scuttled with ballast, and a barricade of the heaviest live oaks to the rear of them. These obstructions are topped at the highest tide by but 3 feet of water.

No. 5. New Road Causeway in the direct route to Summerville, across a deep basin in Caw Caw, and, according to Sobreski, an old land surveyor, the deepest in the swamp. This causeway is 71 full chains in length, averages 15 feet in width, is crossed by six bridges, from 10 to 15 feet wide, and lined by a thick growth of tupelo and cypress. It is puncheoned all through and will last two years, under the very heaviest travel, without repair.

No. 6. A military road for heavy transportation. It is direct from Adams Run to the depot at Charleston and Savannah Railroad, 3 miles in length, 30 feet in width, and puncheoned for a distance of 2

miles through a series of savannas. It strikes the Jacksonborough road at right angles, and about 100 yards below the Adams Run depot.

No. 7. Battery in embrasure, in shape a *pan-coupé*, arranged for four field pieces. It is located at head of Young's Island Causeway, two pieces giving a direct fire on causeway and island shore, a distance of 150 yards, and two opposing the enemy's flank fire, one from the right and the other from the left extremity of said island shore; also, a covered way, parallel to island shore, stretching from and to the right of battery, a distance of 500 yards. This line is extended by an infantry parapet, 200 feet in length, confronting the left extremity of enemy's shore line, which extremity is a bare hill and slightly commanding eminence. Our line is here ended by an epaulement for field pieces, which epaulement gives a flank fire over marsh in our front, and upon opposite hill, forming left of enemy's position.

No. 8. A priest-cap at the head of and commanding approach across Caw Caw Causeway, a distance of 1,562 yards. This work is now under construction, and will be prepared for two pieces on siege-carriages.

No. 9. Now under construction. Two slips on Pon Pon River for crossing from Willstown Bluff to Manigault's Island, and a bridge across Ashe's Creek, connecting said island with Colonel Ashe's plantation on Ashepoo Neck. This work is very necessary and urgent, for quick communication with a portion of the commanding general's brigade guarding the Neck at Tie Tie Causeway.

No. 10. To be constructed. A battery in embrasure for four field pieces at Ingle's old landing, opposite Thomas Becket's, on John's Island.

No. 11. River battery at Church Flats, to be converted into an inclosed work.

No. 12. Redoubt at Rantowles' house—sweeping the Willstown road, approaching on the left, and the Parker's Ferry road, approaching on the right, of its front—to be repaired.

Works transferred to my charge are:

No. 13. Obstructions on the Pon Pon, 300 yards below Willstown Bluff, and stretching from Colonel Morris' to Colonel Ashe's rice-fields. These obstructions consist simply of a double row of piles, sawed off at high-water mark.

No. 14. Battery in embrasure for two field pieces, commanding a causeway and bridge across King's Creek on the only approach from White Point and Edisto Ferry. Two infantry parapets are on this same line and connected with the battery, one on its right and the other on its left. Their lengths are 120 feet each, and their opposite flanks rest on two fissures, wide and deep, which make up from the creek. Beyond these fissures, the one on the right and the other on the left, are also thrown up two lines, 120 feet each, for infantry, and giving cross and flank fires to our front. To our front the forest is felled for some 300 yards.

In answer to query 1, as to "the condition of the defensive works under" my "charge, accompanied by maps and plans, the probable time and cost of completion, their present and required additional armaments," I submit the following:

No. 1 of the works I constructed—the John's Island Causeway—is in complete order, but the bridge, now of one year's standing, though firm and well braced, will last but two years longer, as no sheathing

could be procured for the piles. On this bridge is a rolling draw, ordered by General Evans after the bridge was completed. The design of a rolling draw was adopted by the general, because it could be framed off of, then put together on the bridge, before cutting away its center, and be made to work in an emergency, while piling for bulkheads and guards. The general's desire to preserve intact his communication with a portion of his brigade on the island, and at the same time, to open the way for our mosquito fleet, in a meditated attack on the enemy in the North Edisto, instituted this novel mode of construction.

After the draw was framed, put up, and made to work easily over the bridge, the expedition was abandoned. The pile-driver, being much needed, was recalled to the city, the river ordered to be barricaded, and the work stopped at this stage of its completion.

No. 2, *tête-de-pont* at Church Flats, is in good condition, and will be quite effective, from its location. Armament is one rifled 12-pounder, a piece very inaccurate in its fire, and in such a position not suitable to its character. Dispositions are for two siege pieces. I would also recommend a small bomb-proof to this work.

No. 3 is being changed from an open to an inclosed work. Armament will consist of one 18, one 6, and two 12 pounders.

Nos. 5 and 6, Caw Caw Causeway and Adams Run road, are in the best traveling condition. I refer you to their descriptions already given.

No. 7, Young's Island. Works are as complete in execution as the orders would allow, but slight in construction as defensive works. In position and strength, they will, in my opinion, serve only as a temporary check to a determined advance. They cannot be held against a flank movement from Toogoodoo Neck.

Nos. 8, 9, 10, and 11 are works under construction or about being started at Caw Caw Swamp, Willstown Bluff, King's corn-field, and Church Flats. With my present operative force of 106 men and 22 carts and horses, they will probably consume two months in construction. My pay-rolls call for about \$3,500 per month, making probable cost of these works amount to about \$7,000. A diagram of each work and sketch of surrounding locality shall be handed in so soon as completed.

In answer to query 2, I report obstructions at Church Flats complete and effectual, being topped at high tide by but 3 feet of water. Obstructions on Pon Pon are weak, incomplete, and worthless, without an earthwork to command them. The piles are all driven, but not banded together. The same method that proves successful at Church Flats can be used in completing this barricade. A working party of 60 can, in one month, sink at this point a barricade of live oaks at a cost of \$2,000. The wreck scuttled near the mouth of the Toogoodoo has failed as an obstruction, the high tides rising 10 feet above its deck. The Wadmalaw River, between Simmons' Bluff and Dead Man's Isle; the Dawho, between Legare's Bluff and Pinebury, and Watt's Cut, between Jehossee and Edisto, are deep and narrow channels, affording excellent anchorage for torpedoes.

In answer to third query, I report that, through General Hagood's order, a survey has been made, simply to discover the exact directions and lengths of roads traversing this district. The maps of which survey have all been forwarded to our office. I report my reconnaissances of this district as not yet completed. I must visit

country along the River road, bordering the Pon Pon, and also the Ashepoo Neck, when I shall present a full and separate report of the matter, accompanied with sketches in sections of the district, and containing all the information necessary.

In answer to query 4, I report the engineer service under my charge as wanting in these points to follow: Number of operatives desired, 100 more negroes. Operatives are badly clad, and suffering from want of shoes. It is my opinion, that the service would be much improved by allowing assistant engineers in charge of a steady force like mine to draw clothing for and deduct it out of negroes' wages. Several owners have requested this. My tents are used up, being about one-third their original number, and those fit to be condemned. I have endeavored in vain to procure more. Supply of rope, and tackling generally, is nearly exhausted. The service is also much inconvenienced by the present scarcity here in grain and forage, in nails, in lumber, and in the difficulty in transportation of last item.

The immediate requirements of the service under my charge are: Four sets of wagon harness, two dozen club axes, and forty long-handled shovels.

The efficiency of the service consists in a working force, not subject to the rules applied to the monthly labor around Charleston. The force now numbers 106, three-fourths negroes who have been in the service, for the most part, from a year to eighteen months. These are well disciplined, well affected, thoroughly acquainted with the use of their tools and duties, and have never required or had a guard in their many and various exposed positions.

As yet none have absconded, and all being island and seashore negroes, prefer remaining under my charge than to retire with their owners to the interior. Their opportunities for leaving have been abundant, but, notwithstanding my superintendent does use the lash, and requires punctuality at work, they seem perfectly contented and happy.

The service under my charge also has at its disposal the usual instruments necessary for the work of a land surveyor, and the following tools, an inventory of which I present annexed.\*

\* \* \* \* \*

Respectfully submitted.

WM. TENNENT, JR.,  
*Assistant Engineer in Charge, Second Military District.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 13, 1863—10.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Southwest casemates of Sumter caught fire from accidental explosion of small-arms ammunition depot; reported yesterday. Fire is out. Damage will soon be repaired. Cover for garrison still good. Enemy again fired on city, with little effect.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

\* Omitted as unimportant.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 14, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va. :*

Report of sinking, during a gale, of monitor Weehawken in Charleston outer harbor is confirmed, with 28 lives lost. Nothing of importance from Sumter. Enemy still sodding and improving their Morris Island batteries.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to Governor Bonham.)

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 271. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
Charleston, S. C., December 14, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

VII. First Lieut. George E. Dixon, Twenty-first Regiment Alabama Volunteers, will take command and direction of the submarine torpedo-boat H. L. Hunley, and proceed to-night to the mouth of the harbor, or as far as capacity of the vessel will allow, and will sink and destroy any vessel of the enemy with which he can come in conflict.

All officers of the Confederate army in this department are commanded, and all naval officers are requested, to give such assistance to Lieutenant Dixon in the discharge of his duties as may be practicable, should he apply therefor.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*James Island :*

You are authorized to relieve the 100 men in Sumter by a like number from same brigade.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

SAVANNAH, December 15, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Comdg. Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL : In compliance with your instructions, I visited Columbus, Ga., and devoted two days to the examination of the approaches to that city, and gave Captain Moreno, the local engineer, instructions as to the defense of the roads leading from the direction of the enemy, i. e., from West Point, Opelika, and Montgomery. The country around Columbus is of such a character that it is difficult to locate a line of defensive works without giving a development too great for any garrison that we can hope to place there. But as the town and public property may at no distant day be exposed to raids of mounted troops, I directed the engineer officer as to the location of certain works on the probable approaches already named. Slave

labor will be required for the construction of the works, which will be obtained as promptly as possible under the authority you have already given for the impressment of negroes. I will not here enter into a discussion of the defenses of Columbus, as I propose to render a more detailed report on the subject.

I inclose a statement of the troops available for the defense of Columbus, from which you will perceive the entire dependence is upon State troops and organizations for home defense, consisting in part of workmen employed in the Government shops. A part of the available force is armed, but a larger proportion is not.

The post commander is Capt. J. S. Smith, who appears to be an intelligent and meritorious young officer. But it is to be feared difficulties will arise in the service there, on account of his want of rank. He expressed the opinion that the State troops might possibly raise objections to serving under him. It becomes a question, then, for consideration whether an officer of more experience and higher grade should not be sent to command the post.

Perhaps some officer who has had experience in the field and partially disabled by wounds or hard service could be had for the command. If possible, this change should be made. The accompanying statement will give you the strength of the troops on which the defense of the place most depend.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

[Inclosure.]

*Tabular statement of forces at Columbus, Ga.*

Command.	Effective force.	Whole strength.	Armed.	Unarmed.	Remarks.
Major Howard's battalion ... ..	250	350	350	.....	On duty in Columbus, guarding Government shops and works.
Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson's battalion.	350	350	160	190	Local exemptions. Not on duty. Drilling once or twice a week.
Naval Battalion, Captain White-side.	150	150	150	.....	Employés in naval workshops. Drilled once or twice a week.
Vigilance Fire Company, Captain Williams.	50	50	50	.....	Local exemptions. Drilled once or twice a week.
Regiment State Troops, Colonel Salisbury.	400	400	.....	400	Not as yet called together.
Captain Chapman's company ....	50	50	50	....	Local exemptions. Drilled once or twice a week.
Ordnance Battalion, Major Baldwin.	150	150	.....	150	Employés in ordnance shops. Drilled.
Captain Latham's light battery .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Local exemptions, armed with four 6-pounders, fully manned and depending on the horses of the town.
Total.....	1,400	1,500	760	740	

Twenty-five men of Captain Graybill's company, Company A, Howard's battalion, will mount themselves, if authority be given them, and act as guards, pickets, and scouts on the approaches to the place. I respectfully recommend that authority be given them, as there are no mounted troops at this place for such service.

J. F. GILMER,

*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 272. } Charleston, S. C., December 15, 1863.

I. For their bravery displayed at Fort Sumter on the morning of the 27th of November,\* furloughs are granted the following named non-commissioned officers and privates:

Private James Tupper, Company D, Twenty-seventh South Carolina Infantry, for twenty days.

Private C. B. Foster, Company D, Twenty-seventh South Carolina Infantry, for fifteen days.

Corpl. W. C. Buckheister, Company B, Twenty-seventh South Carolina Infantry, for fifteen days.

Corpl. A. J. Bluett, Company B, Twenty-seventh South Carolina Infantry, for fifteen days.

The above-named soldiers will call at these headquarters and receive the thanks of the commanding general for the gallantry displayed by them on that day.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
 December 16, 1863—9.30 a. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Inspected Sumter last night. Damage by reported explosion and fire less considerable than supposed; will soon be repaired. Colonel Elliott and garrison are confident, and in fine spirits. Sufficient bomb-proof still in good condition.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Copy to Governor Bonham.)

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
 December 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,  
*Adams Run:*

Send without delay a section of Schulz's battery to the Second Military District, to make temporary exchange with Washington Artillery for two 10-pounder Parrotts. Please report execution of this order by telegram to these headquarters.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
 December 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,  
*Adams Run:*

Schulz's battery should not be removed from Willstown Bluff until the heavy siege guns ordered there and at Pinebury are in position, which should be done immediately.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

\* See Elliott's report of November 28, Part I, p. 641.

ROYAL'S, *December 16, 1863—2.30 p. m.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN:

The enemy have offered to send a flag of truce over to the cavalry pickets, and have announced their reason to be the sending of two boxes to some ladies in Savannah, Mrs. Colonel Anderson and Mrs. Gordon. Shall I receive it or not?

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Mount Pleasant, S. C., December 16, 1863.*

Col. ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Assistant Inspector-General, &c.:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th of December.

The commanding general, you inform me, does not clearly see the relevancy of part of my answer to the sixth interrogatory propounded by you on the 25th of November. This I regret, but, having been in the dark as to the exact purpose of the inquiry which you conduct, it seemed to me that answers to interrogations so propounded should be full, and especially where opinions are asked or the expression of them suggested, directly or otherwise. I shall proceed to answer those contained in your last letter, and should more be expressed than is deemed relevant by the commanding general, those portions of the answers which are, can be made use of by whoever draws conclusions. I can hardly think that the remainder can do harm to the completeness of your investigation, as they are given to avoid the necessity of interrogations likely to arise if the answers are absolutely categorical (not often expected in examinations of this nature), or the expression of my convictions germane to the conjectured general subject.

In answer to your first interrogatory: The natural advantages offered by each of the two islands—Sullivan's and Morris Islands—for a combined attack by land and sea are about equal. Both are of nearly the same length and the same character; both are separated from the main by creeks and marshes, and from adjacent islands by similar inlets. The water permits a nearer approach to Morris than Sullivan's Island for most of the length, and the creek separating it from Folly Island is not so deep as Breach Inlet. In these respects Morris Island is the weaker. Any one can see these natural features by a simple reference to the chart of Charleston Harbor, or a casual observation. A question might be asked as to which of the islands required particular attention or fortification at any period. The consideration of such a question would involve the intentions of the enemy, probable or understood, and the relative importance, and ease of his approach to either, and his attitude at the time.

To your second interrogatory: The force of each arm requisite at any time to have secured the safety of each island depends entirely upon the attack made or anticipated. Twenty-five hundred infantry, with the artillerymen on the island, would probably have repulsed the attack on Morris Island on the 10th of July; probably fewer would have sufficed, but that number, or any other, would have failed to give security without proper works. The greater the



strength of the works, the greater the force which could have been employed, and the greater the security attained against a stronger attack. Without protective works, the island being open to sea and land attack, its natural features being its only available protection, too great a number would not have added to its security.

With regard to Sullivan's Island, so long as it was not immediately threatened by a land attack, 1,000 infantry and a regiment of artillery seemed like a sufficiency. The number of artillerists depends, of course, on the guns in position. If Sullivan's Island were in danger of being attacked, as Morris Island was, it would have required as many men.

Certain artificial advantages of communication and works gave to Sullivan's Island advantages over Morris Island for defense. And, if I remember aright, in the early part of July, and for months previously, the bulk of the enemy's forces, his works, and movements indicated an attack, if he attacked at all, on Morris rather than Sullivan's Island.

To your third interrogatory: The returns are not immediately at hand. The question has been answered, I think, several times. I will give you the approximation: On Morris Island, on the 10th of July, there was the Twenty-first South Carolina Volunteers, about 600; two companies of artillery, at Battery Wagner, about 120; a detachment of about 40 at Battery Gregg; and a detachment of 50 of First South Carolina Regular Infantry, and a small detachment of couriers. In round numbers, the whole force was about 1,000 for the entire island.\*

On Sullivan's Island, on the 10th of July, there were the First South Carolina Regular Infantry, acting as artillery, say 500 strong, and three companies of the Twentieth South Carolina Volunteers, about 250, with a detachment of cavalry as couriers; in all, about 800 strong. The artillery force was heavy, on account of the batteries guarding the harbor. Five companies of the Twentieth South Carolina Volunteers had been withdrawn, when the immediate land attack was threatened on Morris or James Island, to re-enforce James Island, where there was a large space to defend, if the enemy chose to attack, and in the vicinity of which he had a considerable force. Two others were detached to the northern batteries in Christ Church.

To your fourth interrogatory: In the First Military District there are now (December 16) 3,315 infantry; 1,015 heavy artillery; 284 light artillery, and 129 cavalry; effective in all, 4,779.

But it must be remarked that what was necessary before the late occurrences in this harbor, for the defense of Sullivan's Island, cannot be referred to as any standard of comparison with what is necessary now. Then Sullivan's Island was one of three points of defense for the outer harbor; now it is the only point. Then the enemy was in force and at work in another direction; now he has no other point of attack on the outer harbor except the ruins of Fort Sumter. Then Sumter gave protection to much of its shore; now Sumter requires its protection. Then the enemy had, if, from his land positions, he wished to organize a night attack in boats, to do it at long distances. The loss of Morris Island and the crippling of Fort Sumter have shortened the distance by 10 miles.

No security exists against such an attack but to employ heavy guards along the shores, and to have strong supports and forces to

---

\* See Colonel Roman's remarks, following, p. 559.

defend the sand-hills and works, and being the only strong defense to the outer harbor, the importance of Sullivan's Island has risen with its liability to attack.

To your fifth interrogatory: One hundred soldiers *per diem* were directed to be at the disposal of the engineers on Morris Island for most of the time prior to the 10th of July. Two hundred were available from the time the detached batteries were ordered, about March 10, 1863, if they had been called for and the works were to be pressed with energy. About 160 were employed for a short time, under my directions, in the early part of June, until the further work under artillery officers was forbidden.

Your sixth interrogatory is a supposititious one, and proposes a comparison. If confined to your suppositions, the answer must be confined also; and I think that, with the control of the available forces and the 10 hired men, a work at the south end of Morris Island could have been erected, as strong for all practical purposes as Battery Marshall now is, in about six or eight weeks.

But I may, in concluding my answer, be allowed to suggest that had the matter been under the control of the district commander, he would probably have availed himself of other means than such as are supposed in your inquiry, and employed such as were available in a manner somewhat different from that in which they were employed. Moreover, I do not consider that Battery Marshall is by any means the model of a work at present, nor that very energetic measures have been taken to strengthen it by the engineers for the past three or four months.

To your seventh interrogatory: Such works as were ordered, were ordered about the 10th of March, 1863, and commenced a few days after.

Your eighth interrogatory, like the sixth, contains suppositions, and must be answered in a similar manner. Good works, completed before the 10th of July, would probably have enabled the garrison which was on Morris Island to have repelled the attack on that day, and have given time for the accumulation of forces to its support. The safety of the island could only have been insured by defending it, fortified or unfortified, with a force proportionate to the attack. The probabilities are that had the south end of Morris Island been properly fortified, it would not have been attacked. In which case the strength of the garrison which was on the island would have sufficed. Had the attack been made and persisted in, the position would have required support, accordingly, by a greater or less number. With regard to the assumption in the latter part of the question, it does not alter the case, in my opinion, at all; and I beg to state that I have my doubts as to whether I should, were I called to express an opinion upon the question of available labor, entirely concur in it.

In conclusion I would state, that almost every fact called for by your questions has been heretofore communicated to the headquarters of the department in official reports or correspondence, and that prospective opinions concerning the fortification and preparation of the south end of Morris Island for defense were not often asked from the district commander. When given, and action was taken to carry out in part what was deemed necessary, the action was checked and the opinions neglected.

Retrospective opinions, such as called for by your inquiries, I beg respectfully to suggest, can only be properly compared with those

expressed at or before the time. And I would respectfully refer, as a proper exponent of such opinions, to the correspondence commencing the 24th of May, 1863, on this subject.\*

The occupation of Folly Island and the attack of the enemy were deemed by me demonstrative of an attack to be apprehended sooner or later. Although temporary movements of the enemy caused by annoyance from partially constructed works, or intelligence from Richmond, or the probabilities of the enemy's necessities, or the results of such reconnaissances as it was possible to make, might have changed the immediate aspect, yet so long as the point was unprepared, the attack, sooner or later, was to have been apprehended; and it came before the works were finished, although certain of them had been ordered four months previously, and the probabilities of the point being attacked grew stronger day by day, interrupted temporarily only by the causes mentioned above.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

The forces stationed at Morris Island, on the 10th of July, 1863, amounted to 675 effectives, of all arms, exclusive of 250 effectives of Nelson's battalion, who arrived on the island when the fight had already begun. (See my report of 16th December, 1863.)

ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., January 9, 1864.*

Respectfully referred to Col. D. B. Harris, chief engineer of the department, for his remarks.

The communication of Colonel Roman was called forth by General Ripley's innuendoes against the engineers of this department, contained in his vague and unsatisfactory answers to a former communication of Colonel Roman. The within answers of Brigadier-General Ripley are studied and labored, apparently not to elucidate the subject, but to avoid a plain and direct expression of opinion. The answer to question 6 shows a total want of practical knowledge, on the part of General Ripley, in the construction of field works, and still more justifies my action in intrusting the planning and superintending of such works in this department, not to district commanders, as had been done before I assumed command, but to the engineer department, acting under my immediate instruction. Instead of six or eight weeks, as stated by General Ripley, about six times that number would probably have been required. The successful defense of Charleston, conducted under such great obstacles, against such great odds, is the best answer that can be made in favor of the system of defense followed in this department, and in refutation of the ungenerous and uncalled-for vague accusations of General Ripley against that gallant, meritorious, and unassuming officer and gentleman, Col. D. B. Harris, chief engineer of this department.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

\*See letter of May 31, Series I, Vol. XIV, p. 960.

## REMARKS OF D. B. HARRIS.

OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER OF DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, January 14, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Comdg. Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to reply to the accompanying queries, addressed to Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First Military District, by Lieut. Col. A. Roman, assistant inspector-general, under date of December 12, 1863, which have been referred to me for my remarks.

1. Morris Island offers much greater natural advantages than Sullivan's Island against such a combined attack by land and sea as was made on the 10th of July last—the natural formation of the sand-hills on the south end of Morris Island being much better calculated, without the aid of artificial defenses, to repel an attack across Light-House Inlet than those of Sullivan's Island across Breach Inlet. The sand-hills on the south of Morris Island also offer much better cover for troops than the corresponding hills on the east of Sullivan's Island.

2. Two thousand infantry, in addition to the artillery requisite to serve the guns on Morris Island, could have repulsed the attack of the enemy on the 10th of July. Three thousand men of all arms I should have regarded as a full garrison for the island. Sullivan's Island, not having been threatened with a land attack at that time, 1,500 infantry, in addition to the cavalry and artillery on the island, would have been, I think, sufficient for the safety of the island. Thirty-five hundred men of all arms would have then constituted a full garrison for that island.

5. The only labor available for the works on the south end of Morris Island was details of soldiers from Colonel Graham's regiment—say of 100 to 150 men daily—which Captain Cheves reported were so steadily employed as “to prejudice their drill and other camp duties.”

6. It would have taken twelve months to have constructed such a work as Battery Marshall now is, on the south end of Morris Island with this force.

7. Orders were given for the erection of the detached batteries on the 10th of March, and the work was commenced two days thereafter.

8. The works that I contemplated constructing would, if finished, have permitted a reduction of 300 to 500 men in the forces necessary to have repelled the assault of the 10th of July.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. B. HARRIS,

*Colonel, and Chief Engineer of Department.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

*Charleston, S. C., January 16, 1864.*

I fully concur in the opinions expressed by Colonel Harris in this communication, in answer to the questions referred to.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. M. GARDNER,  
*Quincy, Fla.:*

The military necessities of the case require that you should permit no subsistence stores needed for the army to be removed from the limits of your command to be sold out of the limits of that command. Answer.

By order of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

ROYAL'S HOUSE, December 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

Colonel Simonton reports the flag of truce of the enemy was met to-day at 11 a. m. They did not have the boxes which they intended to pass through our lines, and were unable to fix any definite time for their delivery. They desired permission to send them over, at any time they might arrive, to the picket at Legare's. This was refused, but they were informed that whenever we received notice that the boxes were ready for delivery, they would be received by an officer especially charged with that duty.

The enemy are still at work on the upper end of Dixon's Island, and to-day they had 50 men engaged on it.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. SIXTH MIL. DIST., DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
December 17, 1863—7.30 a. m.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I arrived here last night. In your general orders, Schulz's battery was named as the one to be kept at Adams Run. It was at Willstown, and I ordered it to be relieved by another battery. This gave occasion to General Robertson's protest against its removal from Willstown. That protest was superserviceable, and it was not sent to me, and I am obliged by your response, leaving the movement to my responsibility. Since my arrival, however, your orders for Captain Schulz to exchange two of his pieces, temporarily, for two 10-pounder Parrott guns, and the subsequent order to him to replace one of his other pieces for the Parrott gun here, indicate that his battery is to remain at Willstown, as, I presume, the Parrott guns are to remain there.

Unless, then, you order otherwise, I will retain Schulz's battery there with the Parrott guns until the siege pieces ordered up arrive, and, in the meantime, while the exchange and placing of his guns are going on, I have ordered a section of Charles' battery, which I found here, to be sent to Willstown to re-enforce, temporarily, at Willstown. As soon as the three Parrott guns are in position there, I will recall the section of Charles' battery, for the reserve here. I have ordered the artillery of this district to report to Lieutenant-

Colonel Kemper, and him to report directly to these headquarters. In a day or two your disposition of my troops will all have been made, and I will immediately set about a review of the whole in person, and will report suggestion of any alteration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

HDQRS. SIXTH MIL. DIST., DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,

*December 17, 1863—9 a. m.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: When I wrote to you at 7.30 a. m. to-day, respecting the Schulz battery, I was not informed as I am now, by Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, that that battery is intended for the John's Island expedition. I now comprehend the arrangement, and will act accordingly.

I am glad to inform you that I can send five companies from Colonel Page's (Twenty-sixth Virginia) regiment and (with the two already on John's Island) five from Colonel Tabb's (Fifty-ninth Virginia) regiment, the first to move from John's Island Ferry, the second from Church Flats, to meet by any given hour at Dr. Curtis' or Roper's. This will be a full regiment, composed of battalions from two. This infantry had better be commanded by their own officers. I therefore venture to ask, as well as suggest, that Colonel Page or Lieutenant-Colonel Council, from the Twenty-sixth, and Colonel Tabb, from the Fifty-ninth, be ordered to command the infantry; Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, the artillery; and Major Jenkins, the cavalry; the whole to be under the orders of Colonel Page or of Colonel Tabb, and to follow the guidance of Major Jenkins.

We are ready with the infantry and waiting only for the Parrott guns for Schulz's battery, and are placing the siege guns in position at Willstown. Then the movement on John's Island can be made.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

NOTE.—This Colonel Page is an educated soldier, a man of sense and discipline.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 276. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 17, 1863.*

I. Lieut. Col. Del. Kemper will take command of and organize an expedition for the destruction of the U. S. steamers Pawnee and Marblehead in the Stono River, near Legareville, to which end

First. Brigadier-General Wise will place at his disposition at least 500 infantry, under competent field officers junior to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, as well as one company of his reserve cavalry from Adams Run, and the following batteries:

1. Schulz's battery as temporarily organized.
2. Charles' battery.

3. One section (two 12-pounder Napoleon guns) of Marion Artillery, Captain Smith's company of siege train (four 8-inch howitzers), and Captain Webb's company, siege train (two 30-pounder Parrotts), will also report to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper forthwith at Church Flats, with one week's rations and forage.

Second. General Wise will also direct Major Jenkins with his command to report to Colonel Kemper, temporarily, at or about Legareville, to be employed to the best advantage in guarding the approaches to his position near that point.

II. The verbal instructions already given by the commanding general must be carried out with the utmost secrecy and with dispatch.

III. The labor of throwing up the three batteries near Legareville will be executed by the troops at night only where exposed to view, care being taken to conceal the work done, with bushes, from observation of the enemy during the day.

IV. Special precaution will be observed not to expose the troops to the view of the enemy's lookouts while marching toward Legareville or to and from their work.

V. The three batteries thrown up for this operation will be armed each with four pieces, as follows, to wit:

1. Upper Battery: One section of Marion Artillery, one 8-inch siege howitzer, and one rifled gun of Schulz's battery.

2. Middle Battery: Two 30-pounder Parrott guns and two 8-inch howitzers of siege train.

3. Lower Battery: Three 10-pounder Parrotts (Schulz's battery) and one 8-inch siege howitzer.

VI. The guns of these batteries will be placed in position at night, and must open at daylight Christmas morning, if practicable, and will endeavor to destroy or capture the two steamers in the Stono.

VII. The reserve infantry with Charles' battery will be stationed behind the hedge running across the peninsula of Legareville, and will open fire upon that place simultaneously with the batteries, and, if possible, must capture the enemy's force stationed there, after which, will burn what is left of that village.

VIII. After the accomplishment of these objects, as far as practicable, the troops under Colonel Kemper will return, respectively, to their present position.

IX. A sufficient number of ambulances will accompany the expedition.

X. Chiefs of staff, corps, or departments, will give all necessary aid required for the prompt execution of these important orders.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 18, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Nothing important since last report. Repair of Sumter still progressing. Enemy is strengthening his batteries on Morris Island, which are generally silent.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 18, 1863—9.30 a. m.

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES,  
*Member of Congress, Richmond, Va.:*

Do not enemy's movements in Tennessee, and Averell's expedition, indicate fear of Longstreet's forces joining Lee's, to crush Meade before the return of latter's three corps sent to defeat Bragg and get possession of Chattanooga? Why cannot enemy's fears be realized at once?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 18, 1863.

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON,  
*Adams Run:*

Brigadier-General Wise has been directed to send section of Schulz's battery to Second District to make temporary exchange with Washington Artillery for two 10-pounder Parrotts.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Green Pond, December 18, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR GENERAL: With the many and arduous duties so constantly claiming your attention, I exceedingly regret the necessity which compels me to give you additional trouble. I have postponed it, however, until a sense of duty determines me to act.

Throughout the section of country where my troops should be located for the proper defense of this district, small-pox prevails, of the most malignant form in some localities.

Regimental commanders are not supplied with enough tents for the use of their sick, and, owing to the scarcity of tools, winter quarters cannot be built in less than three weeks. I have sent agents both to Charleston and Pocotaligo to procure vaccine matter, as yet without success. I have neither houses nor tents for my own or the accommodation of my staff.

I have never had any transportation at district headquarters, excepting about three broken-down (condemned) teams and dilapidated wagons. As the delivery of supplies by rail is limited and uncertain, long forage is seldom issued to my command. Lieutenant England, of the quartermaster's department from James Island, is authorized to haul from this district 500,000 pounds of fodder, and at this time, as I am informed, has 70 wagons loading in the vicinity of Walterborough. Should this privilege be extended, you can readily perceive, general, that even should I succeed in securing transportation for the regiments (which I hope to do soon), it will be too late to serve the purpose of foraging my horses.

I beg that you will prohibit further removal of forage from my district, as I have largely over 2,000 animals to subsist. I would also request that all detailed men be ordered to their regiments, and



that an experienced engineer officer be ordered to duty here. The engineer I now have (a private from the Rebel Troop) is not competent for the work on hand.

Again regretting this disagreeable annoyance, and with my best wishes, I remain, most truly, yours,

B. H. ROBERTSON.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,  
Mount Pleasant, S. C., December 18, 1863.

Brigadier-General JORDAN,  
Chief of Staff, &c..

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the double-banded and rifled 10-inch gun was fired on the 16th instant, from Battery Bee, with the following results:

Number.	Elevation.	Charge, large grain.	Weight of bolt.	Recoil.	Range.	Remarks.
	°	Pounds	Pounds		Yards.	
1	2½	14	225	4 feet 1½ inches. ....	1,100	Ricochet fair; in three E. c. range, 2,500; in two E. c. range, 2,000.
2	5	15	225	4 feet 6½ inches. ....	1,740	
3	2	16	240	5 feet 4½ inches. ....	1,250	
4	3	16	235	5 feet 4½ inches. ....	1,300	
5	4	16	232	4 feet 8½ inches. ....	1,800	

The condition of the gun, carriage, and chassis is apparently as good as before it was fired. The projectiles took the grooves in every instance, and the line of fire before *ricochet* was accurate. The ranges were estimated from Mount Pleasant. The differences I attribute to errors in taking elevations with plummet quadrant, to unequal weights, and, in some instances, unequal lengths of the shot, which should be avoided for the future. The projectiles were all flat-headed bolts, which, of course, would not permit so good a range as with the pointed. The time of flight could not be determined for want of a stop-watch, but the velocity appeared to be fully equal to that of the round ball. The experiments I conceived to be sufficient to demonstrate the efficiency of the gun in its present position.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }  
No. 277. }

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
Charleston, S. C., December 18, 1863.

\* \* \* \* \*

VIII. The expedition organized by Special Orders, No. 276, of these headquarters, will be placed under the general command of Col. P. R. Page, Twenty-sixth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, to have command of the artillery.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard:

JNO. M. OTEY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAVANNAH, GA.,  
December 19, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding Department, &c.:*

GENERAL: I find the condition of my eye, from which I suffered so much recently in Charleston, to be such as to make it unsafe for me to attend to outdoor business, excepting in most favorable weather, and, as I find many matters requiring special attention here, I will probably be detained several days longer than I at first anticipated.

I think it important that I should see all the works now under construction for the defense of Savannah, and that I should make in person an examination of the country between the city and Bluffton, Red Bluff, and other landings on the Carolina side of the river. As the defense of the approaches from the points named bears so directly on the safety of the city, I must suggest the propriety of placing the defenses in that quarter under the direction of the same authority as the other works for the protection of Savannah. I would be pleased to have your views on this point before I return to Charleston.

I will remain here until I can finish in a satisfactory manner the labor upon which I am engaged, but will be in readiness at any moment to report in person to you, should the emergencies of the service require it.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

CHARLESTON, December 20, 1863.

Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer of Department:*

COLONEL: I would respectfully report that Mr. W. S. Henerey, machinist, has all the patterns for double engines that, with very slight modifications, will exactly suit the torpedo-boats ordered by the Engineer Bureau. I have instructed Mr. Henerey to prepare the patterns without delay, and expect this week to commence the castings.

I think it would be economy of time, labor, and money to have all the engines constructed by Mr. Henerey. They may be readily transported by railroad to the points where the boats may be constructed. The order from Richmond does not state how many boats are required to operate in the several harbors on the coast, but I suppose I am within the mark by ordering twenty pairs of engines. I have therefore done so.

As the work will require all the power of Mr. Henerey's establishment, I would respectfully suggest that an order be issued instructing Mr. Henerey to devote himself to this work in preference to any other, so that there may be no interruption or delay whatsoever. By this means alone can I hope to accomplish the undertaking rapidly and effectually.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

[Indorsements.]

OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER OF DEPARTMENT.

Approved, and respectfully forwarded.

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer of Department.*

Respectfully returned, to the end that this office may be informed what description of and to what extent other public work must be interrupted by the order requested.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

Respectfully returned, with the information that Mr. Henerey's establishment is engaged in the casting and preparation of shot and shell, and in the casting of anchors for fixed torpedoes; also in the fitting of gun carriages and other military work. All the other foundries here and elsewhere in the State are similarly engaged, excepting machine shops of railroads that are employed in keeping their rolling stock in repair. The application for the order is based on the superior importance of the work proposed. At the same time I would respectfully state that other work may be accomplished at such times that labor may be spared from the within-named work.

Very respectfully,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

Really, this office has no control in the matter. Captain Lee should arrange it with the arsenal.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

*Abstract from return of the army in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, for December 20, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
First Military District (Ripley) .....	255	4,022	4,579	5,183	6,932	14
Second Military District (Robertson) .....	84	1,553	1,750	1,994	2,691	8
Third Military District (Walker) .....	133	2,192	2,617	3,014	3,888	18
Fourth Military District (Trapier) .....	94	1,076	1,214	1,425	2,228	4
Fifth Military District (Rhett) .....	156	1,584	1,797	2,060	3,308	.....
Sixth Military District (Wise) .....	170	2,728	2,882	3,230	4,264	16
Seventh Military District (Hagood) .....	418	6,751	7,554	8,536	11,502	8
District of Georgia (Mercer) .....	268	3,768	4,368	5,176	6,961	23
District of Middle Florida (Gardner) .....	139	1,707	1,827	2,384	3,790	.....
District of East Florida (Finegan) .....	95	1,082	1,106	1,325	2,478	6
Total .....	1,812	26,458	29,694	34,328	48,017	99

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 21, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,  
*Second in Command, &c., Savannah, Ga.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 19th instant is received. I regret to hear you are still suffering from your eyes. If you think Captain

McCrady could attend also to the defensive works for Savannah on the east side of the river, including those which may be required at New River Bridge and Bluffton, I am perfectly willing to give orders to that effect, especially if he can get means from Georgia for their construction. But he will have for all those works to report to the commander of the military district in which they are located.

I begin to believe that the next move of the enemy in my department will be from Broad River and Port Royal as a base. Hence I am extremely anxious to send additional men and guns to General Walker, but I really do not see where I can find them; especially the troops, since Anderson's and Clingman's brigades were ordered away. We must do, however, all we can toward fortifying the approaches to Savannah from the two points named, and I will determine what guns can be spared from here for those defensive works.

With a view to concentrating the more Walker's forces, I have already reduced his district from the Ashpoo to the Combahee, and extended Robertson's by that much, reducing his left from Rantowles to the Edisto. Wise's right has been extended to the latter river. I am much better satisfied with the present limits of those districts. I hope ere long to be able to visit Savannah in person. Can you not manage to get from Gorgas or the Secretary of War a few heavy guns, 10-inch columbiads and others, for the defense of Savannah? It seems to me that at least six should be furnished at once. Two 10-inch columbiads have already been promised me, but they have not yet been sent.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

ROYAL'S HOUSE,  
December 22, 1863—7.20 p. m.

General JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

The following has been received from Colonel Kemper, viz :

CHURCH FLATS, December 22, 1863.

Captains WEBB and SMITH :

CAPTAINS : Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper desires me to write and request that you will make all haste in advancing, and report to him as soon as possible at this place.

W. B. MCKEE,  
*Lieutenant, and Acting Adjutant.*

This is not understood. Please answer at once.

JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Brigadier-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Royal's House, James Island:*

Smith's and Webb's batteries, siege train, will report to Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper, Church Flats, as soon as possible, with one week's rations and forage, with full supply of ammunition, for special service.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT, SOUTH CAROLINA,  
*Pocotaligo, December 22, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: There has been an increase of force of the enemy in my front. As far as I can estimate, from available data, I should judge their numbers to be about 6,000. I would desire to know how far this increase has come from their forces on the islands in front of and near Charleston, if such information is in your possession. I would be obliged to you to inform me, also, what is supposed to be their present land force in front of Charleston.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
W. S. WALKER,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 24, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded to the War Department, for its information.

No visible diminution of troops has yet taken place on Morris, Folly, or Kiawah Island, where the enemy has probably about 10,000 men in all. They probably have about a like number in and around Port Royal and Hilton Head. I telegraphed yesterday for two brigades of good troops to send to the protection of the Third Military District of South Carolina (Walker's), and the approaches thence to Savannah. I hope they may be furnished from the troops which I sent last spring—Walker's (W. H. T.) division—to the assistance of General Pemberton, and which are now with General Johnston. Should his forces go into winter quarters, it is hoped that division may be temporarily returned for the above service.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*January 2, 1864.*

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JANUARY 5, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President, for information.

Explanation is afforded within of the two brigades meant by General Beauregard in referring to the two sent from this army.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

MARCH 12, 1864.

Respectfully returned by the President to the honorable Secretary of War.

G. W. C. LEE,  
*Colonel, and Aide-de-Camp.*

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Adams Run, December 22, 1863.*General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I report a synopsis of operations in this district.

All orders for the expedition to Legareville in the way of preparations have been minutely attended to and executed. Lieutenant-Colonel Kemper moved Schulz's battery early this evening to reach within striking distance, and Charles' battery moves by sunrise this morning.

Colonel Page, with five companies of the Twenty-sixth, and Colonel Tabb, with five companies of the Fifty-ninth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, are ready, and will move immediately; will be joined by the force of reserve on John's Island, all under command of Colonel Page, and rendezvousing at or near Walpole's; will commence operations so as to be ready to open fire on the enemy by dawn on the 25th instant. Colonel Kemper found no caisson for the 10-pounder Parrott left here, and he tried the gun, and found it in some way injured. With my approval, he leaves that at Willstown, and takes only two 10-pounder Parrotts and two rifled pieces, with Schulz's battery. Parker's section is held in reserve near this place, and a section of Kanapaux's battery, two Napoleons, is sent temporarily to Willstown, supported by a company of infantry, well trained in heavy artillery, from the Fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, with one siege piece without a limber, and with the injured 10-pounder Parrott gun, and without teams for either.

I beg for limber caissons and teams, harness for heavy guns, and the necessary implements for moving the heavy guns; requisitions have been made by my ordnance officer.

I have ordered three companies of the infantry at Meggott's and at Young's Island, leaving guards at these posts, to move toward Church Flats temporarily, so as to be in reach of support to the expedition on John's Island in case of need. They will immediately return on the accomplishment of the ends of the expedition, and I will keep every point on the *qui vive* until that is over, and all return to their appointed posts.

I have occupied the whole time since arriving here in reconnaissances at Willstown, at Pinebury, at Slann's Island, at Ashe's, at Jenkins, at Little Britain, at Young's Island, at Toogoodoo Neck, and at Meggott's. I have visited all these points, and traversed the roads and threaded the by-paths leading to and from them. The fixed batteries or earthworks at any or all are simply worth nothing in their present form and condition.

I shall commence first with the works at Willstown and Pinebury with a detail of 100 men there, and with the works at Church Flats and King's corn-fields and at Chaplain's with a detail of 75 there, and with works at Young's Island with a party of negro employés there, as soon as the engineer reports the necessary teams and tools ready for the works and calls for orders of the detail.

I regret to report that the house at Pinebury, in the occupancy of the infantry pickets, was accidentally burned down three nights ago. It was an old building, and I have ordered a board of survey to inquire into the facts and to estimate the damage.

I will endeavor to make a supporting, if not continuous, line of redoubts and rifle-pits, with connecting roads and bridges, from

Meggott's to Willstown, hastily at first and strengthened afterward. Willstown, and the approaches from Pinebury, White's Point, Little Britain, and Young's Island, are the five cardinal points, especially Simmons' Bluff on Young's Island. We want transportation; say, twelve more wagons and teams, teams for heavy guns, and tools and implements for, say, 300 working men. A copy of my orders of preparation for the engineer accompanies this.

I am very much wanting in maps. General Robertson turned over to me a mere bagatelle of charts, one good map of John's Island, and some *disjecta membra* of maps of the country in the rear. I furnished Colonel Page with the John's Island map; and have derived some clear instruction from Engineer Hatch's reports to you of the general face of the country, upon which, if need be, I must fall back in fighting. I beg that the ordnance department will be hurried to aid us in mounting the heavy pieces. At present we would defend the front on this line at great disadvantage. The enemy shows no force which threatens, except one gunboat lying in North Edisto, about 10 miles below White's Point, close in, and just off the enemy's observatory at a point on Botany Bay Island. She makes no demonstrations, but in this hour of respite every possible preparation should be made in time for the worst. We can get nothing done until we raise tools and transportation.

I will next explore up the Edisto to Gioham's Ferry, next down the Ashley to the overflows; and next thence across to the Stono, and lastly, look out the roads, passes, and defiles in the interior of the entire circle of lines.

The troops here are doing very well, and so am I.

With the highest respect, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding, &c.*

[Inclosure.]

#### ORDERS OF PREPARATION FOR THE ENGINEER.

I think the works at Willstown and Pinebury ought to be first begun and completed.

One hundred men will, when called for, be detailed from the eight companies of the Forty-sixth Virginia in reserve for works west of the Toogoodoo. An agent or superintendent should be appointed by the engineer in charge of the works. The military officer in command at any point where work is carried on will be ordered to have the work done according to instructions of the superintendent.

The men will work in two reliefs from 8 a. m. until 4 p. m., one hour recess at 12 m.

As large a detail as possible will be made from the reserve of the Fifty-ninth Virginia Regiment, say 60 or 75 men, to work at King's corn-field and Chaplain's. That reserve may be called off for a short time within the next ten days, but the detail will be furnished as early and steadily as possible, as soon as called for. I trust that neither detail will be called for until ample tools and transportation are obtained and put at the place.

Mr. J. Wilson will be detached and detailed immediately and put to work.

I recommend that no more works will be commenced than can be actively carried on and speedily completed, those lowest down first.

No wagons and teams can possibly be spared at present from absolutely necessary transportation for rations and forage in this district, and I cannot say when a sufficiency to aid the engineer in charge can be obtained. I hope the engineer in charge will make requisition for what transportation he needs for tools and timber immediately. He cannot depend on aid from this command, I repeat. The details will be ordered to be relieved weekly, every Sabbath. Let a detail of 8 good boatmen be made to move the pile-driver from the mouth of the Toogoodoo, when called for. The 5 men attached to the boat already ordered to Toogoodoo River will assist the operation of moving the pile-driver.

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Wilmington, N. C. :*

Same kind of dispatch received from same source just before April 7 and July 10 last, which proved false. Enemy may intend attacking Sullivan's Island, as he did Morris Island. Charleston will not be given up so easily. Nothing new in my front.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

WILMINGTON, N. C.,  
December 23, 1863.

General BEAUREGARD,  
*Charleston :*

MY DEAR GENERAL: The following is what I alluded to in my telegram "confidential."

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, December 18, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Commanding District, Wilmington, N. C. :*

GENERAL: The President has desired me to inform you that a scout who has just returned from Baltimore, and who has frequently brought us reliable information, reports that the enemy's Government have given up all hope of taking Charleston, and that they have resolved to turn their force against Savannah. It is thought, however, that it is far more probable they will attack Wilmington, if they abandon Charleston, and therefore this information is communicated for your guidance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. M. BROWNE,  
*Colonel, and Aide-de-Camp.*

Together with this, I have information from New York of late date, via Nassau, stating that the double-ender gunboats are completed; that an expedition against this place had been decided on, and that Gillmore and Dahlgren were considered to have utterly failed.

This morning 2 Yankee deserters have been brought in to me, who report Butler at New Berne receiving re-enforcements, and a large force expected to arrive.

I give you the above for what you think it worth. You will observe that Colonel Browne communicates his intelligence for my



“guidance.” If it was worth anything, I should think it ought to guide rather the Department, and I can do no more than I am doing without a sufficiency of troops, and if an attack is anticipated here by the Government, why do they not provide re-enforcements?

As against their navy my works are very formidable, but the whole plan of defense here depends upon the presence of an army, as the whole plan of attack must, to be successful, depend also upon an army.

Did you receive the same letter which was sent to me?

Very truly,

W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Major-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 23, 1863.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

If enemy's forces now collecting at Port Royal intend operating against Savannah, as suggested in Col. William M. Browne's letter of 18th instant, I have not troops sufficient to protect Savannah, Charleston, and railroad connecting them. Two brigades, at least, of good troops are required to check the movement until others could be sent. If operations about Dalton are closed for the season, cannot Walker's division be temporarily returned to the seaboard? See papers inclosed to Department.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

(Same to Hon. W. P. Miles.)

---

CHARLESTON, December 23, 1863.

Col. D. B. HARRIS,  
*Chief Engineer of Department:*

COLONEL: I had the honor of addressing a communication to you, dated December 20, 1863, representing certain advantages that Mr. W. S. Henerey's establishment presented for constructing the engines intended for torpedo-boats ordered by the Engineer Bureau at Richmond.

I requested, in the same communication, that an order be issued instructing Mr. Henerey to give the preference to this work above any other. This communication was approved and forwarded by you to department headquarters. On yesterday it was returned with an indorsement from Brigadier-General Jordan, chief of staff, inquiring as to the nature and amount of work which will be interrupted by the issuing of the order asked for. My reply stated that Mr. Henerey's establishment, like all the other workshops in the State, was almost entirely devoted to military work, and that my request was made on the presumption that the construction of torpedo steamers was deemed of paramount importance.

I would here respectfully state that without a complete workshop it is absolutely impossible to have the required engines constructed, and that I only ask for one workshop out of many now employed in the manufacture of projectiles and other military work.

On yesterday I made application to department headquarters for the detail of 8 workmen in military service, and at present engaged

in Mr. Henerey's establishment, the detail to take effect January 1, 1864.

I also on yesterday addressed a communication to Maj. C. D. Melton, commanding conscripts, applying for the detail of 15 men now in the employ of Mr. W. S. Henerey, the detail to take effect January 1, 1864.

I have prepared the working drawings for the boats and on yesterday made out an estimate for lumber, which I am assured by Maj. W. H. Echols, chief engineer, South Carolina, will be forwarded to me as rapidly as possible. I have made arrangements with a thoroughly capable boat-builder to construct the vessels properly, and will forward the names of his employes for detail as soon as I can ascertain their companies and regiments.

I am, further, preparing an estimate of all the necessary materials for engines, boilers, shafting, plating, &c., stating what may be procured here and what must be obtained elsewhere.

The Secretary of War has assured me every assistance in his power in procuring men and means to enable me to press the work to completion.

General Beauregard's constant endeavor during the last eighteen months to bring the whole subject to the favorable consideration of the Government is the best indication of the deep interest he feels, and I am confident of his official aid and sanction.

I have now made every preliminary arrangement in my power, and only wait the men and means which, if obtained, will enable me to prosecute the work with dispatch.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,  
*Captain of Engineers.*

[Indorsements.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 23, 1863.*

Respectfully forwarded, for the information of the commanding general.

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer of Department.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 27, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Colonel Waddy, who will confer at once with the commanding officer of the arsenal, to determine if the application of Captain Lee for the exclusive use of Henerey's establishment can be granted without material prejudice to the ordnance branch of the service. I strongly favor the application of Captain Lee.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, December 28, 1863.*

Respectfully referred to Maj. N. R. Chambliss, commanding Charleston Arsenal, for his remarks.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Ordnance Officer.*

HEADQUARTERS CHARLESTON ARSENAL, S. C.,  
*December 29, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to Lieut. Col. J. R. Waddy, chief ordnance officer, Department South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

The establishment of Mr. W. S. Henerey is indispensable to the operations of the arsenal, as, without it, it will be impossible to fill requisitions of this department for projectiles, &c. I am at a loss to know how the work proposed within can be regarded as of superior importance to that of supplying this department with projectiles and other munitions of war, and by what authority the applicant has made application for the detail of men already detailed by this arsenal. Mr. Henerey's establishment has been employed from the beginning of the war up to the present time under the orders of this office. His men have been regularly detailed, and all the work he has done for other departments has been by order or tacit permission of the commanding officer of the arsenal. This interference, if not an assumption of authority, is at least highly prejudicial to military discipline, and I respectfully request that such orders may be given as will prevent its recurrence in the future, and that all orders for work in this establishment shall be first sent to this office for approval.

N. R. CHAMBLISS,  
*Major, Commanding Arsenal.*

HEADQUARTERS ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, December 30, 1863.*

Respectfully returned to department headquarters.

Please see indorsement of Maj. N. R. Chambliss, commanding Charleston Arsenal.

J. R. WADDY,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Chief Ordnance Officer.*

DECEMBER 31, 1863.

Inclose to Captain Lee a copy of Major C.'s indorsement, and inform him that he had better visit Wilmington, Augusta, Columbus, Ga., and Atlanta and Savannah, to see if he cannot have made there what he requires.

G. T. B. [BEAUREGARD],  
*General, Commanding.*

Major C. will please see indorsement inside.

T. J. [JORDAN],  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., January 1, 1864.*

The commanding general cannot receive Major Chambliss' indorsement without first calling his attention to the fact that it is couched in tenor and temper highly objectionable, inasmuch as it follows a reference of the commanding general, and the expression of his strong desire that Captain Lee's recommendations should be acceded to, if practicable, without detriment to the whole service. After which he wished, of course, Major Chambliss to state fully any objections thereto, or to what extent the measures proposed might, in his opinion, affect the operations of the ordnance department prejudicially. Any remarks beyond the simple statement of those

objections or operations, if any, are deemed out of place and uncalled for, and, when carried to the extent into which Major Chambliss has been led, are offensive.

The commanding general desires to give Major Chambliss, however, an opportunity to withdraw it, believing that it must have resulted from haste and inattention to the exact force of his words.

It is the wish of these headquarters to give Major Chambliss cordial assistance in the discharge of his duties, on all occasions and in all particulars.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS CHARLESTON ARSENAL, S. C.,  
*January 4, 1864.*

Respectfully returned to department headquarters.

I regret exceedingly that zeal for what I conceive to be the best interests of the service should have led me into the use of terms that are deemed offensive. No one can be more desirous of conforming to military subordination and courtesy than myself. In my indorsement, I simply intended to represent that the engineer department had entered a shop exclusively under the control of the ordnance, taken down the names of its employés, and made application for their detail without so much as giving information to this office. Most of my machinists are continually employed in repairing and altering the heavy guns and their carriages, leaving but little time for turning up the rifled projectiles, and for that I must depend on contract labor. J. M. Eason & Bro. are employed for the Navy and Engineer Departments, and consequently cannot be relied on in an emergency.

Mr. Henerey's establishment is, therefore, absolutely necessary to supply the projectiles required, and even with it we have not been able to supply the full demands. I will cheerfully render the engineer department any assistance consistent with the importance and amount of work required of the arsenal. Of that, however, I am constituted the judge. I therefore respectfully and earnestly request that the detail of Mr. Henerey's men be made for the arsenal, and that all work done by him for other departments be first approved by this office.

N. R. CHAMBLISS,  
*Major, Commanding.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., January 5, 1864.*

In consequence of the views expressed by Major Chambliss, Captain Lee's request cannot be granted. He must endeavor to have the engines referred to by him made at some other place in this department not immediately employed in providing for the defense of Charleston. Major Chambliss' request that orders from the engineer department to the shops under his control should receive his approval, is considered just and proper, provided they do not bear the direct approval of these headquarters. Inform Colonel Harris and Major Chambliss to that effect.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
 No. 282. } Charleston, S. C., December 23, 1863.  
 \* \* \* \* \*

VII. In commemoration of the soldierly qualities and accomplishments of a brave officer, unfortunately slain during the illustrious defense of Fort Sumter, the work on James Island, hitherto known as the Martello Battery, will hereafter be designated as Battery Harleston.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
 December 24, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Lake City, Fla. :*

Hold your infantry in readiness to be sent to Savannah, for temporary service, at a moment's notice.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
 December 24, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. M. GARDNER,  
*Quincy, Fla. :*

Hold Sixty-fourth Georgia Regiment and First Georgia Regulars in readiness to repair to Savannah at a moment's notice, for temporary and exigent service, with subsistence.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
 December 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,  
*Second in Command, Savannah, Ga. :*

Assume temporary command of District of Georgia and Third District of South Carolina. Am sending some troops and guns to General Walker. I will write.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SAVANNAH, GA.,  
 December 24, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C. :*

GENERAL : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st instant, handed me last night on my return from

a reconnoitering expedition on the Carolina side of the river, which has occupied me during the two days last past. My suggestion in my letter of the 19th, as to placing the defenses of this city in that quarter under the same authority as the other defenses, was intended to include not only the fortifications there, but also the troops and all the necessary military dispositions.

Since my personal examination of that country, I am more decidedly of the opinion that all should be under one control. My reconnoissance has satisfied me that this city is more accessible through the country examined than from any other direction, and that under the present arrangement the place can be captured by movements entirely outside of the District of Georgia.

Red Bluff and New River Bridge (which is on the road from Bluffton toward Screven's Ferry) are the main points to be defended.

There are several minor points, as Mongen's and Tunbridge's Landings, accessible from Wright's River, and Cook's Landing, on New River, below the bridge, deserving very careful attention. But those first named are of principal importance. These positions are all within from 6 to 12 miles of Savannah, over good roads, and easily controlled by authority here.

If the defenses of Savannah in the direction of Red Bluff and Bluffton be not placed under the direction of the commanding officer here, as I have suggested, I recommend that a competent engineer, whom I will select, be placed in charge, to report through Brigadier-General Walker.

In regard to labor, I would say it is probable the gentlemen owning the valuable property on the left bank of the Savannah River will contribute cheerfully a large part of the necessary force. General Mercer has found it difficult to obtain more labor from Georgia than is required for the defenses now in progress. Still I will urge on him the importance of renewed exertion, so as to hasten forward the works on New River.

I am disappointed in the administrative capacity of Capt. John McCrady, the local engineer, and I have this day telegraphed to the Engineer Bureau, directing that Major Williams, of the Provisional Engineers, be ordered to report to me here forthwith. Major W. is an officer of decided capacity, on whom we may rely for an intelligent and energetic prosecution of the works for the defense of Savannah.

Before breaking ground at Red Bluff, I desire to place at least two guns in the battery already built at that place, and I have to request that you will send me two guns from Charleston, on siege-carriages, for the purpose, the caliber to be not less than an 18-pounder; 24-pounders would be preferable.

If Brigadier-General Rains can be spared temporarily from Charleston, will you please to direct him to report to me at this place, bringing a number of his torpedoes, to be placed in New River, below the contemplated defenses; also in Wright's River, below Tunbridge's and Mongen's Landings?

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

GENERAL ORDERS, }  
No. 1. }

HEADQUARTERS,  
*Savannah, December 24, 1863.*

I. By direction of the general commanding the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, I hereby assume temporary command of the Military District of Georgia and the Third Military District of South Carolina.

II. Until further orders, the commanders of these districts will render all reports, returns, and official papers to these headquarters.

J. F. GILMER,  
*Major-General, and Second in Command.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*December 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Royal's, James Island :*

The battalion of the Fifty-fourth Georgia Volunteers, the Twelfth Battalion Georgia Volunteers, excluding the company in the siege train, and the Thirty-second Georgia Infantry have been ordered to Pocotaligo, to report for temporary service in the Third Military District. They must carry five days' rations. Have the troops at the Savannah Railroad depot, with rations, as soon as possible.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*December 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,  
*Royal's, James Island :*

The troops ordered to Pocotaligo must carry 100 rounds of ammunition, including that in cartridge-boxes.

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
*December 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER, *Pocotaligo, S. C. :*

Movements of enemy make it necessary that your district and that of General Mercer should, for present, be under a common commander. Major-General Gilmer has been directed to assume that general command. Returns and reports, however, will be made as usual by you to these headquarters, in addition to any General Gilmer may require. Some troops will be sent you.

By order of General Beauregard :

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

(Same to Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, Savannah, Ga.)

CHARLESTON, *December 25, 1863*—2 p.m.General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Enemy's firing on city last night was severe. Several houses were destroyed by fire near corner Broad and Church streets; only 1 person wounded.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 25, 1863.*Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,  
*Second in Command, Savannah, Ga.:*

Make best arrangements practicable for those works. It is understood, of course, Generals Mercer and Walker still command their districts. Has that brigade of Cobb's been called for? I will be in Savannah at proper time.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 25, 1863.*Maj. Gen. W. H. C. WHITING,  
*Commanding Department, &c., Wilmington, N. C.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: A merry and lucky Christmas to you.

Your letter of the 23d instant has just been received. I got a copy of the same telegram sent you, but I have been deceived every time that same scout, or some other coming from Baltimore, has furnished news of the enemy's movements in my department. Hence I am very cautious to believe his reports now, although, of course, I make my preparations all around so as not to be caught napping.

I sent in return pretty nearly your answer; that I could not defend with success here, Savannah, and the railroad, without additional troops.

Defensive works are next to useless if not garrisoned properly. I have, therefore, applied for the temporary return of Walker's division which is now doing nothing at or near Dalton.

It is evident that the enemy, having taken Chattanooga, are now returning Meade's corps as fast as possible for their spring campaign for fear of being forestalled by Longstreet's joining Lee, and the two together crushing Meade, which should have been done by this time, for Longstreet would move on interior lines, while Meade's three corps have to go around the circumference of the circle.

It is probable, however, that when the roads in Virginia shall have become perfectly impracticable a part of Meade's re-enforcements may be sent south for a winter campaign against Charleston, Savannah, or Wilmington. Hence Johnston or Lee must be prepared to re-enforce us. Halleck is just finding out what can be done with sudden and rapid concentration of troops; our side, meanwhile, is still trying the reverse—see Chattanooga and Knoxville. I suppose by the time we shall have no more troops to concentrate we will learn better.

By the bye, the President does not seem to place more reliance in that scout's statement than I do—see the conclusion of Colonel Browne's communication, i. e., Wilmington is believed to be the point threatened instead of Savannah,



I am happy to hear, though, that the Yankees have given up all hope of taking Charleston, for I am tired of this useless burning of powder, which might be saved to a better purpose. My batteries, however, fire very little—as little as possible.

Sumter is stronger as a defensive work than it ever was before the late accident to one of the small magazines. Those damages will soon be repaired, and I am going to add two 10-inch columbiads to its present armament.

Hoping you will be equally successful in case of an attack on Wilmington,

I remain, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

P. S.—Troops are still reported passing here from the north, going to Hilton Head. General Walker reports about 6,000 men encamped on that island alone.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA.,  
No. 284. } Charleston, S. C., December 25, 1863.

I. Col. J. W. Robertson, Provisional Army, C. S., will be relieved from engineer duty on James Island, and is assigned to the command of the post of Columbus, Ga. On assuming command at that point, he will push forward with all possible celerity the works ordered by Major-General Gilmer, and of which Captain Moreno is the engineer in charge.

\* \* \* \* \*

By command of General Beauregard :

JNO. M. OTEY,  
*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General:*

Six houses burned by fire of yesterday and 7 persons wounded by it and enemy's firing on city. He threw 150 shells, of which 19 fell short.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 26, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,  
*Near Dalton, Ga.:*

Savannah being reported threatened by enemy, I have to request one brigade of State troops should be sent there at once, as promised by General Bragg, in place of Anderson's brigade, sent from here to Longstreet.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH MILITARY DISTRICT,  
*Adams Run, S. C., December 26, 1863.*General G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I reported yesterday informally the failure of the expedition to Legareville. I omitted to state that the fuses and ammunition of the siege pieces seemed to be very defective. I have called for a full and detailed report in answer to special interrogatories.

A week ago the engineer in charge here, Lieutenant Tennent, reported to me, and I gave orders conforming to his requisitions, and the execution of them to await his call. The details are still awaiting his return from Charleston, where he went to obtain transportation, tools, &c.

The guns at Willstown and Pinebury and the earthworks there are not in condition to meet an enemy. There are no magazines. The earthworks at Pinebury are destroyed; the guns need platforms, the working parties tools, the guns ammunition, and all wagons and teams. I ask that the engineer may be returned to duty here as soon as possible, with the means of putting these lines in fighting order.

With the highest respect, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WISE,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 27, 1863.*

Approved; and respectfully referred to Colonel Harris for his immediate attention.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

OFFICE CHIEF ENGINEER OF DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, December 27, 1863.*

Respectfully returned.

Mr. Tennent, the engineer in charge, has been ordered to return without delay to the Sixth Military District, and to push forward the works ordered in said district.

D. B. HARRIS,  
*Colonel, and Chief Engineer.*

DALTON, *December 27, 1863.*

General HENRY C. WAYNE:

General Beauregard applies for a brigade of State troops for the defense of Savannah. Can you inform me what State troops are liable to serve there, and where they now are? General Cobb is absent. Are the State troops under my orders?

J. E. JOHNSTON,  
*General.*

COKEBURY, S. C.,  
December 27, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjt. and Insp. Gen., C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: About the 25th of November, I forwarded through the proper channels charges of complaints against General G. T. Beauregard. Fearing they would not be forwarded (as I had good reason to expect), I sent a duplicate, after two days' notice to General Beauregard, direct to your office. I have now awaited more than a month, and have not been informed of the result of my application for justice. I would, therefore, earnestly request that my complaint be entertained, and that the sentence of the court-martial be promulgated in my case, and that I be restored to the command of my brigade. Although acquitted by the court, I have been retained in arrest nearly three months.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,  
*Brigadier-General.*

[Indorsements.]

JANUARY 7, 1864.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

I referred the former communication of General Evans on this subject to General Beauregard, and received in answer the inclosed papers, with his indorsement, which does not allude to his release from arrest, but in specific terms asks that General Evans be separated from his brigade, and ordered to some other field, for reasons there given. In view of this report, representing the disqualifications of Brigadier-General Evans as a brigade commander, I would respectfully suggest whether it would not be proper that the commander of the department should bring him before an examining board, provided in the act of October 13, 1862, and that he be immediately released from arrest. It seems to me, it would be unjust to assign him to duty with any other commanding general until he can acquit himself of the disqualifications charged against him.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

JANUARY 13, 1864.

Course recommended approved.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

[Inclosure.]

MOUNT PLEASANT, S. C., NEAR CHARLESTON,  
November 30, 1863.

General S. COOPER,

*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: Inclosed I have the honor to forward for the action of the Department of War my complaint against the official treatment of General G. T. Beauregard, commanding this department. I send this paper direct, as I have reason to believe the duplicate (which was delivered at department headquarters two days ago) will

not be forwarded. I would, therefore, respectfully ask that the court be ordered at the earliest convenience, and that I be relieved from my embarrassing position.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, C. S.*

[Sub-inclosure.]

MOUNT PLEASANT, S. C.,  
November 28, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have the honor to respectfully make the following complaint against the official treatment of General G. T. Beauregard, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida:

First. I was arrested on the 15th of September last, and tried by a general court-martial for disobedience of the orders of Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding the First Military District. Of which charge and specifications I was informed on the 5th instant, by Col. G. W. C. Lee, aide-de-camp, that I was "acquitted," and that the proceedings would "be published in a day or two." These proceedings have been in the hands of the reviewing authority (General G. T. Beauregard) forty days, and I have not yet been released from arrest or restored to duty. I have been in arrest more than two months. Which treatment conflicts with justice to myself, and is prejudicial to good order and military discipline.

Second. During my arrest, and temporary absence, he sent his inspector-general, Lieutenant-Colonel Roman, to visit privately officers of my brigade to inquire into my personal character, asking questions of my inferiors in rank as to my character as a gentleman and a soldier. Which treatment is an unjust inquisition, calculated to incite mutinous conduct, and highly prejudicial to the interests of the service.

Third. During my arrest he has divided my brigade into four detachments, separated from 3 to 4 miles, and under different commanders, stationed in different military districts, thereby destroying the organization. Which movement was not demanded by the exigence of the service, and is calculated to render less effective the services of the brigade.

In making the above complaints, I would respectfully call the attention of the Department to the proceedings of the court by which I was tried. I have also made application for justice to the office of the commanding general, and have received no answer. I would, therefore, respectfully ask for a court of inquiry to investigate the subject-matter of complaint.

Respectfully submitted.

N. G. EVANS,  
*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, C. S.*

[First indorsement.]

DECEMBER 5, 1863.

Respectfully referred to General Beauregard.

S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General.*

[Second indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 16, 1863.*

The PRESIDENT:

In forwarding this paper, in immediate connection with the subject-matter, I have to say:

First. Any delay in the publication of the findings in the case of Brigadier-General Evans has been unavoidable, and due, in great part, to the press of work of more importance, connected with the defense of this city, than the return of Brigadier-General Evans to the command of his brigade, and also, for about a month, from inability to have the order printed.

Second. The paper herewith, marked A, dated November 28, shows that Brigadier-General Evans has been led into inaccurate statements, in so much of his communication as relates to the inspection made by Lieutenant-Colonel Roman into the state of Evans' brigade. The inspection in question was rendered necessary, in consequence of letters and reports addressed to these headquarters from various sources, concerning the moral and general condition of that brigade, the ill feeling pervading the regiments toward General Evans, and the evident lack of discipline and instruction, and the general defective organization and equipment of its several regiments, which will be found exhibited in the papers herewith, marked B and C.

Third. At the time General Evans wrote, one regiment of his brigade proper was on James Island, Seventh Military District; one (the Twenty-sixth South Carolina Volunteers, which I had attached to his command when he was ordered to Mississippi) was in this city, Fifth Military District, and four regiments were in the First Military District, a distribution which was made without the least reference to any designed dispersion of the brigade, but simply imperatively required by the exigencies of the service, and being that disposition of troops which was, in my judgment, best for the defense of Charleston. I am sorry to have to add that no distribution or dispersion of the regiments of this brigade, as commanded by General Evans, would diminish its efficiency. And it is to be hoped the association of its regiments with others better disciplined, instructed, and organized will have the effect to raise their tone and spirit, stimulate their officers to learn their duties, enforce discipline, and incite their attention to self-instruction and the instruction of the men. I am satisfied that, under Brigadier-General Evans, this brigade would gradually grow worse in tone of the officers, and the discipline and drill of the men. I have, therefore, respectfully, but urgently, to recommend that Brigadier-General Evans shall be relieved from duty with it. His relations with some of the commanders of regiments, and the opinion expressed of him by one of his colonels, on oath, at the trial of Maj. B. S. Bryan, quartermaster's department, alone would make this measure for the good of the service. But, in addition, I am satisfied he does not, and cannot, any longer command the respect and consideration of the large majority of his officers and men. Further, the condition of the several regiments of this brigade makes it best that they should be separated or placed under a firm disciplinarian, as the *matériel* is represented to be excellent. Finally, I have no confidence in his judgment or fitness to command a brigade. I have, therefore, to apply for the relief of Brigadier-General Evans from duty in this department, as I feel

I cannot employ him usefully, and that he is an injury at this time, when the smallness of my command makes it essential that my troops should have no disturbing element, if practicable, and nothing that may impair the efficiency of any part of them which may be avoided.

Respectfully,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

[Inclosure A.]

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 28, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I herewith respectfully return General Evans' complaints against the commanding general of this department, with the following remarks:

My report, dated November 6, 1863, and duly forwarded to department headquarters, shows how utterly incorrect is the statement of General Evans as to my visiting privately the officers of his brigade to inquire into his personal character, &c. I was instructed by the general commanding to ascertain what was the general condition of Evans' brigade, and to report on the reliance to be had in certain rumors of ill feeling and want of confidence between General Evans and his field officers. Before beginning the investigation, I saw General Evans and asked of him an interview, for the purpose of letting him know what I was about to do, and to ask him his own views about the rumors which necessitated my investigation. General Evans told me that he could not give the interview asked for as soon as I wished it, because he was under trial before a court-martial, and had his defense to prepare. I asked him when his trial should be over to drop me a line, informing me when and where he could see me. He promised to do so, but never did. Seeing which, and knowing that his trial was over, I went to his headquarters at Mount Pleasant to see him. I was told there that the general had left the night previous on a seven days' leave. It was then only that I began my investigation, and that I saw the different field officers of his brigade. As soon as I learned that General Evans had returned from his leave, I wrote him a note asking another interview, and saw him at last, explaining to him what I wanted of him, and stating by what authority I was acting. For all further particulars about my official course in the matter, I refer to my report above alluded to.

Respectfully,

ALFRED ROMAN,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

[Inclosure B.]

INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, S. C., November 6, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: Pursuant to special instructions from the commanding general, I hereby submit the present report with reference to Brigadier-General Evans' brigade, and to the relations existing between

him and his subordinate officers. The brigade is composed of the following regiments, to wit:

	Effective force.
1. Holcombe Legion, Lieutenant-Colonel Crawley.....	383
2. 17th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel McMaster .....	432
3. 18th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Wallace .....	433
4. 22d Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Major Rion.....	360
5. 23d Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Col. H. L. Benbow .....	297
6. 26th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Col. A. D. Smith.....	343

Making an effective aggregate of..... 2,248

The Seventeenth and Eighteenth South Carolina are now stationed on James Island. The Holcombe Legion, the Twenty-third and Twenty-sixth South Carolina are at Mount Pleasant and Christ Church Parish. The Twenty-second South Carolina is doing duty on Sullivan's Island.

The general condition of Evans' brigade, as regards discipline, military appearance, and efficiency in drill, is far from being satisfactory, if I may judge from the different reports of inspection made by Captain Feilden, assistant inspector-general, and duly forwarded to department headquarters. The *matériel* of which this brigade is composed is as good as could be found in any part of the Confederacy. The men are willing to do their duty, to fight for their rights, and to be disciplined to that effect; but though well officered, at least as regards their field officers, they seem to have been neglected by their company commanders, who in many instances show great want of efficiency, as also of energy and firmness. Too much familiarity exists between them and their men. They will forget, as is too often the case with volunteers, that equality ceases where military duty begins. There are exceptions, however, I am happy to say, and some company officers in the different regiments of Evans' brigade understand all their duties and perform them very creditably. I would call the attention of the general commanding to the Twenty-second Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, which is far behind the others as regards discipline, soldierly bearing, and drill. That regiment has now no regular field officer. Its senior captain (A. J. Foster, Company B) is altogether inefficient, and many others are no better, as will appear by the hereto annexed roster\* and report, furnished at my request by Major Rion, now in temporary command of the regiment. I am glad to hear it is the intention of the commanding general to blend the Twenty-second Regiment South Carolina Volunteers with Nelson's battalion. Some measure of the kind must soon be taken in order to save the men from total uselessness, unless Major Rion be permanently assigned to their command. The most important part of my investigation, as per instructions from the commanding general, was to ascertain what truth existed in the reports of ill feeling and want of confidence of the field officers of the brigade in General Evans, their immediate commander. To that effect I saw General Evans and most of the field officers of his brigade. The general says, that as far as he is personally concerned, he has no ill feeling toward his subordinate officers; that, with the exception of one of his colonels (Colonel McMaster), whom he considers a personal enemy of his, he has no fault to find with them. He thinks his brigade as well drilled, as well disciplined as most of the brigades of our different armies; and

declares he has taken as much care of it as circumstances and active field duties could allow. He has always been with his command, except while on other duties as commander of posts, and, at times, of divisions, and knows his men to be all of good fighting material. I am sorry to say that the opinion of the field officers of the brigade as regards their commander is not as favorable to the latter as his opinion is to them, with one exception only (the field officers of the Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers). All the others agree in saying, that General Evans has entirely lost the confidence of the greater portion of his men; that he is careless, rude, unkind, and as often absent from his command as he possibly can be; that he has never drilled his brigade; that he is never with it during a fight, although very often seen with it on a march; that he has no regard for the wants of his command, no regard for the claims of his subordinates, and, in their opinion, entirely unfit for his responsible task; that their earnest wish would be to be transferred to some other command; that, though willing to perform their duties to the best of their judgment, they feel discouraged at the idea of being under the orders of a general in whom they no longer rely.

I will not undertake to say whether this feeling throughout the brigade toward General Evans is correct or otherwise, but I am convinced it exists to such an extent as greatly to impair its usefulness and efficiency. I would therefore recommend, as a measure calculated to insure the benefit of the service, that Brigadier-General Evans be at once relieved from his command and assigned to other duties; that another general officer be appointed to occupy his position, and, should that course be deemed inadvisable, that orders be given for the dismemberment of his brigade, and for the distribution of its different regiments in other brigades of this department.

Respectfully,

ALFRED ROMAN,

*Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Inspector-General.*

[Inclosure C.]

OUTPOSTS,

*Sullivan's Island, October 25, 1863.*

Lieut. Col. A. ROMAN,

*Assistant Inspector-General, Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla. :*

COLONEL: In pursuance of your directions, I make the following report upon the condition of the Twenty-second Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, which I forward directly to your address: When, about a month ago, I was placed in command of the regiment, I found the regiment without discipline, system, or government. No care had been taken of public property; the arms were in a miserable condition. In the boxes of the men I found 1,100 damaged cartridges. There was no spare ammunition on hand. The ordnance wagon was hauling wood. The ambulance had no top. The tents had been left at Selma, and no receipt taken for them. There were no sinks, as such. The officers, with a few exceptions, seemed to have not the faintest idea of their duties. They seemed, however, willing, and even anxious to learn, and were obedient almost to subserviency. There was little line of demarkation between the officers and men, they messing and visiting the sinks together. There had been no drilling, I was told, for fifteen months. There were no roll-calls, and, except sick-call, no part of the usual routine of camp.



The men were ignorant of the manual of arms, and even of the facings. I have made some progress in instructing the officers and men, but am of the opinion that with the present set of officers, the regiment can be made efficient only by great exertions by a set of intelligent, well qualified, and strict field officers. I herewith submit a roster of the officers, with my opinion of their qualifications and capacity. The regiment is numerically weak.

I herewith send a field return.\* The 58 absent without leave are deserters. I have ordered 5 officers to arrest them. The absent, sick, are many of them permanently unfit for duty. I consider the maximum of the efficient strength of enlisted men below 400. From an acquaintance with both organizations, I would recommend a consolidation of this regiment with the Seventh South Carolina Battalion. This battalion has eight companies, two of which are very weak, one having only 2 commanding officers. The maximum of the efficient enlisted men is about 500.

I herewith send an ordnance report.\*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. RION.

*Major, 7th S. C. Battalion, Comdg. 22d Regt. S. C. Vols.*

*Synoptical inspection report of the brigade of Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans.*

Date of inspection.	Organization, and commander at the time of inspection.	Present for duty.	Present sick.	Absent without leave.	Aggregate present and absent.	Officers absent.	Remarks.
Oct. 1	18th South Carolina Infantry, Col. W. H. Wallace.	433	36	28	657	7	The company officers do not attend to the position of the men in the ranks. In drill the regiment shows want of exactness, and there is evident want of practice. The adjutant's office is not up to the mark; camps not clean; sinks not properly conducted; in the hospital, the adjutant's office is not up to the mark; the regiment; arms tolerable; men in the ranks without the authorized amount of ammunition; the putting on of uniform not attended to; the men starting in the ranks with unbuttoned coats.
2	Holcombe Legion, Lieutenant-Colonel Crawley.	383	30	30	566	6	When in the ranks, the regiment is not in drill want of practice and attention; but little drill has been enforced in this regiment, or the others in the brigade; the adjutant's office is only tolerably kept; company books not as they ought to be; the use of sinks not enforced; considerable deficiencies in arms; some of the men in the ranks not supplied with the regulated amount of ammunition.
5	17th South Carolina Infantry, Col. F. W. McMaster.	432	34	20	578	9	Drill not up to mark; want instruction in the ranks; discipline tolerable; adjutant's office not well kept; no company books; morning report book kept; sinks not provided or enforced as they ought to be.
6	23d South Carolina Infantry, Maj. M. V. Bancroft.	297	22	25	522	10	Discipline defective; drill tolerable; adjutant's office very imperfectly kept; camp very dirty; sinks not used; ammunition defective. (The colonel of the regiment has been since tried and relieved from duty for six months.)

\* Not found.

*Synoptical inspection report of the brigade of Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans—Continued.*

Date of inspection.	Organization, and commander at the time of inspection.	Present for duty.	Present sick.	Absent without leave.	Aggregate present and absent.	Officers absent.	Remarks.
Oct. 7	22d South Carolina Infantry, Maj. J. H. Rion.	360	29	86	608	17	This regiment arrived in the department in such a state as to induce the commanding general to appoint Major Rion, of the Seventh South Carolina Battalion, to command it. Major Rion reports that upon his taking command things were in a terrible condition. Captain Feilden's report, therefore, does not show what the regiment was on its first arrival in this department, when irregularities of every kind existed in the regiment. Major Rion has made a sweeping reform.
3	26th South Carolina Infantry, Col. A. D. Smith.	343	80	31	764	14	Discipline defective; drill tolerable; adjutant's office very imperfectly kept; camp very dirty; sinks not used; ammunition defective. (The colonel of the regiment has since been tried, and relieved from duty for six months.)
	Total brigade ...	3,248	281	220	3,690	72	

NOTE.—On the 17th October, 1863, Company A, 23d South Carolina Infantry, reported no men for duty; Company B, 23d South Carolina Infantry, reported 1 man for duty; Company C, 23d South Carolina Infantry, reported 1 man for duty; Company D, 23d South Carolina Infantry, reported 2 men for duty.

JNO. M. OTEY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,

Charleston, S. C., December 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. F. GILMER,

*Second in Command, Savannah, Ga.:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 24th instant has been received, and contents noted or ordered. I have always had the desire of sub-dividing the Third Military District, as recommended by you, but various considerations have prevented me doing so. There is at present no immediate necessity for the change, but I will probably order it before you are relieved of your present command. I hope to see you shortly in Savannah.

Arrange the engineers and engineer department of your two districts to the best advantage for the public service. I send by one of my aides a detailed map of the Third Military District, which you will have copied and returned.

Herewith you will find a return of troops which you will please substitute for the one I had given you here. Return the latter.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., December 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON, *Green Pond, S. C.:*

Guns are destined for Ashpoo River, unless you can show they are more needed elsewhere.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,  
*Adams Run, S. C.:*

Commanding general desires you to send, under a resolute officer, at least 500 infantry and two batteries, to bring away those guns left on the Stono. Of course proper precautions must be taken to secure left flank from attack from quarter of Legareville. The movement must be made with all possible precautions, to guard against discovery by enemy in time to make preparations to meet and foil it. The guns are dismounted. Proper preparations must be made for their transportation.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 29, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,  
*Adj. and Insp. Gen., C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th\* instant, and to say that the answer desired by telegraph was duly made.

All the information sought, it is proper to state, was already on the files of your office, to wit, in the inclosures of my letter of the 29th ultimo, as follows:

Paper marked A, return and estimate of troops and guns in Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, November 1, 1863.†

Paper B, copy of Brigadier-General Walker's letter of November 19, 1863, asking for re-enforcements in event of an attack upon his district, &c., with my indorsements of November 22 and 28 upon same.†

Paper C, copy of a circular of November 25,† from these headquarters, to Brigadier-Generals Walker, Mercer, Wise, and Robertson, for their information, in regard to operations in case of an attempt by the enemy to force his way into the interior, seize the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, and effect a lodgment upon the main.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, Va., December 29, 1863.*

General BEAUREGARD:

Apprehension has been excited here by some reports that you contemplate withdrawing from a portion of your line on the railroad. I should be pleased to be advised if such a view is entertained, and its cause. I ask this to correct what I believe is a misapprehension of your design.

J. A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War.*

\* See Beauregard's report, Part I, p. 115.

† See Part I, p. 114.

† See Part I, p. 111.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 29, 1863.*Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:*

I keep the Adjutant-General habitually advised of all important operations and measures for defense in this department. I inclosed, November 29, papers showing precisely what I proposed to do if compelled by superior numbers to yield line of Savannah Railroad. It is proper to say my plans are always based on concentration, not dispersion, of forces at my command. However, since November 29, progress of works on James Island has enabled me to detach over two regiments to Third Military District. (See also Special Orders, Nos. 257 and 263, these headquarters,\* on file with Adjutant-General.)

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 29, 1863.*Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,  
*Lake City, Fla.:*

Do not move any infantry from their stations. General commanding will try to do without disturbing your troops.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 29, 1863.*Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,  
*Adams Run, S. C.:*

Movements in force of enemy appear to look to anticipation of our effort to recover guns. Therefore the attempt must not be made without strong apparent chances of success, and without too great sacrifice of our men.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 29, 1863.*Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE,  
*Adams Run, S. C.:*

It is not considered advisable to attack Legareville at present. Limit expedition to recovery of lost howitzers and tools. Movement must be concealed from enemy's lookouts, if practicable.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*CHARLESTON, S. C., *December 29, 1863.*Officer Commanding Expedition  
(Care Major Jenkins, John's Island, via Royal's House):

Movements of enemy in force appear to look to anticipation of our efforts to recover guns. Therefore attempt must not be made without strong apparent chances of success, and without too great sacrifice of life.

THOMAS JORDAN,  
*Chief of Staff.*

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 30, 1863—12 m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy's fire on Sumter has ceased again for present. Three additional heavy guns will soon be remounted in fort. The city is shelled occasionally, with little effect. Expedition has not succeeded in recovering two siege howitzers left (horses being disabled), morning 25th instant, in masked battery on James Island, near Legareville. Enemy had destroyed carriages and carried off pieces.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C.,  
December 30, 1863—1.15 p. m.

General S. COOPER,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:*

Enemy dragged yesterday the channel abreast of Wagner with two barges, probably for the sunken Weehawken.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, December 30, 1863.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:

DEAR GENERAL: Inclosed I send you a letter from Mr. Mallory, to whom I submitted your notes.\*

The press of other matters and the accumulation of papers made me lose sight of it for some little time, as you will see by its date. I suppose you will not be very much surprised at its contents.

There is nothing new of interest which I am yet at liberty to communicate. This sounds mysterious, but I cannot say more except that it relates to foreign affairs. It may come to nothing, or may lead to advantageous results if dexterously and judiciously handled. Meanwhile, we are trying to strengthen our army and render our military system more efficient. But there is so much demagogism that I sometimes feel very despondent. Can you not state, with some official certainty, that the enemy are considerably increasing their strength in the vicinity of Port Royal, and upon that information ask for some of Longstreet's troops?

The probability is that he will winter where he is, for the purpose of subsisting his army. In that event, might not Jenkins and Kershaw be specially asked for by you, if there is a strong probability that the enemy intend an attack in force upon the Charleston and Savannah Railroad? I do not know whether Jenkins, who is very ambitious, would like to abandon a major-general's command (which he now enjoys), but Kershaw would like to recruit his brigade in South Carolina. It is reduced to some 1,500 men, but might be largely filled up with conscripts, and men from regiments now on the coast which have over the maximum allowed by law. This latter fact, by the way, gives no little dissatisfaction to the decimated regi-

\* Probably those of November 14, p. 503.

ments from South Carolina that are, and have so long been, serving outside of their State. If you could get Jenkins and Kershaw both, they would be invaluable to you.

Very truly, yours,

WM. PORCHER MILES.

[Inclosure.]

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S.,  
*Richmond, December 19, 1863.*

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES,  
*Member of Congress, Richmond, Va. :*

SIR : Your letter of the 11th instant, upon the subject of torpedo vessels, and inclosing notes of General Beauregard, has been received.

The effect of submarine torpedoes exploded in contact with the bottoms of vessels is generally understood. For, though experiments have been very limited, their results, and particularly the results of the attempt upon the Ironsides at Charleston, and upon a gunboat on the James River, have been instructive and satisfactory.

As to the best means of thus using submarine torpedoes in offensive war, much speculation and many interesting devices have been called forth. But as yet no practicable plan, that I am aware of, has been devised for the construction of such a vessel as this mode of warfare demands, and as General Beauregard evidently refers to. That they may be carried beneath the water at the end of a spar attached to the stem of a vessel, and exploded by impact against an opposing ship, with terrible effect upon it, and without serious injury to the torpedo vessel, is well understood.

The chief characteristics of such a vessel, as General Beauregard indicates, should be a "speed of 10 or 12 miles an hour, and shot-proof above the water" (and recent tests show that they should be so below water to a certain extent) against the enemy's 15-inch guns at close quarters. But the means by which these requirements, apparently inconsistent, are to be obtained and combined; the size, form, and details of the vessel and machinery, he does not indicate, nor have they ever, to my knowledge, been determined or suggested. Such vessels could only be built, within any reasonable time, abroad. And whether the Government of England or France, where they might be most readily built, would permit the construction of iron-clad torpedo-boats within their jurisdiction, may well be doubted. But if built abroad, they must necessarily be sea-going vessels, and large enough to cross the ocean, and to force an entrance to our ports—and large enough to carry the coal required for the voyage, aided, perhaps, by temporary sails. I mention these points, not in opposition to their construction, if practicable, but to show some of the difficulties in the way, and to have the benefit of your aid in overcoming them, if possible.

To construct a "steamer of 400 or 500 tons, built like a blockade runner, but made shot-proof," would be impracticable. No vessels of this character, possessing the requisite mobility, speed, invulnerability and draught of water have ever been built, or, to my knowledge, planned.

Upon the subject of invulnerability, it may be proper to remark that no adequate, defensive armor, applicable to such vessels, against the heavy naval ordnance now in use, has yet been devised.

Unless some satisfactory plan of such vessels can be devised here, the best course will perhaps be to submit the question, through Commander Bullock to some of the best builders and machinists of France and England; and, after determining the plan, to contract, if possible, for their construction and delivery at sea, or at some neutral port.

It is proper to say, however, that it will always be in the power of any enemy to anchor his ship and protect her against torpedo-boats by means familiar to seamen and readily attainable, and similar to those now employed to protect the Ironsides. And it is believed that the Federal iron-clads anchored in Charleston Harbor can protect themselves against such attacks with more certainty than against those made by heavy guns or heavy rams.

In reference to your remarks relative to asking an appropriation from Congress for this purpose, I will be happy to confer with you, and also to obtain the benefit of any suggestion you may make to facilitate the object in view.

General Beauregard's notes on the iron-clads in Charleston having been thus presented, it is proper to advert to them. After stating that they are defective in six respects, he says, "they are unseaworthy." Certainly they are unseaworthy, as vessels usually are that are built as these were, for harbor defense chiefly. They are not expected to go to sea, in the ordinary acceptation of the term. To have made them seaworthy would have decreased their defensive power.

Such of the enemy's monitors as are seaworthy, do not expose themselves at close quarters to his heavy guns.

He says, further, "they are incapable of resisting the enemy's 15-inch shot at close quarters." Their power of resistance to such shot is probably greater than those of the enemy's ships; but it may well be doubted whether any iron-clad yet built is capable of resisting them. If the inclined shields of these iron-clads are incapable of such resistance, the shields of the enemy, nearly vertical, are less so.

He further says:

They cannot fight at long range, their guns not admitting an elevation greater than  $5^{\circ}$  to  $7^{\circ}$ , corresponding to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles range. Even at long range, naval officers are of opinion that the oblique sides and flat decks of our gunboats would not resist the plunging shot of the enemy's 200 and 300 pounders.

These vessels were designed and armed to fight the enemy's iron-clads, which can only be successfully assailed at close quarters, and the range of their guns is ample for this purpose.

But, in point of fact, their guns have the elevation usually given to the port guns of cruising ships. "If," as General Beauregard says, "the enemy's iron-clads are invulnerable to shots above water beyond 800 yards," a greater range than from  $1\frac{1}{4}$  to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles, which he says our vessels possess, would seem not only to be uncalled for, but a defect, demanding, as it would, a larger opening for the gun.

He further says:

The best proof of the total failure of the three iron-clad gunboats, Chicora, Palmetto State, and Charleston, constructed at such cost and labor, is that although commanded by our most gallant officers, they did not fire one shot in the defense of Fort Sumter during the naval attack of the 7th of April last. Nor have they fired a shot in the defense of Morris Island and Sumter during the present siege (which has lasted over four months), except on one occasion, the assault on Sumter during the night of September 8 last, when the Chicora fired a few shots on the enemy's boats and barges.

The fact that the iron-clads did not fire a shot in defense of Fort Sumter and Morris Island, as stated, can hardly, I think, be regarded as the best proof of their total failure.

I suppose that Flag-Officer Tucker's reason for not firing on these occasions was understood by General Beauregard. But as the omission to do so is regarded by him as the best evidence of the total failure of the vessels, it is proper to say that the failure to fire on the occasions indicated, resulted from the judgment of the commander, and not from the total failure of the vessels. His ships were designed to fight the enemy's iron-clads, which they could only do with fair chances of success at the close range already indicated.

In view of the destruction of heavy ordnance employed at long range, the determination of Flag-Officer Tucker not thus to use his guns, but to reserve them for the enemy's advance at close quarters, and for the work for which they were designed, may be regarded as judicious.

They are very costly, warm, uncomfortable, and badly ventilated, and, consequently, sickly.

These objections are objections certainly, but they are objections applicable to all iron-clads, and to those of the enemy in a far greater degree than to ours.

General Beauregard's notes are herewith returned.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. MALLORY,  
*Secretary of the Navy.*

[Indorsement.]

JANUARY 5, 1864.

The notes on the gunboats furnished to Colonel Miles were not intended for Mr. Mallory, but to enable Mr. Miles to speak knowingly on the subject whenever discussed in Congress, and to put a stop, if possible, to the useless loss of material, time, and money wasted in their construction. A committee ought long since to have been appointed to inquire into the efficacy or uselessness of these gunboats.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,  
*General, Commanding.*

---

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., December 31, 1863.*

Maj. HUTSON LEE,  
*Chief Quartermaster, Charleston, S. C.:*

MAJOR: Certain contingencies may arise which will compel the commanding general to adopt a new line of defense, which has been determined upon as follows:

The Ashley River, from Bee's Ferry to the Little Lakes; thence across to Gingham's Ferry, on the Edisto River, and along that river to the South Carolina Railroad Bridge, above Branchville, and thence along as near the southern boundary line of Barnwell district as shall be determined by a close reconnaissance.

In view of the possibility of this line of defense being adopted, it is manifestly our policy to draw supplies, as far as practicable, from



that portion of country which would, in such an event, fall into the hands of the enemy; and it is the wish of the commanding general that you shall adopt such measures as shall carry these views into operation, without, however, stinting the supplies of the troops there located for its defense.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[THOMAS JORDAN,]  
Chief of Staff.

(Same to Maj. H. C. Guerin, chief of subsistence, State of South Carolina.)

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
Charleston, S. C., December 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. DABNEY H. MAURY,  
Commanding, &c., Mobile, Ala.:

DEAR GENERAL: I thank you for a copy of the paper on the air-chamber experiments. I had just ordered a series with some 8-inch and 10-inch rifled and banded columbiads, which, I have no doubt, will also give satisfactory results. I regret as much as you do that we were not in a condition to take advantage of the Fort Jackson mutiny to make a dash into New Orleans, but I hope Admiral Buchanan will soon be able to effectually raise the blockade of Mobile before the Abolitionists shall have provided enough monitors and iron-clads to laugh at our gunboats, as they have done here for the last six months.

Wishing you a brilliant success in the defense of Mobile, should it be attacked, I remain, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CAMP OF TWENTY-SEVENTH GEORGIA VOLUNTEERS,  
James Island, S. C., December 31, 1863.

CAPTAIN: In pursuance of an order from headquarters, dated December 31, I have the honor to report the result of an inspection and muster of the artillery of the west lines, James Island.

First. Colonel Frederick's command:

Battery No. 5, Company H, Capt. W. H. Kennady commanding: The arms are the altered muskets, in good condition; accouterments in good condition. Fifteen rounds in each box, each man keeping safely a reserve of 65 rounds. Camp and garrison equipage good. The baggage is composed of officers' clothing and camp equipage to the amount of two wagon-loads. Transportation was represented as sufficient, and in good condition. The military appearance, drill, and discipline are very good. Present on parade, 3 officers, 7 non-commissioned officers, and 60 privates. Second Lieut. R. C. Ashley absent without leave. The rations are beef and corn-meal. The police regulation is good, and sinks have been provided. The Rules and Articles of War have not been recently read. Orders from headquarters are regularly published.

Battery No. 4, Company F, Capt. T. K. Legaré commanding: The arms are the altered muskets, and in very good condition; ac-

couterments are in good condition. Fifteen rounds in each cartridge box, the men keeping safely in reserve 65 rounds. The condition of camp and garrison equipage is good. The baggage is composed of officers' clothing and camp equipage; amount, two wagon-loads. Transportation represented as sufficient and in good condition. The military appearance, drill, and discipline are very good. On parade, 4 officers, 5 non-commissioned officers, and 75 privates. The rations, beef and corn-meal. The police regulation is very good, and sinks have been provided. The Rules and Articles of War are read, and all orders from headquarters published.

Battery No. 3, Company —, Capt. J. B. Humbert commanding: The arms are the cadet muskets, and in splendid condition; accouterments the same. Thirty rounds in each box. The condition of camp and garrison equipage is good, excepting cooking utensils, which are not enough. Baggage is, officers' clothing, two wagon-loads, besides camp equipage. The military appearance, drill, and discipline are very fine. Four officers present, and 9 non-commissioned officers and 89 privates. Junior Lieut. J. W. Moseley absent, sick. Ration is corn-meal and beef. Police good, and sinks have been provided. The Rules and Articles of War are read, and orders from headquarters published.

Company E, Palmetto Battalion Light Artillery, Capt. J. D. Johnson: Austrian and other muskets (of different caliber), in ordinary condition and short in number; accouterments same. Fifteen [rounds] in each box, 85 in reserve for each man. Condition of camp and garrison equipage good, which, with baggage, officers' clothing, &c., two wagon-loads. Two two-horse wagons and teams serviceable; one one-horse ambulance and horse serviceable. The military appearance is good; drill and discipline ordinary. Present, 2 officers, 9 non-commissioned officers, and 93 privates. Absent, Second Lieut. W. D. Scarborough, on twenty-four hours' leave; Junior Second Lieut. R. M. Anderson, acting adjutant. The ration is beef and corn-meal. Police is poor. Sinks furnished. Rules and Articles of War are read. Orders from headquarters not published.

South Carolina Regulars, Major Lucas commanding:

Battery Pringle, Company C, Capt. T. B. Hayne commanding: Arms are muskets, in fine order; accouterments the same. Twenty rounds in boxes. Condition of camp and garrison equipage is good. With baggage, officers' clothing, &c., two wagon-loads. Military appearance, drill, and discipline are first class. Present, 2 officers, 6 non-commissioned, and 64 privates. Absent, Capt. T. B. Hayne, commanding battalion. Ration is beef and corn-meal. Police good. Beach used for sinks. Rules and Regulations of War, and all orders received, read to this command.

Battery Tynes, Company B, Capt. Guignard Richardson commanding: Arms muskets, condition good; accouterments good. Twenty rounds in boxes; 500 in reserve. Condition of camp and garrison equipage good, and with baggage, officers', &c., two wagon-loads. One two-horse wagon and team serviceable; one one-horse ambulance and team serviceable. Military appearance, drill, and discipline very good. Present, 2 officers, 6 non-commissioned, and 57 privates. Absent, First Lieut. H. C. Moses, sick; Junior First Lieut. J. D. Ford, detached. Ration, beef and corn-meal. Police good. Sinks provided. Rules and Articles of War are read and orders published.

Company I, Palmetto Battalion Light Artillery, Fort Pemberton, Capt. J. R. Bowden commanding: Arms, Mississippi rifles, condition bad; accouterments bad and incomplete. No ammunition in boxes; 6,000 rounds in company reserve. Condition of camp and garrison equipage good; with baggage, is one wagon-load. Two two-horse wagons and teams serviceable. Military appearance, drill, and discipline are ordinary. Present, 3 officers, 12 non-commissioned officers, 113 privates. Absent, Junior Second Lieut. J. A. Dill, detached. Ration, beef and corn-meal. Police bad. Beach used for sinks. Rules and Articles of War read and orders are published.

Siege Train, Major Manigault commanding:

Company A, Capt. B. C. Webb commanding: Two 30-pounder Parrotts; no breech sights, otherwise good. Eighty-two cartridges and 192 shells, for same. Condition of camp and garrison equipage is good, and, with officers' baggage, is two wagon-loads. Two four-horse wagons and teams serviceable; 8 mules, 56 horses (public), ordinary condition. Harness new. One forge, one battery wagon, complete appurtenances. Military appearance and discipline good. Present, 5 officers, 13 non-commissioned, 100 privates. Rations, beef and corn-meal. Police fair. Beach used for sinks. Rules and Articles of War read and orders from headquarters published.

Company B, Siege Train, Captain Smith commanding: Two 8-inch howitzers, with 120 rounds. Condition of camp and garrison equipage is good, and with baggage, officers' clothing, &c., two wagon-loads. Thirty-eight horses, 35 mules (public), fair condition; two four-horse wagons and teams, serviceable; one ordnance wagon and team, serviceable; one ambulance, no horse. Harness in good order. Military appearance and discipline good. Present, 3 officers, 9 non-commissioned, 96 privates. Absent, Captain Smith, sick; Senior Second Lieut. J. B. W. Phillips, sick. Ration, beef and corn-meal. Police fair. Beach used for sinks. Rules and Articles of War not read recently, nor orders published.

Company C, Georgia Siege Train, Capt. G. W. Johnson commanding: One 20-pounder Parrott, and 90 rounds and 139 shell; one 4-inch Blakely, and 135 rounds, 159 shell. Camp and garrison equipage good, which, with baggage same as usual, two wagon-loads. One two-horse wagon, one four-horse wagon, and teams serviceable. Forty-six horses and harness in fine condition. One forge and battery wagon complete. Military appearance, drill, and discipline very good. Present, 3 officers, 5 non-commissioned, 61 privates. Rations beef and corn-meal. Police good. For sinks, use the beach. Rules and Articles of War are read; orders not published.

Siege Train, Company C, Captain Gregg, commanding: Two 8-inch siege howitzers (good), 134 cartridges for same, and 138 shell and canister. Camp equipage, &c., is good, and with baggage, officers' clothing, forms two wagon-loads. One forge and battery wagon (complete), two ordnance wagons and teams, one forage wagon and team, one ambulance and team, good condition. Forty-one horses and 39 mules in fine condition and 6 horses unserviceable. Military appearance and discipline good. Present, 3 officers, 11 non-commissioned, 102 privates. Ration, beef and corn-meal. Beach used for sinks. Police good. Rules and Articles of War read and orders published.

JOHN J. ALLEN,  
*Captain, and Actg. Asst. Insp. Gen., Colquitt's Brigade.*

*Abstract from return of the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard commanding, December 31, 1863; headquarters Charleston, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Effective total present.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	Aggregate present and absent last return.
	Officers.	Men.					
First Military District (Ripley) . . . . .	212	3,988	4,541	5,100	6,953	14	6,940
Second Military District (Robertson) . . . . .	90	1,641	1,799	2,016	2,576	4	2,587
Third Military District (Walker) . . . . .	183	3,625	4,140	4,662	6,031	21	5,979
Fourth Military District (Trapier) . . . . .	82	1,044	1,186	1,367	2,216	6	2,228
Fifth Military District (Rhett) . . . . .	125	1,442	1,611	1,840	2,628	.....	2,740
Sixth Military District (Wise) . . . . .	176	2,681	2,842	3,224	4,263	16	4,261
Seventh Military District (Hagood) . . . . .	246	5,489	6,007	6,890	9,516	8	11,501
District of Georgia (Mercer) . . . . .	271	3,892	4,523	5,324	7,041	23	6,997
District of Middle Florida (Gardner) . . . . .	138	1,707	1,827	2,383	3,789	.....	3,644
District of East Florida (Finegan) . . . . .	95	1,082	1,106	1,326	2,478	8	2,399
Total . . . . .	1,718	26,591	29,582	34,132	47,491	100	49,276

*Troops in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding, December 31, 1863.*

#### FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. ROSWELL S. RIPLEY.

18th Georgia Battalion, Maj. W. S. Basinger.	Holcombe (South Carolina) Legion, Lieut. Col. W. J. Crawley.
3d South Carolina Artillery, Col. William Butler.	South Carolina Cavalry Company, Capt. J. A. Peterkin.
7th South Carolina Battalion, Lieut. Col. P. H. Nelson.	South Carolina Cavalry Company, Capt. A. D. Sparks.
17th South Carolina, Col. F. W. McMaster.	South Carolina Cavalry Company, Capt. Elias Venning.
18th South Carolina,* Col. W. H. Wallace.	Chestatee (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. Thomas H. Bomar.
20th South Carolina, Col. L. M. Keitt.	German (South Carolina) Artillery, Company A, Capt. F. W. Wagener.
22d South Carolina,* Maj. James H. Rion.	Macbeth (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. B. A. Jeter.
28d South Carolina,* Col. H. L. Benbow.	Orleans Guard Artillery,† Capt. G. Le Gardeur, jr.
26th South Carolina, Company C, Capt. Henry M. Lofton.	Santee (South Carolina) Artillery (one section), Lieut. W. R. Cooper.
27th South Carolina, Company G, Capt. Henry Buist.	

#### SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. BEVERLY H. ROBERTSON.

5th Georgia Cavalry, Maj. R. J. Davant.	Furman (South Carolina) Artillery,† Capt. William E. Earle.
5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company A, Capt. Zimmerman Davis.	Kilcrease (Florida) Artillery, Capt. F. L. Villepigue.
6th South Carolina Cavalry (eight companies), Col. H. K. Aiken.	Washington (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. George H. Walter.
11th South Carolina, Company C.	
46th Virginia, Companies A and E.	

\* Evans' brigade.

† From Department of Tennessee. Assigned to district November 6. Took the guns and horses of Chestatee Artillery.

‡ Company A, Palmetto Battalion.

## THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER.

## POCOTALIGO SUB-DISTRICT.\*

12th Georgia Battalion,† Maj. G. M. Hanvey.  
 32d Georgia,† Maj. W. T. Holland.  
 54th Georgia,† Maj. William H. Mann.  
 2d South Carolina State Troops (nine companies), Col. William Fort.  
 4th South Carolina Cavalry (eight companies), Col. B. H. Rutledge.  
 5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company D.‡  
 11th South Carolina, Company G, Capt. W. D. McMillan.

Partisan Rangers, Capt. M. J. Kirk.  
 Beaufort Light Artillery, Capt. H. M. Stuart.  
 German Artillery, Capt. William K. Bachman.  
 Lafayette Light Artillery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.  
 Rutledge Mounted Rifles,§ Capt. W. L. Trenholm.

## GRAHAMVILLE SUB-DISTRICT.

Col. C. J. COLCOCK.

3d South Carolina Cavalry (five companies), Col. C. J. Colcock.  
 Colcock's Section Light Artillery, Lieut. Richard Johnson.

## HARDEEVILLE SUB-DISTRICT.¶

Lieut. Col T. H. JOHNSON.

2d South Carolina State Troops, Company D, Capt. James H. Buckner.  
 3d South Carolina Cavalry, Company A, Capt. A. M. Lowry.  
 3d South Carolina Cavalry, Company B, Capt. A. L. Campbell.  
 3d South Carolina Cavalry, Company F, Capt. H. C. Smart.  
 3d South Carolina, Company G, Capt. Theodore Cordes.

4th South Carolina Cavalry, Company B, Capt. O. Barber.  
 11th South Carolina, Company E, Capt. J. H. Mickler.  
 Palmetto Battalion, Company G, Capt. W. L. De Pass.

## FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. J. H. TRAPIER.

21st Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Maj. William P. White.  
 3d South Carolina State Troops (four companies), Lieut. Col. R. A. Rouse.  
 4th South Carolina State Troops, Col. J. H. Witherspoon.  
 South Carolina Cavalry Company, Capt. Ellison S. Keitt.  
 South Carolina Cavalry Company, Capt. J. H. Tucker.

German (South Carolina) Artillery, Company B, Capt. F. Melchers.  
 Santee (South Carolina) Artillery (two sections), Capt. Chris. Gaillard.  
 Waccamaw (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. Joshua Ward.

\* Troops at Coosawhatchie, Pocotaligo, and Old Pocotaligo.

† Ordered, December 24, from Seventh District.

‡ En route from Green Pond to Pocotaligo.

§ Horse Artillery.

¶ The troops at Bluffton, Crowell's Place, New River Bridge, Savannah River Trestle, &c.

## FIFTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

Col. ALFRED RHETT.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1st South Carolina Artillery (four companies), Maj. Ormsby Blanding.<br>1st South Carolina State Troops, Col. T. B. Roberts.<br>3d South Carolina State Troops,* Col. John E. Carew.<br>4th South Carolina Cavalry, Company K, Capt. R. H. Colcock.<br>5th South Carolina Cavalry, Company H, Capt. R. M. Skinner. | 21st South Carolina, Company A, Capt. J. H. Read.<br>26th South Carolina, Lieut. Col. Joseph H. Hudson.<br>Gist Guard Artillery.<br>Lucas' Battalion, Company A.<br>Sumter Garrison,† Lieut. Col. Stephen Elliott, jr. |
|--|--|

## SIXTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. HENRY A. WISE.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 2d South Carolina Artillery, Company C, Capt. M. Rickenbaker.<br>2d South Carolina Artillery, Company D, Capt. William E. Charles.<br>5th South Carolina Cavalry, Companies E and I.<br>6th South Carolina Cavalry, Companies A and F.<br>Rebel Troop, Capt. J. L. Seabrook.<br>Stono Scouts, Capt. J. B. L. Walpole.<br>Marion Light Artillery, Capt. Edward L. Parker. | Palmetto Battalion, Company D, Capt. Charles E. Kanapaux.<br>Palmetto Battalion, Company F, Capt. F. C. Schulz.<br>4th Virginia Heavy Artillery,‡ Col. J. Thomas Goode.<br>26th Virginia,‡ Col. P. R. Page.<br>46th Virginia,‡ Col. R. T. W. Duke.<br>59th Virginia,‡ Col. W. B. Tabb. |
|--|--|

## SEVENTH MILITARY DISTRICT.

FIRST SUB-DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 22d Georgia Battalion, Company C, Capt. Joseph A. Beals.<br>27th Georgia, Col. Charles T. Zachry.<br>29th Georgia, Company A, Capt. W. W. Billopp.<br>11th South Carolina§ (eight companies), Col. F. H. Gantt.<br>21st South Carolina,§ Col. R. F. Graham.<br>25th South Carolina,§ Col. C. H. Simon-ton.<br>27th South Carolina,§   Col. P. C. Gaillard.<br>5th South Carolina Cavalry (four companies). Col. John Dunovant. | 1st South Carolina Artillery (five companies), Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates.<br>2d South Carolina Artillery (five companies), Lieut. Col. J. Welsman Brown.<br>Chatham (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. John F. Wheaton,<br>Mathewes (South Carolina) Artillery, Capt. John R. Mathewes.<br>Palmetto Battalion, Companies H and K, Maj. W. H. Campbell. |
|--|--|

SECOND SUB-DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. A. H. COLQUITT.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 6th Georgia,¶ Col. John T. Lofton.<br>12th Georgia Battalion,** Company C, Capt. George W. Johnson.<br>19th Georgia,¶ Col. James H. Neal.<br>23d Georgia,¶ Maj. M. R. Ballenger.<br>28th Georgia,¶ Col. Tully Graybill.<br>2d South Carolina Artillery, Companies F, H, and I, Col. A. D. Frederick. | Lucas' Battalion, Companies B and C Maj. J. J. Lucas.<br>Palmetto Battalion, Company E, Capt. John D. Johnson.<br>Palmetto Battalion, Company I, Capt. J. R. Bowden.<br>South Carolina Siege Train, Maj. Edward Manigault. |
|--|--|

\* Note on original district return says: "Ceased to be in Confederate service."

† Company D, 1st South Carolina Artillery, and detachments from 6th, 23d, 27th, and 28th Georgia, and 25th South Carolina.

‡ Wise's brigade.

§ Hagood's brigade.

|| Organized September 30, by consolidation of the 1st Infantry Battalion and 1st Battalion Sharpshooters.

¶ Colquitt's brigade; the 27th Georgia temporarily detached, in First Sub-District.

\*\* Attached to South Carolina Siege Train.

## DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER.

2d Confederate Engineers, Company D, Capt. J. W. McAlpine.	20th Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Lieut. Col. J. M. Millen.
1st Florida Battalion, Lieut. Col. C. F. Hopkins.	24th Georgia Cavalry Battalion, Maj. E. C. Anderson, jr.
1st (Volunteer) Georgia, Col. C. H. Olm- stead.	Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Capt. J. L. McAllister.
22d Georgia Battalion, Lieut. Col. W. R. Pritchard.	Jo. Thompson (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. C. R. Hanleiter.
29th Georgia, Company G.	Georgia Battery, Capt. N. B. Clinch.
30th Georgia, Company K.	Georgia Battery, Capt. John M. Guerard.
54th Georgia (four companies), Maj. George L. Buist.	Regular (Georgia) Battery A, Capt. J. A. Maxwell.
57th Georgia, Col. W. Barkuloo.	Regular (Georgia) Battery B, Capt. Charles Daniell.
63d Georgia, Col. George A. Gordon.	Terrell (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. John W. Brooks.
Jackson Guards, Capt. John Tanner.	
4th Georgia Cavalry, Col. Duncan L. Clinch.	

## DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN.

2d Florida Battalion (five companies), Lieut. Col. T. W. Brevard.	Florida Cavalry Company, Capt. W. H. Cone.
6th Florida Battalion (seven companies), Lieut. Col. John M. Martin.	Florida Cavalry Company, Capt. J. D. Stark.
Florida Company, Capt. W. S. Eichel- berger.	Milton Artillery, Company A, Capt. Joseph L. Dunham.
Florida Company, Capt. John McNeill.	Milton Artillery, Company B, Capt. H. F. Abell.
Florida Company, Capt. B. L. Reynolds.	
2d Florida Cavalry (five companies), Lieut. Col. A. H. McCormick.	

## DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA.\*

Brig. Gen. W. M. GARDNER.

## SUB-DISTRICT.

Col. CARAWAY SMITH.

64th Georgia,† Col. John W. Evans,  
2d Florida Cavalry (four companies),  
Col. Caraway Smith.  
5th Florida Cavalry Battalion, Maj. G.  
W. Scott.  
Florida Cavalry Company, Capt. A. A.  
Griffin.  
Echols (Georgia) Artillery, Capt. John H.  
Tiller.  
Georgia Siege Artillery (one company),  
Capt. C. G. Campbell.  
Leon Light Artillery, Capt. Robert H.  
Gamble.

## SUB-DISTRICT.

Col. A. B. MONTGOMERY.

4th Florida Battalion, Maj. John H.  
Gee.  
4th Florida Battalion (one company),  
Capt. G. T. Floyd.  
5th Florida Cavalry Battalion (one com-  
pany), Capt. W. A. Jeter.  
5th Florida Cavalry Battalion (one com-  
pany), Capt. W. H. Milton.  
Partisan Rangers, Capt. W. J. Robinson.

\* Reported by General Gardner as the District of West Florida, but recognized at department headquarters as above. A return for the "District of Middle Florida" of same date, embracing the same troops, and signed by Col. Caraway Smith, as commanding officer, is also on file. See Gardner's assignment October 6, p. 397. He assumed command October 30.

† Ordered, December 28, to Savannah, Ga.

## SUB-DISTRICT.

Col. WILLIAM J. MAGILL.

1st Georgia (Regulars), Maj. R. A. Wayne.  
 28th Georgia Battalion (four companies), Maj. A. Bonaud.  
 28th Georgia Battalion (three companies), Capt. Joseph A. Cotten.  
 2d Florida Cavalry, Company A, Capt. Clinton Thigpin.  
 5th Florida Cavalry, Company C, Capt. A. C. Smith.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, January 4, 1864.*

His Excellency ZEBULON B. VANCE,  
*Governor of the State of North Carolina, Raleigh:*

SIR: A copy of Your Excellency's dispatch to Governor Bonham, of this State, of the 28th of November, has just been transmitted to me, and I hasten to say that the proper staff officers of this department, Major Lee, quartermaster, and Major Guerin, subsistence department, will be instructed to afford Mr. Hicks all practicable assistance in procuring and removing the supplies he has been commissioned to purchase. The only care will be to guard against possible abuse.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,  
*Charleston, S. C., January 4, 1864.*

His Excellency M. L. BONHAM,  
*Governor of the State of South Carolina, Columbia:*

SIR: Yours of the 31st ultimo was duly received, and through the chiefs of the subsistence and the quartermaster's departments, respectively, orders will be given to afford all practicable aid to any agents intrusted by the authorities of North Carolina with the execution of Governor Vance's measures for the procurement of corn in this State for the families of soldiers of North Carolina. The only difficulty will be to guard against possible abuses.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January 5, 1864.*

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES,  
*Member of Congress, Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR COLONEL: Your favor of the 30th ultimo, inclosing Mr. Mallory's communication to you, has been received. I have not time to read the latter at present; those notes I gave you were not intended for him to read, but merely to give you information which might be useful in a discussion on the subject of those wretched gunboats. Of course, I do not suppose that Mr. Mallory can possibly admit they are worse than useless, since he is still going on with their construction. Moreover, they are to a certain extent the children of his own creation, and if he be a good father he cannot disown them or admit that they are defective, any more than the owl can admit that its young ones are ugly.

But I do believe that Congress ought to interpose its authority in thus allowing Mr. Mallory, or Mr. Anybody Else, to squander our



public funds in such a wanton manner, consuming time, valuable materials, and guns which might be used to a better purpose. I think a committee of Congress ought to be sent here to determine the exact value of the three iron-clad gunboats in this harbor, and to report also the amount of ammunition they have consumed in the defense of Charleston, now at the end of its sixth month. Such an investigation would soon determine if they are worth the wood alone they are made of.

I was approached a few days since by one of my brigadier-generals (one of the best), to know if it would not be well to address to Congress a similar memorial to the one from the Army of Northwest Georgia. I refused positively, although approving most of the points it contains, for I do not think it is right or proper in principle that the army should dictate, as it were, to Congress what it had best do. I told that officer, however, that each officer could individually write to their friends in Congress his views on the momentous question at issue.

I, for one, accept the views expressed in that memorial, except the calling out of the children and old men, who are much better at home making than consuming provisions. Moreover, they should be organized by the States for home guards and defense. If all absentees from the army, deserters, skulkers, &c., and persons improperly exempted, between eighteen and forty-five, were in the ranks, we would have now more troops than we could arm. Hence let us bring out those first, before we call out that class of the population which is absolutely necessary at home. Then, again, what is the use of having so many men in the field, if not properly massed and equipped in arms, provisions, and transportation, for active service? I would rather have 50,000 men that I could move rapidly from one point to another, than 75,000 who could not move 20 miles from their base of operations. Besides numbers, we need mobility, and the first without the last will answer to little purpose. You no doubt remember that I wrote to you the very same thing immediately after the battle of the first Manassas. Events have proved that I was perfectly right then. Without proper depots of provisions, ammunition, &c., and means of transportation, an army is like a ship at anchor. But I have not time to write more.

Yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Richmond, January 16, 1864.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*Comdg. Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 29th December, in answer to my letter of the 26th of that month, was duly submitted to the President, together with your letter of November 29, and all the papers inclosed in that letter. They have all now been returned to this office, with the following indorsement of the President, which is furnished for your information, viz:

Answer not satisfactory. I require a specific reply.

J. D. [DAVIS.]

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER.

## APPENDIX.

---

### UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

NEAR WILMINGTON, DEL.,  
December 31, 1863.

Capt. HENRY S. TAFFT,  
*Signal Officer, U. S. Army, Washington City, D. C. :*

MY DEAR CAPTAIN : It had been my intention before leaving Port Royal to express to you, through the commanding general, my high appreciation of the labors of the army signal corps in the Department of the South, so far as they related to the naval force under my command. The system itself elicited the highest commendation, and its adaptation ashore and afloat became every day more striking and valuable.

I was first impressed with its superiority on our passage down with the "expeditionary corps," for it enabled me to keep up a ready communication with the army transports, and I am convinced that but for directions which I gave to several vessels—and which I could only have transmitted by these signals—on the eve of a dangerous gale we encountered, we should have experienced serious disaster from collision. You were also present when, soon after, the excellence of the code was further tested by the rapid intercommunication between the squadron of gunboats in the Coosaw River and the army on shore during the battle of Port Royal Ferry, under the lamented Stevens. Commander C. R. P. Rodgers, who commanded the naval force on the occasion, closes his official report to me in the following words :

Lieutenant Cogswell, a signal officer of the army, was directed to report to me for duty and furnish me with the means of constantly communicating with General Stevens, with a facility unknown to the naval service. I take this opportunity of recommending that the code of signals invented by Major Myer be at once introduced into the navy.

While thus expressing my unqualified approbation of this beautiful system, which I have had occasion to use so frequently, both by day and night, I deem it my duty to state how efficiently the signal officer of the army performed his duties while on board the ships of my squadron, evincing on all occasions conspicuous zeal.

To yourself, captain, as the senior signal officer in the department and to your untiring attention to promote everywhere the efficiency of the public service, much of this was due, and I shall always recur to our official and personal intercourse with great satisfaction.

I am, my dear captain, yours, respectfully,

S. F. DU PONT,  
*Rear-Admiral, U. S. Navy.*  
(607)

## CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, September 14, 1863.*

General G. T. BEAUREGARD :

GENERAL: A verbal message from you, through one of your staff, has just been delivered to me by Colonel Adrich, asking for a copy of a telegram in reference to arming the six-months' troops.

I herewith inclose you copies of my letter to the Secretary of War and Colonel Gorgas' reply thereto on this subject; also a copy of a letter from General Garlington to General Jordan of August 9th, in which was inclosed also a copy of Colonel Gorgas' letter, and in which I suggested that it would be well to have the arms ordered here at once from the Augusta Arsenal, so that when the troops arrive there will be no delay in arming them.

I need every arm of every description that I can command for arming the citizens for the defense of the interior and upper part of the State, and am, therefore, unable to supply the six-months' troops; hence I was thus careful to endeavor to have provision made in advance for having them armed by the Confederate Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
*Charleston, July 24, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,  
*Secretary of War:*

SIR: \* \* \* I again call your attention to the arming of these (six-months') troops. It is my purpose to organize a brigade at least of troops under eighteen and over forty-five, for State protection, that I must arm, and the executive council having turned over all the shot-guns to the Confederate Government, I shall not have more than arms enough to arm my own troops.

I am, sir, yours, very respectfully,

M. L. BONHAM.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,  
ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
*Charleston, August 9, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor herewith to inclose a copy of a letter from Col. J. Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, addressed to His Excellency the Governor, in reply to a letter to the Secretary of War on the subject of arming the 5,000 troops "for service within the State for six months."

I am instructed by His Excellency the Governor to invite the attention of the commanding general to the condition annexed to the furnishing these arms, and to the fact that much delay will result from awaiting the approval of the mustering officer before the arms are sent to this place.

It is proper also to state that these troops may not be mustered into Confederate service, as the organization embraces many con-

scripts who are allowed to remain in their companies only until the exigency shall have passed away.

The Governor suggests that it would be well to have the arms ordered here at once, so that when the troops have arrived there will be no delay in arming them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. C. GARLINGTON,  
*Adjutant and Inspector General, South Carolina.*

[Sub-Inclosure.]

ORDNANCE BUREAU,  
*Richmond, July 30, 1863.*

Governor M. L. BONHAM,  
*Charleston, S. C. :*

GOVERNOR : Your letter of 24th instant to honorable Secretary of War, in reference to arming 5,000 conscripts for "service within the State for six months from August 1," has been referred to this bureau.

Please to cause requisitions to be addressed by colonels of regiments, showing the strength of the command, to Col. G. W. Rains, commanding C. S. Arsenal, Augusta, Ga.

Requisitions must be approved by the mustering officer of the Confederate service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. GORGAS,  
*Colonel, Chief of Ordnance.*



# ALTERNATE DESIGNATIONS

OF

## ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.\*

- 
- Abbott's** (Joseph C.) **Infantry**. See *New Hampshire Troops, 7th Regiment*.  
**Abell's** (Henry F.) **Artillery**. See *Milton Artillery, Battery B, post*.  
**Abney's** (Joseph) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment*.  
**Abney's** (Joseph) **Sharpshooters**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion*.  
**Abraham's** (Isaac M.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 85th Regiment*.  
**Adams' (Warren) Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment, Battery H*.  
**Aiken's** (H. K.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.  
**Alden's** (Alonzo) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 169th Regiment*.  
**Alford's** (Samuel M.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment*.  
**Allen's** (David A.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 47th Regiment*.  
**Allen's** (Lewis C., jr.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops, 6th Regiment*.  
**Ames' (William) Heavy Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment*.  
**Anderson's** (Edward C., jr.) **Cavalry**. See *Georgia Troops, 24th Battalion*.  
**Anderson's** (Robert H.) **Cavalry**. See *Georgia Troops, 5th Regiment*.  
**Anderson's** (W. E.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, 4th Battalion*.  
**Armistead's** (A. D.) **Artillery**. See *Matthews Artillery, post*.  
**Ashcroft's** (James E.) **Artillery**. See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery B*.  
**Askew's** (T. A.) **Artillery**. See *Chatham Artillery, post*.  
**Bachman's** (William K.) **Artillery**. See *German Artillery, post*.  
**Baldwin's** (W. W.) **Ordnance Battalion**. See *Georgia Troops*.  
**Ballenger's** (M. R.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 23d Regiment*.  
**Bancroft's** (M. V.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment*.  
**Barber's** (O.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.  
**Barker's** (John M.) **Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery D*.  
**Barkuloo's** (William) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 57th Regiment*.  
**Barton's** (William B.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 48th Regiment*.  
**Basinger's** (William S.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 18th Battalion*.  
**Beals' (Joseph A.) Heavy Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, 22d Battalion, Battery C*.  
**Beaufort Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.  
**Beck's** (Benjamin) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 9th Regiment*.  
**Beecher's** (James C.) **Infantry**. See *North Carolina Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Colored*.  
**Beggs' (C.) Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, 4th Battalion*.  
**Bell's** (Louis) **Infantry**. See *New Hampshire Troops, 4th Regiment*.  
**Benbow's** (H. L.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 23d Regiment*.  
**Bennett's** (A. G.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 3d Regiment*.  
**Billopp's** (W. W.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 29th Regiment*.  
**Birchmeyer's** (Paul) **Artillery**. See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery F*.  
**Black's** (George R.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 63d Regiment*.

---

\* References, unless otherwise indicated, are to index following.

- Blake's** (Francis D.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery A*.
- Blake's** (Julius A.) **Infantry**. See *Charleston Infantry, post*.
- Blanding's** (Ormsby) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment*.
- Blau's** (Gustav) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 54th Regiment*.
- Blount's** (James R.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, 28th Battalion, Battery F*.
- Bogle's** (Archibald) **Infantry**. See *North Carolina Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Colored*.
- Bomar's** (Thomas H.) **Artillery**. See *Chestatee Artillery, post*.
- Bonaud's** (A.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, 28th Battalion*.
- Bowden's** (J. R.) **Artillery**. See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery I, post*.
- Boykin's** (Ed. M.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Brayton's** (Charles R.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery C*.
- Brevard's** (T. W.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, 2d Battalion*.
- Brooks'** (John W.) **Artillery**. See *Terrell Artillery, post*.
- Brown's** (Jack) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 59th Regiment*.
- Brown's** (J. Welsman) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment*.
- Brown's** (Philip P., jr.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 157th Regiment*.
- Bryan's** (John) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Bryan's** (Samuel C.) **Infantry**. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment*.
- Buckner's** (James H.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State*.
- Buckner's** (James T.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 63d Regiment*.
- Buell's** (Clarence) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 169th Regiment*.
- Buist's** (George L.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 54th Regiment*.
- Buist's** (Henry) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment*.
- Bussey's** (H.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 27th Regiment*.
- Butler's** (Lewis) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops, 67th Regiment*.
- Butler's** (William) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Campbell's** (A. L.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Campbell's** (C. G.) **Siege Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops*.
- Campbell's** (Edward) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 85th Regiment*.
- Campbell's** (John C.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment*.
- Campbell's** (W. H.) **Artillery**. See *Palmetto Artillery, Batteries H and K, post*.
- Capers'** (H. D.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, 12th Battalion*.
- Carew's** (John E.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment, State; also 18th Regiment, Militia*.
- Carmichael's** (James C.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 157th Regiment*.
- Caughman's** (A. H.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Chaires'** (J. J.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Chambers'** (J. C.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Chambers'** (W. E.) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, 2d Regiment*.
- Chapman's** (F. S.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Defenders, post*.
- Charles'** (William E.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Battery D*.
- Charleston Guard, 1st Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 16th Regiment, Militia*.
- Charleston Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Charleston Light Dragoons**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.

- Chatham Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops*.
- Chesnut Artillery.** See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery F, post*.
- Chestatee Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops*.
- Chichester's (C. E.) Artillery.** See *Gist Guard Artillery, post*.
- Chisholm's (R. J.) Infantry.** See *Alabama Troops*.
- Chisholm's (R.) Sharpshooters, Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion*.
- Citadel Cadets, Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Clark's (F. J.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, 2d Regiment*.
- Clinch's (Duncan L.) Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, 4th Regiment*.
- Clinch's (N. B.) Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops*.
- Coan's (William B.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 48th Regiment*.
- Cobb Guards, Heavy Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops*.
- Colcock's Artillery.** See *Richard Johnson's Artillery, post*.
- Colcock's (C. J.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Colcock's (R. H.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Columbus City Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops*.
- Colwell's (Augustus W.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery H*.
- Comstock's (Joseph J., jr.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery M*.
- Cone's (W. H.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops*.
- Cooper's (W. R.) Artillery.** See *Santee Artillery, post*.
- Cordes' (Theodore) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Cotten's (Joseph A.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops, 28th Battalion*.
- Crawford's (Charles P.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops, 28th Battalion, Battery C*.
- Crawford's (W. P.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 28th Regiment*.
- Crawley's (W. J.) Infantry.** See *Holcombe Legion, post*.
- Cullens' (F. T.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Cobb Guards Artillery, Battery A, ante*.
- Curry's (E. A.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, 4th Battalion*.
- Curtis' (Edward F.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery A*.
- Curtis' (N. Martin) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 142d Regiment*.
- Cuyler's Exempts.** See *R. M. Cuyler*.
- Daggett's (Rufus) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 117th Regiment*.
- Dalton's (Joseph A.) Infantry.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 40th Regiment*.
- Dandy's (George B.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 100th Regiment*.
- Daniell's (Charles) Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops*.
- Dantzler's (O. M.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment*.
- Davant's (R. J.) Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, 5th Regiment*.
- Davis' (Mahlon E.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 4th Regiment*.
- Davis' (William W. H.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 104th Regiment*.
- Davis' (Zimmerman) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Day's (Samuel C.) Artillery.** See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery F*.
- De Pass' (W. L.) Artillery.** See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery G, post*.
- Dickison's (J. J.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, 2d Regiment*.
- Diller's (William S.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment*.
- Dobbs' (Cyrus J.) Infantry.** See *Indiana Troops, 13th Regiment*.
- Dodge's (John C., jr.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 52d Regiment*.
- Drake's (Jeremiah C.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 112th Regiment*.
- Draper's (Alonzo G.) Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Colored*.
- Duer's (Augustus P.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 97th Regiment*.
- Duke's (R. T. W.) Infantry.** See *Virginia Troops, 46th Regiment*.
- Dunham's (Joseph L.) Artillery.** See *Milton Artillery, Battery A, post*.



- Dunovant's (John) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Duryea's (Redfield) Infantry. See *Connecticut Troops, 6th Regiment.*
- Earle's (William E.) Artillery. See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery A, post.*
- Eaton's (Samuel C.) Engineers. See *New York Troops, 1st Regiment.*
- Echols Artillery. See *Georgia Troops.*
- Edwards' (J. C.) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Edwards' (W. P.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 28th Regiment.*
- Eichelberger's (W. S.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops.*
- Einsiedel's (Detleo von) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 41st Regiment.*
- Elder's (Samuel S.) Artillery. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery B.*
- Elliott's (Stephen, jr.) Infantry.\* See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
- Elmendorf's (Anthony) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 48th Regiment.*
- Emery's (Sabine) Infantry. See *Maine Troops, 9th Regiment.*
- Enfans Perdus Infantry. See *New York Troops.*
- England's (Theophilus L.) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 89th Regiment.*
- Eufaula Minute Men, Heavy Artillery. See *Alabama Troops.*
- Eutaw Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment.*
- Evans' (John W.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 64th Regiment.*
- Fairchild's (Harrison S.) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 89th Regiment.*
- Fleming's (David G.) Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery B.*
- Floyd's (Eldridge G.) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment.*
- Floyd's (G. T.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops, 4th Regiment.*
- Fort's (William) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, State.*
- Frederick's (A. D.) Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
- French's (David A.) Artillery. See *McComas Artillery, post.*
- Frieze's (John) Heavy Artillery. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment.*
- Furman Artillery. See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery A, post.*
- Gaillard's (Alfred S.) Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery K.*
- Gaillard's (Christopher) Artillery. See *Santee Artillery, post.*
- Gaillard's (P. C.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment; also Charleston Infantry, ante.*
- Gamble's (Robert H.) Artillery. See *Leon Artillery, post.*
- Gantt's (F. H.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
- Gardner's (James) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 27th Regiment.*
- Gary's (John H.) Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 15th Battalion, Battery A.*
- Gary's (S. M. G.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops.*
- Gee's (John H.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops, 4th Battalion.*
- Georgia Defenders, Infantry. See *Georgia Troops.*
- German Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Gibbs' (John S.) Artillery. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery D;*
- Gist Guard, Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Goode's (J. Thomas) Heavy Artillery. See *Virginia Troops, 4th Regiment.*
- Gordon's (George A.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 63d Regiment.*
- Gould's (John H.) Heavy Artillery. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery G.*
- Graef's (Frederick E.) Engineers. See *New York Troops, 1st Regiment.*
- Graham's (Robert F.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*

---

\* Temporarily commanding.

- Gray's** (Sylvester H.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops, 7th Regiment*.
- Graybill's** (Tully) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 28th Regiment*.
- Greeley's** (Edwin S.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops, 10th Regiment*.
- Greene's** (Albert E.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery B*.
- Gregg's** (James J.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment*.
- Gregg's** (Thomas E.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 18th Battalion, Battery C*.
- Gregory's** (David E.) **Infantry**. See *New Ycrk Troops, 144th Regiment*.
- Griffin's** (A. A.) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Guerard's** (John M.) **Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops*.
- Guss' (Henry R.) Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 97th Regiment*.
- Hallowell's** (Edward N.) **Infantry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 54th Regiment*.
- Hallowell's** (Norwood P.) **Infantry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 55th Regiment*.
- Hambrick's** (Paul R.) **Infantry**. See *Union Troops, Veteran Reserve Corps, 2d Battalion, 63d and 64th Companies*.
- Hamilton's** (A. S.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 26th Battalion*.
- Hamilton's** (John) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 3d Regiment, Battery E*.
- Hamner's** (William H.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery A*.
- Hanleiter's** (Cornelius R.) **Artillery**. See *Jo. Thompson Artillery, post*.
- Hanvey's** (G. M.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, 12th Battalion*.
- Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Cavalry**. See *Georgia Troops*.
- Hardy's** (John) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Eufaula Minute Men, ante*.
- Harleston's** (Francis H.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery D*.
- Harris' (Andrew L.) Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops, 75th Regiment*.
- Harrison's** (George P., jr.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 32d Regiment*.
- Harrison's** (H. K.) **Cavalry**. See *Georgia Troops, 21st Battalion*.
- Harrison's** (John R.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, 7th Battalion*.
- Harrold's** (James H.) **Engineers**. See *New York Troops, 1st Regiment*.
- Hart's** (Thompson D.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 104th Regiment*.
- Hartridge's** (A. L.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 27th Battalion*.
- Hartwell's** (Alfred S.) **Infantry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 55th Regiment*.
- Haskell's** (Charles T., jr.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate 3d Regiment*.
- Haughton's** (Nathaniel) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops, 25th Regiment*.
- Hawley's** (Joseph R.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops, 7th Regiment*.
- Hayne's** (T. B.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 15th Battalion, Battery C*.
- Heine's** (William) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 103d Regiment*.
- Hemingway's** (John) **Infantry**. See *Maine Troops, 8th Regiment*.
- Henry's** (Guy V.) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery B; also Massachusetts Troops, 40th Regiment*.
- Hicks' (John W.) Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment*.
- Higginson's** (Thomas W.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 1st Regiment*.
- Hill's** (James C.) **Infantry**. See *Virginia Troops, 46th Regiment*.
- Hodges' (W. L.) Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State*.
- Holcombe Legion**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Holland's** (W. T.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 32d Regiment*.
- Holt's** (Charles V.) **Cavalry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 1st Regiment*.
- Hooper's** (Charles H.) **Infantry**. See *Massachusetts Troops, 24th Regiment*.
- Hope's** (Samuel E.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Hopkins' (C. F.) Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, 1st Special Battalion*.

- Howard's** (T. B., jr.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops*.
- Howell's** (Joshua B.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 85th Regiment*.
- Hoyt's** (Henry M.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 52d Regiment*.
- Hudson's** (Joseph H.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment*.
- Humbert's** (J. B.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Battery I*.
- Hunter's** (A. W.) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Hutchins'** (Andrew J.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops, 19th Regiment*.
- Inglis Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Battery D*.
- Izard's** (Allen C.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment*.
- Jackson Guards, Infantry**. See *Florida Troops, 4th Battalion*.
- Jackson's** (John H.) **Infantry**. See *New Hampshire Troops, 3d Regiment*.
- James'** (Martin S.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery C*.
- Jeffords'** (R. J.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Jeter's** (B. A.) **Artillery**. See *Macbeth Artillery, post*.
- Jeter's** (W. A.) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops, 5th Battalion, post*.
- Johnson's** (George W.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops, 12th Battalion, Battery C*.
- Johnson's** (John D.) **Artillery**. See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery E, post*.
- Johnson's** (Richard) **Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Jones' (R. F.) Cavalry**. See *Georgia Troops, 21st Battalion*.
- Jones' (W. H.) Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Battery D*.
- Jordan's** (John V.) **Infantry**. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment*.
- Jo. Thompson Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops*.
- Kanapaux's** (Charles E.) **Artillery**. See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery D, post*.
- Kanapaux's** (J. T.) **Artillery**. See *Lafayette Artillery, post*.
- Keitt's** (Ellison S.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Keitt's** (Lawrence M.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 20th Regiment*.
- Kennedy's** (W. H.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Battery H*.
- Kennedy's** (J. L.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 7th Battalion*.
- Kilcrease Artillery**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Kirk's** (M. J.) **Partisan Rangers**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Knipschild's** (Clemens) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops, 54th Regiment*.\*
- Krauseneck's** (Henry) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 74th Regiment*.
- Lafayette Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Lamkin's** (James N.) **Artillery**. See *Nelson Artillery, post*.
- Langdons'** (Loomis L.) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery M*.
- Latham's** (Woodville) **Artillery**.† See *Woodville Latham*.
- Leadbetter's** (Thomas D.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment*.
- Leahy's** (Michael) **Artillery**. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery C*.
- Lechler's** (Ambrose A.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 176th Regiment*.
- Le Gardeur's** (G., jr.) **Artillery**. See *Orleans Guard, Artillery, Battery A, post*.
- Legaré's** (Thomas K.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Battery F*.
- Leon Artillery**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Lesesne's** (Henry R.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery H*.
- Levy's** (Simon) **Infantry**. See *Enfans Perdus, Infantry, ante*.

\* Temporarily commanding.

† Improvised battery.

- Lewis' (James) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 144th Regiment.*
- Littell's (John S.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment.*
- Little's (Edward H.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 127th Regiment.*
- Little's (F. H.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 11th Regiment.*
- Littlefield's (Milton S.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 4th Regiment; also Massachusetts Troops, 54th Regiment.\**
- Lofton's (Henry M.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
- Lofton's (John T.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 6th Regiment.*
- Lowry's (A. M.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
- Lucas' (J. Jonathan) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 15th Battalion.*
- McAllister's (J. L.) Cavalry.** See *Hardwick Mounted Rifles, ante.*
- McAlpine's (James W.) Engineers.** See *Confederate Troops, Regulars, 2d Regiment.*
- Macbeth Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Macbeth's (J. Ravenel) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery E.*
- McClellan's (J. F.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, 4th Battalion.*
- McComas Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops.*
- McCormick's (A. H.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, 2d Regiment.*
- McCormick's (James J.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 76th Regiment.*
- McDonald's (Christopher R.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 47th Regiment.*
- McKethan's (Hector) Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 51st Regiment.*
- McLean's (D. D.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, 4th Battalion.*
- McMaster's (F. W.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 17th Regiment.*
- McMillan's (W. D.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
- McNeill's (John) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops.*
- McQueen Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 18th Battalion, Battery C.*
- Magee's (J. J.) Artillery.** See *Rutledge Mounted Rifles, Battery B, post.*
- Magill's (William J.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 1st Regiment, Regulars.*
- Magrath's (Edward) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 16th Militia.*
- Manigault's (Edward) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, 18th Battalion; also 12th Battalion, Battery C.\**
- Mann's (William H.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 54th Regiment.*
- Marion Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Marple's (Alfred) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 104th Regiment.*
- Marple's (William W.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
- Martin's (John M.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops, 6th Battalion.*
- Mathewes' (John R.) Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Matthews Artillery.** See *Virginia Troops.*
- Maxwell's (J. A.) Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops.*
- Melchers' (F.) Artillery.** See *German Artillery, Battery B, ante.*
- Metcalf's (Edwin) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment.*
- Meyer's (Seraphim) Infantry.** See *Ohio Troops, 107th Regiment.*
- Mickler's (J. H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 11th Regiment.*
- Miles' (F. T.) Infantry.** See *Charleston Infantry, ante.*
- Millen's (John M.) Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, 20th Battalion.*
- Miller's (L. P.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
- Milton Artillery.** See *Florida Troops.*
- Milton's (W. H.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, 5th Battalion.*
- Mitchel's (John C.) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- Montgomery's (James) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*

\*Temporarily commanding.

- Moore's (Henry) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 47th Regiment.*
- Mootey's (A. P.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops.*
- Morgan's (J. H.) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
- Morrill's (Lucius H.) Cavalry. See *Massachusetts Troops, 1st Regiment.*
- Myrick's (John R.) Artillery. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 3d Regiment, Battery E.*
- Nash's (Daniel D.) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 100th Regiment.*
- Neal's (James H.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 19th Regiment.*
- Nelson Artillery. See *Virginia Troops.*
- Nelson's (P. H.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 7th Battalion.*
- Nicholson's (Albert B.) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 47th Regiment.*
- Nisbet's (John W.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 26th Battalion.*
- Noble's (William H.) Infantry. See *Connecticut Troops, 17th Regiment.*
- Nyce's (John) Infantry. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 174th Regiment.*
- Ochus' (A. A.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops, 2d Battalion.*
- O'Connell's (James) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment.*
- Olmstead's (Charles H.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 1st Regiment Volunteers; also Georgia Troops, 12th Battalion, Heavy Artillery.\**
- Orleans Guard, Artillery. See *Louisiana Troops.*
- Osborn's (Francis A.) Infantry. See *Massachusetts Troops, 24th Regiment.*
- Osborn's (Thomas O.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 39th Regiment.*
- Otis' (John L.) Infantry. See *Connecticut Troops, 10th Regiment.*
- Page's (P. R.) Infantry. See *Virginia Troops, 26th Regiment.*
- Palmetto Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Palmetto Guard, Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 18th Battalion, Battery A.*
- Parker's (C. W.) Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery C.*
- Parker's (Edward L.) Artillery. See *Marion Artillery, ante.*
- Pearson's (John W.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops.*
- Pease's (William R.) Infantry. See *New York Troops, 117th Regiment.*
- Peek's (O. F.) Infantry. See *Florida Troops.*
- Pennypacker's (Galusha) Infantry. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 97th Regiment.*
- Peronneau's (William H.) Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Battery G.*
- Perry's (Charles C.) Infantry. See *Maine Troops, 8th Regiment.*
- Peterkin's (J. A.) Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate.*
- Pilkington's (George) Infantry. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 176th Regiment.*
- Place's (James E.) Engineers. See *New York Troops, 1st Regiment.*
- Plaisted's (Harris M.) Infantry. See *Maine Troops, 11th Regiment.*
- Pond's (Francis B.) Infantry. See *Ohio Troops, 62d Regiment.*
- Pringle's (Robert) Heavy Artillery. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 15th Battalion, Battery B.*
- Pritchard's (W. R.) Heavy Artillery. See *Georgia Troops, 22d Battalion.*
- Pruden's (W. H.) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 32d Regiment.*
- Purviance's (Henry A.) Infantry. See *Pennsylvania Troops, 85th Regiment.*
- Radcliffe's (James D.) Infantry. See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 61st Regiment.*
- Ramsay's (David) Infantry. See *Charleston Infantry, ante.*
- Randlett's (James F.) Infantry. See *New Hampshire Troops, 3d Regiment.*
- Randolph's (William J.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
- Rawls' (Morgan) Infantry. See *Georgia Troops, 54th Regiment.*
- Ray's (Albert F.) Cavalry. See *Massachusetts Troops, 1st Regiment.*
- Read's (J. Harleston, jr.) Infantry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 21st Regiment.*
- Rebel Troop, Cavalry. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*

\* Temporarily commanding.

- Reynolds' (B. L.) Infantry.** See *Florida Troops*.
- Reynolds' (Francis) Artillery.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery B*.
- Rhett's (Alfred) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment*.
- Richardson's (Guignard) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 15th Battalion, Battery B*.
- Richardson's (William P.) Infantry.** See *Ohio Troops, 25th Regiment*.
- Rickenbaker's (M.) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Battery C*.
- Richmond's (Lucius) Cavalry.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 1st Regiment*.
- Rion's (James H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 7th Battalion*; also *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 22d Regiment*.\*
- Roberts' (Thomas B.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, State*.
- Robinson's (Thomas J.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Union, 4th Regiment*.
- Robinson's (W. J.) Partisans.** See *Florida Troops, 2d Battalion, Infantry*.
- Robinson's (Zina H.) Infantry.** See *Maine Troops, 9th Regiment*.
- Rockwell's (Alfred P.) Artillery.** See *Connecticut Troops, 1st Battery*.
- Rodman's (Daniel C.) Infantry.** See *Connecticut Troops, 7th Regiment*.
- Rogers' Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Rogers' (Edward L.) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 104th Regiment*.
- Rouse's (R. A.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment, State*.
- Russell's (W. D.) Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, 21st Battalion*.
- Rust's (John D.) Infantry.** See *Maine Troops, 8th Regiment*.
- Rutledge's (B. Huger) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment*.
- Rutledge Mounted Rifles, Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Salisbury's (W. L.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 5th Regiment, State*.
- Sammon's (Simeon) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 115th Regiment*.
- Santee Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Savannah Siege Train, Heavy Artillery.** See *Georgia Troops, 12th Battalion*.
- Schmitt's (Michael) Infantry.** See *Enfants Perdus, Infantry, ante*.
- Schulz's (F. C.) Artillery.** See *Palmetto Artillery, Battery F, ante*.
- Scott's (G. W.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, 5th Battalion*.
- Seabrook's (J. L.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Segars' (Dove) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 7th Battalion*.
- Sellers' (M. H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment*.
- Sellmer's (Charles) Infantry.** See *Maine Troops, 11th Regiment*.
- Serrell's (Edward W.) Engineers.** See *New York Troops, 1st Regiment*.
- Shaw's (H. M.) Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment*.
- Shaw's (Richard G.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery D*.
- Shaw's (Robert G.) Infantry.** See *Massachusetts Troops, 54th Regiment*.
- Simonton's (Charles H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 25th Regiment*.
- Skinner's (R. M.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment*.
- Sleeper's (Gilman E.) Infantry.** See *New Hampshire Troops, 4th Regiment*.
- Smart's (H. C.) Cavalry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment*.
- Smith's (A. C.) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, 5th Battalion*.
- Smith's (A. D.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment*.
- Smith's (Caraway) Cavalry.** See *Florida Troops, 2d Regiment*.
- Smith's (George L.) Heavy Artillery.** See *Rhode Island Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery G*.
- Smith's (S. Porcher) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 18th Battalion, Battery B*.

\* Temporarily commanding.

- Smith's** (William) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops*, 107th Regiment.
- Southard's** (Henry L.) **Engineers**. See *New York Troops*, 1st Regiment.
- South Carolina Siege Train, Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*, 18th Battalion.
- Sparks'** (A. D.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Speidel's** (John) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops*, 6th Regiment.
- Spofford's** (Winslow P.) **Infantry**. See *Maine Troops*, 11th Regiment.
- Stark's** (J. D.) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Steele's** (Clemens F.) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops*, 62d Regiment.
- Stevens'** (Atherton H., jr.) **Cavalry**. See *Massachusetts Troops*, 1st Regiment.
- Stewart's** (A. A.) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops*.
- Stono Scouts, Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Strahan's** (Charles G.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *Rhode Island Troops*, 3d Regiment, Battery I.
- Strawbridge's** (De Witt C.) **Infantry**. See *Pennsylvania Troops*, 76th Regiment.
- Strickland's** (Dudley W.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops*, 48th Regiment.
- Stuart's** (H. M.) **Artillery**. See *Beaufort Artillery*, ante.
- Tabb's** (W. B.) **Infantry**. See *Virginia Troops*, 59th Regiment.
- Tanner's** (John) **Infantry**. See *Jackson Guards*, ante.
- Tatom's** (William T.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*, 3d Regiment, Battery I.
- Terrell Artillery**. See *Georgia Troops*.
- Thayer's** (John G.) **Cavalry**. See *Massachusetts Troops*, 1st Regiment.
- Thigpin's** (Clinton) **Cavalry**. See *Florida Troops*, 2d Regiment.
- Thompson's** (D. B.) **Infantry**. See *Columbus City Infantry*, ante.
- Tilghman's** (Benjamin C.) **Infantry**. See *Union Troops, Colored*, 3d Regiment.
- Tiller's** (John H.) **Artillery**. See *Echols Artillery*, ante.
- Towers'** (John R.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops*, 8th Regiment.
- Tracy's** (John H.) **Infantry**. See *Connecticut Troops*, 6th Regiment.
- Trenholm's** (W. L.) **Artillery**. See *Rutledge Mounted Rifles, Battery A*, ante.
- Tucker's** (J. H.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Tyler's** (Thomas W.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*, 5th Regiment.
- Van Wyck's** (Charles H.) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops*, 56th Regiment.
- Venning's** (Elias) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Vigilance Fire Company, Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops*.
- Villepigue's** (F. L.) **Artillery**. See *Kilcrease Artillery*, ante.
- Voris'** (Alvin C.) **Infantry**. See *Ohio Troops*, 67th Regiment.
- Waccamaw Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Wagener's** (F. W.) **Artillery**. See *German Artillery, Battery A*, ante.
- Wagener's** (John A.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*, 1st Regiment, Militia.
- Wallace's** (W. H.) **Infantry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*, 18th Regiment.
- Walpole's** (J. B. L.) **Cavalry**. See *Stono Scouts*, ante.
- Walter's** (George H.) **Artillery**. See *Washington Artillery*, post.
- Ward's** (Joshua) **Artillery**. See *Waccamaw Artillery*, ante.
- Ward's** (M.) **Artillery**. See *Waccamaw Artillery*, ante.
- Washington Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*.
- Way's** (Charlton H.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops*, 54th Regiment.
- Wayne's** (R. A.) **Infantry**. See *Georgia Troops*, 1st Regiment, Regulars.
- Webb's** (Benjamin C.) **Heavy Artillery**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*, 18th Battalion, Battery A.
- West's** (Edwin) **Infantry**. See *Florida Troops*, 1st Special Battalion.
- Wettstein's** (Andrew) **Infantry**. See *New York Troops*, 103d Regiment.
- Wheaton's** (John F.) **Artillery**. See *Chatham Artillery*, ante.
- Whilden's** (L. A.) **Cavalry**. See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate*, 5th Regiment.

- White's (Alvin) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 117th Regiment.*
- White's (E. B.) Artillery.** See *Palmetto Artillery, ante.*
- White's (J. B.) Infantry.** See *Citadel Cadets, ante.*
- White's (Richard) Infantry.** See *Pennsylvania Troops, 55th Regiment.*
- White's (William P.) Cavalry.** See *Georgia Troops, 21st Battalion.*
- White's (W. W.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 7th Regiment.*
- Whiteside's (Samuel Judd) Naval Battalion.** See *Georgia Troops.*
- Wilder's (John) Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Colored.*
- Wildt's (Edward A.) Artillery.** See *New York Troops, 3d Regiment, Battery B.*
- Wiley's (William H.) Infantry.** See *Enfants Perdus, Infantry, ante.*
- Williams' (J. H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment, State.*
- Williams' (W. H.) Infantry.** See *Vigilance Fire Company, ante.*
- Wilson's (James E.) Artillery.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment, Battery C.*
- Witherspoon's (James H.) Infantry.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment, State.*
- Woodbery's (W. D.) Infantry.\*** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
- Woodford's (Stewart L.) Infantry.** See *New York Troops, 127th Regiment.*
- Yates' (Joseph A.) Heavy Artillery.** See *South Carolina Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment.*
- Yellowley's (E. C.) Infantry.** See *North Carolina Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
- Zachry's (Charles T.) Infantry.** See *Georgia Troops, 27th Regiment.*

---

\* Temporarily commanding.





# INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation. (See Alternate Designations, pp. 611-621.)

	Page.
<b>Abbott, John S. C.</b> Mentioned.....	13
<b>Abbott, Joseph C.</b> Mentioned.....	8, 33, 74, 137
<b>Abell, Henry F.</b> Mentioned.....	172, 247, 469, 604
<b>Abert, James W.</b> Mentioned.....	105
<b>Abney, Joseph.</b> Mentioned.....	246, 327
<b>Abraham, Isaac M.</b> Mentioned.....	137
<b>Adams, W.</b> Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore.....	78
<b>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. 139, 159, 170, 181-183, 186, 187, 191, 194, 198, 203, 205, 206, 209, 214, 217, 219, 220, 223, 224, 227, 231, 233, 237, 244, 248-250, 252, 255, 258-260, 263, 265, 267, 270, 272, 275, 279, 280, 282, 286-288, 290, 294, 296, 297, 300, 302, 304-306, 308, 311-313, 315, 321, 328, 334, 336-338, 342-344, 347, 354, 356, 363, 365, 366, 368, 375, 384, 387, 388, 391-393, 396, 403, 410, 418, 421, 439, 446, 456, 462, 464, 466, 471, 474, 487, 490, 494, 498, 500-502, 505, 509-514, 522, 527, 528, 531, 536, 539, 547, 552, 553, 555, 563, 573, 580, 581, 584, 591, 594, 606	256
Causey, C. H.....	583, 606
Davis, Jefferson.....	583
Evans, Nathan G.....	482
Gardner, William M.....	330
Gilmer, Jeremy F.....	388
Harding, James.....	250, 259
Johnston, Joseph E.....	411
Lamar, G. B.....	412
Mercer, Hugh W.....	365, 388, 391, 392
Ordnance Department, C. S. A.....	256
Ransom, Matt. W.....	210, 282, 396, 397, 412, 483, 569
War Department, C. S.....	187
Whiting, William H. C.....	
Orders, General, series 1863: <b>No. 88</b> , 132.	
Orders, Special, series 1863: <b>No. 195</b> , 289; <b>No. 198</b> , 297; <b>No. 213</b> , 348; <b>No. 216</b> , 357; <b>No. 232</b> , 385; <b>No. 237</b> , 397.	
<b>Aiken, D. Wyatt</b> , correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	307, 313
<b>Aiken, H. K.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	187, 192, 206, 216, 242, 243
Mentioned.....	149, 219, 246, 249, 326, 467, 601
<b>Alabama.</b> Union sentiment in. Communications from.....	273
Alabama, Governor of.....	272
Cobb, Howell.....	

	Page.
Alabama, Governor of. Correspondence with Howell Cobb .....	273
Alabama Troops. Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Batteries</i> : Eufaula Minute Men, 248, 328.	
Infantry— <i>Companies</i> : Chisholm's ( <i>State</i> ), 273.	
Alden, Alonzo. Mentioned .....	138
Aldrich, A. P. Mentioned .....	337, 608
For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>South Carolina, Governor of</i> .	
Alford, Samuel M.	
Correspondence with Edward A. Wild .....	106
Mentioned .....	73, 75, 108, 138
Alice, Steamer. Mentioned .....	226, 227
Allen, David A. Mentioned .....	7, 9
Allen, John J. Correspondence with Alfred H. Colquitt .....	598
Allen, Lewis C., jr. Mentioned .....	76
Alston, J. Julius. Mentioned .....	188
Alva, Duke of. Mentioned .....	12
Ames, Adelbert. Mentioned .....	74, 76, 138
Ames, William. Mentioned .....	31, 34, 73, 76, 102, 116, 137
Anderson, Mrs. Mentioned .....	556
Anderson, Edward C.	
Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley .....	226
Mentioned .....	176, 222, 247, 327
Anderson, Edward C., jr. Mentioned .....	176, 247, 327, 412, 469, 604
Anderson, George T. Mentioned .....	103,
110, 367, 382, 389, 392, 397, 403, 413, 416, 417, 431, 440, 456, 463-465, 568, 581	
Anderson, G. W., jr. Mentioned .....	176, 247, 327
Anderson, Joseph R. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	501
Anderson, Robert H.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	400
Mentioned .....	176, 247, 327, 354, 401, 469, 470, 547
Anderson, R. M. Mentioned .....	599
Anderson, W. E. Mentioned .....	248
Andrew, Theo. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	243
Apalachicola River, Fla. Sketch of .....	425
Arago, Steamer. Mentioned .....	5, 51, 95, 99
Arms, Ammunition, etc. See <i>Munitions of War</i> .	
Armstrong, Captain. Mentioned .....	273
Armstrong, William. Mentioned .....	443
Army Headquarters. Correspondence with	
Foster, John G. ....	30, 51, 57, 62, 80, 93, 99, 117
Gillmore, Quincy A. ....	4-7, 10, 14, 17, 18, 23, 29, 39, 41, 50, 57, 71,
92-94, 96, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109-112, 116, 120-122, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130, 134	
Gordon, George H. ....	39
Jackson, John H. ....	71
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. ....	94, 95
Terry, Alfred H. ....	117
Van Vliet, Stewart .....	17
War Department, U. S. ....	39, 122, 134
Army Transportation. See <i>Munitions of War</i> .	
Arthur, B. F. For correspondence as Private Secretary, see <i>South Carolina, Governor of</i> .	
Ashcroft, James E. Mentioned .....	9, 34, 75
Asheville, S. C. Anticipated attack on. Communication from R. W. Pulliam <i>et al</i> .....	457

	Page.
Ashley, R. C. Mentioned .....	598
Askew, T. A. Mentioned .....	326
Atlanta, Steamer. Mentioned .....	277, 503
Atlantic, Steamer. Mentioned .....	206
Averell, William W. Mentioned .....	564
Bachman, William K. Mentioned .....	468, 602
Badger, Oscar C. For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>John A. Dahlgren</i> .	
Bagley, Dr. Mentioned .....	499
Bailey, James E. Mentioned .....	20
Balch, George B.	
Correspondence with George H. Gordon .....	67
Mentioned .....	16, 51, 79, 85
Baldwin, J. P. Mentioned .....	460
Baldwin, W. W. Mentioned .....	554
Ballenger, M. R. Mentioned .....	326, 333, 367, 469, 603
Bancroft, M. V. Mentioned .....	589
Banks, Nathaniel P. Mentioned .....	14, 23, 29, 95, 96, 122, 160, 170, 173
Bannister, Dwight. Mentioned .....	4
Barber, O. Mentioned .....	602
Barker, John M. Mentioned .....	36
Barkuloo, William. Mentioned .....	434, 604
Barnwell, John G.	
Correspondence with J. R. Waddy .....	372, 377, 414, 485
Mentioned .....	415, 486
Barnwell, Robert H.	
Correspondence with Jeremy F. Gilmer .....	419, 447
Mentioned .....	448
Barton, William B. Mentioned .....	9, 121, 125, 137
Basinger, William S. Mentioned .....	176, 367, 467, 601
Bayne, Thomas L. Mentioned .....	419
Beals, Joseph A. Mentioned .....	603
Beattin, F. F. Correspondence with	
Patton, M. ....	457
Pulliam, R. W. ....	457
Beauregard, A. N. Toutant. For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>G. T. Beauregard</i> .	
Beauregard, G. T.	
Complaints of Nathan G. Evans against.	
Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	583
Evans, Nathan G. ....	583, 584
Roman, Alfred .....	586
Reply in regard to .....	585
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	139, 159,
170, 181-183, 186, 187, 191, 194, 198, 203, 205, 206, 209, 214, 217, 219, 220,	
223, 224, 227, 231, 233, 237, 244, 248-250, 252, 255, 258-260, 263, 265, 267,	
270, 272, 275, 279, 280, 282, 286-288, 290, 294, 296, 297, 300, 302, 304-306,	
308, 311-313, 315, 321, 328, 334, 336-338, 342-344, 347, 354, 356, 363, 365,	
366, 368, 375, 384, 387, 388, 391-393, 396, 403, 410, 418, 421, 439, 446, 456,	
462, 464, 466, 471, 474, 487, 490, 494, 498, 500-502, 505, 509-514, 522, 527,	
528, 531, 536, 539, 547, 552, 553, 555, 563, 573, 580, 581, 584, 591, 594, 606	
Aiken, D. Wyatt .....	307, 313
Aiken, H. K. ....	187, 192, 206, 216, 242, 243

## Beauregard, G. T.—Continued.

Page.

## Correspondence with

Anderson, Joseph R .....	501
Anderson, Robert H.....	400
Andrew, Theo.....	243
Bee, W. C., & Co .....	243
Blake, Francis D.....	159
Board of Officers on armament of James Island, S. C.....	359, 360
Bragg, Braxton .....	141, 210, 399, 400, 444, 465
Breckinridge, John C .....	523
Brooke, J. M.....	248
Bryan, E. Pliny .....	176, 207, 403
Bryan, Henry .....	160
Campbell, D. G .....	455
Chambliss, N. R.....	575, 576
Charleston, S. C., Mayor of.....	184
Cheves, John R .....	357, 386, 522
Clingman, Thomas L.....	209, 353, 426, 477
Cobb, Howell .....	189, 190, 205, 214, 272, 279, 338, 465
Cobia, H .....	243
Cox, G. Thomas.....	279
Dahlgren, John A.....	38, 90
Davis, Jefferson .....	162, 163, 196, 306, 312, 313, 333, 489, 585
Dawson, A. H. H.....	499
De Saussure, Wilmot G.....	255, 445, 446
Echols, William H .....	232, 315, 352
Elliott, Stephen, jr.....	344, 349, 474, 489
Engineer Department, C. S. A.....	233, 272, 279
Evans, Nathan G.....	265, 306
Ferguson, Captain .....	243
Finegan, Joseph.. 181, 205, 240, 348, 384, 395, 401, 413, 440, 490, 500, 511, 577, 592	
Florence, S. C., Railroad Agent at.....	227
Florida, Governor of .....	451
Fraser, John, & Co.....	243, 280
Gardner, William M.....	490, 500, 509, 561, 577
Gibbs & Co.....	243
Gillmore, Quincey A .....	11, 21, 25, 26, 37, 45, 57-59, 66
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	359, 366, 373, 374, 376, 407, 432, 434, 448, 450, 454, 492, 506, 509, 513, 553, 566, 567, 577, 580, 590
Gonzales, Ambrosio José.....	185, 194, 197, 228, 237, 239, 269, 270, 284, 285, 287, 289, 406, 414, 415, 445, 486, 505
Grady, John W.....	458
Gray, M. M.....	292
Guerin, H. C.....	194, 199, 217, 462, 545, 597
Hagood, Johnson.....	47, 142, 152-154, 175, 182, 270, 303, 438, 463, 475, 483, 527, 542, 545, 546, 548, 553, 556, 561, 568, 579
Harris, D. B.....	160, 168, 177, 184, 191, 195, 196, 198-200, 203, 221, 224, 225, 228, 229, 232, 239, 250, 251, 253, 260, 264, 267, 268, 281, 286, 287, 289, 290, 295, 296, 299, 300, 311, 314, 323, 329, 344, 350, 373, 423, 426, 435, 441, 487, 504, 506, 509, 512, 513, 526, 533, 559, 560, 567, 574, 582
Harrison, George P., jr.....	500
Hart, Henry .....	243
Hatch, Lewis M.....	181, 317
Henry, G. A.....	291

**Beauregard, G. T.—Continued.**

Page.

## Correspondence with

Heyliger, L.....	243
Hill, Daniel H.....	141
Holmes, Francis S.....	243
Ingraham, D. N.....	208, 222
Johnson, A. S.....	243
Johnston, Joseph E.....	173, 210, 581
Jordan, Thomas.....	175, 178
Lay, G. W.....	499
Lee, Francis D.....	191, 229, 249, 251, 254, 278, 420, 567, 576
Lee, Hutson.....	184, 185, 218, 347, 371, 427, 597
Longstreet, James.....	389, 392, 440, 456
McDaniel, John S.....	329
Manigault, Edward.....	260
Maury, Dabney H.....	159, 160, 398, 598
Melton, C. D.....	459
Mercer, Hugh W.....	175, 186, 187, 194, 199, 210, 231, 250, 252, 253, 256, 259, 260, 263, 342, 345, 416, 419, 440, 454, 465, 500, 579
Miles, W. Porcher.....	219, 564, 573, 594, 596, 605
Niter and Mining Bureau, C. S. A.....	243
Norris, William.....	511
North Carolina, Governor of.....	605
Ordinance Department, C. S. A.....	243, 295, 303, 358, 359
Otey, John M.....	548
Parker, Francis S.....	529
Preston, J. S.....	232
Pringle, Motte A.....	501
Rhett, Alfred.....	280, 465
Rhett, R. B.....	547
Ripley, Roswell S.....	140, 149, 151, 152, 158, 164, 171, 174, 186, 188, 192, 197, 200, 201, 203-205, 207, 208, 210-212, 217, 218, 220, 221, 224-226, 228, 230, 233, 238, 239, 251, 253, 254, 256-258, 261, 264, 275, 280, 286, 287, 292, 295, 299, 308, 309, 311, 314, 316, 322, 329-331, 334-336, 339, 340, 345, 346, 350, 351, 353, 355, 358, 364, 366, 374-376, 380, 382, 384, 398, 400, 431, 436, 441, 463, 471, 475, 476, 484, 488, 489, 502, 503, 515, 520, 527-529, 546, 565, 593
Robertson, Beverly H.....	470, 490, 505, 510, 530, 564, 590
Roman, Alfred.....	147, 168, 271, 287, 301, 586
Savannah, Ga., Mayor of.....	224
Sharp, Thomas R.....	233
Simonton, Charles H.....	159
Smith, G. W.....	456
South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of.....	608
South Carolina, Governor of.....	163, 183, 186, 196, 235, 276, 278, 283, 304, 310, 323, 339, 351, 352, 364, 392, 421, 422, 440, 448, 456, 458, 459, 463, 511, 513, 522, 531, 553, 555, 605, 608
Stoney, Theodore.....	525
Taliaferro, William B.....	264, 484, 488, 489, 491, 492, 502
Thompson, Waddy.....	458
Trapier, J. H.....	142, 500, 520, 526
Trescott, William Henry.....	532
Trezevant, J. T.....	306
Tucker, John R.....	38, 195, 208, 222, 234, 251, 261, 268, 305, 316, 322, 336, 484, 491
Tupper, S. Y.....	323

	Page.
<b>Beauregard, G. T.—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Waddy, J. R.....	197, 201, 239, 251, 287, 314, 379, 414, 486, 531, 574, 575
Walker, Joseph .....	443
Walker, William S.....	158, 175, 182, 244, 262, 292, 346, 441, 444, 445, 486, 510, 530, 569, 579
War Department, C. S.....	46, 58, 282, 294, 303, 334, 338, 343, 349, 357, 359, 381, 397, 413, 423, 431, 432, 522, 569, 591, 592
Whiting, William H. C .....	163, 176, 182, 183, 186, 187, 193, 194, 196, 205, 210, 214, 217, 233, 243, 253, 291, 294, 300, 329, 421, 446, 572, 580
Whitney, B. A .....	285
Wise, Henry A.....	370, 386, 438, 542, 555, 561, 562, 570, 582, 591-593
Wright, Uriel.....	530
Mentioned .....	14, 41, 47, 50, 51, 57, 60, 62, 63, 103, 139, 140, 177, 187, 193, 200, 219, 236, 245, 249, 272, 273, 282, 288, 289, 297, 298, 302-304, 306, 318-320, 323-325, 330, 356, 357, 359, 363, 385, 388-392, 401, 416, 419, 427, 434, 442, 443, 450, 459, 460, 462, 467, 472, 503, 505, 531, 546, 567-569, 574, 582-584, 591, 593, 595-597, 601
Remarks relative to iron-clad gunboats.....	503
<b>Beck, Benjamin.</b> Mentioned.....	367
<b>Bee, John S.</b> Mentioned .....	47, 188
<b>Bee, W. C., &amp; Co.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	243
<b>Beecher, James C.</b>	
Correspondence with Edward A. Wild .....	106
Mentioned .....	75, 138
<b>Beggs, C.</b> Mentioned .....	248
<b>Behré, F. G.</b> Mentioned .....	545
<b>Bell, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	293
<b>Bell, E. B.</b> Correspondence with William S. Walker .....	387
<b>Bell, Louis.</b> Mentioned.....	23, 33, 74, 137
<b>Benbow, H. L.</b> Mentioned .....	325, 367, 467, 587, 601
<b>Ben De Ford, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	89, 90
<b>Bennett, Augustus G.</b> Mentioned.....	9, 34, 76, 128, 137
<b>Bennett, Thomas B.</b>	
Correspondence with R. L. Singletary .....	535
Mentioned .....	534
<b>Biggs, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	93
<b>Billopp, W. W.</b> Mentioned.....	325, 332, 367, 468, 603
<b>Birchmeyer, Paul.</b> Mentioned.....	8, 34, 75
<b>Bird, P. B.</b> Mentioned.....	402
<b>Birdsall, Walter S.</b> Mentioned.....	92
<b>Black, George R.</b> Mentioned.....	327
<b>Blackburn, E. E.</b>	
Correspondence with Joseph Finegan.....	402
Mentioned .....	401, 402
<b>Blake, Francis D.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	159
Mentioned .....	151, 159, 161, 245, 325, 469
<b>Blake, Julius A.</b> Mentioned.....	326, 368
<b>Blanding, Ormsby.</b> Mentioned .....	367, 430, 468, 603
<b>Blau, Gustav.</b> Mentioned.....	138
<b>Blockade-Running.</b> Facilities for. Communications from	
Finegan, Joseph .....	511
Trapier, J. H .....	520, 526

	Page.
<b>Blount, James R.</b> Mentioned .....	506, 507
<b>Bluett, A. J.</b> Mentioned .....	555
<b>Board of Officers.</b> Appointed to determine battery armament of James Island, S. C.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	359, 360
Reports of .....	359, 361-363
<b>Bogle, Archibald.</b> Mentioned .....	138
<b>Bomar, Thomas H.</b> Mentioned .....	149, 246, 326, 467, 601
<b>Bonaparte, Napoleon.</b> Mentioned .....	13
<b>Bonaud, A.</b> Mentioned .....	328, 470, 508, 605
<b>Bonham, Milledge L.</b> Mentioned .....	144,
145, 218, 248, 310, 313, 323, 351, 352, 364, 422, 458, 605, 608, 609	
For correspondence, etc., see <i>South Carolina, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Bowden, J. R.</b> Mentioned .....	600, 603
<b>Boykin, Ed. M.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina .....	458
Mentioned .....	458, 463
<b>Boylston, Samuel Cordes.</b> Mentioned .....	63
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>Alfred Rhett.</i>	
<b>Bradshaw, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	111
<b>Bragg, Braxton.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	141, 210, 399, 400, 444, 465
Mentioned .....	114, 116,
173, 291, 389, 392, 393, 403, 427, 456, 459, 460, 464, 465, 472, 499, 524, 564, 581	
<b>Bragg, Henry M.</b> Mentioned .....	4, 65
<b>Brayton, Charles R.</b> Mentioned .....	9, 75, 123
<b>Breckinridge, John C.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	523
<b>Brent, George William.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Braxton Bragg.</i>	
<b>Brevard, T. W.</b> Mentioned .....	173, 328, 469, 604
<b>Briggs, R. Ragin.</b> Mentioned .....	525
<b>Brooke, J. M.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	248
<b>Brooks, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	176, 247, 328, 469, 604
<b>Brooks, Thomas B.</b> Mentioned .....	4, 20, 72, 73, 122, 124
<b>Brown, A. G.</b> Mentioned .....	121, 127
<b>Brown, Jack.</b> Mentioned .....	367
<b>Brown, Joseph E.</b> Mentioned .....	158, 187, 215, 216, 219, 307, 349
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Georgia, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Brown, J. Welsman.</b> Mentioned .....	603
<b>Brown, Nellie, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	77
<b>Brown, Philip P., jr.</b> Mentioned .....	138
<b>Brown, W. Le Roy.</b>	
Correspondence with Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ....	417
Mentioned .....	417, 437
<b>Browne, William M.</b> Mentioned .....	573, 580
For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>Jefferson Davis.</i>	
<b>Browning, A. F.</b> Mentioned .....	525
<b>Bryan, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	311
<b>Bryan, B. S.</b> Mentioned .....	585
<b>Bryan, E. Pliny.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	176, 207, 403
<b>Bryan, Henry.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	160
Mentioned .....	160, 494
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Lawrence M. Keitt.</i>	
<b>Bryan, John.</b> Mentioned .....	173, 247, 328
<b>Bryson, Samuel C.</b> Mentioned .....	458



	Page.
Buchanan, Franklin. Mentioned.....	598
Buckheister, W. C. Mentioned.....	555
Buckingham, William A. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Connecticut, Governor of</i> .	
Buckner, James H. Mentioned.....	602
Buckner, James T. Mentioned.....	245
Buell, Clarence. Mentioned.....	75, 108
Buist, George L. Mentioned.....	176, 247, 327, 604
Buist, Henry. Mentioned.....	467, 601
Bullock, James D. Mentioned.....	596
Burger, William L. M. Mentioned.....	6, 105
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Quincy A. Gillmore</i> .	
Burnside, Ambrose E.	
Correspondence with War Department, U. S.....	63
Mentioned.....	29, 524
Burton, John C. Mentioned.....	92
Bussey, H. Mentioned.....	326
Butler, Benjamin F. Mentioned.....	572
Butler, Bradford. Mentioned.....	74
Butler, Lewis. Mentioned.....	33, 74
Butler, William.	
Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley.....	355
Mentioned.....	161, 245, 292, 325, 332, 364, 367, 374, 398, 467, 601
Buzzell, A. J. H. Mentioned.....	27
Cahawba, Steamer. Mentioned.....	95
Cambria, Steamer. Mentioned.....	49
Cameron, Archibald. Mentioned.....	335
Campbell, A. L. Mentioned.....	602
Campbell, C. G. Mentioned.....	248, 328, 470, 604
Campbell, D. G. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	455
Campbell, Edward. Mentioned.....	74
Campbell, J. A. For correspondence as Assistant Secretary, see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
Campbell, John C. Mentioned.....	76
Campbell, W. H. Mentioned.....	603
Cape Fear River, at Wilmington, N. C. Approaches to, and proposed plan for closing same. Reese and Seymour.....	118
Capers, H. D. Mentioned.....	176
Carew, John E. Mentioned.....	326, 333, 368, 370, 603
Carlin, James. Mentioned.....	229, 252, 254
Carmichael, James C. Mentioned.....	76
Carpenter, Elial F. Mentioned.....	92
Carson, J. M. Mentioned.....	260
Cason, Thomas. Mentioned.....	435
Caughman, A. H. Mentioned.....	159
Causey, C. H. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	256
Chadwick, Peter R. Mentioned.....	111
Chaires, J. J. Mentioned.....	248
Chambers, J. C. Mentioned.....	172, 247, 328, 407
Chambliss, N. R.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	575, 576
Waddy, J. R.....	574, 575
Mentioned.....	575, 576

**Champneys, J. T.**

Page.

Correspondence with William H. Echols .....	380
Mentioned .....	380
<b>Charles, William E.</b> Mentioned .....	246, 325, 469, 603
<b>Charleston, C. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	229, 248, 503, 596
<b>Charleston, S. C.</b>	
Bombardment of, Aug. 21-Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	58,
300, 306, 363, 413, 446, 509, 511, 512, 514, 528, 539, 580, 581, 594	
Charleston, S. C., British Consul at .....	61
Charleston, S. C., Spanish Consul at .....	60
Davis, Jefferson .....	313
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	57, 59, 61, 62
War Department, C. S. ....	413
War Department, U. S. ....	63
<b>Defenses of.</b>	
Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	283
Davis, Jefferson .....	312
Echols, William H. ....	310
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	343, 390
Hagood, Johnson .....	393
Miles, W. Porcher .....	318
South Carolina, Governor of .....	276
War Department, C. S. ....	369
Gilmer, Jeremy F., ordered to inspect .....	289
Memoranda of condition of Gilmer .....	381
Order of A. G. Magrath adjourning term of court .....	241
Resolution of State Convention in regard to .....	276
<b>Operations against. Communications from</b>	
Army Headquarters .....	134
Dahlgren, John A. ....	108
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	108, 111
<b>Re-enforcements for. Communications from</b>	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	187, 263, 296
Beauregard, G. T. ....	258, 294, 312
Davis, Jefferson .....	344
Miles, W. Porcher .....	282
South Carolina, Governor of .....	339
War Department, C. S. ....	349
<b>Charleston, S. C., British Consul at.</b> Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	61, 62
<b>Charleston, S. C., French Consul at.</b> Mentioned .....	300, 302, 417, 426, 427, 476
<b>Charleston, S. C., Spanish Consul at.</b>	
Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	60
Mentioned .....	57, 300-303, 417
<b>Charleston, S. C., Harbor.</b>	
Attempt to destroy the U. S. S. New Ironsides off, Oct. 5, 1863. Communication from G. T. Beauregard .....	398
Engagement in, Sept. 7-8, 1863. Communications from G. T. Beauregard .....	344, 347
<b>Charleston, S. C., Mayor of.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	184
<b>Chase, Salmon P.</b> Mentioned .....	121, 132, 133

	Page
<b>Chatfield, John L.</b>	
Memorandum of capture of battle-flag during operations on Morris Island, S. C., July 10-Sept. 7, 1863 .....	64
Mentioned .....	7, 9, 64
<b>Chesnut, James, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	277
For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>Jefferson Davis</i> .	
<b>Chesterfield, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	209
<b>Cheves, John R.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	357, 386, 522
Mentioned .....	340
<b>Cheves, Langdon.</b>	
Correspondence with D. B. Harris .....	179
Mentioned .....	147-151, 164-167, 177-179, 560
<b>Chichester, C. E.</b>	
Correspondence with Lawrence M. Keitt .....	293
Mentioned .....	180, 245, 325, 332, 368, 468
<b>Chicora, C. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	503, 596
<b>Childs, F. L.</b> Correspondence with J. R. Waddy .....	240
<b>China, Thomas J.</b> Mentioned .....	368
<b>Chisolm, R.</b> Mentioned .....	159
<b>City of Richmond, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	49
<b>Clark, Charles M.</b> Mentioned .....	27
<b>Clark, F. J.</b> Mentioned .....	172
<b>Clarkson, Colonel.</b> Mentioned .....	277
<b>Clay, H. L.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector Gen- eral's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Clinch, Duncan L.</b> Mentioned .....	176, 247, 327, 401, 469, 604
<b>Clinch, N. B.</b> Mentioned .....	604
<b>Clingman, Thomas L.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	204
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	209, 353, 426, 477
Nelson, P. H. ....	426
Rion, James H. ....	426
Ripley, Roswell S. ....	331, 384, 475, 476, 500, 519
Whiting, William H. C. ....	383
Mentioned .....	185, 187, 194-196, 201, 204, 207, 209, 228, 241, 245, 269, 325, 356, 367, 384, 398, 413, 421, 423, 431, 467, 475, 476, 495, 516, 527-529, 547, 568
<b>Coan, William B.</b> Mentioned .....	137
<b>Cobb, Howell.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Alabama, Governor of .....	273
Beauregard, G. T. ....	189, 190, 205, 214, 272, 279, 338, 465
Florida, Governor of .....	453
Magill, William J. ....	404
Mentioned .....	140, 190, 219, 248, 249, 260, 265, 278, 323, 338, 348, 395, 397, 405, 444, 453, 454, 456, 464, 465, 483, 507, 580, 582
<b>Cobb, Lamar.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Howell Cobb</i> .	
<b>Cobia, H.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	243
<b>Cochrane, Alexander Forester Inglis.</b> Mentioned .....	12
<b>Cogswell, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	607
<b>Coker, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	402, 403
<b>Colcock, C. J.</b> Mentioned .....	149, 246, 326, 467, 602
<b>Colcock, R. H.</b> Mentioned .....	326, 333, 368, 603

<b>Colored Troops, U. S.</b>	Recruitment, organization, etc.	Communications from	
Gillmore, Quincy A	.....	127, 128	
War Department, U. S	.....	135	
<b>Colquitt, Alfred H.</b>			
Correspondence with			
Allen, John J	.....	598	
Lucas, J. Jonathan	.....	435	
Mentioned	.....	193, 196, 199, 201, 205, 207, 209, 216, 217, 233, 241, 245, 258, 263, 270, 308, 312, 326, 374, 413, 430, 469, 493, 603	
<b>Colston, R. E.</b>			
Assignment to command	.....	434	
Mentioned	.....	423, 434	
<b>Columbus, Ga.</b>	Defense of.	Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T	.....	279	
Cobb, Howell	.....	338	
Gilmer, Jeremy F	.....	553	
<b>Colwell, Augustus W.</b>	Mentioned	.....	75
<b>Comstock, Joseph J., jr.</b>	Mentioned	.....	36, 75
<b>Conduct of the War.</b>	Communications from		
Beauregard, G. T	.....	11, 25, 45, 58, 270, 349, 399, 523	
Dahlgren, John A	.....	38, 90	
Gillmore, Quincy A	.....	21, 26, 37, 59	
Gustave	.....	288	
Hagood, Johnson	.....	47	
Tucker, John R.	.....	41	
	See also <i>joint resolution of C. S. Congress</i> , p. 235.		
<b>Cone, W. H.</b>	Mentioned	.....	328, 469, 604
<b>Confederate Troops.</b>			
Mentioned.			
Engineers— <i>Regiments</i> :	2d, 469, 604.		
	For Volunteers, see respective States.		
Organization, strength, etc., of Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida	.....	140, 149, 159, 161, 162, 172, 173, 176, 219, 245-249, 272, 324-328, 332-334, 356, 367, 368, 385, 434, 464, 467-470, 505, 531, 554, 567, 589, 590, 601, 604	
Recruitment, organization, etc.	Communications from		
Anderson, Robert H.	.....	400	
Beauregard, G. T	.....	189	
Georgia, Governor of	.....	154, 158	
South Carolina, Governor of	.....	143-145	
	See also respective States.		
<b>Congress, C. S.</b>			
Act to provide for local defense and special service	.....	145	
Joint resolution of, on conduct of the war	.....	235	
<b>Connecticut, Governor of.</b>	Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore	.....	63
<b>Connecticut Troops.</b>	Mentioned.		
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> :	1st, 8, 32, 34, 75, 138.		
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> :	6th, 8, 14-16, 33, 34, 63, 64, 76, 137; 7th, 9, 13, 15, 16, 33, 34, 74, 89, 110, 116, 117, 137; 10th, 9, 15, 32, 33, 74, 89, 108, 116, 139; 17th, 76, 138.		
<b>Continental, Steamer.</b>	Mentioned	.....	95
<b>Cooper, Samuel.</b>	Mentioned	.....	14, 163, 334, 359, 388, 392, 592
	For correspondence, etc., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</i>		

	Page.
Cooper, W. R. Mentioned.....	601
Cordes, Theodore. Mentioned.....	602
Cosmopolitan, Steamer. Mentioned.....	93, 227
Cotten, Joseph A. Mentioned.....	605
Councill, J. C. Mentioned.....	562
Cox, G. Thomas. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	279
Crane, Charles H. Mentioned.....	4, 10, 18
Craven, John J. Mentioned.....	10
Crawford, M. J. Mentioned.....	338
Crawford, W. P. Mentioned.....	325, 333
Crawley, W. J. Mentioned.....	325, 367, 467, 587, 589, 601
Creighton, Johnston B. Mentioned.....	316
Cullens, F. T. Mentioned.....	248
Cullum, George W. Mentioned.....	124
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Army Headquarters</i> .	
Cumming, J. F.	
Correspondence with P. W. White.....	472
Mentioned.....	472
Cunningham, A. T.	
Correspondence with J. R. Waddy.....	240
Mentioned.....	522
Cunningham, H. C. Mentioned.....	307
Curry, E. A. Mentioned.....	248
Curtis, Edward F. Mentioned.....	8
Curtis, N. Martin. Mentioned.....	76, 138
Cuyler, R. M.	
Correspondence with J. R. Waddy.....	240, 242
Mentioned.....	307, 308, 314
Cuyler, R. R. Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	295
Daggett, Rufus. Mentioned.....	138
Dahlgren, John A.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	38, 90
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	17, 21, 22, 24, 26, 27,
36, 37, 43-45, 48-50, 52-56, 64-70, 72, 77, 78, 81-90, 97, 100, 101, 108, 124	
Navy Department, U. S.....	108
Tucker, John R.....	41
Mentioned.....	10, 50,
80, 105, 111, 117, 125, 134, 227, 301, 302, 316, 344, 349, 350, 354, 426, 427, 572	
Dalton, Joseph A. Mentioned.....	76
Dandy, George B. Mentioned.....	8, 33, 48, 74, 108
Daniell, Charles. Mentioned.....	604
Dantzler, O. M. Mentioned.....	190, 326, 367
D'Arcy, William E. Mentioned.....	43
Davant, R. J. Mentioned.....	601
David, Torpedo-boat. Mentioned.....	462, 500, 504, 510, 525
Davis, Charles H. Mentioned.....	80
Davis, Jefferson.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	583, 606
Beauregard, G. T.....	162, 163, 196, 306, 312, 313, 333, 489, 585
Florida, Governor of.....	454
South Carolina, Governor of.....	236, 339, 344

**Davis, Jefferson—Continued.**

Page.

Correspondence with	
War Department, C. S. ....	324, 372, 569
Whiting, William H. C. ....	572
Mentioned.....	14, 42, 45, 117, 141, 144-146, 154-158, 235, 236, 248, 274, 276, 289, 291, 313, 328, 330, 338, 365, 370, 389, 412, 453, 471, 474, 484, 527, 572, 580, 696
<b>Davis, Mahlon E.</b> Mentioned.....	34, 139
<b>Davis, William W. H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Gillmore, Quincy A. ....	22, 24, 28
Vogdes, Israel .....	68
Mentioned.....	4, 8, 15, 31, 32, 34, 75, 108, 123, 137
Report of artillery on Folly Island, S. C. ....	24
<b>Davis, Zimmerman.</b> Mentioned .....	467, 601
<b>Dawson, A. H. H.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	499
<b>Day, Samuel C.</b> Mentioned.....	138
<b>Dean, William B.</b> Mentioned .....	112
<b>De Ford, Ben, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	89, 90
<b>De l'Isle, Ch.</b> Mentioned .....	292, 293
<b>De Pass, W. L.</b> Mentioned .....	284, 467, 602
<b>De Saussure, Wilmot G.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	255, 445, 446
Walker, William S. ....	255
Mentioned.....	188, 193, 223, 246, 310, 326, 368
<b>Dickison, J. J.</b> Mentioned .....	173
<b>Dill, J. A.</b> Mentioned.....	600
<b>Diller, William S.</b> Mentioned .....	9
<b>Dix, John A.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, U. S. ....	63
Mentioned .....	29
<b>Dixon, George E.</b> Mentioned .....	553
<b>Dobbs, Cyrus J.</b> Mentioned .....	75, 108, 138
<b>Dodge, John C., jr.</b> Mentioned.....	8, 34, 108
<b>Downes, John.</b> Mentioned .....	80
<b>Drake, Jeremiah C.</b> Mentioned .....	75, 108, 138
<b>Draper, Alonzo G.</b> Mentioned.....	75
<b>Duane, James C.</b> Mentioned .....	4, 5
<b>Duer, Augustus P.</b> Mentioned .....	9
<b>Duke, R. T. W.</b> Mentioned.....	468, 603
<b>Dunham, Joseph L.</b> Mentioned .....	173, 247, 469, 604
<b>Dunovant, John.</b> Mentioned .....	325, 333, 367, 469, 603
<b>Du Pont, Samuel F.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Rodgers, C. R. P. ....	607
Tafft, Henry S. ....	607
Mentioned.....	6, 7, 10, 55, 142
<b>Duryea, Redfield.</b> Mentioned .....	137
<b>Earle, William E.</b> Mentioned .....	149, 246, 326, 368, 375, 467, 601
<b>Eason, James M., &amp; Bro.</b> Mentioned.....	239, 576
<b>Eaton, Samuel C.</b> Mentioned.....	9, 137
<b>Echols, William H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	232, 315, 352
Champneys, J. T. ....	380

**Echols, William H.**—Continued.

Correspondence with	
Harris, D. B. ....	173, 213, 279, 300, 310, 435, 525
Mathewes, J. Fraser .....	315, 318
Shannon, William M. ....	352
Tennent, William, jr. ....	549
Mentioned. ....	147, 148, 152, 164, 177, 184, 275, 279, 352, 380, 435, 574
<b>Edings, J. Evans.</b> Correspondence with Alfred Roman .....	268
<b>Edwards, J. C.</b> Mentioned. ....	245
<b>Edwards, W. P.</b> Mentioned. ....	326
<b>Eichelberger, W. S.</b> Mentioned. ....	604
<b>Einsiedel, Detleo von.</b> Mentioned. ....	76, 138
<b>Elder, Samuel S.</b> Mentioned. ....	138
<b>Elliott, R. E.</b> Mentioned .....	470
<b>Elliott, R. W. B.</b> For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>Jeremy F. Gilmer</i> .	
<b>Elliott, Stephen, jr.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	344, 349, 474, 489
Rhett, Alfred .....	546
Mentioned .....	271, 272,
276, 292, 309, 336, 368, 374-376, 446, 463, 464, 467, 487, 489, 546-548, 555, 603	
<b>Elmendorf, Anthony.</b> Mentioned. ....	9, 34, 76
<b>Elmore, John T.</b> Correspondence with Gabriel J. Rains .....	494
<b>Elwell, John J.</b>	
Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	104
Mentioned .....	4, 18
<b>Elwell, M. William.</b> Mentioned. ....	25
<b>Emery, Sabine.</b> Mentioned. ....	9, 137
<b>Engineer Department, C. S. A.</b> Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	233, 272, 279
Gilmer, Jeremy F. ....	347, 410
War Department, C. S. ....	296
<b>England, Theophilus L.</b> Mentioned .....	138
<b>England, W. J.</b> Mentioned .....	564
<b>Evans, John W.</b> Mentioned. ....	248, 328, 470, 604
<b>Evans, Nathan G.</b>	
Complaints of, against G. T. Beauregard. See <i>G. T. Beauregard</i> .	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	583
Beauregard, G. T. ....	265, 306
War Department, C. S. ....	584
Mentioned .....	173, 250, 252, 253, 255, 259, 263-265, 270, 298, 309, 312,
321, 324, 325, 333, 334, 345, 367, 413, 431, 441, 467, 528, 551, 583, 585-590, 601	
<b>Fairchild, Harrison S.</b>	
Correspondence with Israel Vogdes .....	118
Mentioned. ....	75, 108
<b>Feilden, H. Wemyss.</b>	
Correspondence with Alfred Roman .....	258
Mentioned. ....	587, 590
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>G. T. Beauregard</i> .	
<b>Ferguson, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	351
<b>Ferguson, Captain.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	243
<b>Ferguson, John.</b> Correspondence with Francis D. Lee .....	442
<b>Ferguson, Thomas B.</b> Mentioned .....	169
<b>Pickling, Eldred S.</b> Mentioned. ....	63

	Page.
<b>Findly, Captain.</b> Mentioned.....	118
<b>Finegan, Joseph.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. 181, 205, 240, 348, 384, 395, 401, 413, 440, 490, 500, 511, 577, 592	
Blackburn, E. E.....	402
McGehee, John C.....	403
Mentioned..... 140, 172, 219, 247, 249, 265, 328, 396, 469, 482, 505, 531, 567, 601, 604	27
<b>Fingal, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	
<b>Flags of Truce.</b> Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T.....	45, 353, 475
Butler, William.....	355
Clingman, Thomas L.....	353, 426, 476
Hagood, Johnson.....	46, 47, 556
Nelson, P. H.....	426, 476
Rion, James H.....	426
<b>Fleming, David G.</b> Mentioned.....	63, 326
<b>Florence, S. C., Railroad Agent at.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.	227
<b>Florida.</b>	
Affairs in, generally. Communications from	
Cobb, Howell.....	189
Finegan, Joseph.....	240
Gardner, William M.....	482
Defenses of. Communications from	
Cobb, Howell.....	453
Florida, Governor of.....	451
Gilmer, Jeremy F.....	450
Stanley, M.....	506
Union sentiment in. Communications from	
Blackburn, E. E.....	402
Florida, Governor of.....	451
McGehee, John C.....	403
<b>Florida, Governor of.</b> Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	451
Cobb, Howell.....	453
Davis, Jefferson.....	454
<b>Florida Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Batteries</i> : <b>Milton</b> ( <i>Batteries</i> ), <b>A</b> , 172, 173, 247, 328, 469, 604; <b>B</b> , 172, 247, 328, 469, 604; <b>Kilcrease</b> , 248, 328, 440, 454, 469, 470, 531, 601; <b>Leon</b> , 248, 328, 470, 604.	
Cavalry— <i>Battalions</i> : <b>5th</b> , 248, 328, 470, 604, 605. <i>Companies</i> : <b>Cone's</b> , 328, 469, 604; <b>Griffin's</b> , 604; <b>Hunter's</b> , 328, 470; <b>Stark's</b> , 604. <i>Regiments</i> : <b>2d</b> , 172, 173, 247, 248, 328, 395, 469, 470, 604, 605.	
Infantry— <i>Battalions</i> : <b>1st Special</b> , 172, 173, 247, 248, 327, 328, 434, 469, 604; <b>2d</b> , 172, 173, 247, 248, 328, 469, 470, 604; <b>4th</b> , 248, 274, 328, 470, 604; <b>6th</b> , 469, 604. <i>Companies</i> : <b>Bryan's</b> ,* 173, 247, 328; <b>Chaires'</b> , 248; <b>J. C. Chambers'</b> ,* 172, 173, 247, 328; <b>Eichelberger's</b> , 604; <b>Gary's</b> ,* 172, 247, 328; <b>Hope's</b> ,* 172, 173, 247, 328; <b>Jackson Guards</b> ,† 248, 274; <b>McNeill's</b> , 604; <b>Mootey's</b> ,* 173, 247, 328; <b>Pearson's</b> ,* 173, 247, 328; <b>Peek's</b> , 248; <b>Reynolds'</b> , 469, 604; <b>Stewart's</b> ,* 173, 247, 328.	
<b>Floyd, Eldridge G.</b> Mentioned.....	75, 138
<b>Floyd, G. T.</b> Mentioned.....	604
<b>Flynn, John.</b> Mentioned.....	220

\*Merged into 6th Battalion, Sept. 11, 1863.

†Merged into 4th Battalion, Aug. 15, 1863.



	Page
<b>Folly Island, Charleston Harbor, S. C.</b>	
Report of artillery on. Davis.....	28
Vogdes, Israel, assigned to command of Union troops on.....	34
<b>Foote, Andrew H.</b> Mentioned.....	5, 142
<b>Ford, Francis.</b> Mentioned.....	227
<b>Ford, J. D.</b> Mentioned.....	599
<b>Forrest, Moreau.</b> Mentioned.....	302
<b>Fort Pemberton, James Island, S. C.</b> Disposition of armament of. Com- munications from	
Beauregard, G. T.....	267, 284
Gonzales, Ambrosio José.....	266, 269
<b>Fort Sumter, S. C.</b>	
Boat attack on, Sept. 8-9, 1863. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T.....	354
War Department, C. S.....	349
Boat demonstration upon, Nov. 19-20, 1863. Communication from G. T. Beauregard.....	513
Bombardment of, Aug. 17-Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T.....	287, 288, 290, 294, 297, 302-306, 308, 309, 311, 321, 328, 329, 334-336, 342, 344, 347, 375, 384, 387, 439, 446, 456, 462-466, 471, 474, 475, 487, 489-491, 494, 498- 503, 505, 510-514, 522, 528, 530, 531, 536, 539, 546, 547, 552, 553, 555, 594
Chichester, C. E.....	293
Clingman, Thomas L.....	331
Dahlgren, John A.....	43, 44, 48, 49, 54, 64, 65, 69, 70, 77, 87, 88, 97, 100
De Saussure, Wilmot G.....	445
Elliott, Stephen, jr.....	546
Fulton, Charles C.....	80
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	43-45, 56, 64, 65, 69, 70, 72, 77, 78, 88, 97, 101, 124
Hagood, Johnson.....	548
Otey, John M.....	548
Ripley, Roswell S.....	331, 335, 463, 546
Terry, Alfred H.....	89
War Department, U. S.....	63
Congratulatory Orders. Gillmore.....	94
List of available guns, Sept. 23, 1863.....	375
Newspaper extracts.....	51, 52, 62, 63, 117
<b>Fort William.</b> Mentioned.....	467, 602
<b>Foster, A. J.</b> Mentioned.....	587
<b>Foster, C. B.</b> Mentioned.....	555
<b>Foster, Charles W.</b> Mentioned.....	135
<b>Foster, John G.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Army Headquarters.....	30, 51, 57, 62, 80, 93, 99, 117
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	30
Lincoln, Abraham.....	51
Peck, John J.....	57
War Department, U. S.....	51
Mentioned.....	30, 41, 107
<b>Foster, Robert S.</b>	
Correspondence with Edward A. Wild.....	106
Mentioned.....	73, 75, 118
<b>Fox, Gustavus V.</b> Mentioned.....	80
For correspondence as Assistant Secretary, see <i>Navy Department, U. S.</i>	

	Page.
<b>Frances L. Steele</b> , Schooner. Mentioned.....	121
<b>Fraser, E. W.</b> Correspondence with William S. Walker.....	261
<b>Fraser, John, &amp; Co.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	243, 280
Mentioned .....	285, 291
<b>Frederick, A. D.</b> Mentioned.....	161, 214, 245, 325, 332, 367, 468, 598, 603
<b>French, Samuel G.</b> Mentioned .....	255
<b>Frieze, John.</b> Mentioned.....	34, 76
<b>Frost, E. D.</b> Mentioned.....	546, 547
<b>Fuller, Charles E.</b> Mentioned.....	18
<b>Fulton, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	37
<b>Fulton, Charles C.</b>	
Correspondence with Navy Department, U. S. ....	80
Mentioned .....	71, 80
<b>Furman, C. M.</b> Mentioned .....	276
<b>Gaillard, Alfred S.</b> Mentioned.....	325, 367
<b>Gaillard, Christopher.</b> Mentioned.....	246, 327, 468, 602
<b>Gaillard, P. C.</b> Mentioned.....	63, 161, 188, 202, 246, 333, 444, 468, 603
<b>Gaines, A. S.</b> Mentioned .....	410
<b>Gamble, Robert H.</b> Mentioned .....	248, 328, 470, 604
<b>Gantt, F. H.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 326, 367, 468, 603
<b>Gardner, Franklin.</b> Mentioned .....	160, 173
<b>Gardner, James.</b> Mentioned.....	325, 333, 367
<b>Gardner, William M.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	397
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	482
Beauregard, G. T. ....	490, 500, 509, 561, 577
Stanley, M.....	506
Mentioned .....	397, 470, 483, 505, 531, 567, 601, 604
<b>Garlington, A. C.</b> Mentioned .....	337, 608
For correspondence as A. and I. G., see <i>South Carolina, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Garnett, C. F. M.</b> Mentioned.....	411
<b>Gary, S. M. G.</b> Mentioned .....	172, 247, 328
<b>Gee, John H.</b> Mentioned .....	604
<b>Georgia.</b> Union sentiment in. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	412
Lamar, G. B. ....	411
Mercer, Hugh W.....	412
War Department, C. S.....	412
<b>Georgia, District of.</b> Affairs in, generally. Communications from Hugh W.	
Mercer.....	215, 434
<b>Georgia, Governor of.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, C. S.....	139
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 15, 158.	
Proclamation of.....	154
<b>Georgia Troops.</b>	
Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Battalions</i> : 12th, 176, 219, 245, 325, 333, 367, 437, 467,	
469, 579, 602; 12th ( <i>Batteries</i> ), C, 245, 247, 325, 332, 367, 468, 600, 603;	
E, 247, 327, 454; 22d, 176, 247, 327, 434, 469, 604; 22d ( <i>Batteries</i> ), C, 603;	
28th, 328, 470, 508, 509, 605; 28th ( <i>Batteries</i> ), C, 507, 509; F, 506,	
507; Cobb Guards ( <i>Batteries</i> ), A, 248; Campbell Siege, 248, 328,	
470, 604.	

**Georgia Troops—Continued.**

## Mentioned.

Artillery, Light—*Batteries*: Chatham, 176, 187, 194, 245, 325, 326, 332, 367, 469, 603; Chestatee, 149, 246, 326, 467, 490, 601; Clinch's, 604; Daniell's, 604; Echols, 248, 328, 470, 604; Guerard's, 469, 604; Jo. Thompson, 176, 247, 328, 434, 469, 604; Maxwell's, 176, 247, 328, 469, 604; Terrell, 176, 247, 328, 469, 604.

Cavalry—*Battalions*: 20th, 176, 247, 327, 401, 469, 604; 21st, 159, 246, 327, 468, 602; 24th, 176, 247, 327, 401, 411, 412, 469, 604. *Companies*: Hardwick Mounted Rifles, 176, 247, 327, 401, 469, 604. *Regiments*: 4th (Clinch's), 176, 247, 327, 401, 419, 469, 604; 5th, 141, 176, 247, 327, 401, 412, 419, 440, 454, 469, 505, 601.

Infantry—*Battalions*: 18th, 176, 219, 245, 325, 333, 367, 467, 601; 26th, 328; 27th, 434; Baldwin's Ordnance (State), 554; Columbus City (State), 554; Howard's (State), 554; Whiteside's Naval (State), 554. *Companies*: Georgia Defenders (State), 554; Vigilance Fire (State), 554. *Regiments*: 1st Regulars, 248, 328, 470, 508, 509, 577, 605; 1st Volunteers, 176, 188, 219, 245, 247, 325, 327, 333, 367, 429, 434, 454, 469, 604; 5th (State), 554; 6th, 232, 245, 325, 333, 367, 469, 603; 7th, 8th, 9th, 11th, 367; 19th, 245, 249, 325, 333, 367, 469, 603; 23d, 326, 333, 367, 469, 603; 27th, 325, 326, 333, 367, 469, 603; 28th, 325, 326, 333, 367, 469, 603; 29th, 176, 247, 325, 327, 332, 367, 468, 469, 603, 604; 30th, 176, 247, 327, 469, 604; 32d, 176, 207, 209, 217, 219, 245, 254, 326, 327, 333, 367, 468, 469, 548, 579, 602; 54th, 176, 245, 247, 325, 327, 333, 367, 454, 468, 469, 579, 602, 604; 57th, 385, 434, 604; 59th, 367; 63d, 176, 212, 245, 247, 253, 327, 412, 434, 454, 469, 604; 64th, 248, 328, 470, 577, 604.

Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from

Aiken, D. Wyatt	307
Beauregard, G. T.	313
Gibbs & Co. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard	243
Gibbs, John S. Mentioned	8, 34, 76, 138
Gibraltar, Steamer. Mentioned	291, 294
Gillmore, Quincy A.	
Assumes command of the Department of the South	3
Congratulatory Orders. Fort Sumter, S. C. Bombardment of, Aug. 17—Dec. 31, 1863	94
Correspondence with	
Adams, W.	78
Army Headquarters	4-7, 10, 14, 17, 18, 23, 29, 39, 41, 50, 57, 71, 92-94, 96, 102, 103, 105, 107, 109-112, 116, 120-122, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130, 134
Beauregard, G. T.	11, 21, 25, 26, 37, 45, 57-59, 66
Charleston, S. C., British Consul at	61, 62
Charleston, S. C., Spanish Consul at	60
Connecticut, Governor of	63
Dahlgren, John A.	17, 21, 22, 24, 26, 27, 36, 37, 43-45, 48-50, 52-56, 64-70, 72, 77, 78, 81-90, 97, 100, 101, 108, 124
Davis, William W. H.	22, 24, 28
Elwell, John J.	104
Foster, John G.	30
Gordon, George H.	79
"Lookout"	77
Peck, John J.	96
Preston, Samuel W.	82

**Gillmore, Quincy A.—Continued.**

	Page.
Correspondence with	
Serrell, Edward W.....	106
Seymour, Truman.....	16, 206
Strickland, Dudley W.....	42
Terry, Alfred H.....	35
Turner, John W.....	53, 65
Vogdes, Israel.....	90
War Department, U. S.....	128, 135
Wild, Edward A.....	106
Mentioned.....	3, 7, 8, 17, 29-33, 37, 39, 46, 47, 51, 57, 58, 63, 71, 73, 74, 80, 81, 90, 91, 102, 107, 108, 116, 117, 121-123, 125, 134-137, 170, 183, 219, 227, 271, 283, 300-302, 304, 344, 347, 413, 501, 504, 572
Staff. Announcements of.....	4-6, 20, 52, 68, 105

**Gilmer, Jeremy F.**

Assignment to command.....	323
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	330
Barnwell, Robert H.....	419, 447
Beauregard, G. T.....	359, 366, 373, 374, 376, 407, 432, 434, 448, 450, 454, 492, 506, 509, 513, 553, 566, 567, 577, 580, 590
Engineer Department, C. S. A.....	347, 410
Harris, D. B.....	374
Navy Department, C. S.....	337
Rains, Gabriel J.....	380
Taylor, James H.....	343
War Department, C. S.....	337, 344, 349, 390, 410
Memoranda of condition of defenses of Charleston, S. C.....	381
Mentioned.....	289, 290, 304, 306, 323, 332, 380, 448, 451, 514, 579, 581
Ordered to inspect defenses of Charleston, S. C.....	229
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Board of Officers</i> ; also <i>Engineer Department</i> , C. S. A.	

**Gilmer, Jeremy F., Mrs.** Mentioned..... 410

**Gilsa, Leopold von.** Mentioned..... 117

**Glassell, W. T.** Mentioned..... 404

**Gonzales, Ambrosio José.**

Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	185, 194, 197, 228, 237, 239, 269, 270, 284, 285, 287, 289, 406, 414, 415, 445, 486, 505
Hagood, Johnson.....	436
Taliaferro, William B.....	266
Mentioned.....	192, 219, 259, 264, 285, 289, 438, 513, 539
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Board of Officers</i> .	

**Goode, J. Thomas.** Mentioned..... 468, 603

**Gordon, Mrs.** Mentioned..... 556

**Gordon, George A.** Mentioned..... 176, 247, 434, 469, 604

**Gordon, George H.**

Correspondence with	
Army Headquarters.....	39
Balch, George B.....	67
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	79
Schimmelfennig, Alexander.....	85, 99, 103, 112
Mentioned.....	39, 41-43, 73, 74, 76, 99, 102, 112, 117, 125, 136, 138

	Page.
Gorgas, Josiah. Mentioned.....	306, 337, 392, 406, 443, 454, 568, 608
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Ordinance Department, C. S. A.</i>	
Gorton, George O. Correspondence with Lucius Richmond.....	118
Gould, John H. Mentioned .....	7, 9, 34
Gourdin, R. N. Mentioned .....	276
Grady, John W.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	458
Patton, M .....	457
Pulliam, R. W .....	457
Mentioned .....	456
Graef, Frederick E. Mentioned .....	9
Graham, Robert F.	
Correspondence with	
Ripley, Roswell S.....	175
Roman, Alfred.....	523, 536
Mentioned .....	147, 161,
164, 165, 180, 188, 202, 213, 214, 245, 325, 333, 367, 468, 523, 540, 541, 603	
Grant, U. S.	
Correspondence with War Department, U. S.....	63
Mentioned.....	14, 23, 29, 122, 160, 170, 173, 524
Grattan, George G. For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Alfred H. Colquitt.</i>	
Gray, John C., jr. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>George H. Gordon.</i>	
Gray, M. M.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	292
Mentioned.....	213, 258, 271, 272, 332, 355, 380, 404, 494
Gray, Sylvester H. Mentioned.....	33
Graybill, Tully. Mentioned .....	367, 469, 603
Greeley, Edwin S. Mentioned .....	33, 74, 116
Green, Benjamin. For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Jeremy F. Gilmer.</i>	
Green, J. M. Mentioned .....	307
Green, Samuel A. Mentioned .....	24, 27
Green, Thomas. Mentioned .....	25, 38, 46-48
Greene, Albert E. Mentioned .....	75
Greenville, S. C. Contemplated attack on. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T .....	459
Grady, John W .....	458
Patton, M .....	457
Pulliam, R. W .....	457
South Carolina, Governor of.....	448
Thompson, Waddy.....	458
Townes, G. F .....	449
Gregg, James J. Mentioned .....	470
Gregg, Thomas E. Mentioned .....	469, 600
Gregorie, J. W. Mentioned.....	211, 487
Gregory, David E. Mentioned .....	76
Griffin, A. A. Mentioned .....	604
Griffin, J. R. Mentioned .....	260
Guerard, John M. Mentioned .....	469, 604
Guerin, H. C.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T .....	194, 199, 217, 462, 545, 597
McClenaghan, C .....	459
White, P. W.....	472, 473
Mentioned .....	472, 605

	Page.
<b>Gurney, William.</b> Mentioned .....	138
<b>Guss, Henry R.</b> Mentioned .....	33, 74, 116, 125, 136, 139
<b>Gustave.</b> Correspondence with John Slidell .....	288
<b>Hagood, Johnson.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	189
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	47, 142, 152-154, 175, 182, 270, 303, 438, 463, 475, 483, 527, 542, 545, 546, 548, 553, 556, 561, 568, 579
Gonzales, Ambrosio José .....	436
Lucas, J. Jonathan .....	438
Ripley, Roswell S. ....	46, 393, 436
Mentioned ...	45, 46, 60, 140, 142, 149, 175, 188, 189, 191, 195, 200-202, 204, 209, 210, 241, 245, 264, 268, 292, 367, 368, 374, 413, 431, 438, 444, 468, 531, 551, 567, 601, 603
<b>Hall, James F.</b> Mentioned .....	227
<b>Halleck, Henry W.</b> Mentioned .....	10, 29, 30, 71, 105, 120, 304, 580
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Army Headquarters.</i>	
<b>Hallowell, Edward N.</b> Mentioned .....	137
<b>Hallowell, Norwood P.</b> Mentioned .....	75
<b>Hambrick, Paul R.</b> Mentioned .....	137
<b>Hamilton, A. S.</b> Mentioned .....	328
<b>Hamilton, D. H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Nelson, P. H. ....	475, 476
Ripley, Roswell S. ....	475, 476, 519
Mentioned .....	476, 495, 502, 515, 516
<b>Hamilton, John.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Vogdes, Israel .....	118
Wild, Edward A. ....	106
Mentioned .....	4, 5, 138
<b>Hamlin, Augustus C.</b> Mentioned .....	6
<b>Hammond, Samuel Le Roy.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Ripley, Roswell S. ....	300
Taliaferro, William B. ....	379
Mentioned .....	112
<b>Hamner, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	34, 76, 138
<b>Hanckel, M.</b> Mentioned .....	459
<b>Hanleiter, Cornelius R.</b> Mentioned .....	176, 247, 328, 469, 604
<b>Hanvey, G. M.</b> Mentioned .....	467, 602
<b>Hardie, James A.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>War Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Harding, James.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	388
Mentioned .....	388, 415
<b>Hardy, John.</b> Mentioned .....	248, 328
<b>Harleston, Francis H.</b> Mentioned .....	326, 468, 522, 577
<b>Harmony, David V.</b> Mentioned .....	80
<b>Harriet A. Weed, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	16
<b>Harris, Andrew L.</b> Mentioned .....	76, 138
<b>Harris, D. B.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	160, 168, 177, 184, 191, 195, 196, 198-200, 203, 221, 224, 225, 228, 229, 232, 239, 250, 251, 253, 260, 264, 267, 268, 281, 286, 287, 289, 290, 295, 296, 299, 300, 311, 314, 323, 329, 344, 350, 373, 423, 426, 435, 441, 487, 504, 506, 509, 512, 513, 526, 533, 559, 560, 567, 574, 582

	Page.
<b>Harris, D. B.—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Cheves, Langdon.....	179
Echols, William H.....	178, 213, 279, 300, 310, 435, 525
Gilmer, Jeremy F.....	374
Lee, Francis D.....	566, 573
Mathewes, J. Fraser.....	455
Moreno, Theodore.....	424
Roman, Alfred.....	541, 548
Singletary, R. L.....	534
Mentioned.....	147, 148, 152, 164, 168, 260, 264, 267, 269, 289, 292, 304, 307, 318, 343, 351, 374, 376, 381, 420, 451, 455, 492, 493, 514-516, 520, 534, 559, 560, 576
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Board of Officers.</i>	
<b>Harrison, James H. Mentioned.....</b>	458
<b>Harrison, George P., jr.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	500
Taliaferro, William B.....	494
Mentioned.....	176, 209, 217, 219, 245, 333, 367, 374, 468, 493, 546
<b>Harrison, H. K. Mentioned.....</b>	159
<b>Harrison, John R. Mentioned.....</b>	326
<b>Harrison, Robert. Mentioned.....</b>	172
<b>Harrold, James H. Mentioned.....</b>	9
<b>Hart, Henry. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....</b>	243
<b>Hart, Thompson D. Mentioned.....</b>	8, 34
<b>Hartwell, Alfred S. Mentioned.....</b>	138
<b>Haskell, Charles T., jr. Mentioned.....</b>	172, 181, 540
<b>Hasker, Charles H. Mentioned.....</b>	355
<b>Hatch, ———. Mentioned.....</b>	311
<b>Hatch, Engineer. Mentioned.....</b>	571
<b>Hatch, Lewis M.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	181, 317
Ripley, Roswell S.....	213, 220
Mentioned.....	213, 220, 253, 258, 271, 420
<b>Haughton, Nathaniel. Mentioned.....</b>	76
<b>Hawkins, ———. Mentioned.....</b>	509
<b>Hawley, Joseph R.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Terry, Alfred H.....	92
Vogdes, Israel.....	118
Mentioned.....	7, 9, 31, 34, 42, 74, 110, 116, 125, 137
<b>Hayne, T. B. Mentioned.....</b>	435, 436, 599
<b>Heckman, Charles A. Mentioned.....</b>	30
<b>Heine, William. Mentioned.....</b>	75, 108
<b>Hemingway, John. Mentioned.....</b>	9, 34
<b>Henerey, W. S. Mentioned.....</b>	566, 573, 574
<b>Henry &amp; Co. Mentioned.....</b>	239
<b>Henry, G. A. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....</b>	291
<b>Henry, Guy V. Mentioned.....</b>	5, 18, 33, 75, 138
<b>Henshaw, John C. Mentioned.....</b>	126
<b>Heyliger, L.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	243
Mentioned.....	243, 274

	Page.
Hicks, ———. Mentioned .....	605
Hicks, John W. Mentioned .....	137
Higginson, Thomas W. Mentioned .....	8, 34, 76, 82, 128, 138
Hill, A. A. F. Mentioned .....	508
Hill, Daniel H. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	141
Hill, James C. Mentioned .....	467
H. L. Hunley, Torpedo-boat. Mentioned .....	553
Hodges, W. L. Mentioned .....	468
Holcombe, T. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Savannah, Ga., Mayor of.</i>	
Holland, W. T. Mentioned .....	602
Holmes, Francis S.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	243
Mentioned .....	243
Holt, Charles V. Mentioned .....	8, 33, 75
Home, Steamer. Mentioned .....	80
Hood, ———. Mentioned .....	483
Hood, John B. Mentioned .....	417
Hooker, Joseph. Mentioned .....	524
Hooper, Charles H. Mentioned .....	139
Hope, Samuel E. Mentioned .....	172, 247, 328
Hopkins, C. F. Mentioned .....	248, 327, 434, 469, 604
Hounslow, Prosper. Mentioned .....	64
Howard, John. Mentioned .....	147, 148, 164
Howell, Joshua B. Mentioned .....	8, 33, 74, 108, 117, 126, 137, 138
Hoyt, Henry M. Mentioned .....	75, 137
Hudson, Joseph H. Mentioned .....	444, 468, 603
Humbert, J. B. Mentioned .....	599
Hume, ———. Mentioned .....	382
Humphreys, F. C. Correspondence with J. R. Waddy .....	240
Hunley, H. L., Torpedo-boat. Mentioned .....	553
Hunter, A. W. Mentioned .....	328, 470
Hunter, David.	
Mentioned .....	3, 4, 6, 11, 128, 135, 139, 170
Relinquishes command of Department of the South .....	3
Hunter, W. M. Mentioned .....	415
Hutchins, Andrew J. Mentioned .....	245, 325, 333, 367
Illinois Troops. Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 39th, 8, 13, 15, 16, 33, 74, 108, 137.	
Incendiary Shell.	
Experiments with. Communication from Charles C. Jones, jr .....	340
Manufacture of. Communications from	
Cheves, John R. ....	357, 386
Niter and Mining Bureau, C. S. A. ....	358
Ordnance Department, C. S. A. ....	358
Indiana Troops. Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 13th, 75, 108, 138.	
Inglesby, Lieutenant. Mentioned .....	382
Ingraham, D. N.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	208, 222
Mentioned .....	217, 222, 223, 234, 281, 311, 315
Intercourse. See <i>Trade and Intercourse.</i>	
Ironsides, U. S. S. See <i>New Ironsides.</i>	
Isaac P. Smith, Steamer. Mentioned .....	435-438
Island City, Steamer. Mentioned .....	16



	Pag
Izard, Allen C. Mentioned .....	245, 4
Jackson, C. N. Mentioned.....	1
Jackson, John H.	
Correspondence with Army Headquarters .....	
Mentioned .....	9, 39, 41,
Jackson, Richard H. Mentioned .....	4, 20,
James Island, S. C. Armament of batteries on.	
Communications from	
Allen, John J .....	5
Barnwell, John G .....	414, 4
Beauregard, G. T .....	360, 366, 4
Board of Officers .....	3
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	407, 4
Gonzales, Ambrosio José.....	405, 406, 4
Smith, L. Jaquelin.....	4
Waddy, J. R.....	4
List of guns and ammunition on hand .....	478-4
List of guns to be removed .....	405-4
Sketches.....	408, 4
Statements of Board of Officers .....	359, 361-3
Tabular statement of.....	432, 4
James, Martin S. Mentioned .....	25, 1
Jeffords, R. J. Mentioned.....	161, 246, 326, 368, 4
Jenkins, John. Mentioned.....	169, 177, 216, 437, 438, 542-544, 562, 563, 5
Jenkins, Micah. Mentioned .....	267, 283, 298, 318, 321, 594, 5
J. G. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Charleston, S. C., Spanish Consul at.</i>	
Jeter, B. A. Mentioned.....	367, 467, 6
Jeter, W. A. Mentioned.....	6
John Rice, Steamer. Mentioned.....	
Johnson, A. S. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	2
Johnson, George W. Mentioned .....	468, 600, 6
Johnson, John D. Mentioned .....	216, 599, 6
Johnson, Richard. Mentioned.....	6
Johnson, T. H. Mentioned .....	6
Johnston, Joseph E.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	250, 2
Beauregard, G. T.....	173, 210, 5
Wayne, Henry C.....	5
Mentioned.....	14, 139, 141, 162, 176, 250, 282, 297, 318, 399, 465, 569, 5
Jones, Charles C., jr.	
Correspondence with Hugh W. Mercer.....	3
Mentioned .....	3
Jones, Iredell. For correspondence as A. A. D. C., see <i>Stephen Elliott, jr.</i>	
Jones, R. F. Mentioned.....	1
Jones, W. H. Mentioned .....	1
Jordan, John V. Mentioned .....	211, 245, 325, 333, 367, 4
Jordan, Thomas.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	175, 1
Mentioned.....	63, 167, 175, 223, 337, 426, 527, 573, 6
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>G. T. Beauregard.</i>	
Juno, Steamer. Mentioned.....	195, 208, 284, 316, 349, 355, 489, 4
Kanapaux, Charles E. Mentioned.....	469, 6
Kanapaux, J. T. Mentioned .....	149, 246, 326, 467, 6
Kearny, E. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>G. T. Beauregard.</i>	

	Page.
<b>Keitt, Ellison S.</b> Mentioned.....	327, 468, 602
<b>Keitt, Lawrence M.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Chichester, C. E.....	293
Ripley, Roswell S.....	189, 294, 519, 520
Mentioned.....	161, 188, 202, 219, 245, 261, 269, 333, 346, 374, 467, 495, 498, 601
<b>Kelton, John C.</b> Mentioned.....	39
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Army Headquarters</i> .	
<b>Kemper, Del.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Smith, S. Porcher.....	568
Webb, Benjamin C.....	568
Mentioned.....	209, 292, 539, 562, 563, 565, 568, 570
<b>Kendrick, Burrell J.</b> Mentioned.....	509
<b>Kennady, W. H.</b> Mentioned.....	598
<b>Kennedy, J. L.</b> Mentioned.....	246
<b>Keokuk, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	331
<b>Kerison, Charles.</b> Mentioned.....	276
<b>Kershaw, Joseph B.</b> Mentioned.....	594, 595
<b>Kirk, M. J.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 255, 326, 602
<b>Kittenger, Martin S.</b> Mentioned.....	27
<b>Knipschild, Clemens.</b> Mentioned.....	76
<b>Krauseneck, Henry.</b> Mentioned.....	76, 138
<b>Lamar, G. B.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	411
Mentioned.....	412
<b>Lamb, William.</b> Mentioned.....	119
<b>Lamkin, James N.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 326
<b>Langdon, Loomis L.</b>	
Correspondence with Alfred H. Terry.....	23
Mentioned.....	8, 20, 34, 76, 137
<b>Latham, Woodville.</b> Mentioned.....	554
<b>Lawton, A. R.</b> Mentioned.....	418
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Lay, G. W.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	499
<b>Leadbetter, Thomas D.</b> Mentioned.....	467
<b>Leahy, Michael.</b> Mentioned.....	8
<b>Lechler, Ambrose A.</b> Mentioned.....	34
<b>Lee, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned.....	459
<b>Lee, C. H.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Lee, Francis D.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	191, 229, 249, 251, 254, 278, 420, 567, 576
Ferguson, John.....	442
Harris, D. B.....	566, 573
Mentioned.....	567, 574-576
<b>Lee, G. W. C.</b> Mentioned.....	584
For correspondence as A. D. C., see <i>Jefferson Davis</i> .	
<b>Lee, Hutson.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	184, 185, 218, 347, 371, 427, 597
Pringle, Motte A.....	371
Smith, Norman W.....	427
Mentioned.....	144, 197, 254, 605

	Page.
Lee, Robert E. Mentioned .....	14,
114, 116, 173, 276, 282, 283, 319, 357, 399, 413, 427, 499, 524, 564, 580	
Le Gardeur, G., jr. Mentioned .....	465, 490, 601
Legaré, Thomas K. Mentioned .....	326, 598
Legaré, W. W. Mentioned .....	405, 406, 415
Lehigh, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	80
Leonardi, C. Mentioned .....	42, 43
Lesesne, Henry R. Mentioned .....	325
Levy, Simon. Mentioned .....	9, 34, 108
Lewis, ———. Mentioned .....	534
Lewis, James. Mentioned .....	138
Lincoln, Abraham.	
Correspondence with	
Foster, John G. ....	51
War Department, U. S. ....	134
Mentioned .....	3, 93, 105, 123, 124, 131, 132, 134, 135, 235
Lindsay, ———. Mentioned .....	458
Littell, John S. Mentioned .....	33
Little, Edward H. Mentioned .....	112, 138
Little, F. H. Mentioned .....	367
Littlefield, Milton S.	
Correspondence with Israel Vogdes .....	118
Mentioned .....	33, 62, 73, 74, 128, 130
Locke, Joseph L.	
Correspondence with P. W. White .....	472
Mentioned .....	472
Lofton, Henry M. Mentioned .....	601
Lofton, John T. Mentioned .....	245, 325, 333, 367, 469, 603
Long Island, S. C., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Edward	
A. Wild .....	106
Longstreet, James.	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	389, 392, 440, 456
Mentioned .....	173, 392, 397, 444, 456, 524, 564, 580, 581, 594
Lookout. Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	77
Louisiana Troops. Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Battalions</i> : Orleans Guard ( <i>Batteries</i> ), A, 465, 490, 601.	
Lowndes, James. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>William S. Walker</i> .	
Lowndes' Mill, Combahee River, S. C. Capture of Union telegraph party	
near, Sept. 13-14, 1863. Communication from G. T. Beauregard.	363
Lowry, A. M. Mentioned .....	602
Lucas, J. Jonathan.	
Correspondence with	
Colquitt, Alfred H. ....	435
Hagood, Johnson .....	438
Mentioned .....	161, 245, 325, 332, 367, 436, 438, 469, 599, 603
Luck, John T. Mentioned .....	37
McAllister, J. L. Mentioned .....	176, 247, 327, 401, 469, 604
McAlpine, James W. Mentioned .....	469, 604
Macbeth, Charles. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Charleston, S. C., Mayor of</i> .	
Macbeth, J. Ravenel. Mentioned .....	326
McCarty, F. M. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>D. H. Hamilton</i> .	
McClellan, Steamer. Mentioned .....	94-96
McClellan, J. F. Mentioned .....	328, 470
McClenaghan, C. Correspondence with H. C. Guerin .....	459

	Page.
<b>McConihe, John.</b> Mentioned.....	92
<b>McCormick, A. H.</b> Mentioned.....	173, 205, 247, 328, 469, 604
<b>McCormick, James J.</b> Mentioned.....	138
<b>McCrady, John.</b> Mentioned.....	215, 568, 578
<b>McDaniel, John S.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	329
<b>MacDonald, Christopher R.</b>	
Correspondence with Israel Vogdes.....	118
Mentioned.....	75
<b>McEvor, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	281
<b>McGehee, John C.</b>	
Correspondence with Joseph Finegan.....	403
Mentioned.....	402
<b>McHenry, Samuel L.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Edward A. Wild.</i>	
<b>McIver, G. W.</b> Mentioned.....	537, 540
<b>McKay, James.</b> Mentioned.....	460
<b>McKee, W. B.</b> For correspondence as Acting Adjutant, see <i>Del. Kemper.</i>	
<b>McKethan, Hector.</b> Mentioned.....	209, 245, 325, 331, 333, 367, 467
<b>Mackey, ———.</b> Mentioned.....	353
<b>McLean, D. D.</b> Mentioned.....	248
<b>McMaster, F. W.</b> Mentioned.....	325, 367, 468, 587, 589, 601
<b>McMicken, M. B.</b> Mentioned.....	428
<b>McMillan, George.</b> Mentioned.....	220
<b>McMillan, W. D.</b> Mentioned.....	602
<b>McNeill, John.</b> Mentioned.....	604
<b>Magee, J. J.</b> Mentioned.....	467
<b>Magill, William J.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Cobb, Howell.....	404
Orman, Thomas.....	389
Mentioned.....	248, 328, 423, 424, 470, 605
<b>Magrath, A. G.</b>	
Mentioned.....	311
Order of, adjourning term of court.....	241
<b>Magrath, Edward.</b> Mentioned.....	326, 333, 368, 369
<b>Magruder, John B.</b> Mentioned.....	14
<b>Mahaska, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	80
<b>Mail, Schooner.</b> Mentioned.....	121
<b>Maine Troops.</b> Mentioned	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 8th, 9, 34, 76, 125, 138; 9th, 9, 13-16, 33, 74, 123, 137;	
11th, 8, 9, 33, 34, 36, 75, 76, 100, 108, 116, 123, 137, 241.	
<b>Mallory, Stephen R.</b> Mentioned.....	181, 229, 244, 390, 594, 597, 605
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Navy Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Manigault, Edward.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	260
Mentioned.....	245, 260, 325, 332, 367, 377, 379, 405, 406, 437, 468, 485, 600, 603
<b>Mann, William H.</b> Mentioned.....	602
<b>Maple Leaf, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	35, 57
<b>Marblehead, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	562
<b>Markoe, F., jr.</b> Mentioned.....	511
<b>Marple, Alfred.</b> Mentioned.....	137
<b>Marple, William W.</b> Mentioned.....	74, 137
<b>Marsh, M. M.</b> Mentioned.....	89
<b>Martin, James G.</b> Mentioned.....	398, 413
<b>Martin, John M.</b> Mentioned.....	469, 604

**Massachusetts Troops.** Mentioned.

Cavalry—*Regiments*: 1st,\* 8, 9, 13, 15, 33, 34, 75, 76, 137, 138.

Infantry—*Regiments*: 24th, 9, 15, 32, 33, 74, 89, 99, 102, 108, 139; 40th, 76, 138; 54th, 9, 16, 33, 46, 62, 71, 73, 74, 123, 137, 227; 55th, 75, 138.

**Mathewes, J. Fraser.**

Correspondence with

Echols, William H. .... 315, 318

Harris, D. B. .... 455

Mentioned ..... 147, 351, 375, 426, 455

**Mathewes, John R.** Mentioned ..... 245, 325, 332, 367, 468, 603

**Maury, Dabney H.**

Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard ..... 159, 160, 398, 598

Mentioned ..... 159

**Maxwell, J. A.** Mentioned ..... 176, 247, 328, 469, 604

**Meade, George G.**

Correspondence with War Department, U. S. .... 63

Mentioned ..... 14, 29, 123, 130, 347, 399, 499, 524, 564, 580

**Meade, R. L.** Mentioned ..... 426

**Meigs, Montgomery C.** Mentioned ..... 96, 133

**Melchers, F.** Mentioned ..... 159, 246, 327, 468, 602

**Melton, C. D.**

Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard ..... 459

Mentioned ..... 574

**Mercer, George A.** For correspondence, as A. A. G., see *Hugh W. Mercer*.

**Mercer, Hugh W.**

Correspondence with

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. .... 412

Beauregard, G. T. .... 175, 186, 187, 194, 199, 210,

231, 250, 252, 253, 256, 259, 260, 263, 342, 345, 416, 419, 440, 454, 465, 500, 579

Jones, Charles C., jr. .... 340

War Department, C. S. .... 215, 216, 412

Mentioned ..... 140, 175, 176, 192, 219, 247, 249, 265, 306, 307, 313,

327, 385, 401, 412, 423, 454, 465, 469, 505, 531, 567, 578, 579, 580, 591, 601, 604

**Merryman, Branch H.** Mentioned ..... 449

**Metcalf, Edwin.** Mentioned ..... 9, 15, 31, 34, 137

**Metcalf, George.**

Correspondence with Israel Vogdes ..... 118

Mentioned ..... 25

**Meyer, Seraphim.** Mentioned ..... 138

**Michaelofsky, J. G.** Mentioned ..... 307

**Michie, Peter S.** Mentioned ..... 20

**Mickler, J. H.** Mentioned ..... 292, 293, 404, 494, 602

**Middleton, J. Motte.** Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley ..... 226

**Miles, W. Porcher.**

Correspondence with

Beauregard, G. T. .... 219, 564, 573, 594, 596, 605

Navy Department, C. S. .... 595

War Department, C. S. .... 282, 297, 318, 369

Whiting, William H. C. .... 298

Mentioned ..... 235, 236, 503, 597

**Millard, ———.** Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley ..... 206

**Millen, John M.** Mentioned ..... 176, 247, 327, 469, 604

\* Companies I, K, L, and M, detached in Aug., 1863, and became an independent battalion.

<b>Millen, M. B.</b>	
Correspondence with P. W. White .....	473
Mentioned .....	473
<b>Miller, L. P.</b> Mentioned .....	246, 326
<b>Milton, John.</b> Mentioned .....	181, 450, 451
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Florida, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Milton, W. H.</b> Mentioned .....	604
<b>Mitchel, John C.</b>	
Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley .....	199
Mentioned .....	147, 148, 150, 165-167, 180, 202, 537, 540
<b>Molony, P. K.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Johnson Hagood.</i>	
<b>Montgomery, Ala., Arsenal, Commanding Officer at.</b> Correspondence with	
Smith, L. Jaquelin .....	204
Waddy, J. R. ....	240
<b>Montgomery, A. B.</b> Mentioned .....	273, 274, 604
<b>Montgomery, James.</b> Mentioned .....	5, 15, 31, 33, 62, 74, 123, 128, 137
<b>Moody, James.</b> Mentioned .....	402
<b>Moore, Henry.</b> Mentioned .....	137
<b>Moore, John H.</b> Mentioned .....	19
<b>Mootey, A. P.</b> Mentioned .....	173, 247, 328
<b>Mordecai, Alfred.</b> Mentioned .....	10
<b>Moreno, Theodore.</b>	
Correspondence with D. B. Harris .....	424
Mentioned .....	279, 424, 451, 507, 508, 553, 581
<b>Morgan, J. H.</b> Mentioned .....	246
<b>Morgan, Michael R.</b> Mentioned .....	4, 91
<b>Morrill, Lucius H.</b> Mentioned .....	34, 76, 137
<b>Morris Island, S. C.</b> Operations on, July 10-Sept. 7, 1863.	
Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	182-187, 191-201, 203-212, 214,
217-219, 221, 224-228, 234, 237, 244, 248-252, 255, 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, 267,	
272, 275, 279, 280, 286, 290, 299, 305, 308, 311, 336, 337, 339, 340, 342-346, 559	
Dahlgren, John A. ....	17, 21, 24, 36, 49, 52-54, 66, 67, 78, 82-85
Foster, John G. ....	51, 80, 99
Gillmore, Quincy A. ....	20, 22, 36, 37, 48-50, 53, 54, 66, 67, 78, 81-86
Gilmer, Jeremy F. ....	272, 337, 344
Graham, R. F. ....	536
Harris, D. B. ....	560
Hatch, Lewis M. ....	220, 317
Keitt, Lawrence M. ....	294
Miles, W. Porcher .....	282, 297, 318
Peck, John J. ....	57
Ripley, Roswell S. ....	188, 221, 527, 539, 556
Roman, Alfred .....	523, 548, 559
Simonton, Charles H. ....	182, 183, 190, 191
Terry, Alfred H. ....	23
Turner, John W. ....	53
War Department, C. S. ....	297
Memorandum of capture of battle-flag. Chatfield .....	64
New York Weekly Times. Extract from .....	39
<b>Morris Island, S. C., C. S. Forces on.</b>	
Orders, Circular, series 1863: No. 1. July 15 ( <i>Taliaferro</i> ), 203.	
<b>Morris Island, S. C., U. S. Forces on.</b>	
Orders, General, series 1863. Seymour: Nos. 66, 67, 111. Terry: No. 4,	
24; No. 10, 27; No. 14, 35; No. 82, 118; No. 84, 123.	

**Morris Island, S. C., U. S. Forces on—Continued.**

Orders, Special, series 1263. Seymour: No. 178, 20. Terry: No. 41, 36; No. 89, 48; No. 131, 72; No. 150, 89.	
Seymour, Truman.	
Assigned to command of.....	110
Assumes command of.....	111
Moseley, J. W. Mentioned .....	598
Moses, H. C. Mentioned .....	598
<b>Munitions of War.</b> Supplies of, etc. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	233, 328, 392, 398
Army Headquarters .....	118
Barnwell, John G .....	378
Beauregard, G. T .....	170, 217, 227, 231-233, 243, 244, 290, 291, 295, 303, 330, 347, 359, 365, 391, 392, 403, 410, 418, 428, 456, 501, 561
Bragg, Braxton .....	427
Brown, W. Le Roy .....	417
Cheves, John R .....	528
Cobb, Howell .....	458
Cumming, J. F .....	478
Davis, Jefferson .....	236, 454
Elliott, Stephen, jr.....	540
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	17, 18, 108
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	296, 347, 410
Gonzales, Ambrosio José.....	448
Guerin, H. C.....	472, 473, 548
Hagood, Johnson.....	548
Locke, Joseph L .....	478
McClenaghan, C .....	458
Miles, W. Porcher .....	298
Millen, M. B.....	478
Niter and Mining Bureau, C. S. A.....	368
North Carolina, Governor of.....	448
Ordinance Department, C. S. A.....	144, 366, 388, 391, 398
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A .....	144, 418, 418
Ripley, Roswell S.....	358
Robertson, Beverly H .....	564
Smith, L. Jaquelin .....	204, 248
Smith, Norman W.....	427
South Carolina, Governor of .....	337, 368
Van Vliet, Stewart .....	17
Waddy, J. R .....	239, 240, 248
Walker, Joseph .....	448
Walker, William S .....	444
War Department, U. S.....	37
White, P. W.....	471
Whiting, William H. C.....	308
Wise, Henry A .....	370, 418
Myer, Albert J. Mentioned.....	607
Myers, A. C. For correspondence, etc., see <i>Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
Myrick, John R. Mentioned.....	8, 33, 78
Nahant, Steamer. Mentioned .....	80
Nance, William F.	
Correspondence with Roswell S. Ripley .....	184, 188
Mentioned .....	304, 311, 428
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Roswell S. Ripley.</i>	

	Page.
<b>Nash, Daniel D.</b> Mentioned .....	137
<b>Nashville, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	521
<b>Navy Department, C. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	337
Miles, W. Porcher .....	595
<b>Navy Department, U. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Dahlgren, John A .....	108
Fulton, Charles C .....	80
<b>Navy, U. S.</b> Co-operation of, with Army. Communications from	
Dahlgren, John A .....	27, 100
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	10, 26, 101
<b>Neal, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	469, 603
<b>Negroes.</b>	
Action touching. Communication from G. T. Beauregard .....	158
Employment of, as laborers. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T .....	231, 280, 329
Bennett, Thomas B .....	535
Echols, William H .....	279, 525
Harris, D. B .....	526, 533
Mercer, Hugh W .....	215
Pickens, Francis W .....	352
Ripley, Roswell S .....	151
Ryan, J. J .....	534
Shannon, William M .....	323, 352
South Carolina, Governor of .....	310, 323
Trescott, William Henry .....	532
War Department, C. S .....	216
References to .....	235
<b>Nellie Brown, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	77
<b>Nellie Pentz, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	93
<b>Nelson, P. H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Clingman, Thomas L .....	426
Hamilton, D. H .....	475, 476
Mentioned .....	149, 169, 245, 325, 333, 367, 426, 467, 476, 601
<b>New Hampshire Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 3d, 9, 13, 15, 16, 33, 48, 74, 123, 137 ; 4th, 8, 13, 15, 33, 74, 123, 137 ; 7th, 8, 15, 16, 33, 74, 123, 125, 136, 137.	
<b>Newholm, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	222
<b>New Ironsides, U. S. S.</b>	
Mentioned .....	48, 49, 51, 55, 63, 80-85, 109, 196, 206, 208, 210, 221, 222, 224, 248, 251, 261, 263, 280, 285, 287, 290, 301, 334, 344, 347, 351, 383, 398, 403, 404, 417, 462, 466, 490, 498, 500, 502, 504, 505, 510, 525, 595, 596
Proposed attempt to destroy.	
Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T .....	208, 249, 285
Fraser, John, & Co .....	280
Lee, Francis D .....	229, 251, 254
Sketch of torpedo to be used in .....	252
<b>Newman, G.</b> Mentioned .....	273
<b>New York Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Light— <i>Regiments</i> : 3d, 13, 15 ; 3d ( <i>Batteries</i> ), B, 9, 32-34, 75, 137 ; C, 125 ; F, 8, 33, 34, 75, 125, 138.	
Engineers— <i>Regiments</i> : 1st, 8, 9, 33, 34, 74, 76, 102, 116, 125, 136-138.	



**New York Troops. Mentioned—Continued.**

Infantry—*Battalions*: **Enfans Perdus**, 8, 9, 13, 15, 16, 32, 34, 36, 75, 108, 123, 137. *Regiments*: **3d**, 75, 108, 138; **41st**, 76, 138; **47th**, 9, 32, 34, 75, 116, 125, 137; **48th**, 9, 13-16, 31, 33, 34, 76, 102, 116, 125, 136, 137; **54th**, 76, 138; **56th**, 9, 15, 32, 34, 76, 138; **89th**, 75, 108, 138; **100th**, 8, 13, 15, 33, 48, 74, 108, 123, 137; **103d**, 75, 108, 138; **112th**, 75, 92, 108, 138; **115th**, 8, 34, 76, 136, 137; **117th**, 75, 92, 108, 138; **127th**, 76, 138, 347; **142d**, **144th**, 76, 138; **157th**, 76, 138; **169th**, 75, 92, 108, 138.

**Nicholson, Albert B.** Mentioned..... 34

**Niernsee, R.** Mentioned..... 163

**Niter and Mining Bureau, C. S. A.** Correspondence with

Beauregard, G. T..... 243

Ordnance Department, C. S. A..... 358, 365

**Noble, William H.** Mentioned..... 76, 138

**Norris, William.**

Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard..... 511

Mentioned..... 484, 491, 492

**North Carolina.** Union sentiment in. Communication from G. F. Townes... 449

**North Carolina, Governor of.** Correspondence with

Beauregard, G. T..... 605

South Carolina, Governor of..... 449

**North Carolina Troops.** Mentioned. (Confederate.)

Infantry—*Regiments*: **8th**, 209, 218, 245, 326, 333, 367, 467; **25th**, 458; **31st**, 195, 211, 245, 325, 333, 367, 467; **51st**, 207, 209, 245, 269, 325, 333, 367, 384, 467; **61st**, 195, 209, 217, 231, 245, 249, 325, 333, 367, 467.

**North Carolina Troops.** Mentioned. (Union.)

Infantry—*Regiments*: **1st (Colored)**, 75, 138; **2d (Colored)**, 75, 136; **3d (Colored)**, 75.

**Nyce, John.** Mentioned..... 9

**Nye, ———.** Mentioned..... 55

**O'Brien, John F.** For correspondence as A. A. G., see *G. T. Beauregard*.

**Ochus, A. A.** Mentioned..... 172

**O'Connell, James.** Mentioned..... 327, 367, 467

**Ohio Troops.** Mentioned.

Infantry—*Regiments*: **25th**, 76, 138; **62d**, **67th**, 8, 13, 15, 16, 33, 74, 108, 137; **75th**; **107th**, 76, 138.

**Olmstead, Charles H.** Mentioned..... 176, 188,

219, 233, 245, 325, 333, 367, 376, 434, 469, 604

**Ordnance Department, C. S. A.** Correspondence with

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A..... 365, 388, 391, 392

Beauregard, G. T..... 243, 295, 303, 358, 359

Brown, W. Le Roy..... 417

Niter and Mining Bureau, C. S. A..... 358, 365

South Carolina, Governor of..... 366, 609

Trezevant, J. T..... 306

Waddy, J. R..... 240

War Department, C. S..... 143, 144, 417

**Ordnance Department, U. S. A.** Correspondence with War Department,

U. S..... 37

**Organization, Strength, etc.**

Confederate Troops..... 140, 149,

159, 161, 162, 172, 173, 176, 219, 245-249, 272, 324-328, 332-334, 356,

367, 368, 385, 434, 464, 467-470, 505, 531, 554, 567, 589, 590, 601, 604

Union Troops..... 7-9, 15, 31, 33, 34, 73-76, 102, 116, 125, 136-139

	Page.
<b>Orman, Thomas.</b>	
Correspondence with William J. Magill.....	389
Mentioned.....	404, 423, 424
<b>Osborn, Francis A.</b> Mentioned.....	9, 33, 74, 89, 99, 108, 125, 136, 139
<b>Osborn, Thomas O.</b> Mentioned.....	8, 33, 74, 108, 116, 137
<b>Otey, John M.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	548
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>G. T. Beauregard.</i>	
<b>Otis, John L.</b> Mentioned.....	9, 108, 139
<b>Ottawa, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	80, 316
<b>Page, P. R.</b> Mentioned.....	468, 562, 565, 570, 571, 603
<b>Palmetto State, C. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	503, 596
<b>Parker, C. W.</b> Mentioned.....	245
<b>Parker, Edward L.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 169, 202, 245, 325, 332, 367, 469, 603
<b>Parker, Francis S.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	529
<b>Passaic, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	52, 55, 56
<b>Patapsco, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	80
<b>Patton, M.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beattin, F. F.....	457
Grady, John W.....	457
Mentioned.....	457
<b>Pawnee, U. S. S.</b> Mentioned.....	51, 437, 562
<b>Payne, Lieutenant.</b> Mentioned.....	351
<b>Pearce, James H.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Henry A. Wise.</i>	
<b>Pearson, John W.</b> Mentioned.....	173, 247, 328
<b>Pease, William R.</b> Mentioned.....	108
<b>Peck, John J.</b> Correspondence with	
Foster, John G.....	57
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	96
<b>Peek, O. F.</b> Mentioned.....	248
<b>Pemberton, Fort.</b> See <i>Fort Pemberton.</i>	
<b>Pemberton, John C.</b> Mentioned.....	160, 269, 276, 319, 320, 569
<b>Pennsylvania Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 52d, 8, 15, 34, 75, 108, 123, 137 ; 55th, 8, 34, 76, 138 ;	
74th, 76, 138 ; 76th, 9, 13-16, 33, 76, 137, 138 ; 85th, 8, 13, 15, 16, 33, 48, 74,	
108, 137 ; 97th, 9, 15, 32, 33, 74, 100, 116, 139 ; 104th, 8, 15, 34, 75, 89, 108,	
123, 137 ; 174th, 8, 9, 31 ; 176th, 8, 9, 34, 73, 76.	
<b>Pennypacker, Galusha.</b> Mentioned.....	74
<b>Pentz, Nellie, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	93
<b>Peronneau, William H.</b> Mentioned.....	161, 246, 326, 368
<b>Perry, Charles C.</b> Mentioned.....	76
<b>Perryman, W. W.</b> Mentioned.....	370
<b>Peterkin, J. A.</b> Mentioned.....	367, 601
<b>Phillips, J. B. W.</b> Mentioned.....	600
<b>Pickens, Francis W.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina.....	352
Mentioned.....	277, 283, 351, 352
<b>Pilkington, George.</b> Mentioned.....	9
<b>Pillow, Gideon J.</b> Mentioned.....	483
<b>Pinckney, C. C.</b> Mentioned.....	391
<b>Place, James E.</b> Mentioned.....	8
<b>Plaisted, Harris M.</b> Mentioned.....	7, 9, 31, 34, 73, 76, 102, 108, 116, 137
<b>Pleasants, James.</b> Mentioned.....	417
<b>Plimpton, Josiah I.</b> Mentioned.....	24, 35
<b>Pond, Francis B.</b> Mentioned.....	33, 74, 108, 137

	Page.
Pope, John. Correspondence with War Department, U. S. ....	63
Porcher, Philip. Mentioned .....	501
Porter, Benjamin H. Mentioned .....	316
Porter, John L. Mentioned .....	229
Porter, William D. Mentioned .....	276
Potter, Edward E. For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see <i>John G. Foster</i> .	
President, C. S. See <i>Jefferson Davis</i> .	
President, U. S. See <i>Abraham Lincoln</i> .	
Preston, J. S. Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	232
Preston, Samuel W.	
Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	82
Mentioned .....	82, 83, 88, 426
Price, Sterling. Mentioned .....	29
Pringle, Motte A.	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	501
Lee, Hutson .....	371
Mentioned .....	404
Pringle, Robert. Mentioned .....	62, 245
Prisoners of War. Capture, treatment, exchange of, etc. Communications from	
Anderson, Edward C. ....	226
Beauregard, G. T. ....	45
Hagood, Johnson .....	46
Middleton, J. Motte .....	226
Pritchard, W. R. Mentioned .....	247, 327, 604
Private Property. Action touching. Communications from	
Walker, William S. ....	281
Wise, Henry A. ....	386*
Pruden, W. H. Mentioned .....	326
Pulliam, R. W.	
Correspondence with	
Beattin, F. F. ....	457
Grady, John W. ....	457
Mentioned .....	457
Purviance, Henry A. Mentioned .....	8, 33, 48
Putnam, Haldimand S. Mentioned .....	8, 47, 214
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A. Correspondence with	
Walker, William S. ....	281
War Department, C. S. ....	144, 282, 418, 419
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. Correspondence with Army Head-quarters	
.....	94, 95
Radcliffe, James D. Mentioned .....	245, 325, 333, 367, 383, 467.
Rains, Gabriel J.	
Correspondence with	
Elmore, John T. ....	494
Gilmer, Jeremy F. ....	380
War Department, C. S. ....	324, 371
Mentioned .....	297, 332, 372, 379, 443, 494, 578
Rains, G. W.	
Correspondence with J. R. Waddy .....	240
Mentioned .....	240, 609
Ramsay, David. Mentioned .....	161
Ramsey, W. M. Mentioned .....	151
Randlett, James F. Mentioned .....	33, 48, 64, 137

	Page.
<b>Randolph, William J.</b> Mentioned .....	34, 76
<b>Ransom, Matt. W.</b>	
Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	256
Mentioned .....	205, 527, 529
<b>Rawls, Morgan.</b> Mentioned.....	247, 469
<b>Raworth, G. F.</b> Mentioned.....	414, 415
<b>Ray, Albert F.</b> Mentioned .....	76
<b>Read, Benjamin H.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Roswell S. Ripley</i> .	
<b>Read, George S.</b> Mentioned.....	36
<b>Read, J. Harleston, jr.</b> Mentioned.....	468
<b>Read, J. Harleston, sr.</b> Mentioned .....	603
<b>Read, John B.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina.....	277
Mentioned .....	278
<b>Recruitment, Organization, etc.</b> See <i>Confederate Troops</i> and <i>Colored Troops</i> .	
<b>Reese, C. B.</b>	
Mentioned .....	68
Proposed plan for closing approaches to Cape Fear River, at Wilmington, N. C.....	118
<b>Reynolds, B. L.</b> Mentioned.....	469, 604
<b>Reynolds, Francis.</b> Mentioned .....	9, 10
<b>Rhett, A. B.</b> Mentioned.....	539
<b>Rhett, Alfred</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	280, 465
Elliott, Stephen, jr.....	546
Mentioned .....	63, 161, 204, 246, 280, 290, 309, 322, 326, 332, 336, 374, 398, 441, 444, 468, 505, 531, 547, 567, 601, 603
<b>Rhett, R. B.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	547
<b>Rhode Island Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Regiments</i> : 3d, 8, 9, 13, 15, 34, 76, 137; 3d ( <i>Batteries</i> ), A, 8, 34, 76, 125, 136, 138; B, 75, 125; C, 8, 9, 13–15, 75, 125, 136, 137; D, 36, 75; E, 125; F, 136; G, 9, 34, 76; H, 75; I, 75; K, 136; L, 136; M, 75.	
<b>Rice, John, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	51
<b>Richardson, Guignard.</b> Mentioned .....	599
<b>Richardson, William P.</b> Mentioned.....	138
<b>Richmond, City of, Steamer.</b> Mentioned .....	49
<b>Richmond, Lucius.</b>	
Correspondence with George O. Gorton .....	118
Mentioned .....	34, 76, 137
<b>Rickenbaker, M.</b> Mentioned .....	468, 603
<b>Rion, James H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Clingman, Thomas L.....	426
Roman, Alfred .....	588
Mentioned.....	169, 426, 476, 477, 587, 590, 601
<b>Ripley, James W.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Ordnance Department, U. S. A.</i>	
<b>Ripley, Roswell S.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Anderson, Edward C.....	226
Beauregard, G. T .....	140, 149, 151, 152, 158, 164, 171, 174, 186, 188, 192, 197, 200, 201, 203–205, 207, 208, 210–212, 217, 218, 220, 221, 224–226, 228, 230, 233, 238, 239, 251, 253, 254, 256–258, 261, 264, 275, 280, 286, 287, 292, 295, 299, 308, 309, 311, 314, 316, 322, 329–331, 334–336, 339, 340, 345, 346, 350, 351, 353, 355, 358, 364, 366, 374–376, 380, 382, 384, 398, 400, 431, 436, 441, 463, 471, 475, 476, 484, 488, 489, 502, 503, 515, 520, 527–529, 546, 565, 593

	Page.
<b>Ripley, Roswell S.—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Butler, William .....	355
Clingman, Thomas L .....	331, 384, 475, 476, 500, 519
Graham, Robert F .....	175
Hagood, Johnson .....	46, 393, 436
Hamilton, D. H .....	475, 476, 519
Hammond, Samuel Le Roy .....	300
Hatch, Lewis M .....	213, 220
Keitt, Lawrence M .....	189, 294, 519, 520
Middleton, J. Motte .....	226
Millard, ——— .....	206
Mitchel, John C .....	199
Nance, William F .....	184, 188
Roman, Alfred .....	523, 539, 548, 556
Simonton, Charles H .....	142, 146, 182, 183, 185, 190, 191, 230, 285, 286
Taliaferro, William B .....	301, 429
Mentioned .....	140, 147–149, 169, 178–180, 189, 191, 198, 199, 218–220, 223, 224, 228, 245, 249, 264, 269, 292, 301, 316, 322, 325, 339, 354, 367, 383, 388, 416, 441, 444, 464, 467, 476, 490, 505, 520, 523, 529, 531, 541, 559, 560, 567, 584, 601
<b>Rives, A. L.</b> Mentioned .....	290, 411
For correspondence as Acting Chief of Bureau, see <i>Engineer Department,</i> <i>C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Roberts, Thomas B.</b> Mentioned .....	368, 603
<b>Robertson, Beverly H.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	421
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	470, 490, 505, 510, 530, 564, 590
Mentioned .....	357, 421, 448, 467, 505, 510, 531, 538, 544, 545, 547, 561, 567, 568, 571, 591, 601, 231
<b>Robertson, J. R.</b> Mentioned .....	231
<b>Robertson, J. W.</b> Mentioned .....	581
<b>Robinson, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	410
<b>Robinson, Thomas J.</b> Mentioned .....	76
<b>Robinson, W. J.</b> Mentioned .....	248, 328, 470, 604
<b>Robinson, Zina H.</b> Mentioned .....	33, 74
<b>Rochelle, J. H.</b> Mentioned .....	355, 364
<b>Rockwell, Alfred P.</b>	
Correspondence with Edward A. Wild .....	106
Mentioned .....	8, 34, 75, 138
<b>Rodgers, C. R. P.</b>	
Correspondence with Samuel F. Du Pont .....	607
Mentioned .....	607
<b>Rodman, Daniel C.</b> Mentioned .....	9, 64
<b>Rogers, Edward L.</b> Mentioned .....	75
<b>Roman, Alfred.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T .....	147, 168, 271, 287, 301, 586
Edings, J. Evans .....	268
Feilden, H. Wemyss .....	258
Graham, Robert F .....	523, 536
Harris, D. B .....	541, 548
Rion, James H .....	588
Ripley, Roswell S .....	523, 539, 548, 556
Mentioned .....	164–168, 527, 557, 559, 560, 584, 585
For correspondence as A. A. and I. G., see <i>G. T. Beauregard.</i>	

	Page.
<b>Rosecrans, William S.</b>	
Correspondence with War Department, U. S. ....	63
Mentioned .....	29, 173, 399, 499, 524
<b>Rouse, R. A.</b> Mentioned.....	602
<b>Ruby, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	539
<b>Russell, John, Lord.</b> Mentioned .....	504, 525
<b>Russell, W. D.</b> Mentioned .....	159
<b>Rust, John D.</b> Mentioned.....	138
<b>Rutledge, B. Huger.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 326, 467, 602
<b>Rutledge, John.</b> Mentioned .....	222
<b>Ryan, J. J.</b>	
Correspondence with R. L. Singletary .....	534
Mentioned .....	534
<b>St. John, I. M.</b> Mentioned.....	243, 410, 411
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Niter and Mining Bureau, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Salisbury, W. L.</b> Mentioned .....	554
<b>Sammon, Simeon.</b> Mentioned.....	8, 34, 76, 137
<b>Sanborn, True, jr.</b> Mentioned .....	24
<b>Sanford, Oliver S.</b> Mentioned .....	89
<b>Sanger, Joseph P.</b> Mentioned .....	52
<b>Savage, Mrs.</b> Mentioned .....	260
<b>Savannah, Ga.</b>	
Defenses of. Communication from Jeremy F. Gilmer.....	577
Re-enforcements for. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	250, 259
Beauregard, G. T. ....	254, 260, 440, 581
Bragg, Braxton.....	444
Johnston, Joseph E.....	582
<b>Savannah, Ga., Mayor of.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	224
<b>Saxton, Rufus.</b>	
Assignment to command.....	15
Mentioned .....	4, 5, 7, 8, 15, 31, 34, 73, 76, 102, 116, 125, 128, 136, 138
<b>Scanlan, C. A.</b> Mentioned.....	63
<b>Scarborough, W. D.</b> Mentioned.....	599
<b>Schimmelfennig, Alexander.</b>	
Correspondence with George H. Gordon.....	85, 99, 103, 112
Mentioned.....	76, 80, 116, 117, 138
<b>Schmitt, Michael.</b> Mentioned.....	75, 137
<b>Schofield, John M.</b> Correspondence with War Department, U. S. ....	63
<b>Schulz, F. C.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 326, 467, 561, 603
<b>Scott, G. W.</b> Mentioned .....	470, 604
<b>Scott, H. B.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>George H. Gordon.</i>	
<b>Seabrook, J. L.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 326, 467, 603
<b>Sealy, Israel R.</b> Mentioned .....	4
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>Quincy A. Gillmore.</i>	
<b>Secessionville, S. C.</b> Defenses of. Communications from	
Harris, D. B. ....	513
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	513
Gonzales, Ambrosio José .....	505
<b>Seddon, James A.</b> Mentioned .....	154, 156,
307, 312, 324, 337, 338, 354, 364, 366, 383, 410, 412, 417, 422, 568, 574, 608, 609	
For correspondence, etc., see <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Segars, Dove.</b> Mentioned.....	169
<b>Seixas, J. M.</b> Mentioned .....	288

	Page.
<b>Sellers, M. H.</b> Mentioned .....	468
<b>Sellmer, Charles.</b> Mentioned.....	33, 36, 75
<b>Serrell, Edward W.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	106
Vogdes, Israel .....	118
Mentioned.....	9, 28, 31, 33, 73, 74, 138
<b>Seward, William H.</b> Mentioned.....	398
For correspondence, etc., see <i>State Department, U. S.</i>	
<b>Seymour, Truman.</b>	
Assignments to command .....	13, 110, 126
Assumes command of troops on Morris Island, S. C.....	111
Correspondence with	
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	16, 206
Taft, Henry S .....	135
Memorandum of operations in Department of the South.....	112
Mentioned.....	6, 10, 14-16, 31, 110, 116, 117, 121, 126, 136, 137
Proposed plan for closing approaches to Cape Fear River, at Wilmington, N. C .....	118
Staff. Announcement of .....	111
<b>Shannon, William M.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Echols, William H.....	352
South Carolina, Governor of.....	323
Mentioned.....	310, 323, 352
<b>Shapton, —.</b> Mentioned .....	353
<b>Sharp, Thomas R.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	233
<b>Shaw, H. M.</b> Mentioned .....	245, 333, 367, 467
<b>Shaw, Richard G.</b> Mentioned.....	8, 75
<b>Shaw, Robert G.</b> .....	9, 214
<b>Sherman, William T.</b> Mentioned.....	110
<b>Shorter, John Gill.</b> Mentioned .....	273
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Alabama, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Signal Service, U. S. A.</b> Workings of the. Communication from Samuel F. Du Pont.....	607
<b>Silva, Charles.</b> Mentioned .....	130
<b>Simkins, John C.</b> Mentioned.....	202, 209
<b>Simons, Lewis.</b> Mentioned .....	525
<b>Simonton, Charles H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T .....	159
Ripley, Roswell S.....	142, 146, 182, 183, 185, 190, 191, 230, 285, 286
Mentioned .....	147, 148, 151, 152, 159, 161, 164, 171, 172, 188, 192, 193, 230, 245, 276, 325, 333, 367, 468, 493, 561, 603
<b>Singletary, R. L.</b> Correspondence with	
Bennett, Thomas B.....	535
Harris, D. B.....	534
Ryan, J. J .....	534
<b>Sketches.</b>	
Apalachicola River, Fla .....	425
James Island, S. C. Armament of batteries on.....	408, 409
South, Department of the. Operations in the.....	113, 115
Torpedo to be used against U. S. S. New Ironsides.....	252
<b>Skinner, Richard.</b> Mentioned .....	6, 10

	Page.
<b>Skinner, R. M.</b> Mentioned .....	603
<b>Slaves.</b> See <i>Negroes</i> .	
<b>Sleeper, Gilman E.</b> Mentioned .....	8, 116
<b>Slidell, John.</b> Correspondence with Gustave .....	238
<b>Smart, H. C.</b> Mentioned .....	602
<b>Smith, A. C.</b> Mentioned .....	248, 328, 470, 605
<b>Smith, A. D.</b> Mentioned .....	325, 367, 587, 590
<b>Smith, Caraway.</b> Mentioned .....	248, 328, 348, 470, 604
<b>Smith, Clifton H.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>G. T. Beauregard</i> .	
<b>Smith, Edward W.</b> Mentioned .....	4, 6, 68
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Quincy A. Gillmore</i> .	
<b>Smith, E. Kirby.</b> Mentioned .....	14
<b>Smith, George L.</b> Mentioned .....	76
<b>Smith, G. W.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard .....	456
Mentioned .....	165
<b>Smith, G. W., Mrs.</b> Mentioned .....	456
<b>Smith, Isaac P., U. S. S.</b> Mentioned .....	435-438
<b>Smith, J. S.</b> Mentioned .....	554
<b>Smith, Larkin.</b> For correspondence, etc., see <i>Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.</i>	
<b>Smith, L. Jaquelin.</b> Correspondence with	
Montgomery, Ala., Arsenal, Commanding Officer at .....	204
Trezevant, J. T. ....	242
Waddy, J. R. ....	477
<b>Smith, Norman W.</b> Correspondence with Hutson Lee .....	427
<b>Smith, S. Porcher.</b>	
Correspondence with Del. Kemper .....	568
Mentioned .....	326, 600
<b>Smith, T. H.</b> For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>Roswell S. Ripley</i> .	
<b>Smith, William.</b> Mentioned .....	76
<b>Southard, Henry L.</b> Mentioned .....	8, 34, 76, 137
<b>South Carolina, Adjutant and Inspector General of.</b> Correspondence with	
G. T. Beauregard .....	608
<b>South Carolina, Convention of.</b> Resolution of. Defense of Charleston, S. C. ....	276
<b>South Carolina, General Assembly of.</b> Resolutions of .....	422
<b>South Carolina, Governor of.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	163, 183,
186, 196, 235, 276, 278, 283, 304, 310, 323, 339, 351, 352, 364, 392, 421,	
422, 440, 448, 456, 458, 459, 463, 511, 513, 522, 531, 553, 555, 605, 608	
Boykin, Ed. M. ....	458
Davis, Jefferson .....	236, 339, 344
North Carolina, Governor of .....	449
Ordinance Department, C. S. A. ....	366, 609
Pickens, Francis W. ....	352
Read, John B. ....	277
Shannon, William M. ....	323
Townes, G. F. ....	449
War Department, C. S. ....	143, 363, 608
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 20, 145; No. 24, 193.	
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 52, 364.	
Proclamation of .....	144



**South Carolina Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)**

Artillery, Heavy—*Battalions*: **15th**, 161, 162, 245, 325, 332, 367, 438, 469; **15th (Batteries)**, **A**, 211, 223, 603; **B**, 223, 245, 599, 603; **C**, 249, 599, 603; **18th**, 245, 325, 332, 367, 603; **18th (Batteries)**, **A**, 256, 437, 468, 563, 568, 600; **B**, 326, 468, 563, 568, 600; **C**, 213, 469, 600. *Regiments*: **1st**, 161, 162, 227, 246, 309, 332, 367, 430, 468, 537, 540, 541, 603; **1st (Batteries)**, **A**, 161, 162, 245, 325, 469; **B**, 326, 468; **C**, 245, 325, 468; **D**, 309, 326, 368, 603; **E**, 326; **F**, 325, 468; **G**, 211, 223, 246, 326, 368; **H**, 325, 368, 468; **I**, 325; **K**, 325, 367, 546; **1st (Militia)**, 326, 333, 368–370; **2d**, 161, 162, 245, 325, 332, 367, 468, 603; **2d (Batteries)**, **A**, 249; **C**, 468, 603; **D**, 159, 246, 325, 469, 545, 561–563, 570, 603; **F**, 326, 599, 603; **G**, 249; **H**, 598, 603; **I**, 599, 603; **3d**,\* 161, 162, 245, 325, 332, 364, 367, 467, 537, 540, 541, 557, 601; **3d (Batteries)**, **H**, 202, 212; **I**, 212.

Artillery, Light—*Battalions*: **German (Batteries)**, **A**, 159, 246, 325, 332, 367, 467, 601; **B**, 159, 161, 246, 327, 468, 602; **Palmetto**, 161, 162, 245, 325, 332, 367, 469; **Palmetto (Batteries)**, **A**, 149, 244, 246, 326, 368, 375, 467, 601; **D**, 161, 162, 469, 570, 603; **E**, 599, 603; **F**, 149, 169, 246, 326, 467, 543, 544, 555, 561–564, 570, 603; **G**, 161, 162, 213, 233, 467, 602; **H**, 603; **I**, 600, 603; **K**, 603. *Rutledge Mounted Rifles (Batteries)*, **A**, 149, 246, 326, 467, 602; **B**, 467; **Beaufort**, 149, 246, 326, 467, 602; **German**, 457, 468, 544, 602; **Gist Guard**, 161, 162, 202, 211, 231, 245, 325, 332, 368, 468, 603; **Johnson's**,† 602; **Lafayette**, 149, 246, 326, 467, 602; **Macbeth**, 367, 467, 495, 601; **Marion**, 149, 169, 202, 245, 325, 332, 367, 469, 544, 563, 570, 603; **Mathewes**, 161, 162, 223, 245, 325, 332, 367, 468, 603; **Santee**, 161–163, 246, 327, 468, 601, 602; **Waccamaw**, 159, 246, 327, 468, 602; **Washington**, 149, 169, 246, 326, 467, 470, 544, 555, 564, 601.

Cavalry—*Companies*: **Keitt's**, 245, 327, 468, 602; **Kirk's Partisan Rangers**, 149, 246, 326, 602; **Peterkin's**, 367, 467, 601; **Rogers' (State)**, 457, 463; **Sparks'**, 161, 162, 245, 325, 333, 367, 467, 601; **Stono Scouts**, 149, 169, 246, 326, 467, 543, 544, 603; **Tucker's**, 159, 246, 327, 468, 602; **Venning's**, 467, 601. *Regiments*: **3d**, 149, 169, 246, 326, 467, 544, 602, 603; **4th**, 149, 246, 292, 326, 333, 368, 467, 602, 603; **5th**, 159, 161, 162, 213, 223, 231, 245, 246, 325–327, 333, 367, 368, 467–469, 601–603; **6th**, 149, 169, 246, 326, 467, 470, 544, 601, 603.

Infantry—*Battalions*: **1st Sharpshooters**, 159, 171, 246, 327, 334, 468, 603; **7th**, 149, 169, 184, 202, 245, 246, 269, 325, 326, 333, 367, 368, 467, 538, 540, 541, 559, 587, 589, 601; **Charleston**,‡ 161, 162, 188, 190, 202, 211, 246, 249, 326, 333, 368, 396, 468, 603; **Citadel Cadets (State)**, 188, 326, 333, 368, 383. *Companies*: **Boykin's (State)**, 457, 459. *Regiments*: **1st (State)**, 368, 422, 468, 603; **2d (State)**, 467, 602; **3d (State)**, 468, 602, 603; **4th (State)**, 304, 468, 602; **5th (State)**, 368, 448, 459, 468; **11th**, 149, 212, 245, 246, 326, 333, 346, 367, 368, 404, 444, 467, 468, 544, 601–603; **16th§ (Militia)**, 326, 333, 368–370; **17th**, 325, 333, 367, 468, 529, 587, 589, 601; **18th**, 325, 333, 367, 444, 467, 587–589, 601; **18th (Militia)**, 326, 333, 368–370; **20th**, 161, 162, 202; 211, 219, 223, 245, 269, 326, 333, 367, 467, 484, 498, 557, 601; **21st**, 147, 161, 164, 212, 213, 231, 245, 325, 333, 367, 368, 468, 537, 540, 541, 557, 560, 603; **22d**, 324, 327, 367, 467, 587–590, 601; **23d**, 325, 333, 367, 467, 587, 589, 590, 601; **25th**, 142, 161, 162, 245, 293, 325, 333, 367, 368, 467, 468, 603; **26th**, 325, 333, 367, 444, 468, 529, 585, 587, 590, 601, 603; **27th**,|| 430, 444, 467, 468, 601, 603.

Miscellaneous—**Holcombe Legion**, 325, 333, 367, 370, 467, 587, 589, 601.

\*Also called 1st Regular Infantry.

† Attached to 3d S. C. Cavalry.

‡ Also called 1st Battalion.

§ Also called 1st Militia and 1st Charleston Guard.

|| Formed by consolidation of Charleston Battalion and 1st Battalion Sharpshooters, Sept. 30, 1863.

**South Carolina Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)**

Infantry—*Regiments*: 1st, 8, 34, 76, 102, 116, 128, 138; 2d, 16, 33, 62, 74, 123, 128, 137, 255; 3d, 9, 34, 76, 128, 137; 4th, 34, 76, 128, 139; 5th, 128.

**South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, Department of.**

Confederate Troops in. Organization, strength, etc.

June 13, 1863.....	140
June 19, 1863.....	149
June 23, 1863.....	159
June 24, 1863.....	161, 162
June 30, 1863.....	172, 173
July 2, 1863.....	176
July 22, 1863.....	219
July 30, 1863.....	245-248
Aug. 1, 1863.....	249
Aug. 10, 1863.....	272
Aug. 30, 1863.....	332-334
Aug. 31, 1863.....	324-328
Sept. 10, 1863.....	356
Sept. 20, 1863.....	367, 368
Oct. 1, 1863.....	385
Oct. 20, 1863.....	434
Oct. 30, 1863.....	464, 467-470
Nov. 15, 1863.....	505
Dec. 1, 1863.....	531
Dec. 15, 1863.....	554
Dec. 20, 1863.....	567
Dec. 31, 1863.....	601-604

**Engineer Department. Operations of, in. Communications from**

Beauregard, G. T.....	149, 168, 174
Cheves, Langdon.....	179
Harris, D. B.....	177
Ripley, Roswell S.....	164
Roman, Alfred.....	147

**Fourth Military District established, limits defined, and J. H. Trapier assigned to command of.....**

143

**Movements of troops in. Communications from**

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	527
Beauregard, G. T.....	304, 306, 345, 346, 419, 441, 444, 454, 457, 529, 568, 577, 579
Ripley, Roswell S.....	195, 202, 209, 211, 213, 216, 218, 223, 231, 248
Wise, Henry A.....	562

**Operations in, June 12-Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from**

Aiken, H. K.....	216
Barnwell, Robert H.....	447
Beauregard, G. T.....	139, 141, 142, 159, 160, 175, 176, 268, 314, 315, 350, 364, 366, 374, 484, 488, 489, 492, 493, 504, 510, 528, 542, 547, 567, 569, 590-594, 597
Bryan, E. Pliny.....	176
Edings, J. Evans.....	268
Graham, Robert F.....	175
Hagood, Johnson.....	152-154
Hammond, Samuel Le Roy.....	379
Harris, D. B.....	289
Lucas, J. Jonathan.....	435
Ripley, Roswell S.....	140, 152, 171, 488, 528, 593
Robertson, Beverly H.....	470

**South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, Department of—Continued.**

Operations in, June 12-Dec. 31, 1863. Communications from

Simonton, Charles H.....	142, 285, 286
Taliaferro, William B.....	429, 492
Wise, Henry A.....	570

Orders, Circular, series 1863: Nov. 8 (*Ripley*), 495.Orders, General, series 1863: No. 95, 323; No. 1 (*Gilmer*), 579; No. 25 (*Finegan*), 278, 348; No. 45 (*Mercer*), 434.

Orders, General, series 1864: No. 1, 428.

Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 56, 174; No. 125, 143; No. 131, 171; No. 138, 189; No. 139, 193; No. 140, 198; No. 141, 202; No. 152, 259; No. 153, 265; No. 155, 271; No. 156, 274; No. 162, 299; No. 167, 315; No. 172, 332; No. 178, 354; No. 188, 368; No. 189, 369; No. 196, 383; No. 198, 385; No. 202, 397; No. 211, 421; No. 212, 423; No. 213, 424; No. 216, 438; No. 218, 441; No. 220, 444; No. 223, 455; No. 226, 466; No. 229, 487; No. 231, 490; No. 252, 529; No. 257, 538; No. 258, 539; No. 263, 543; No. 271, 553; No. 272, 555; No. 276, 562; No. 277, 565; No. 282, 577; No. 284, 581. *Ripley*: No. 241, 180; No. 243, 189; No. 245, 195; No. 247, 199; No. 248, 202; No. 249, 204; No. 251, 209; No. 252, 211; No. 253, 213; No. 254, 216; No. 255, 218; No. 256, 223; No. 258, 231; No. 259, 232; No. 261, 241; No. 262, 244; No. 264, 248. *Thomas*: No. 846, 407.

Re-enforcements for. Communications from

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	462
Beauregard, G. T.....	339, 355
War Department, C. S.....	385

Second Military District.

Location of Confederate troops in, June 25, 1863.....	169
Pieces of artillery in.....	170
Robertson, Beverly H., assigned to command of.....	421

Signal Corps, efficiency of, in. Communications from

Fraser, E. W.....	261
Walker, William S.....	262

Six-months' troops in.

Arming of. Communications from

Ordnance Department, C. S. A.....	609
South Carolina, Governor of.....	608

Condition of. Communications from

Beauregard, G. T.....	381
Ripley, Roswell S.....	380

Synoptical inspection report of Evans' brigade..... 589, 590

**South, Department of the.**

Affairs in, generally. Communications from

Gillmore, Quincy A.....	5-7
Seymour, Truman.....	16

Extracts from "Record of Events."

July, 1863.....	31
Aug., 1863.....	73
Oct., 1863.....	116
Nov., 1863.....	125

Gillmore, Quincy A., assumes command of..... 3

Hunter, David, relinquishes command of..... 3

Mail facilities in. Communication from Quincy A. Gillmore..... 104

Memorandum of operations in. Seymour..... 112

**South, Department of the—Continued.**

Page.

## Movements of troops in. Communications from

Gillmore, Quincy A .....	13, 99, 102, 126
Gordon, George H .....	85, 99
Schimmelfennig, Alexander.....	103
Terry, Alfred H .....	36
Wild, Edward A .....	106

Orders, General, series 1863: **Hunter, No. 46, 3. Gillmore: No. 47, 3; No. 48, 4; No. 51, 5; Nos. 52, 53, 6; Nos. 55, 58, 10; No. 59, 15; No. 60, 16; No. 61, 18; Nos. 63, 64, 28; No. 66, 40; No. 69, 52; No. 70, 68; No. 73, 88; No. 74, 91; No. 76, 93; No. 77, 95; No. 87, 105; No. 89, 106; No. 102, 121; No. 105, 123; No. 109, 126; No. 112, 130.**

Orders, General Field, new series, 1863: **Nos. 1, 2, 18; Nos. 3, 4, 6, 19.**

Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 345, 4; No. 391, 13; No. 393, 14; No. 399, 15; No. 457, 34; No. 459, 35; No. 474, 42; No. 477, 43; No. 493, 62; No. 546, 99; No. 548, 102; No. 570, 110; No. 631, 126.**

Orders, Special Field, series 1863: **No. 9, 20.**

Proposed operations in. Communications from Quincy A. Gillmore..... 129, 130

## Re-enforcements for. Communications from

Army Headquarters.....	29, 30, 39, 41, 103
Foster, John G .....	30
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	23, 102, 110

Saxton, Rufus, assigned to command of forces on Port Royal Island, etc.... 15

Sketches..... 113, 115

## Union Troops in. Organization, strength, etc.

June 30, 1863 .....	7-9
July, 1863 .....	31, 33, 34
July 6, 1863 .....	15
Aug., 1863.....	73-76
Sept., 1863 .....	102
Oct., 1863 .....	116
Nov., 1863 .....	125
Dec., 1863 .....	136-139

**Sparks, A. D.** Mentioned..... 325, 367, 601

**Spaulding, Steamer.** Mentioned ..... 35, 80, 81, 87, 99, 301

**Speidel, John.** Mentioned..... 8

**Spofford, Winslow P.** Mentioned ..... 34

**Stanley, M.** Correspondence with William M. Gardner ..... 506

**Stanton, Edwin M.** Mentioned..... 29, 37, 39, 41, 50, 93, 96, 124, 128, 130, 134

For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, U. S.*

**Stark, J. D.** Mentioned..... 604

**State Department, U. S.** Correspondence with War Department, U. S. .... 63

**Steele, Clemens F.** Mentioned..... 8

**Steele, Francis L., Schooner.** Mentioned..... 121

**Stevens, Atherton H., jr.** Mentioned..... 8, 34, 138

**Stevens, Isaac I.** Mentioned..... 607

**Stevens, Phineas.** Mentioned ..... 92

**Stevenson, Carter L.** Mentioned..... 397

**Stevenson, Robert H.** Mentioned ..... 32

**Stevenson, Thomas G.** Mentioned..... 7, 9, 15, 31, 33, 74, 123, 137

**Stewart, A. A.** Mentioned..... 173, 247, 328

**Stokes, William.** Mentioned ..... 158, 487

	Page.
<b>Stoney, Theodore.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	525
<b>Stoney, William E.</b> For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see <i>Thomas L. Clingman</i> .	
<b>Stono River, S. C.</b> Proposed attack on U. S. S. Marblehead, in. Communi- cations from G. T. Beauregard.....	562, 565
<b>Strahan, Charles G.</b> Mentioned .....	75
<b>Strawbridge, De Witt C.</b> Mentioned.....	9, 73, 76, 102, 116, 126
<b>Strength of Troops.</b> See <i>Organization, Strength, etc.</i>	
<b>Strickland, Dudley W.</b>	
Correspondence with Quincy A. Gillmore .....	42
Mentioned .....	31, 33, 73, 76, 102
<b>Strong, George C.</b> Mentioned.....	7, 9, 13-16, 31, 32
<b>Stuart, H. M.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 326, 467, 602
<b>Stubbs, C. F.</b> Mentioned.....	460
<b>Subsistence Stores.</b> See <i>Munitions of War</i> .	
<b>Subterra Shells.</b> Use of. Communications from	
Davis, Jefferson.....	372
Rains, Gabriel J .....	371
War Department, C. S.....	372
<b>Sullivan's Island, S. C.</b> Defenses of. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T .....	520
Clingman, Thomas L.....	519
Hamilton, D. H.....	519
Keitt, Lawrence M .....	520
Ripley, Roswell S.....	515
<b>Summer, Adam G.</b> Mentioned.....	460
<b>Sumter, Fort.</b> See <i>Fort Sumter</i> .	
<b>Suter, Charles R.</b> Mentioned.....	20
<b>Swanston, Sergeant.</b> Mentioned.....	546
<b>Swift, Ebenezer.</b> Mentioned .....	126
<b>Tabb, William B.</b>	
Correspondence with Henry A. Wise.....	593
Mentioned .....	468, 562, 570, 603
<b>Taft, Henry S.</b> Correspondence with	
Du Pont, Samuel F .....	607
Seymour, Truman.....	135
<b>Taliaferro, William B.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T .....	264, 484, 488, 489, 491, 492, 502
Gonzales, Ambrosio José .....	266
Hammond, Samuel Le Roy .....	379
Harrison, George P., jr.....	494
Ripley, Roswell S.....	301, 429
Mentioned .....	176, 198, 207, 209, 210, 225, 226, 233, 241, 245, 254, 259, 263, 264, 284, 286, 292, 325, 332, 334, 359, 367, 374, 434, 441, 468, 488, 493, 505, 531
<b>Taliaferro, W. T.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>William B. Taliaferro</i> .	
<b>Tanner, John.</b> Mentioned .....	248, 604
<b>Taylor, James H.</b> Correspondence with Jeremy F. Gilmer.....	343
<b>Tennent, William, jr.</b>	
Correspondence with William H. Echols .....	549
Mentioned .....	582
<b>Tennessee, Army of.</b> (Confederate.)	
Orders, General, series, 1863: No. 182, 427.	

	Page
<b>Tennessee, Army of.</b> (Confederate)—Continued.	
Re-enforcements for. Communications from	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.....	395
Beauregard, G. T.....	397
Longstreet, James.....	389
<b>Terrell, L. F.</b> Mentioned.....	469
<b>Terry, Adrian.</b> Mentioned.....	24, 118
For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Alfred H. Terry.</i>	
<b>Terry, Alfred H.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Army Headquarters.....	117
Gillmore, Quincy A.....	35
Hawley, Joseph R.....	95
Langdon, Loomis L.....	25
Mentioned.....	9, 14
15, 31-34, 62, 73, 74, 79, 80, 90, 100, 102, 110, 111, 117, 122, 125, 126, 136, 137	
Staff. Announcement of.....	25
<b>Thayer, John G.</b> Mentioned.....	5
<b>Thigpin, Clinton.</b> Mentioned.....	605
<b>Thomas, Charles.</b> For correspondence as Acting Quartermaster-General, see <i>Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A.</i>	
<b>Thomas, George H.</b> Mentioned.....	130
<b>Thomas, Lorenzo.</b> Mentioned.....	3, 5, 18
<b>Thomas, R. B.</b> Mentioned.....	348
<b>Thompson, Waddy.</b>	
Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	455
Mentioned.....	456, 457
<b>Tilghman, Benjamin C.</b> Mentioned.....	62, 72, 74, 137
<b>Tiller, John H.</b> Mentioned.....	248, 328, 470, 604
<b>Todd, John W.</b> Mentioned.....	4, 10
<b>Torpedoes.</b> Manufacture, use of, etc. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T.....	253, 323, 336, 420, 525
Bryan, E. Pliny.....	407
Champneys, J. T.....	380
Cox, G. Thomas.....	300
Gray, M. M.....	29
Harris, D. B.....	281, 31
Lee, Francis D.....	420, 442, 566, 567, 57
Navy Department, C. S.....	59
Read, John B.....	27
Roman, Alfred.....	27
<b>Towers, John R.</b> Mentioned.....	367
<b>Town, Franklin E.</b> Mentioned.....	
<b>Townes, G. F.</b>	
Correspondence with Governor of South Carolina.....	441
Mentioned.....	441
<b>Townsend, Edward D.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>War Department,</i> <i>U. S.</i>	
<b>Townsend, H. G.</b> Mentioned.....	477
<b>Tracy, Carlos.</b> Mentioned.....	4
<b>Tracy, John H.</b> Mentioned.....	3
<b>Trade and Interchange.</b> Communications from	
Army Headquarters.....	12
Beauregard, G. T.....	27

	Page
<b>Vance, Robert B.</b> Mentioned.....	449, 457
<b>Vance, Zebulon B.</b> Mentioned .....	448, 459, 601
For correspondence, etc., see <i>North Carolina, Governor of.</i>	
<b>Van Vliet, Stewart.</b> Correspondence with Army Headquarters.....	17
<b>Van Wyck, Charles H.</b> Mentioned.....	9, 34, 76, 138
<b>Van Zandt, N. H.</b> Mentioned .....	281
<b>Vattel, Emmeric de.</b> Mentioned .....	11, 12
<b>Venning, Elias.</b> Mentioned.....	601
<b>Vermont, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	26
<b>Villepigue, F. L.</b> Mentioned.....	248, 328, 469, 601
<b>Virginia, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	296
<b>Virginia Troops.</b> Mentioned.	
Artillery, Heavy— <i>Regiments</i> : 4th, 468, 570, 603. <i>Batteries</i> : McComas, 370; Matthews, 370; Nelson, 149, 246, 326.	
Infantry— <i>Regiments</i> : 26th, 468, 562, 570, 603; 46th, 467, 468, 493, 571, 601, 603; 59th, 387, 468, 562, 570, 571, 603.	
<b>Vogdes, Israel.</b>	
Assignment to command .....	34
Correspondence with	
Davis, William W. H.....	68
Fairchild, Harrison S .....	118
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	90
Hamilton, John.....	118
Hawley, Joseph R .....	118
Littlefield, Milton S.....	118
MacDonald, Christopher R.....	118
Metcalf, George.....	118
Serrell, Edward W.....	118
Mentioned.....	5, 7, 8, 13
15, 16, 31-35, 42, 43, 45-47, 68, 73, 75, 102, 112, 118, 125, 136, 138, 170, 270	
<b>Voris, Alvin C.</b> Mentioned .....	8, 108, 137
<b>Wabash, Steamer.</b> Mentioned.....	26, 27, 280, 281
<b>Waddy, J. R.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Barnwell, John G.....	372, 377, 414, 481
Beauregard, G. T.....	197, 201, 239, 251, 287, 314, 379, 414, 486, 531, 574, 571
Chambliss, N. R.....	574, 571
Childs, F. L .....	241
Cunningham, A. T .....	241
Cuyler, Robert M .....	240, 241
Humphreys, F. C .....	241
Montgomery, Ala., Arsenal, Commanding Officer at.....	241
Ordnance Department, C. S. A.....	241
Rains, G. W .....	241
Smith, L. Jaquelin.....	47
Trezevant, J. T.....	23
White, J. L.....	24
Wright, M. H.....	24
Mentioned.....	204, 211, 264, 360, 384, 39
<b>Wagener, F. W.</b> Mentioned.....	159, 246, 325, 332, 367, 467, 60
<b>Wagener, John A.</b> Mentioned .....	326, 333, 368, 36
<b>Wagner, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	22
<b>Walker, H. Pinckney.</b> Mentioned .....	57, 301-30
For correspondence, etc., see <i>Charleston, S. C., British Consul at.</i>	

	Page.
<b>Walker, Joseph.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	443
<b>Walker, Thomas A.</b> Mentioned .....	411
<b>Walker, William H. T.</b> Mentioned.....	569, 573
<b>Walker, William S.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T.....	158,
175, 182, 244, 262, 292, 346, 441, 444, 445, 486, 510, 530, 569, 579	
Bell, E. B .....	387
De Saussure, Wilmot G .....	255
Fraser, E. W.....	261
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A.....	281
Mentioned .....	140, 142,
149, 175, 192, 212, 216, 219, 243, 246, 249, 255, 282, 326, 339, 445, 448, 467,	
487, 505, 510, 531, 539, 544, 545, 567-569, 577, 578, 580, 581, 591, 601, 602	
<b>Wallace, W. H.</b> Mentioned .....	325, 367, 467, 587, 589, 601
<b>Walpole, J. B. L.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 246, 326, 467, 603
<b>Walter, George H.</b> Mentioned.....	149, 169, 246, 326, 467, 470, 490, 601
<b>Wampler, J. M.</b> Mentioned .....	288
<b>War Department, C. S.</b> Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A....	210, 282, 396, 397, 412, 483, 569
Beauregard, G. T.....	46, 58, 282, 294,
303, 334, 338, 343, 349, 357, 359, 381, 397, 413, 423, 431, 432, 522, 569, 591, 592	
Cuyler, R. R.....	295
Davis, Jefferson.....	324, 372, 569
Engineer Department, C. S. A.....	296
Evans, Nathan G .....	584
Georgia, Governor of.....	139
Gilmer, Jeremy F .....	337, 344, 349, 390, 410
Mercer, Hugh W.....	215, 216, 412
Miles, W. Porcher.....	282, 297, 318, 369
Ordnance Department, C. S. A .....	143, 144, 417
Quartermaster-General's Office, C. S. A .....	144, 232, 418, 419
Rains, Gabriel J .....	324, 371
South Carolina, Governor of.....	143, 363, 608
Whiting, William H. C .....	302
Wise, Henry A.....	416
<b>War Department, U. S.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Army Headquarters.....	39, 122, 134
Burnside, Ambrose E.....	63
Dix, John A .....	63
Foster, John G.....	51
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	128, 135
Grant, U. S .....	63
Lincoln, Abraham .....	134
Meade, George G.....	63
Ordnance Department, U. S. A .....	37
Pope, John .....	63
Rosecrans, William S .....	63
Schofield, John M.....	63
State Department, U. S .....	63
Orders, General. series 1863: No. 277, 95.	
<b>Ward, Joshua.</b> Mentioned .....	246, 327, 468, 602
<b>Ward, M.</b> Mentioned.....	159



	Page.
Warley, A. F. Mentioned .....	222, 261, 268
Warley, F. F. Mentioned .....	349
Watkins, Carrington. Mentioned .....	417
Way, Charlton H. Mentioned .....	176, 245, 325, 327, 333, 367, 468
Wayne, Henry C.	
Correspondence with Joseph E. Johnston .....	582
Mentioned .....	157, 314
For correspondence as A. and I. G., see <i>Georgia, Governor of</i> .	
Wayne, R. A. Mentioned .....	605
Webb, Benjamin C.	
Correspondence with Del. Kemper .....	568
Mentioned .....	600
Weed, Harriet A., Steamer. Mentioned .....	16
Weehawken, U. S. S. Mentioned .....	80, 553, 594
Welles, Gideon. Mentioned .....	108, 134
West, Edwin. Mentioned .....	173, 247, 328
Western Department. (Confederate.)	
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 145, 255.	
Re-enforcements for. Communications from	
Beauregard, G. T. ....	163
Davis, Jefferson. ....	162
West Florida, Department of. William M. Gardner assigned to command of.	397
Wettstein, Andrew. Mentioned .....	138
Wheaton, Henry. Mentioned .....	12
Wheaton, John F. Mentioned .....	176, 245, 325, 332, 367, 469, 603
Whilden, L. A. Mentioned .....	245, 325, 367
White, Alvin. Mentioned .....	75
White, E. B. Mentioned .....	161, 245, 325, 332, 367, 469
White, Edward. For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Thomas L. Clingman</i> .	
White, E. J. Mentioned .....	147, 164
White, J. B. Mentioned .....	326, 368, 383
White, J. L. Correspondence with J. R. Waddy .....	240
White, J. W. Mentioned .....	333
White, P. W.	
Circular of, in relation to subsistence stores, etc .....	471
Correspondence with	
Cumming, J. F. ....	472
Guerin, H. C. ....	472, 473
Locke, Joseph L. ....	472
Millen, M. B. ....	473
Mentioned .....	459-462
White, Richard. Mentioned .....	8, 34, 76, 138
White, William P. Mentioned .....	246, 327, 468, 602
White, W. W. Mentioned .....	367
Whitehead, George. Mentioned .....	332
Whiteside, Samuel Judd. Mentioned .....	554
Whiting, William D. Mentioned .....	316
Whiting, William H. C.	
Correspondence with	
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....	187
Beauregard, G. T. ....	163, 176, 182, 183, 186, 187, 193,
194, 196, 205, 210, 214, 217, 233, 243, 258, 291, 294, 300, 329, 421, 446, 572, 580	
Clingman, Thomas L. ....	383
Davis, Jefferson .....	572

	Page.
<b>Whiting, William H. C.—Continued.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Miles, W. Porcher .....	298
War Department, C. S. ....	302
Mentioned .....	263, 330, 397, 398, 413, 421, 423
<b>Whitney, B. A.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	285
<b>Wild, Edward A.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Alford, Samuel M .....	106
Beecher, James C .....	106
Foster, Robert S .....	106
Gillmore, Quincy A .....	106
Hamilton, John .....	106
Long Island, S. C., Commanding Officer at .....	106
Rockwell, Alfred P .....	106
Mentioned .....	30, 73, 75, 96
<b>Wilder, John.</b> Mentioned .....	75
<b>Wildt, Edward A.</b> Mentioned .....	33, 137
<b>Wiley, William H.</b> Mentioned .....	36
<b>Williams, J. H.</b> Mentioned.....	363, 448, 457, 459, 468
<b>Williams, John A.</b> Mentioned.....	578
<b>Williams, W. H.</b> Mentioned .....	554
<b>Williamson, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	352
<b>Wilmington, N. C.</b> Anticipated attack on. Communication from War Department, C. S. ....	397
<b>Wilson, ———.</b> Mentioned .....	509
<b>Wilson, J.</b> Mentioned .....	571
<b>Wilson, James H.</b> Mentioned.....	33, 75
<b>Wirtz, Horace R.</b> Mentioned.....	18, 126
<b>Wise, Henry A.</b>	
Correspondence with	
Beauregard, G. T .....	370, 386, 488, 542, 555, 561, 562, 570, 582, 591–593
Tabb, William B .....	593
War Department, C. S. ....	416
Mentioned .....	357, 368, 369, 371, 385, 403, 413, 431, 434, 441, 448, 468, 505, 531, 538, 543–545, 562–564, 567, 568, 591, 601, 603
Orders of preparation for engineer operations in Sixth Military District ..	571
<b>Withers, John.</b> For correspondence as A. A. G., see <i>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</i> ; also <i>War Department, C. S.</i>	
<b>Witherspoon, James H.</b> Mentioned .....	468, 602
<b>Woodbery, W. D.</b> Mentioned.....	326
<b>Woodfin, John W.</b> Mentioned .....	449, 450
<b>Woodford, Stewart L.</b> Mentioned .....	76
<b>Wright, M. H.</b> Correspondence with J. R. Waddy.....	240
<b>Wright, Uriel.</b> Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard.....	530
<b>Yates, Joseph A.</b> Mentioned.....	140, 141, 151, 166, 180, 181, 188, 202, 325, 345, 374, 388, 537, 540, 541, 603
<b>Yellowley, E. C.</b> Mentioned .....	326
<b>Young, W. G.</b> Mentioned .....	291, 331
<b>Zachry, Charles T.</b> Mentioned .....	469, 603

